

I WASN'T READY FOR YOU

PROLOGUE

"Babe did you hear what I said?"

Me:"Uhm what did you say?"

Muzi:"Your mind is so far away my love what is wrong" I let out a shaky breath

Me"I don't understand babe why our parents doesn't understand that we love each other"

Muzi:"They are enemies my love that is why they don't approve our relationship"

Me:"This is unfair. Do you perhaps know what happened between them. I asked my mom but she is not telling me anything."

Muzi:"Ey same here baby"

Me:"I don't want to lose you Muzi. I love you so much"

Muzi:"You won't lose me my love I promise"

Me:"We will stay together till death do us apart right?"

He smiled flashing his white teeth

Muzi:"Till death do us apart"

We kissed.

"CUT!" screamed Zolani "Excellent work well done!" He smiled widely.

"That it for today" Everybody started clearing out

Muzi:"We did it!" He squeezed me into a hug and I giggled.

Me:"Yeah"

"Mh.Mh" someone cleared their throats behind us making Muzi to let go of me

Muzi:"Uhm I will see you tomorrow "

Me:"Okay bye" I looked at Zolani with a smile on my face

Zolani:"You keep adding on the reasons why I

chose you for this character. You have done well baby"

Me:"Thank you my love. I was thinking we should do dinner. I will cook your favourite"

Zolani:"I like the sound of that are you in the menu" He smirked

Me:"Oh yes lover boy" I bite my lip seductively

Zolani:"Mmh I can't wait. I have few things to sort out first then I will drive straight to you baby"

Me:"I will be waiting" I winked at him and swayed my hips as I made my way out. I heard him groaning behind ,he was looking at my big rounded booty. He is obsessed with it and I love it.

I found my best friend Lucia waiting at the parking lot next to my grey Volvo concept coupe.

Lucia:"Results of riding people's cars"

Me:"I'm sorry okay"

Lucia:"What took you so long"

Me:"I was having a chat with bae"

She rolled her eyes than we got in the car.

We buckled seat belts than I started the car before driving out.

I played Kwesta-Spirit

Lucis:"Oh not Kwesta please I have had enough now. In the morning it was him playing "

Me:"Mxm you don't know what real music is. Kwesta inja ye game I'm telling you" She lifted her hands up in surrender.

I love Kwesta and his music, the nigga's voice wet my panties Oh my did I say that loud.

"Uzongithol' ekasi lam ke ke ke ke

Ngi-chilile ngiphethe ezinye zam ke ke ke ke

Zirhinile socova kwasan ke ke ke ke

Socova kwasan, socova kwasan

S'jimile awu phela nezam s'bekezele

S'bekezele, s'bekezele

Awu mpintshi Spirit

Ungaphel' umoya saan, ntwana yam

Spirit

Aw ngisho wena, aw ngisho wena, ntwana yam

Spirit"

I sang along all the way to Thembisa.

Lucia:"Bye"she opened her door

Me:"You not gonna thank me for the ride?"

Lucia:"Thank you" she faked a smile

Me:"What is wrong with you have been moody the whole day"

Lucia:"I'm not moody" She walked out and slammed my door shut.

Ok-ay I don't know what is her problem and I'm

not going to beg her to talk to me

Lucia and I have been friends for 10 years. I love her so much she is more like a sister to me since I only have a brother who is 20 years old . He is doing his Dramatic Art at DUT. Nigga followed his big sister's footsteps. My brother and I are like saliva and tongue, nothing can separate us.

Anyway after I dropped Lucia I drove straight to sandton that's where I live. Traffic was hectic I tell you It fucking annoying. I arrived at my place and went straight to my bedroom. I unclothed and left my black matching underwear. Let me just say I found it hard to stay fully dressed for long hours.

My iPhone 8 rang as I made my way downstairs to prepare dinner. I smiled when I saw who was calling and answered

Me:"Ntombi ka baba" she giggled on the other side

Mom:"Hello baby"

Me:"Hi mommy how are you"

Mom"I'm fine thanks how are you my love"

Me:"I'm also fine mommy"

Mom:"When are you going to come this side we miss you"

Me:"I don't know Ma I'm busy at the moment you kn..." she cut me off

Mom:"Yes I know baby but you should make some time and come visit us " My folks live at KZN in Durban. I havent seen them for a while now the shooting is keeping me busy.

Me:"Why don't you guys come and visit me "

Mom:"I will talk to your father about that...where is my son in law"

Me:"I left him at work mom"

Mom:"Send my love to him"

Well my parents know my boyfriend of 3 years

which is Zolani Hadebe. Of course he is my boss but at work we keep things professional. The guy treat me like a precious cargo and I love every second of it. He made me forget about my previously heart breaks.

Me:"Greet dad for me and my little brother"

Mom:"I will do baby keep well I love you"

Me:"I love you too ntombi ka baba" She chuckled and hang up.

I placed my phone on the counter and wore the apron before washing my hands. I started cooking while having a tub of yoghurt. I'm a light eater I like to keep my waist flat. My phone rang again, I took It and answered.

"Little bro"

Mvelo:"How are you my sexy gorgeous amazing sister" I chuckled

Me:"What do you want Mvelo"

Mvelo:"Eish you are hurting my feelings sis"

Me:"I know you Mvelo you want something"

Mvelo:"Okay you got me..I need money sis I have run out of my allowance "

Me:"Haibo Mvelo we are in the middle of the month already your allowance is finished"

Mvelo:"Cost of living is too high sis "

Me:"You mean of throwing money on girls." My brother doesn't let a skirt pass him. It doesn't help that he is hot girls are throwing themselves at him.

Mvelo:"Haaa where did you get that now"

Me:"How much do you want"

Mvelo:"7 sgodo" (R7000)

Me:"I will do the transfer now"

Mvelo:"Thank you my love what would I be without you"

Me:"At least you know" I hung up and transfer him the money. He called back Immediately

Mvelo:"Thank you boo boo"

Me:"Bye little bru" We hung up. I continued with my pots until they are cooked. Zolani is a typical Zulu guy he love meat. I made his favourite which is mutton curry and samp. I also made desert so when I was finished I went to took a long soothing shower.

I dried, lotioned and wear a red hugging sleeves dress with nude heels. I tied my weave into a neat bun and applied nude lipstick before spraying my dolce and gabbana fragrance.

I went to set the table and everything. We haven't spent some time together lately. I miss his touch, his lips, his hug and his good sex. I checked the time it was 7pm he is probably on his way.

Seconds turned into minutes , minutes into hours Zolani haven't show up. I decided to call him.

"You have reach Zolani... " I dropped the call

frustratedly.

I waited for him until it was 00:00 that's when I decided to go sleep. I couldn't even eat my heart was broken. He stood me up again. Is he cheating on me? No my Zolani will never do that to me , he love me.

I'm Kuhlekonke Zwane, 25 years of age I live in sandton. I'm the only daughter of Zinzile and Sbusiso Zwane and this is my story.

.

.

I will post insert 1 atleast at 50 Likes.

I beg with one knee on the floor please share the page my lovies. I promise to be a devoted admin.

Thank you

[05/31, 08:13] W: 01

KUHLEKONKE

- At first I thought I was dreaming I groaned in frustration and fiddled my hand on the beside without opening my eyes.

Me:"Hello" I said with a sleepy voice

Dad:"MANYALAMANI LA OWENZAYO KUHLEKONKE!" He roared , I jumped in shock and sat up straight. It was the next morning actually

Here's the thing with my dad, he is very strict and he shout a lot. We fear him more than we respect him.

His huge manly build body doesn't help.

Me:"Baba" I swallowed hard

Dad:"Klakla! Who the fuck are you coz you are definitely not my child! I don't have a lose sluttish bitch of a daughter!" As confused as I was his words pierced through my heart

"Calm down Mangethe" said mom in the

background

Dad:"Don't tell me to calm down Zinzile my reputation is tarnished because of her! How will I face my business partners? The people in the church?" He was breathing fire

Me:"Dad what are you talking about" I said with a tremulous voice

Dad:" Your nudes are all over the social networks!"

Me:"What?!" I hung up the phone and log on Twitter. "No no no no" I couldn't believe my eyes, they were surely deceiving me.

Saliva vanished in my mouth, my heart was pounding against my chest, my whole body shook.

How could he do this to me? How could he leak those nudes.

My tears fall on the screen of my phone. How could Zolani do this do me.

I read the tweets and people were crucifying me.

My heart flinched painfully, there's this one where I was lying on the bed naked, legs spread apart showing my nun.

Shame and mortification engulfed me.

How will I face the world? Oh God please just take me now rather than later this is too much.

My phone rang it was Mama. I was reluctant to answer it, I was so ashamed of myself.

Me:"Mama" I burst into tears

Mom:"Oh babe please don't cry"

Me:"How could he do this Mama." I sobbed

Mom:"I can't hear you baby"

Me:"Zolani Mama he was the only one who have those nudes. They were never meant to come out."

Mom:"I'm sorry baby but I don't think Zolani can

do this. Why would he hurt you like this"

Me:"I don't know Mama" I let out a loud sob
"How will I face the world Ma? They are
crucifying me..." I cried

Mom:"It will pass baby, they will find something
new to talk about don't cry sthandwa sami.
Come home please you can't be alone you need
our support now more than ever "

Me:"Okay Mama"

Mom:"I love you yezwa"

Me:"I love you too" I hung up and wiped my
tears.

I called Zolani but his phone was still off.

Bastard stood me up then he goes and share
my nudes with the world.

My phone rang again it was my agent, I didn't
have strength to answer her. Calls were
following one after the other from different
people ,I couldn't deal I wanted to be left alone. I

answered my brother's call only

Me:"Mvelo" my voice was a hoarse

Mvelo:"Really Kuhle really!"

Me:"I dont know how did they come out. Zolani had them Mvelo"

Mvelo:"Why did you took them from the first place!"

Me:"I was seducing my man okay! stop shouting at me"

Mvelo:"I don't know how many times you girls are warned to not send nudes to your lovers coz one day they will use them against you! How could you be so stupid!" That hit home

Me:"I feel horrible as it is Mvelo I don't need you to shout at me. You should be supporting and comforting me as a brother not crucifying me like people"

Mvelo:"I must tell you the truth Kuhlekonke. You were very stupid by taking nudes for your

boyfriend..." I hung up before he could finish. I couldn't believe Mvelo was so mean to me.

He is the last person I expected he will react like that.

I got up from the bed and made it before taking a shower. I allowed water fall on my skin and wash away my tears that couldn't stop falling.

Many people are disappointed in me now , my parents , my brother, my fans.

I finished and got dressed after drying and lotioning.

I was in a black dress and black heels. When I'm sad and broken I wear black.

I packed my clothes and prepared myself for the long drive. I loaded my bags in the boot and locked the house. I got in my car and started the car before driving off. I started at the garage first and filled the tank. I was crying all the way that I had a excruciating headache. I pulled off

in a shell garage and went to buy granpa for my headache. The stares were too much I couldn't take them. I ran as fast as I could to me car and drove to eMlazi.

Mom came to me after I parked in the yard.

Mom:"I'm glad you are home sthandwa sami."
She hugged me making me to cry all over again
"Sssh sis don't cry...let get in"

She held my waist as we made our way inside the house. Dad was reading a newspaper his foot relaxed on the glass table.

Me:"Sawbona Baba"

He shifted his eyes from the newspaper and looked at me.

Dad:"What are you doing here!"

Mom:"What do you mean Sbusiso"

Dad:"I don't want this child here! Ululaza isibongo salayikhaya!!"

Me:"I'm sorry Daddy"

Dad:"Nyory won't undone lamanya owenzile!
Get out of my house!"

Mom:"Sbusiso please the child need us you
can't throw her out. Where does she suppose to
go"

Dad:"Where she come from!"

Me:"Its okay Ma I will go to the hotel"

Mom:"No this is your home" She was crying
now, my heart broke "Mangethe please let her
stay"

Dad:"Kuhlekonke are you still here!" He stood up

Me:"I will call you mommy" I ran out as fast as I
could before getting a belt. Oh yes my father
still whip us like kids as old as we are. Mom
watched me driving out. She was crying
hysterical and it hurt to the core.

I was surprised that even now Lucia haven't
called to check up on me. I called her she

answered on the 3rd ring.

Lucia:"Bestie" she said cheerfully, it was clear that she haven't heard or saw the nudes but how is that possible I mean everybody was talking about them even on the radio.

Me:"Hey" I cried

Lucia:"Hey babe what is wrong"

Me:"You haven't seen my nudes on social network?"

Lucia:"What nudes?"

"Baby who's that" I would never mistake that voice even on my sleep

Me:"Is that Zolani?"

Lucia:"Huh"

Me:"Zolani is there with you?"

Lucia:"Look girl I have to go " She hung up. I couldn't believe it. How could they do this to me.

[05/31, 08:13] W: 02

KUHLEKONKE

-

No maybe I didn't hear correctly or maybe there's an explanation I mustn't jumped into conclusion but why did he call her "Baby" no Zolani and Lucia will never do that to me or would they?

I decided to call Lucia again, but her phone sent me straight to voicemail this time. Zolani' s number was still off. I put two and two together and the answer ripped my heart. How could they do this to me.

After everything I have done for Lucia is this how she thank me by sleeping with my man!

Lucia's parents died in a car accident when she was 18 years old. She was the only child so her aunt took her and stayed with her at Thembisa not that she cared but she just wanted her money that her parents left for her since they were police officers.

It sadden me that she had to leave but we kept contact with each other and I would visit her when I visit Aunty Zoleka, my mom's sister who live in Soweto. I hated how her aunty was abusing her as if that wasn't enough her aunt's man was molesting her. She was scared to report him because she threatened to kill her.

This other day , it was Saturday a cold one I still remember it I went to visit her I saw that bastard pumping into her hard and groaning as if he was fucking his wife. I went to the kitchen and took a knife, a big knife. I didn't care about all the consequences I wanted to save my best friend.

I stabbed her uncle over and over again I wanted to make sure he dies. True to my wish he died we were scared and panicking, especially Lucia. I didn't wanna go to jail I came up with a plan of burying him in the backyard. Fortunately that day her Aunt was visiting her sister and she was going to spent few days

there. We waited until it was at night to dig the hole and bury him.

We wrote a letter pretending to be her aunts man where he explain that it's over between them, he. met someone and she is pregnant since Lucia's aunt didn't want to give her man babies.

After that incident her aunt changed the way she treated Lucia, she apologised to her and treated her like her child. Hehe some people it take them to be left by their lovers to realize how badly that have been treating people.

Lucia have no qualifications nor grade 12 so she kinda struggled to get a job that pays a well deserving salary. She would work in retail stores, from one to the other. I couldn't just watch my friend struggle so I begged Zolani to give her a job.

At first he refused coz he want people who are qualified I gave him a good fuck I swear I don't

know where did I get all those styles and they were doing wonders. I didn't finish the sentence and he was like "She got the job Mazikode wami" so Lucia is a make up artist of Zolani's actors and actresses but she is not the only one of course.

I love that girl like so much I don't believe she did that to me. There's a lot that I have done for her I even gave her 30% share of my boutique.

You must be wondering how much do I earn. I'm a young talented famous actress who is wanted to take part in every single drama and soapie so you can imagine. Let me just say studying at AFDA opened doors for me or I rather say made things easy for me. If I could count where I had to audition for a part it would be less than 10 times.

I also get money from my parents as independent as I am. Daddy have tons of businesses he even owns 30 taxis which travel

from Durban to Newcastle. The church too is making him a lot of money. Churches these days have become businesses I tell you. Mommy dearest is a principal so yeah.

I love Lucia like my very own sister, I can't believe she is chowing my man. She knows how much do I love Zolani, she knows how hard it was for me to move on from ex boyfriend who shattered me and left me for my cousin. After through thick and thin together she does this to me? I killed for that girl, I took someone's life for her, I gave her life but this is how she thank me. The trauma I went through after killing her uncle. It wasn't helping that we had to be discreet about it. I have never shared this with anyone including my mom and my brother.

I thought she is my sister why did she stab me in the back like this. The hooting sounds brought me back to earth that when I realized I have stopped the car in the middle of the road. I wiped my tears with my shaking hands and

started driving. Out of girls in the world why did he chose my best friend. Tears were blinding me, miraculously I got to Musgrave Hotel alive and checked in.

I unclothed and put on my robe. I curled myself up like a ball on the bed and cried until tears couldn't come out. My nose was blocked and I had a terrible headache. My phone couldn't stop ringing, it was annoying.

Me:"Hello"

"Hello Konke its Josy from Drum Magazine I..." I hung up before she could finish. The nerve of these people. It rang again but this time it was my agent.

Me:"Sis Anne"

Anne:"Hey I'm outside the gate open up"

Me:"I'm in Durban I left this morning I'm sorry"

Anne:"Its okay baby how are you though"

Me:"I'm a wreck sis Anne. I don't know what to

do I feel like I can die"

Anne:"I'm really sorry sweetheart what happened?"

Me:"I don't know but Zolani is the only one who had these nudes sis Anne"

Anne:"Eish this is a disaster, I'm really sorry sweetheart. The media want to hear your side of story"

Me:"What will I say sis Anne? Even if I do have something to say it won't change the fact that my nudes are all over the world. Did you read the tweets Oh Sis Anne they are so mean I can't take this its too much. I can't go out I can't face the world"

Anne:"It will pass soon or later they will find something to talk about please don't do something stupid"

Me:"I won't kill myself if that what you are saying"

My phone beeped indicating an incoming call. It was mom who was calling "Sis Anne mom is calling I will call you late"

Anne:"You said you in Durban why is she calling you?"

Me:"I'm in the hotel daddy is breathing fire he doesn't want me in his house "

Anne:"Oh love I'm so sorry"

Me:"Thank you so much sis Anne"

Anne:"Okay sis you will be alright okay"

Me:"Sure" I hung up and answered my mom's call "Mama"

Mom:"Where are you"

Me:"Musgrave Hotel"

Mom:"I'm coming now room number? "

Me:"Mom I don't want to get you into trouble with dad I will be fine"

Mom:"Ey Kuhlekonke just give me the number I

can't just sit and watch you in pain. You need me now I will deal with your father when I come back"

Me:"203" She hung up. Lord knows how much do I love this woman. She is my everything and we are so close but I don't think I will tell her about Lucia and Zolani coz she have never liked Lucia, she tolerate her. When I asked her why she said she doesn't feel her.

Mom arrived I opened the door for her and threw myself in her arms.

Mom:"Oh my baby I'm really sorry" We cuddled on the sofa "This will blow over soon trust me" She kissed my head. "An investigation need to be done and who ever who leaked the pics must go to jail" I pulled back and looked her

Me:"Did you saw them" She nodded and that worsened my cry. No parent have to see her child like that especially a father. My brother and my father know how do I look when I'm

naked now It so embarrassing. How will they look at me now? How will I look at them. "I'm sorry Mama"

Mom:"It's not your fault baby"

Me:"It is Mama I shouldn't have took them from the word go"

Mom:"Ah babe don't blame yourself you were spicing up your relationship with your boyfriend. Everybody does that it just that your nudes ended up to the wrong person."She stroked my back "You need to eat"

Me:"How do you know I didn't eat"

Mom:"You are my daughter Konke...Let's order something and watch movies what do you say"

Me:"Dad w..."

Mom:"Stop talking about your dad okay I will take care of him. Im sorry he chased you away. He will come around"

Me:"I have never seen him this angry Mama ,

did you saw how disgusted he was when he saw me" I sobbed

Mom:"Give him time sthandwa sami" She wiped my tears and kissed my lips. We stuffed ourselves with junk and watch movies in my laptop. Today I didn't care about my stomach I ate and ate. I must have fallen asleep in the middle of the second movie coz when I woke up mom was not next to me. I heard her talking in the bathroom. I got up from the bed and went to the bathroom. Her back was facing me so she couldn't see me.

Mom"He is back I don't know where is he coming from Zoleka" She was talking to her sister

Aunty Zo:"....."

Mom:"I don't know what am I going to do this will sabotage my marriage and hurt my children. Konke is going through a rough time already"

Aunty Zo:"....."

Mom:"Im scared Zoleka and I think my husband is suspecting something."

Aunty Zo:".....".

Mom:"Maybe that could work thank you"

Aunty Zo:"....."

Mom:"I love you too sis" She ended the call and swivelled around "Konke maan!" She held her tummy

Me:"I'm sorry I didnt mean to startle you"

Mom:"I have to go now" her voice was shaking

Me:"What is going on Ma who is back? Why are you scared?"

Mom:"I will see you tomorrow but I will call before you sleep" She walked out of the bathroom , with me following behind her.

Me:"Mama"

Mom:"I love you" She exited, I wonder what is going on.

Time was around 4pm so I decided to carry on with the movies. I needed some distraction coz my eyes were going to burst from crying.

Around 8pm I was about to sleep when I heard a knock on the door. I shuffled my feet to the door and opened it

Me:"What do you want here!"

Zolani:"Baby Im sorry" I pushed the door he blocked it with his foot and and walked in. "Im really sorry baby I don't know how did those pics ended up on social networks"

Me:"You are lying Zolani"

Zolani:"Why would I lie baby. I promise struu I have no idea. I love you I will never do that to you." I almost believe him

Me:"Where have you been Zolani? I tried calling you but your phone was off. I waited for you but you didn't show up again! Why because you had Lucia's pussy to fuck , my best friend Zolani" I

was crying now

Zolani:"Oh babe" He held my waist , I yanked his hand off "I'm sorry I'm really sorry" my heart broke more other part of me was hoping that he will say nothing happend between them

Me:"You are not going to deny it"

Zolani:"Baby Lucia is out of the picture. I love you not her. She does not exist sthandwa sami "

I chuckled in disbelief

Me:"I can't believe you yaz...how long have you two been fucking"

Zolani:"Its doesn't matter my love what matters is that you are the one I love. I'm sorry I didnt mean to hurt you. Lucia is a devil that want to come between us dont let her win please." He cupped my face and kissed me so good I couldn't resist. He picked me up I clamped my legs around his waist. He walked with me to the bedroom. The next minute we were naked and making love like we have never before. "I love

you" He collapsed on me, panting.

Me:"I love you too" Okay I know you think I let it go so easy truth is I love him so much. I can't stay mad at him. I won't allow Lucia to take my boyfriend just like that hell no Zolani is mine.

Zolani:"Let's go to my house you can't stay in the hotel" He own a house here but it not occupied as he is always in Jozi.

Me:"How did you know I'm here"

Zolani"Anne told me you left when I arrived at your parents house your mom told me you are here"

Me:"I'm hurt Zolani I still don't believe you slept with my friend"

Zolani:"I'm sorry okay don't give her that satisfaction, she want to sabotage us baby."

We got dressed and left to his house in KwaMashu.

Its a single story a beautiful one. When we get

there I was sleepy. "Let's go sleep my sugerplum before you eat me" I was yawning none stop.

The was a knock on the door. I went to open it boom here comes the snake.

Me:"What the fuck is this"

Lucia:"Hello to you to bestie"

Me:"Bestie ukunuka!"

Lucia:"Where is our man" She pushed me and walked in "Oh there you are prince charming" She walked over him and kissed him deeply. My blood boiled this girl was testing me I grabbed her by her hair, she screamed in agony

Me:"Bitch get away from my man!"

Lucia:"He is ours bitch get use to it"

Me:"Leave Lucia!"

Lucia:"Im not leaving this is my bae's house "

Zolani:"Enough!"

Me:"Tell her to go Zolani"

Zolani:"No one is going" Lucia smiled

Me:"What?"

Zolani:"I'm tired I had a long drive and I'm sure you are also tired. Let's all go to sleep we will talk in the morning"

Me:"I'm not going to sleep here while she is still here she have to go!"

Zolani:"Oh you will sweetheart in one bed. Come ladies"

Me:"Whaaat!"

Zolani:"Awusezwa yini ezindlebeni Konke" (can't you hear now Konke)

Me:"What nonsense is this Zolani! I'm leaving!"
He grabbed my hand

Zolani:"You are not going anywhere"

Me:"Leave me alone!" He tighten his grip "Ouuuh you are hurting me Zolani"

Zolani:"We are going to go to the bedroom and sleep together am I clear"

I nodded tears rolling down my face. "Good" he let go of me hand then we all went to the bedroom. "I want you two naked no clothes allowed in this bed"

Lucia:"Yes Daddy"

We undressed and got into bed, Zolani was in the middle. He pulled us in his arms and planted pecks on our foreheads

.

.

Inhliziyo Idla Ekuthandayo's insert will be posted later.

[05/31, 08:13] W: 03

KUHLEKONKE

.

Zolani: "Good night beautiful ladies"

Lucia : "Night baby "

I didn't say anything

Zolani:"Konke"

I maintain my silence does he really expect me to play happy polygamy

Zolani:"KONKE!"

Me:"What"

Zolani: "I said good night"

I turned the other side without uttering a word he pulled me to himself roughly and made me face him "don't you dare disrespect me woman!"

He squeezed me tightly crashing my bones its hurt so much I felt tears threatening to come out of my eyes.

Me:you are hurting me Zolani

Zolani : "I said good night "

Me: "good night" I sobbed

Zolani: "I love you "

Me: I love you too

he let go of my body

Zolani : " Don't give me your back I don't want your bad lucks!"

Now I was forced to face him even though his sight digusted me I couldn't fathom out why is he doing this to me

why is he so cruel what is happening to him coz this is not my sweet Zolani, the loving caring guy I have ever met in my life

I couldn't sleep I was weeping the whole night and their snores couldnt help I slowly get out of the bed but he pulled me close

Zolani:"where are you going"

Me: "to the loo"

Zolani: "Okay" He let lose

I rolled out of bed and dragged myself to the

bathroom I did number one and washed my hands.

I couldn't bring myself to go back into bed this is madness!

I locked the door and went down to the floor and cried my lungs out.

The most important people in my life stabbed me in the back with a sword and left it there as if it isn't enough they are screwing each other now I have to sleep with them I looked at my arm which was bruised and it didn't help that im semi light skinned "Babe are you okay " I got up from the floor quickly and wiped my tears "Kuhlekonke"

Me: "I'm fine " I tried to keep my voice calm.

I opened the door, he looked at me and flashed a gorgeous smile of his that make my knees weak.

Zolani:"Come my love" He pulled me close to

him and kissed me. "I love you sthandwa sami"

I looked down and said nothing. I found it hard to believe it. I was bewildered by his sudden change.

He held my hand as we went to the bedroom.

We slid into bed and cuddled surprisingly I fall asleep.

The following morning I woke up in Zolani's arms but Lucia was not with us.

I unwrapped Zolani's arms around me and rolled out of bed.

I slipped into my dress, aroma of sausages and eggs filled my my nose as I approached the kitchen.

My stomach growled. One thing, no two things Lucia can do is doing make up and cooking.

You moan until you finish her food that how good she is.

She saw me first and smiled widely

Lucia:"Bestie wanina"

This girl is crazy together with Zolani.

She was wearing my man's polo shirt exposing her yellow thighs.

Me:"Why are you doing this Lucia?"

Lucia:"I made breakfast come and sit down.

She held my hand I yanked it off.

Me:"Leave me the fuck alone!!" I screamed in anger

Lucia:"You don't have to be mean"

Me:"After everything I have done for you is this how you thank me Lucia by screwing my man!"

Lucia:"It's not my fault Zolani want both of us"

Hhheee my armpits sweat instantaneously I slapped her on her face she screamed hysterical.

Zolani appeared in his briefs If I wasn't fuming with anger I'd say he looks yummy.

Lucia: "Baby she slapped me" she ran to him, crying crocodile tears. Lonondindiwa Jehovah!

Zolani: "What the fuck Kuhlekonke!"

Me: "Her yellow skin is exaggerating I should have slapped her harder!!"

He walked towards me looking all scary but I didn't flinch.

I'm not going to give him that gratification.

Zolani: "Apologise to her!!" He screamed

Me: "I won't apologise to that bitch Zolani. What's wrong with you? What is she doing here!!"

Zolani: "Don't shout at me I'm right next to you!"

Me: "So it's okay for you to shout at me but I can't do the same?"

Zolani: "You do not get to talk to me like I'm your

school boy. I said apologise to her!"

Me:"Angifuni!" (I don't want to!)

Zolani:"Don't test me Kuhlekonke!!" He gnashed his teeth I almost peed on myself

Me:"I'm sorry Lucia" The words slipped automatically out of my mouth.

Lucia:"It's okay my friend"

Zolani:"Lets all sit down and talk"

We obeyed him and sat down looking all scared like little kids .

"Kuhlekonke I love you so much you make me the happiest man in the whole wide world. You are one of the blessings I never stop showing gratitude to the man upstairs.... " I interjected

Zolani:"Let me finished" I zipped my mouth.

"You are the air I breath without you I'm dead. You own my heart. You are my main course and Lucia here is my side. You need to respect each other and stop all these cats fights"

Me:"That's bullshit!"

Zolani:"Mind your tone!"

Me:"Yahlanya! Zolani its either it me or her choose I can't share you especially not with this so called bitch of a friend! "

He chuckled and looked at me.

Zolani:"I see my life you think I'm asking you no I'm telling you"

Me:"Fuck you Zolani!"

He got up from his chair and walked to me I swallowed hard.

Zolani:"You didn't mean to say that right my love"

He placed his hands on my thighs and squeezed them until it hurt.

I looked at him with my glistening eyes with tears.

Me:"Yes" I whispered"

Zolani:"Yes what"

Me:"I didn't mean to swear at you"

Zolani:"Be a good girl and apologise"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Zolani:"Is that how you apologise now"

Me:"I'm sorry Hadie" I kissed his lips

Zolani:"I forgive you Mazikode"

He wiped my tears and kissed me passionately.

.
.

I know its short I'm sorry babies ya'll know how unpredictable festive is.

You go to the shop to buy go slow's and come back drunk so bear with me sweeries . I'm sorry for incorrect spellings.

[05/31, 08:14] W: 04

KUKHLEKONKE

•

He took my hands and looked at my bruised wrist.

Zolani:"I did this to you" I nodded

"You see what you made me to do you should stop disobeying me" He kissed my wrist "Im sorry okay" I nodded once again, I knew if I dare open my mouth I will say things that will make him angry.

Zolani:"So Lucia what have you made babe Im starving"

Lucia:"English breakfast come sit down I will dish up for us"

Me:"Count me out Im not hungry"

Zolani:"Since when now do you skip breakfast"

Me:"Since today"

Lucia:"Come on I didnt put poison if that what you are scared of"

Lord am I dreaming or this shit is really happening

These two are so chilled with this...I dont know what its even called.

Me:"I said Im not hungry"

Zolani grabbed my already bruised hand I winced in pain

Zolani:"I told you to stop disobeying me!"

Me:"You are hurting me Zolani"

He let go of my hand and signaled with his eyes for me to sit down.

I obeyed him and sat down. Tears stream down my face.

Zolani:"No tears at the table" I wiped my tears.

I hate the beast Zolani have turned into.

What is wrong with him?

Is he taking drugs?

I swear Zolani is not like this , he use to be this sweet loving guy.

Love hurt me so much to a point that I thought I will never love again.

This one day I met this handsome brown chocolate guy.

I didnt want to give him a chance but he never gave up.

I found myself falling for him.

He was so perfect, an every girl's kinda guy.

He made me forget that I was heart broken.

We have been together for 3 years now and my parents love him as much as his love me.

I dont understand what is all this now

Could it be possible that his true colours are showing now.

We ate in silence until Zolani broke it

Zolani:"Tommorrow morning we are leaving. "

Me:"Im not leaving...." He cut me off

Zolani:"Did I give you a leave or few days off?"

Me:"No Zolani but I need some time to..." he internjected

Zolani:"Just because your nudes went viral doesnt mean life must stop now. By the end of this month we should be finishing this movie. The writers are working on a new series..."

Me:"Really Zolani you just gonna dismiss this like that . You still havent told me who did this if its not you?"

Zolani:"I dont know Kuhlekonke how many times must I tell you that"

Me:"They were in your phone dammit! Who touch your phone except you"

Zolani:"No one!"

I looked at Lucia who was looking her food all this time

Me:"It was you isnt?" She look at me and swallowed her food

Lucia:"Me?" Its her I can see through her and Im going to prove it.

Me:"Anginayo inxemu Lucia"

Lucia:"Oh my God why would you think I I will do that to you"

Me:"You really want me to answer that." I screamed with indignation

Zolani:"Shut up both of you!" He snorted "You need to stop fighting maan."

Lucia:"She started it by accusing me"

Me:"That is nothing compared to what you did to me Lucia. I thought we are friends no we are sisters. We have been through alot together for years and it take you what for few seconds to stab me in the back. So all this time you wanted him for yourself neh. In fact how long have you been fucking?" I was crying and shaking now

Zolani:"Baby please calm down"

Me:"I want to know how long you two have been fucking!"

Lucia:"Two years" My heart stopped beating. Tears ran down my face wow I cant believe this have been happening and I couldnt notice

Oh my God Im so stupid. I felt like I was running out of air to breath.

I gasped for air which was impossible

Zolani:"Babe"

He stood up and held me in his arms "Breath please"

Lucia:"Where is her inhaler"

Zolani:"Inhaler?"

Lucia:"Yes dammit she have an asthma "

Zolani:"Really?"

Lucia:"You don't know?" She rushed out leaving Zolani looking worried

Zolani:"Breath my love please" He fanned me
Lucia came back with my inhaler and made me inhale it.

Minutes later I caught my normal breathing.

Zolani:"How are you now"

Me:"Im..im fine"

Zolani:"Baby why you didnt tell me you have asthma we have been together for 3 years and I didnt know about this"

Me:" Just like how you didnt tell me that you are fucking my best friend . Our relationship was a big fat lie from the word go. Wow you sure know how make one believe that she is the only person in your life." I stood up and looked at Lucia shaking my head in disbelief "you both deserve each other I wish you all the best. "

I made my way to the bedroom and took my bags and my phone.

I had missed calls from my brother and Mama. I

started calling Mama first, she seemed disturbed yesterday and I was worried about her.

Mom:"Baby I have been calling you"

Me:"Im sorry Mama how are you"

Mom:"I should be asking you that baby"

Me:"I will be fine Mama how is Dad"

Mom:"He will come around"

Me:"I mean I didnt cause trouble between you and dad?"

Mom:"I can handle my husband Konke" As if that man is uncontrollable Im telling you.

Me:"Okay if you say so. I have to go Mama"

Mom:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I hung up and called my brother

Mvelo:"Im an asshole I know please forgive me."

Me:"Its okay Mvelo"

Mvelo:"No its not you are going through heavy shit I shouldnt be adding on that Im really sorry sisi wami please forgive me"

Me:"As if I can stay mad at you forever"

Mvelo:"Let me make it up to you tell me where you are you I will drive there and spoil you"

Me:"Spoil me with my money"

Mvelo:"You such a mood killer yaz" I giggled

Me:"Askies Im at Zolani's you dont need to fetch me I will drive to you"

Mvelo:"Thank you sisiza"

Me:"Sure" I hung up

"You are not going anywhere" I swivelled around to look at him

Me:"And who are you to tell me that?"

He walked towards and held my waist

Zolani:"Baby come on you cant throw away what we have build..." I cut him off does he listen to himself when he speak

Me:"What have we build Zolani?"

Zolani:"Love baby, we have something amazing going on"

I chuckled in disbelief, shaking my head

Me:"Screwing my best friend you call that love? nx"

Zolani:"Im begging you dont leave me"

Me:"Im done its over!"

Zolani:"You are not leaving me!" The sweet begging Zolani vanish

Me:"Zolani leave me the fuck alone! you think Im going to sit here and watch you playing polygamy man then you must be crazy. Im not sick in the head like you and your bitch!

Angiwuthandi udoti ngoba uyanginukela udoti phela lo I really cant stand an unpleasant

smell!"

Zolani:"You think its like that huh? You will just walk out of my life just like this" he snapped his fingers

Me:"Yes Im doing that so. I know myself worth Zolani I wont stick around for this bullshit!"

He laughed so hard and he was irking the hell out of me.

Zolani:"You are mine Kuhlekonke and you are not going to walk out of my life"

Me:"Watch me!"

I wheeled my luggage and headed out of the bedroom.

I walked to the door it was locked. Lucia was just standing there looking all of this

Zolani:"Oops"

Me:"Zolani let me leave please"

Zolani:"Who approached you?"

Me:"You"

Zolani:"So Im the one who will tell you otherwise. You are stuck with me for the rest of your life"

Me:"You gonna lock us here for the rest of our lives!"

He walked towards me and placed his hand on my neck

Zolani:"Take back your bags and relax"

Me:"I wont do that!" I tried to make a call he snatched my phone and smashed it on the wall

Me:"Zolani what the fuck!"

Zolani:"Dont shout my love Im here next to you"
He kissed me I pushed him he tighten his grip on my neck "Didnt I say stop disobeying me"

He stangled me I coughed

Me:"Im sorry" I cried

Zolani:"Is that how you apologise"

Me:"Im sorry Hadie" I kissed him he responded,
carrassing my breast and pushed me on the
sofa

Zolani:"Come join us Lucia baby"

Huhh?

[05/31, 08:14] W: 05

KUHLEKONKE

•

No he is not making me to do this.

This is a dream I will wake up any moment.

Lucia:"With pleasure my love"

What? No is she crazy? Why is she agreeing to
everything he says.

Lucia walked to us and ran her hands on
Zolani's head with a seductive smile.

He grabbed her butt lasciviously and kissed her.

I got up from the couch and tip toed

Zolani:"Where do you think you are going?"

I swallowed hard

Me:"Babe please let me go"

Zolani:"Didnt I make myself clear to you that you are not going anywhere"

He grabbed me with my hand and pulled me close himself, smashing his lips on mine. I pushed him "What now you dont want me to kiss you!"

Me:"I want to go home Zolani" I cried

Zolani:"We will go home tomorrow now let just have fun"

Me:"You call this fun? This is insane!"

Zolani:"Dont make me angry Kuhlekonke"

Me:"Is that how little you think of me? You fucked my friend and expect me to accept that she is your side now you want me to have 3 some cha awungiboni yaz Zolani"

Zolani:"You think you get to make rules here huh? I call the shots you will do exactly as I say!"

Me:"And wena Lucia why are agreeing to this nonsense? Are you that desperate"

Lucia:"You are the one who make this look bad. We share everything why not share a man my friend"

I have learnt this the hard way never trust a person rather trust a stone.

Zolani:"Come give me a head Konke"

Me:"No!"

He grasped my bruised arm and squeezed it

Zolani:"Dont make me repeat myself!"

Me:"You are hurting me Zolani" Tears fall down on my face

Zolani:"I said come give me a head"

Me:"Okay" He let go my hand.

I went down on my knees and slid down his brief.

I toyed with his guy until it was erect before putting him in my mouth.

Lucia was kissing him, his moans drove me crazy I bite his guy. He groaned loudly.

Bad move kuhle very bad move

Zolani:"Dammit Konke why did you do that!"

He pulled me by my hair and dragged me to the bedroom where he pushed me to the bed.

Me:"Im sorry Zolani" I cried.

Zolani:"You like to be a bad girl let see if you will handle this miss bad girl"

I tried to fight him but he strangled me until I saw my life ending.

Riht there in his bedroom we had that 3 some session with me crying throughout.

Zolani:"Udliwe yini ke?"

I ignored him and ran to the bathroom to vomit.

I have never felt so disgusted with myself like that in my whole life.

I felt so dirty and little. After I finished my business I rinsed my mouth and flushed.

I took a shower allowing my tears to flow on my face.

What kind of an animal does this to a person he claims to love.

I couldnt fathom out why would a person treat another person like this.

What worse to the matter Lucia enjoys it.

Why cant they leave me alone and carry on with their relationship.

They both walked in naked and joined me.

Zolani:"Dont you dare walk out!"

Me:"I thought I should give you guys a space"

Zolani:"Space for what? Babe you need to get

use to that there are 3 of us now...so now be a good girl and give daddy a scrub while my lucia here entertain me"

Zolani is sick stru nasi I didnt refuse coz it was not gonna help me.

I scrubbed his back while Lucia gave him a head.

After what felt like forever we got out and dried.

I wore a robe while Lucia wore Zolan's t-shirt.

.

Zolani was watching soccer in the lounge while Lucia was cooking.

Lucia:"Who knew that you and I will have 3some. It was amazing wasnt it?" She giggled naughtly.

Me:"You are crazy huh?" she laughed "Lucia give me the key please I want to go"

Lucoa:"I dont know where is the key babe"

Me:"Come on you will get a chance to have him

all by yourself just let me go please"

Lucia:"For someone who is educated you can be dom sometimes. I will never have Zolani for myself only. Either I have him with you in the picture or not at all"

Me:"Thats nonsense!"

Lucia:"Ah well it is what it is" She took out a juice in the fridge and pour it in the glasses

Me:"Where is self respect Lucia?"

Lucia:"Self respect will not give me the life I want sweety"

Me:"Oh so this is about a grand life..okay I will give that just let me go please"

Lucia:"Will you take this to our man or should I"

Me:"Fokof!"

Lucia:"Anger wont help you sweetheart you need to calm down" She took the glass and went to the lounge.

I groaned in frustrations and started looking for the key.

"You are wasting your time"

We spent the whole day in doors.

I was so fucking angry and annoyed.

The following morning we left to Jozi.

He was driving using my car. I was tired of fighting him so I followed every instruction he gave me.

Zolani:"I knew you will come around that what I love about you ,a wife material indeed"

We were staying n his house sow 3 madness I tell you.

He is following me around, everywhere I go he is here its fucking annoying coz I cant escape.

Three days passed I was still trying to come up with a plan of escaping.

People were still talking about the nudes but it

was better than the first and the second day.

We finished shootng the movie, two days back today we were going to the party which was going to be at 8pm. Zolani wanted to show appreciation and gratitute to the crew.

Lucia:"Wow you look stunning" I was in a back open velvet dress with a slit which reveal my hourglass body nicely.

I had my weave tied nicely in a neat bun

Me:"Mxm"

Lucia:"Stop being nasty"

Zolani walked in looking all handome lenja le!

Zolani:"Wow you look beautiful my ladies"

Lucia:"Thank you baby" She kissed his cheek.

Zolani:"Shall we" He held out his arms we hooked ours around his them we made our way out. The limo was already there waiting for us.

We drove to the venue.

It was packed I thought it was small party nyana with few people.

Some journalist ambushed me as we made our entrance ,asking about the nudes.

Zolani:"Leave her alone!"

Journalist:" Mr Hadebe is it true that you and Miss Zwane are an item and that you are the one who had her nudes" We kept our relationship private.

Zolani:"No comment...move! move!"

I thought I will do this but no its was too much

Me:"I want to go home" I whipered in Zolani's ear, my tears were threatning to come out

Zolani:"You cant do that dont mind these they are doing their jobs"

Another one came in front of us

J2:"Miss Zwane is it true that you got this big role beacause you are sleeping with Mr Hadebe

who happened to be your boss"

Me:"Leave me alone please"

Finally we manage to get inside and greet one another.

The party went on fine it was time for Zolani to make his speech.

Lucia was not with me anymore I gazed around and made my way out.

My heart was beating out of my chest.

"Konke"

I jumped in fright and swirled.

Me:"Theo" I said with an unsteady voice

Theo is the guy I'm dating in the movie, Muzi do you remember him? We are friends but Zolani stopped me to be his friend.

Theo:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to startle you"

Me:"Sure" I turned to walk away he held my arm, I winced it was still painful.

Theo:"Im sorry" He looked at my wrist "Who did this to you"

Me:"No one please let me go I have to leave asap Theo"

Theo:"You are shaking Konke are you alright?"

Me:"Yes go back inside"

Theo:"Hay I wont leave you until you tell me what is going on"

Me:" Gee Theo leave me the fuck alone!"

I made my way he followd me

Theo:"Where are you going"

Me:"You are delaying me Theo I have to go before he finds me"

Theo:"Do you have transport let me drive you"

Me:"I dont want to get you into trouble"

Theo:"I insist"

Me:"Okay"

He went to fetch his car I got in then we drove off. "Zolani is the one you are running away from"

Me:"Yes" I whispered tears rolling out of my eyes.

Theo:"Is he the one that hurt your wrist?"

Me:"Yes he is i..." I burst into a loud sob.

Theo:"Bastard why would he do that!" He reached for my hand and squeezed it "Im really sorry...you must leave him Konke before he do worse than this"

Me:"That what I am doing. Can you lend me a phone I want to call my mother"

Theo:"Yeah sure" He gave me his phone. I dialed mama's number it rang until it went to voicemail.

I tried several times and got the same result. I dialed my brother his was off.

There was no other way I called daddy.

Dad:"Hello" I could hear people singing in the background which means they were both at church that is why mama is not answering her phone

Me:"Baba its Konke please dont drop the call"
Cwaka " Daddy" I removed the phne from my ear. Great he hung up on me. "My daddy can be an ass shame"

He laughed

Theo:"Mine is a big ass" We got to his place.
"You want anything to eat or drink I noticed you didnt touch anything at the party"

Me:"Im not hungry I just want to sleep I have to wake up early tomorrow and go home. Will you do me one last favour please"

Theo:"Anything for you Mazwane" I chuckled

Me:"I left my belongings in Zolani's house I dont have cash with me. Can you lend me some money for transport"

Theo:"I will drive you there dont worry"

Me:"No you dont have to Theo you have done enough"

Theo:"I want to help you Kuhlekonke"

Me:"Thanks I owe you"

Theo:"Dont worry..let me show you your room"

We made our way through the passage and entered the bedroom which had a bathroom. "If you need anything shout my bedroom is next door"

Me:"Thank you once again"

He smiled revealing his one dimple.

Theo:"Stop thanking me already"

I chuckled "Good night"

Me:"Night" He walked out.

I sighed heavily and unclothed. Theo barge in

Theo:"Oh Uh Im sorry I came to give you this to sleep with" He threw his t-shirt and walked out quickly. I got into bed and prayed for the first time since the year started.

After my long prayer I retired to lala land.

"You think you will run away from me huh!!" He marched towards me

Me:"Im sorry Zolani!" I cried he strangled me.

"Konke! Konke!" someone shook me I jumped up, panting I was drenched with sweat

Theo:"Its okay it was just a dream" He pulled me in his arms and embraced me.

He always smell so nice which make his embrace more welcoming

I calm down minutes later

Me:"What time is it now?"

Theo:"3 oclock in the morning"

Me:"Thank you for waking me up that bastard

almost killed me in my sleep"

Theo:"I hate him for you yaz. I cant stand abusers arg!"

Me:"I dont know what happened to the sweet Zolani."

Theo:"Some bastards dont realize how lucky they are to have people like you in their lives nx."

We carried on talking and laughing until I fall asleep. Theo is always a great company.

The next morning I woke up. Theo's arm was wrapped around my waist his guy was poking me on my butt making me uncomfortable.

I removed his arm around me slowly

Theo:"Where are you going"

Me:"To have a bath"

Theo:"We dont have to wake up early I will drive you mos. Let sleep for an hour or so"

Me:"But I"

Theo:"Please"

Me:"Okay" He pulled me close to himself. We fall asleep again.

We were woken up by a loud bang and shouts.

"Konke!...where are you I know you are here!"

Me:"Oh no he is here what am going to do

Theo" my heart beat raced

Theo:"He wont touch you" Just then the door swung open. The beast walked in carrying a gun.

Zolani:"How cosy huh."

Theo:"How did you get in Zolani"

Zolani:"Dont ask me shit wena. I came to fetch my girlfriend Konke lets go"

Me:"I dont want to go with you Zolani"

Theo:"You heard her so leave"

Zolani:"Fuck you asshole!" He shot Theo on his

forehead, I screamed in shock.

[05/31, 08:14] W: 06

KUHLEKONKE

•

Oh God what have I done why did I allow him to help me.

I should have left alone he would be alive now.

Me:"Zolani why did you kill him" I cried holding Theo's lifeless body in my arms

"Why? Why Zolani? He didnt do anything wrong"

Zolani:"You see what you made me to do you see!" He roared, pacing up and down rubbing his gun on his head.

Me:"Please dont die Theo please" I let out a loud sob

Zolani:"Shut the fuck up I want to think!"

I cried in silence thinking about Theo's 3 year old daughter and his little sister.

Their father left their late mom when she was carrying his little sister.

Theo was the one who was paying for her little sis fees and taking care of her as well.

Who is going to take care of them now?

This is so painfiul how will I live with a fact that Theo died because of me.

Oh Lord please forgive me you know I never meant this to happen.

I was startled by his hands touching me

Zolani:"Ssh dont cry..Im sorry you witness me shooting someone.. lets go"

Me:"No I dont want to go! We need go to the police Zolani".

Zolani:"Are you sick you want me to go to jail? Im not going to jail this bastard went too far. I gave him a chance to show his talent without qualifications and this how he repay me by fucking my girlfriend!!"

Me:"We didnt fuck Zolani"

Zolani:"Lets go now!"

Me:"Im not going with you!"

Zolani:"Then we all die here. I will kill you and then kill myself"

This guy is crazy he will do it. I'm not ready to die not now please.

I rolled out of bed and changed into my dress
"Hurry up!"

I finished getting dressed ,he grabbed my hand then we walked out.

We got in one of his cars and drove off.

I was crying all the day looking out of the window.

How will I be free from this torture.

"Stop crying my love" He squeezed my thigh.

We arrived at his place and got in.

Lucia ran to me and gave me a hug

Lucia:"I was worried about you thank God you are alive"

Zolani:"Lucia take good care of her I have few things to solve I will be back a little later"

Lucia:"Okay baby"

He kissed our foreheads and walked out

"You look terrible where were you?"

Me:"Leave me are alone!" I burst into tears my knees gave in I dropped on the floor and cried.

Lucia:"Konke sthandwa sami what happened" She engulfed me with a hug I yanked her off but she tighten her grip.

I felt like I was runining out of oxygen. "Breath Konke please you cant die Zolani will kill me"

I took deep few breaths until I regain my normal breathing. "come" She helped me up.

Me:"I want to take a shower" I went to the

bathroom to have a long shower crying my ass out.

-

ZOLANI

-

Zolani hadebe that's my name but my friends call me Zola my baby call me Hadie.

Oh how I love it when she call me that with her sweet angelic voice.

Kuhlekonke is the love of my life I cant Imagine my life without her.

So you must be wondering what am I doing with her friend.

Well my father have two wives and 10 children. 5 from Mama who is the senior wife and 5 from the other wife.

Im the only son the other 9 are all girls so you can Imagine the pressure.

Kwamele ngikhulise isbongo sakithi and follow my tradition.

This thing between Lucia and I started two years ago before I even gave her the job.

Truth is its started as an honest mistake we were both drunk.

One mistake led to another mistake than it became a norm.

Dont get me wrong my baby is hot in bed but Lucia is on another level.

You tell yourself that it was the last time but you keep going for more.

I love Konke and I like Lucia so why not make them as my wives.

Good thing is they are friends they know each other and they love each other so it will be easy for them to accept each other.

I will afford both of them on top of the Hadie's Studios I own a few business so Its safe to say

I will take very good care of them they won't even have to work.

Last night we were at the party when I came back from the front to deliver my speech Konke was no where to be seen.

I panicked and asked around, Lyda who is one of the script writers told me that she saw her with Theo outside after hours of panicking which is the reason why I got there in the morning.

I was fuming I knew that boy want my Konke I have been watching the way he looked at her and it didnt help that they were acting as couple.

I cant lose Konke my life will be over without her.

I was driving to Theo's house to ditch his body.

I had locked his house to make it sure no one get in the while I take Konke to my house.

Dont ask me how do I have access to his keys.

When a man spend most of his time with your woman you have to keep an eye on him.

I took his body and rolled it with a carpet . I drove my car in his garage to make sure no one see me throwing his body in my boot.

I left everything unsuspecting and drive out.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

I know my friend two to three glasses of wine she doze off and she can be dom shame

We were having wine Laughing and talking like old times.

I made her believe that I will try to accept this madness bitch is so gullible but is this skill I have for acting I swear you would have believed me too.

Just like I know her she dozed off on the couch

ekhamise nokukhamisa unkabi I went to pack my clothes. I took everything and my car keys.

I loaded my bags and drove out. The security gave me hard time I offered him a bribe he let me go.

I didnt know I can speed like that, I was driving like a maniac lucky there was no traffic.

I arrived at home and threw myself in my mama's arms.

mom:"Baby what is wrong" We were in the lounge on the sofa

Me:"Zolani Mama" I wailed

Mom:"What did he do?"

Me:"He he he" I couldnt talk she allowed me to let it all out wetting her blouse.

Mom:"Its going to be okay shhh" She kissed my forehead.

"Finally this Hadebe boy decided to do the right

thing" said dad as he walked in looking like he is in a good mood.

I prayed within myself that he doesn't throw me out coz I really didn't want to be alone where Zolani will find me and bully me.

Dad:"Aw ntombi yami Im happy you are home"
He smiled widely

Wait did I hear that right? I looked at him surprised

Mom:"What do you mean Zolani did the right thing"

Dad:"I just recieved a call from his Uncle they are coming tomorrow for lobola negotiations"
He smiled

Me:'What no! That is not going to happen"

Dad:"What do you mean"

Me:"I don't love Zolani anymore baba he is an animal"

Dad:"Dont be stupid who is going to marry you after your private parts have been seen by thousands of people this boy really love you."

Me:"Daddy Zolani is crazy. He is dating Lucia and I. He is forcing me to stay in this relationship. I can't" I cried

Mom:"He did what? Udakiwe! Mangethe you heard our daughter she does not want Zolani anymore call his Uncle and tell him Zolani must go to hell "

Dad:"I told you Zinzile that Konke will introduce one boy to us and I asked you are you sure this boy is the one for her why can't she wait until she is old enough and you said yes. How many boyfriends Konke have dated? She is busy with boys after boys I'm ending this nonsense now. Every guy cheat she must get use to it. The lobola negotiations will be tomorrow finish and klaar. Ntombi yami you made this bed so lie on it. You have already caused humiliation in this

family you are going to be Zolani's wife and that's that!!" He stood up and walked

[05/31, 08:14] W: 07

KUHLEKONKE

•

I looked at daddy as he walked out and that moment I felt hate building in me for every person that have a tail between the legs.

Why do they think they are entitled to rule us or control us as women.

We way pass that time maan where women were oppressed by men but there are some men who are still living in the past.

Why are we allowing that women? Why do we let them feel like they are entitled to rule us.

Take a look at Mama she is a principal of a

school imagine how big powerful and respectful that position it is but when she comes home she bow down her head for daddy, obey him even though she does not like what its going on.

"He is the head of this home my child " That's what she always say when I ask her why does she always have to agree with him even though she is hurting.

Okay he is head but a head is useless without a neck. The neck make it possible for the head to moves around.

Then let's come back to me, I have been allowing Zolani to bully me and obey him even though I was hurting.

We are giving them too much power over us I'm putting an end in this I'm not going to be that asshole's wife.

For few days I had enough of Zolani so can you Imagine how the rest of my life will be?

I'm no somebody's toy I won't allow that kinda shit happen to me ever again.

Me:"I'm not going to get married to Zolani
Mama your husband need to get that in his
thick stubborn head!"

Mom:"You are being rude now that's your
father!"

Me:"What kind of a father that marry off his only
daughter to a devil."

Mom:"You make It sound like this is an
arranged marriage you are in love with this boy"

You see what I told you

Me:"That's a past Mama I want nothing that got
to do with that guy. He is a sick abusive twisted
jerk ass"

Mom:"Lucia is the one that want to destroy your
relationships with Zolani. She envy you baby and
I have never like her."

Me:"You are not listening to me woman!"

Mom:"Is this how you talk to me now? What your father say its true Konke. Your relationships never last you jump to one boy to another where is self respect and integrity? We are a very respectful family what you doing is dragging our name down. How will people in the church take us serious when our children do the opposite of what we preach."

Me:"Wow typical of you standing with your husband. Its not my fault these boys can't keep a lady a..." She interjected

Mom:"Or its the other way around"

Me:"You know what I see which side you have taken. Let me get this clear to you. This is the last time you see this face"

I got up but she pulled me back on the couch

Mom:"Baby you don't mean that"

Me:"Oh I do Mama why can't you stand up for me to your husband huh?"

Mom:"Are things that bad between you and Zolani? Mina nje I see Lucia as the cause of this don't allow her to sabotage your relationship with Zolani"

Me:"Things are very bad, super bad. He is not cheating Mama he is forcing me to stay with him and accept that Lucia is his side. When I tell him to fuck off he manhandle me Mama I remember this other day he force me to ..to .to have 3 some he strangled me I saw my life ending I had no choice but to agree. It was so disgusting and..." I burst into tears

Mom:"Oh baby why you didn't tell me all of this"

Me:"How could I have told you coz he made sure that I contact nobody. He is always following me around to make sure that I don't run way. Yesterday we were at the party that when I saw my chance to run away and I did with a help of my colleague. He was going to drive me here today but Zolani found us and

ki..killed him Mama in front of me. He ss.sshot him"

Mom:"Yho Zolani is crazy mos he must go to jail for this!"

Me:"Zolani will make this go away in seconds it won't keep him away. I remember his sister killed her husband within seconds the sister was out of jail. He is going to kill me Mama if I continue to stay in this relationship I can't marry him talk to your husband please " I let out a sob, she pulled me to her chest and embraced me.

Mom:"You know how stubborn your father is Konke"

Me:"So you going to watch me get married to a monster? "

I heard her breathing out loudly.

"Its fine let me run away kuncono start a new life..."

Mom:"You are not going anywhere Konke, what

will I be without you"

Me:"At least you will know I'm alive and safe"

Mom:"No I'm not letting you to go" she was crying now

Me:"I'm sorry Mama"

Mom:"No I'm sorry baby for the pain you went through. I feel terrible you went through all of that. Oh my poor baby..." she cried now I was comforting her.

"Mamzooo!" We heard his voice before we saw his face. He is always in a jolly mood but when he saw us crying he got worried. "Hey what is going on why you two are crying" He walked to us and crouched before us

Me:"We are fine Mvelo"

Mvelo:"Its dad isn't? What have he done now!"

Mvelo and dad are not getting along. Daddy is a control freak he want us to do what pleases him and Mvelo is stubborn like daddy he cant take

daddy's demands so he moved out.

Mom:"Boy calm down. Its good to see you"

Mvelo:"Pity I can't say the say same coz I found my two favourite women crying and when they cry I lose my mind I feel like killing some bitch ass nigga..."

Mom:"Language boy"

Mvelo:"Sorry mamzo so are you not going to tell me what happened"

Mom:"You got nothing to worry about. I'm so happy my babies are here I missed you guys" she smiled

Me:"We miss you too"

Mvelo:"You not me I was here yesterday"

Mom:"But its feels like it was years back"

Mvelo rolled his eyes

Me:"Hah look who is rolling his eyes"

Mvelo:"Me rolling eyes never that's gay"

Mom and I burst into laughter.

"Akusemnandi nje ngaphandle kwami" (How nice it is without me) said daddy as he appeared

Mvelo:"Which means you are not needed"

Mom:"Hayi Mvelo"

Dad:"What were you guys talking about "

Mvelo:"If we wanted...."

Mom:"Mvelo maan!"

Mvelo:"You know what that's my cue"

Dad:"Go before I break your jaw"

Mvelo:"I will like to see you try"

Dad:"Yewena mfana!" (Hey boy!) He grabbed Mvelo with his clothes and pressed him against the wall.

Mom got up from the couch to pull daddy away from Mvelo

Mom:"Please calm down Zikode"

Dad:"I will kill this boy he is very disrespectful!"
He let Mvelo lose.

Mom:"Apologise to your father Mvelo"

Mvelo:"Mxm" He walked out.

Dad:"You see Zinzile that is all your work. You make these kids disrespect me..." Mom cut him off

Mom:"That's unfair..."

Dad:"Don't interrupt me when I'm talking!"

I got up from the couch and headed to my bedroom leaving them to argue. Hey everyone this is my family.

After some time the shoutings quieten down.

My stomach growled I rolled out of bed and walked out I heard moans coming from my parents bedroom as I made my way to the kitchen. Great! Just Great!

I washed my hands and made myself a kota.
These days I never watch how do I eat. I pour a
litch juice in the glass before sitting down and
ate.

Mom walked in a moment later.

Mom:"I'm glad you are eating I know you are a
light eater but when you are sad you don't eat at
all."

Me:"I won't starve myself for a dog like Zolani"

Mom:"Hurry up so that you can help me with
cooking"

I looked at her she knows I hate cooking.

Me:"Do I have to?"

Mom:"Oh yes my dear" She started preparing

Me:"Is that how it should be?" I drank my juice

Mom:"Mmh?"

Me:"I mean is that what are you teaching me to
do that when my husband blames me for

everything he did it himself I must give him the cookie than all is well just like that" I snapped my fingers

Her eyes shot up

Mom:"You are a child know your place do you hear me!"

Me:"Yes loud and clear" I banged the glass on the counter making her to look at me.

Mom:"Chop the veggies"

Me:"Yes ma'am"

Mom:"Don't start me Konke!"

Me:"What now? Mos I'm being a child"

She clicked her tounge and continued with whatever she was doing as I started chopping veggies.

Around 7pm we dish up and ate. Daddy was talking about how proud he is that I will get married wara wara I wanted to puke. When we

finish I collected the dishes and washed them.

I waited for them to sleep and changed my pjs.

I wore Adidas tracksuits and Nike sneakers.

I tied my weave into a pony tail and wheeled my luggage heading out. I pumped into Mama on the door.

Me:"Uh Ma"

Mom:"Sssh" she said putting a finger on her mouth "Look baby I have someone who is going to keep you safe while I figure out what do. Come let's go now"

We made our way out I saw a car parked outside the gate.

Me:"Who is that person Mama"

Mom:"He is good friend of mine"

Me:"Its a he kanti? I don't trust men what if he hurt me"

Mom:"Come on Konke do you think I will send

you to someone who will harm you? You are hurting me"

Me:"I'm sorry Mama"

Mom:"Its okay baby"

We got to the car mom open the back door and put in my luggage than closed it.

She opened the passenger door for me "Get in"

I stepped inside of the car than she closed the door before going to the other side of the driver who lowered the window.

Mom:"Thank you for doing this for me"

Him:"You don't have to thank me you know that right"

Mom:"Well yeah" There was silence for a moment until I heard mom clearing her throat "I will check you up in the morning princess "

Me:"Okay Ma"

Mom:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too Mama"

After that we left with mom looking at us until we were out of sight.

Him:"Hello Kuhlekonke"

Me:"Hi"

I don't trust this man but I trust my mom.

The drive was silence, we arrived at his house which is a beautiful double storey.

He carried my luggage as we made our way in.

It's even more beautiful when you are inside.

Him:"Welcome feel at home" He looked at me as if he was searching something in my eyes.

That's when I got to look at him dzang how can one person be this handsome mara.

He is semi light skin with hazel brown eyes, bushy eyebrows and nice trimmed beard which exposed his perfectly shaped pink lips ,so yummy if I may add. "Are you still with me"

Me:"Uhm yes" He chuckled

Him:"Come this way"

He led me to a beautiful bedroom with a bathroom.

"This is your bedroom you don't want me to change anything maybe? "

Me:"No its okay thanks " I said roaming my eyes around.

Him:"I will leave you to it. Good night"

Me:"Good night" He smiled showing his white teeth then he walked.

Sigh. I unclothed and slipped into blankets naked.

The moment my head hit the pillow I doze off.

The next morning I was woken up by the urge to pee.

I dragged myself out of the bed and shuffled to the bathroom where I peed. I went back to the

bedroom and took my toiletries then went to have a shower.

I finished and wore a leggings, lose T-shirt and push ins. The aroma of bacon filled my nostrils as I made my way to the kitchen my stomach complained.

The man was making breakfast wearing a jean and an apron only.

Him:"Morning princess"

Me:"Morning sir it's smells delicious in here"

Him:"Come and sit down I will dish up for you"

I sat down on the high chair. "How did you sleep?"

Me:"I slept well and you? "

Him:"I slept well too" He dished up for both of us and pour mango juice in the glasses.

Me:"I didn't get your name sir"

Him:"Oh Im sorry my name is Uncle" I looked at

him he smiled , he have a gorgeous smile.

Me:"Okay malume uncle" He laughed

Him:"Enjoy your breakfast" He placed my plate and juice in front of me

Me:"Thank you" Without a waste of time I ate my food "Mmmh" I moaned "You are good in the kitchen malume uncle"

Him:"I try" He took off the apron exposing his buff body , torture I tell you. I tried not to stare but ay no maan iyabukeka lento ephambkwami.

He sat across me and started eating. I couldn't stop stealing glances until his tattoo on his chest caught my attention.

Me:"Is that my name?"

Him:"Huh?" I eyed his tattoo. He got up and took the apron then wear it quickly. "I'm sorry"

Me:"Why do you have my name on your chest?"

Him:"Don't flatter yourself you are not the only

Kuhlekonke in the world!" He stormed out ok--ay

.

[05/31, 08:14] W: 08

KUHLEKONKE

•

Was I wrong to ask why does he have my name on his chest? I mean I dont think its a concidence but let me not read too much into this maybe he is a huge fan.

I couldnt let his food go into waste so I ate his breakfast too.

The man can cook shame his wife is the luckiest woman in the world.

I drank my juice and burped loudly.

I collected the dirty dishes and washed them.

It wasnt neccessary for me to clean the house was immaculate which make me wonder who is taking care of the house.

I found my way to the TV room and sat on the couch, catching up on soapies.

I felt someone's eyes on me I looked up there he was wearing a slong sleeve t-shirt.

Me:"Im sorry malume uncle if I was wrong for asking"

He said nothing and sat opposite me.

"How do you know my mom"

Him:"She is my friend"

Me:"Since when?"

Him:"From tuka"

Me:"How come I have never heard about you"

Him:"I havent been around for years"

Me:"What will your wife say if she find me here?"

Him:"Ey you ask too much questions yerr"

I giggled

Me:"Im naturally inquisitive"

Him:"I think you are prying"

Me:"Mxm"

He laughed.

"Do you mind to lend me your car I don't have any gadgets"

Him:"You cant go out"

Me:"Why not?"

Him:"You are not safe yet"

Me:"So I will stay here for the rest of my life?"

Him:"You such a drama queen of course not"

Me:"Come on malume uncle I'm bored here and I need to check my emails"

Him:"How can you be bored while I'm here with you"

I giggled

Me:"Mos you are little uptight tell me more

about yourself you seem like a interesting man"

Him:"Are you checking me out"

I laughed like really laughed until I was out of breath

Me:"You are handsome no doubt about that mara umdala malume uncle"

Him:"Hay I'm not old mina" he frowned and hurled the cushion at me I giggled.

Me:"On a serious note malume uncle I really need a phone make a plan tu"

Him:"Okay" He took his phone and made a call, summoning that person . A little bit later the tall dark skinned guy arrived.

Guy:"Konke!" He couldn't help himself but pulled me his in arms.

Him:"Hey hey hey! What the fuck are you doing Mzeet!" He pulled the guy away from me.

Mzeet:"Uhm sorry boss I couldn't help myself

I'm a huge fan of Konke"

Him:"I summoned you here and you harras my guest!! " He slapped him so hard sending him reeling backward

Me:"Really malume uncle? He is a fan you didn't have to slap him geez" I held Mzeet's cheek "Are you okay?"

Mzeet:"Uhm yes"

Him:"Stay out of this Kuhlekonke!"

Me:"You are attacking my fan I can't stay out of this!"

He chuckled and shook his head.

Mzeet:"I'm so so sorry boss"

Him:"What do you need Kuhlekonke"

What if he runs away with my card. Hay phela I don't know this guy

Me:"The thing is I don't have cash lying around...
"

Him:"Who ask you about money?" I rolled my eyes

Me:"Huawei P10" I'm a fan of iPhone but for the time being I will settle for Huawei.

Him:"Come" They both disappeared. Une drama lobaba.

They came back then the guy left just then mom walked in.

Mom:"Greetings"

Me:"Hello Mama" I got up and hugged her

Mom:"How are you"

Me:"Better than yesterday"

She let lose from the embrace and looked at malume uncle

Mom:"I hope she is behaving"

Me:"Haibo mama I'm not a toddler" They both giggled

Him:"I will give you guys a space"

Mom:"Thank you" she smiled of which malume uncle returned then he walked out as mom stared at his behind

Me:"Mama!"

Mom:"Mh" she looked at me

Me:"Who is this man actually"

Mom:"I told you he is my friend let's sit down"
We sat down

Me:"There's something you hiding Mama why does he have my name on his chest"

Mom:"How will I know I have never seen him naked"

Me:"Namanga Mama" (You are lying Mama)

Mom:"Ungazongdakelwa wena mos I'm telling you I don't know. You are not the only Kuhlekonke in the world"

Me:"Mxm that's what he also said"

Mom:"Your father is breathing fire Konke"

Me:"Let me guess he is blaming you"

Mom:"At least the lobola negotiations didn't take place. "

Me:"Zolani won't let this pass Mama he will look for me until he find me. Im scared"

Mom:"You are safe here trust me"

Me:"I feel like I'm in jail here I want to be free. Let me go away"

Mom:"I need you to trust me baby all this will be over I'm dealing with it."

Me:"What are you planning to do?"

Mom:"The less you know the better"

Me:"Make it snappy please I want my freedom I can't be cooped up in here with this gorgeous man"

Mom:"Don't forget that I didnt send you to date Zolani"

Me:"Did you have to say that?" Tears threatened

to come out

Mom:"I'm sorry okay I'm sorry" She pulled me in her arms and stroked my hair.

Malume uncle joined us, we chilled together we ordered pizza and ate while watching movies.

I ate the whole box of pizza

Mom:"Should I be worried? "

Me:"What do you mean" I burped "excuse me"

Mom:"Never mind"

Me:"Malume uncle can you pass the remote please"

Mom:"Malume uncle? " He passed the remote

Me:"He said his name is uncle" she laughed.

Mzeet came back with my phone I thank him then he left.

I was feeling sleepy "I want to sleep now you can go back home mama"

Mom:"Haibo you are chasing me out?"

Me:"I thought you are here to see me njena"

Mom:"Yah but I will leave when I want to leave"

Me:"You are a married woman you can't be spending time with men friend or no friend"

Malume uncle laughed

Mom:"Hhhe nansi imihlola yami"

Me:"Hamba ndoda you know how your husband is"

Mom:"If you want to sleep go and sleep Konke"

Me:"Ah well I'm not sleeping"

They both laughed mxm I got up "Love you" I kissed her cheek and went to the bedroom.

I threw myself on the bed and checked my updates and my emails.

They were tons so I decided to check them when I wake up.

I couldn't lose so many important contacts so I did sim swap. Within seconds I fall asleep.

"I'm going to kill you Konke!!"

Me: "I'm sorry Zolani please don't kill me"

I was kneeling on the floor begging him not to shoot me. I have never been scared like that in my life.

He pulled the trigger I screamed out of shock and jumped up.

I was panting and sweating that when I realized I was dreaming and my phone was ringing.

Me: "Hello"

Mvelo: "Please help me sis" he groaned

I sat with my butt

Me: "Mvelo!"

Mvelo: "He is going to kill...ouuhh" he groaned once again my heart started beating fast

Me: "Mvelo where are you?" I panicked

"His life depends on you sthandwa sami"

Me:"Leave my brother alone Zolani!"

Zolani:"Come back home I will leave him" he hung up

Oh shit!

[05/31, 08:15] W: 09

KUHLEKONKE

•

Why won't this guy leave me alone?

I panicked I was scared for my brother's life that bastard is sick he will kill him.

I rolled out of bed and rushed out of the bedroom.

I followed their voices and they led me to the kitchen mom was making herself comfortable in other woman's kitchen how disrespectful.

Him:"Mmmh it's taste amazing"

Mom:"But you always cook better than me"

I barge in breathing heavily my heart was beating out of my chest.

Me:"He has him"

Mom:"Huh"

Me: "Zolani... Mvelo... killing" I was speaking fast

He walked to me and place his hands on my shoulders

Him:"Breath in" I inhaled "and out" I exhaled
"Now talk to us"

Me:"Mvelo called me he is crying, Zolani took him Mommy he is threatening to kill him If I don't go back to him what are we going to do" I cried

Mom:"Jesus what does this boy want kanti!"

Him:"You have to go back to him"

Mom:"What? No Vincent you promise to help

me you can't send my daughter back to that monster." Tears rolled down on her face

Him:"Its the only way"

Mom:"Hayi Vincent you said.... " he shut her up by pressing a finger on her mouth

Him:"Its the only way to save Mvelo. Kuhlekonke will pretend as if she is going back to Zolani. I will organize guys we will follow behind Konke and attack him with his guys"

Mom:"Oh why didn't you say so"

He chuckled

Him"I just did nje..so we need to make sure that he doesn't become suspicious. I need you to go now and come back with Kuhlekonke 's concept coupe"

Mom:"Okay" He wiped her tears than mom made her way out.

Me:"I'm going to ask you one last time what are you to mama?"

Him:"We are friends I told you"

Me:"Don't make me a fool I see this vibe between the two of you. Mom is married to my father stay the fuck away from her"

He chuckled ,shaking his head

Him:"Call Zolani tell him you are coming"

I did as he said it didn't even rang he picked up.

Zolani:"sthandwa sami"

Me:"Please don't hurt my brother baby I will come back home" I heard groans in the background.

My heart flinched painfully "I'm begging you please"

Zolani:"Tell me where are you I will come pick you up"

Me:"No I will come to you tell me where are you"

Zolani:"Durban in my house "

Me:"I'm coming"

Zolani:"Hope you are not playing with me
Konke"

Me:"Promise me you will let my brother go
when I get there"

Zolani:"I promise my love"

This guy is sick they way he was so sweet on
the phone does he really think what he is doing
is normal? We hung up

Him:"Where is he?"

Me:"Here in Durban"

Him:"Okay I will get on it" he disappeared.

I hope this plan doesn't back fire I will never
forgive myself if Mvelo got hurt badly.

We waited for mama impatiently I was pacing
up and down biting my nails.

After what felt like forever she came back with
my car.

"We have to make it real so let me get your

luggages" He went to my bedroom

Mom:"Calm down please"

Me:"I'm scared Mama"

She walked to me and pulled me into a hug.

"I hope no one will get killed mama"

Mom:"Of course baby we are just teaching Zolani a lesson"

He came back with my luggage.

Him:"Let's get going. Zinzi you have to stay behind"

Mom:"That's not going to happen these are my children I want to be there"

Him:"Come on chocolate muffin you need to trust me please"

Chocolate muffin huh?

Mom:"Okay fine please update me" she kissed my lips and squeezed me then we left. We drove in convoy.

Upon arrival I asked Zolani to open the gate for me of which he did. I drove in and get out of the car.

He came to me and hugged me, whisking me off the ground.

Zolani:"I missed you so much"

Me:"I miss you too"

He let go of me "Help me with my luggage"

He unloaded the luggage than we made our way in.

My heart was beating so fast I was so scared I think he noticed

Zolani:"Don't be scared I won't hurt you" we headed to his bedroom and where he placed my luggage.

Me:"Where is my brother"

Zolani:"You not gonna give me a kiss first" I walked to him and kissed him he grabbed my

butt lasciviously. "God I miss you. Why don't you accept that you and I are meant to be together. I love you Kuhlekonke don't you love me?"

Me:"I love you so much Zolani"

Zolani:"Then stop running away from us"

I said nothing and looked down, why are they not coming in now. He lifted me up with his index finger and looked deep in my eyes "I want to wife you make you the mother of my children"

Me:"What about Lucia?"

Zolani:"She will be my second wife. You will be the senior baby she will listen to you. Everything you say goes"

Me:"I don't know Zolani" I have to play along I can't accept everything he say he will notice he is not stupid.

Zolani:"I will wait for you until you are ready you can take your time"

Me:"Okay if you say so" I hooked my arm around his neck and give his manhood a squeeze "I miss you" I whispered in his ear he groaned , looking at me with already half closed eyes

Zolani:"I miss you too let free your brother first" He licked his lower lip and took my hand.

We went to this other room he hardly open it.

There my brother was tied in a chair unconscious and bleeding. He was not alone though there were two guys with him

Me:"What did you do to him" I ran to my brother and slap his cheek slightly

Zolani:"Nothing your brother is a weakling" He took a bucket which was on the floor and poured water on my brother who jumped up.

That moment malume ucle guys walked in pointing a gun at Zolani and his guys. Zolani was the only one who had no weapon

Zolani:"You bitch!" he looked at me with dark eyes

Malume uncle:"Tell your guys to lower their guns"

Zolani:"Or what?"

Malume uncle:"Don't be stupid you are outnumbered"

Zolani:"You don't get to tell me what to do in my crib"

Malume uncle:"We can do this the hard way or the easy way"

Zolani:"Lower your gun guys"

Malume uncle:"Mzeet untie Mvelo and get them out of here" Mzeet untied Mvelo we both held him and made our way out just then the gun shots went on for a while my heart skipped a beat.

Mzeet:"come"

Me:"No what about malume uncle"

Mzeet:"He will be okay"

Me:"No he can't die too because of me I have to see him" I cried

Mzeet:"Dammit Konke I said he will be okay. Let's goooo!" he screamed

We made our to my car and put Mvelo at the back seat who was in pain.

Mzeet got to the driver seat, I sat with Mvelo letting him rest his head on my thighs

Me:"I'm sorry Mvelo" I cried

Mvelo:"Don't cry sis" he said weakly.

Mom ran to us as soon as we got in and attacked Mvelo with a hug causing him to groan.

Mom:"Im sorry boy"

Mzeet:"He need to rest I will give him some pills that will knock him off " mom and I followed

behind to the nearest bedroom where Mvelo laid on the bed.

Mzeet opened the beside drawer and took out different pills.

Mzeet:"Get water please" I went to fetch water and gave Mvelo to down the pills with water.

Me:"What did they do to you?"

Mvelo:"They beat me up"

Me:"I'm really sorry Mvelo"

Mvelo:"Its okay sis" he blinked lazily

Mom:"Where is Vincent?"

"Right behind you"

I couldn't help myself but ran to him and threw myself in his arms. "Don't worry princess I'm fine"

Mvelo was already out so we gave him space and went to the lounge.

Him:"Sure Mzeet you know what to do"

Mzeet:"Of course Boss V" he bid farewell and left

Me:"What happened in there malume uncle"

Him:"Zolani will never bother you again sweetheart "

Me:"You killed him?"

Mom:"You have freedom now baby stop asking questions"

Me:"I want to know what happened to him"

Mom:"Hayi maan Konke! Be happy you are free from that bastard"

Me:"Thank you for saving me, both of you"

Him:"Anytime"

Me:"Im hungry now what did you cook mom?"

Mom:"You eat a lot these days"

Me:"Musa ukukhulumela ukudla mama" They both laughed "I will go and dish up for myself"

I got up and went to the kitchen. A bell on the door interrupted me. I shuffled to the door the one and only Arch Bishop Mangethe was standing in front of me.

Dad:"Where is she?"

Me:"Hello to you too daddy"

Dad:"I said where is my wife!!" He pushed me and made his way in.

Me:"That's rude daddy you can't invite yourself in someone's house "

I said running after him as he already made his way to the lounge. Oh God I wasn't ready.

Dad:"Zinzile!" They stopped kissing mom's face turned red immediately "V..incent" his jaw dropped

malume uncle:"Hey big brother" he said with a smirk

[05/31, 08:15] W: 10

KUHLEKONKE

•

Me:"Big brother??"

Malume uncle:"How are you buti omdala I miss you do you want anything to drink" he said so calmy as if nothing happened.

Dad was so angry clenching his jaw and flinching his fists

Mom:"Uhm" she stood up "Its not what you think honey"

Dad:"Ofcourse its not what I think it what I saw!"

Mom:"No uhm I..we.." she stuttered

Dad:"What huh? What Zinzile!"

Mom:"Im sorry" she started crying

Mom:"What are you sorry for ? You sorry you are cheating on me or you are sorry you cheating with my own fucking my brother!"

Me:"Daddy you have a brother?"

Dad:"Shut up Konke!"

Mom:"Lets go home and talk about this please"
she held his hand

Dad:"Dont you dare touch me with your filthy hands. Why are you so stupid cant you see he is using you!"

Malume Uncle laughed

Malume uncle:"Come on you know me better than that"

Dad:"Stay the hell away from my family!"

Malume uncle:"Or else what? Let's see if the arch bishop can throw a punch"

Dad flip and threw a punch but Malume Uncle block it

"You punch like a girl no wonder you can't protect your family but don't worry Vinvin is here he will take care of them in every possible way" He smirked causing daddy to throw another killer punch which sent malume uncle

reeling backward

Mom:"Sbusiso no!"

Malume uncle:"Not bad" he wiped his bleeding lip with his thumb

Dad:"Stay the fuck away from my family! You take your bags and lets go" he said looking at me.

Me:"Daddy I.."

Dad:"I said now!" I went to take my bags tears rolling on my face and came back "Go and wake Mvelo up!"

How did he knew we are here ? I went wake Mvelo up

Me:"Mvelo" I shook him

Mvelo:"Mhh" he rubbed his eyes

Me:"Come we are going home"

Mvelo:"Why are you crying are you okay"

Me:"I'm fine"

He got up from the bed we walked out. We found them already waiting for us outside.

Dad:"Get in!"

Me:"What about my car"

Dad:"I will come and get it myself I want you to stay the hell away from that man"

Mvelo:"I'm not coming with you I'm going to my place I will use Konke's concept"

Mom:"Mvelo can you please listen for once boy"

Mvelo sulked then we both got in the car.

Dad started his car and drove out.

The atmosphere was somber and awkward I was digesting what went down.

To say I was disappointed on Mama that would be an understatement how can she screw her husband's brother.

I know dad can be too much sometimes but that doesn't mean she should cheat why not

divorce him if she is not happy.

This is disgusting nje. What kind of an example is she setting.

Mvelo:"Sis" he nudged me snapping me out of my thoughts

Me:"Mh"

Mvelo:"We are home"

Me:"Oh"

Mvelo:"What is going on"

Me:"Nothing is going on Mvelo let step out"

How can I tell my brother that our mom is cheating on our father with his brother, the brother that happened to rescue him.

We stepped out of the car and walked inside of the house.

Mom and daddy were screaming at each other in their bedroom.

Mvelo:"You know what I can't stand this I'm

going to my flat"

Me:"You are hurt Mvelo you need someone to take care of you "

Mvelo:"I'm fine sis wami don't worry"

Me:"You promise me?"

Mvelo:"Yes" He kissed my cheek and hugged me "I will see you tomorrow you and I need to talk"

I sighed heavily

Me:"Okay I will see you tomorrow."

He kissed my forehead and turn to walk out "Mvelo" he turned and look at me "I love you"

He smiled

Mvelo:"I love you too sis" He walked out leaving me alone. I breathed out loudly I also didnt want to be here.

Tomorrow I'm going back to Sandton and get back to my life I no longer have a crazy Zolani

on my case.

Dad emerged and stormed out. I went to my folks bedrooms where I found mom crying on the floor.

I leaned against the door, my arms wrapped against my chest

Me:"Is this what you preach at church" she looked up at me

Mom:"Not now Konke please"

Me:"Mom really his brother? Where is this brother coming from? Why are you and daddy only one know about him?"

Mom:"You are the last person to judge me"

Me:"Don't get confused Mama. Zolani cheated on me not the other around. I'm so disappointed in you I can't even look at you right now."

Mom:"You don't get to talk to me like that I'm your mother show some respect!" She got up from the floor and sat on the bed

Me:"You don't get to screw my father's brother and expect respect what you did is a disgrace. How do you stand in front of the congregation and preach when you are busy whoring... " I don't know when did she get up from the bed coz I felt a burning sensation on my face hot liquid ran out of my nose

Mom:"Who do I fuck is none of your business! You are a child know your place!" her lips quivered

I wiped my blood with my palms

Me:"Why does he have my name on his chest?"

Mom:"I want to be alone Konke!"

Me:"Well I'm going back to ask him I know he will tell me"

Mom:"He is your FATHER are you happy now!"

I felt like the world was spinning my sight blurred I collapsed. I could hear sobs and someone squeezing my hand. I opened my eyes

I was in the hospital

"Baby you scared me" she attempt to kiss my cheek I looked the other side.

Me:"Please leave mother"

Mom:"Baby let me explain"

Me:"I said out!" The doctor walked in.

Doc:"Miss Zwane how are you"

Me:"Im fine"

Doc:"Your blood pressure is very high and that is putting your baby in danger. You need t..."

Huh

Me:"B..baby?"

Doc:" You are 10 weeks pregnant"

Me:"Namanga how is it possible I was on pills!"

Doc:"I'm not lying Miss you are preg..."

I couldn't let him finish but burst into tears. I don't want a baby I can't have Zolani's baby no

ways! In fact I don't like babies.

-

SBUSISO

-

I knew it! I knew it that my wife is up to something but cheating was the least of my worries. So I hired someone to follow her around

Vincent is using her to get to me that could be the only reason why he is back.

He knows and he is on a mission to sabotage me damn you Vincent!

The thought of him touching, kissing and fucking her make me lose my mind.

I know my brother he is very calculative and woman cant resist him fuuuccck!

I was so angry, frustrated, and hurt how could she allow him to play her. He is using her to his

games nx!

I drove to Kwa Mashu to see my mother. I found her in the veranda having a cup of tea on this blazing day.

She placed the mug down and stood up

Mom:"Ntshosho" she smiled widely and opened her arms wide

Me:"Hi mom" I went to her arms allowing her to embrace me

Mom:"That is very cold" She pulled back and held my hand

Me:"We are in deep trouble mama"

Mom:"Come lets sit down" We sat down "What is troubling you my son"

Me:"Vincent is back"

Mom:"What do you mean. Vincent is back" she looked at me perplexed .I scratched my head

Me:"He is back in town mama"

Mom:"How is it possible Sbusiso you said you killed him!" she panicked

Me:"I lied Mam I..." I couldnt finish she slapped me so hard I groaned

Mom:"Dammit maan Sbusiso what if he knows! I told you to kill him not get rid of him. Obvious he is onto us now!!"

Me:"He is using my wife Mama we wont know what hit us"

Mom:"Get rid of him permanently Sbusiso you know what is at stake I dont need to remind you!"

Me:"I should have killed him and now he is here to cause trouble for us. Dont worry Ma I will sort this out"

Mom:"You better and before the end of the day!"

[05/31, 08:15] W: 11

LUCIA

•

I know right now I'm not anybody's favourite and I totally understand but a girl gotta do what a girl gotta do. I wasted too much time working in retail stores it's too late now to start from scratch and make something out of my name.

I need stability and security I don't care even if it take me to be the second wife.

After I get all I want then I can have someone on the side Zolani won't have to find out.

I love Konke so much we have been through a lot together but our friendship wont give me stability and security.

Zolani have been fucking me for free its high time I get a recognized value in his life.

The whole week have passed Zolani is not coming back from Durban I can't help but feel jealous now.

Kuhlekonke is keeping him all to herself now

and I hate that. I have been trying to call him but his phone is off. I groaned frustratedly and call him again

Me:"Hadebe where are you come back home now I miss you "

The thing you have to know with Zolani is that he like his woman to bow down for him and agree with anything he say.

Aunty:"Still"

Me:"Yes Aunty and he is frustrating me!"

Aunty:"Don't lose focus because of your anger this guy is our way out of Thembisa. I think you should go to Durban"

Me:"You think that's a good idea?"

Aunty:"Of course sweetie look at the bigger picture We need to get rid of that Kuhlekonke girl. We want Zolani's eyes on you only"

Me:"I don't think that's will be possible he love Konke Aunty. I will never win his heart"

Aunty:"He love your cookie be smart use that to your advantage"

The thing is I went to the mountain my pussy is driving him crazy. Aunty doesn't understand that without Konke I can't have Zolani I don't know what did she feed him he is crazy in love with her while he crazy in love with my pussy. If it take me to use Aunty's husband to make her cooperate then so be it

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

"Dont give up" that my motto it kept me going for the 19 years of my life.

I believe that one day I will be living a life that will be envied by many people.

I can see myself one day in a studio making and producing music.

People laugh at me when they ask me what do I

want to be in future.

No one believe in my dream of making music except my little sister and my boyfriend.

I dont feel offended coz I know nothing will stop me from reaching my goals.

I dont have time to entertain people who are narrow minded.

Once you regard music as a hobby then you dont know the paramouncy of music .

Take a seat or lie down on your bed and close your eyes. Imagine how life would have been without music boring huh? Well I think life would have been hard without music.

Music heals, encourages, touches, unites, motivates and entertains people. Music touches people in more than one way.

When you see or hear the word music the first thing that comes to your mind its a song.

Let take your cellphone not those fancy

phones we have now I'm talking about simple phones that we use to have in 90's for example 3310.

Say there were no tones in it imagine how that would have been. How it would have notify you that you have an incoming call or message?

What about movies, dramas and shows in television imagine a movie playing from the beginning till the end without a certain sound totally it will bore you right? Those sounds play a vital role they make a movie interesting, watchable and enjoyable.

They represent something for a scene its either happiness, sadness, victory, romance, etc.

A song is not a song with lyrics only. That is why we have house music. Skeloton move by dj lenyimo and master KG dopest track ever.

It evokes different emotions and make you wonder what were they thinking or what predicament were they going through when

they created that song.

The elements, instruments and beats damn they did a phenomenal work on that track.

I dont know if its a saying or its a bible quote that say "umculo uyamduduza odabukileyo" music is life and it touches everyone of us differently.

One day people will be listening to my music. Its either from artists or movies and dramas.

Misery and suffering will worth it the end of the day.

They say what doesn't kill you make you strong I'm going under a training or testing for a great future.

"Im not going there! I don't have time for nonsense!!" roared my grandmother

Me:"I'm begging you gogo I can't skip work again I will get fired"

Gogo:"You call selling in that Pakistan shop

work? You are crazy than I thought"

Laughter filled the kitchen.

Me:"Go get your bag pack Thando" she didn't hear me coz she was too engrossed on our cousins who were eating peanut butter sandwich and coffee.

I felt tears threatening to come out I know she is hungry coz we slept with an empty stomach last night.

Kwanda:"Did you hear what they said to you" he nudged Thando who snapped out and looked at me

Me:"Go and fetch your bag pack so that we can go"

Thando:"Okay" she stood up from the chair and went to fetch her school bag.

Thandokuhle is my little sister she is 15 years old, doing grade 9. I'm 19 years old turning 20 this year. Our mom went to Johannesburg to

look for job but she have never return home.

I still remember that day she left I was 10 years old and my little sister was 5 years old.

Today I'm 19 or should I say 20 years old.

People use to say they saw her in Hillbrow.

For some obscure reason she doesn't care about us she left us with her cruel mom who constantly remind us we have a shelter because of her, we clothe her, and eat her.

After I matriculated she stopped supporting us and said I'm old now I should take care of my little sister.

I had to look for a job to look after my sister but still today I haven't find a decent nyana job.

I have been doing piece jobs there and there that money helped though it was never enough.

Grams have 3 children mom is the only girl and she is the first born

Uncle Jabu is the second born he stay at

Mpumalanga because of work.

He only comes home once a month he is good hearted he never discriminate us from his children. He treat us like his children and when he is here that's when we only get to eat nice like everybody.

He have two boys and one girl then uncle Sphamandla the last born who work at Amajuba College as a lecturer he have two children girl and a boy. He is treating us like his mother that one after all he is mommy's boy

We all stay together in a 8 room single storey but our cousins receive special treatmeant from granny coz their fathers are working and they give her money while my sister and I are treated like piece of rubbish because our mom was swallowed by the walls of Johannesburg.

At Thando's school they wanted to see her parents my grandmother refused as you heard her yourself she don't have time for "nonsense"

not that I'm surprised I was just taking my chances when I ask her to go there for me coz I couldn't skip work again. Yesterday I couldn't go to work because I was forced to do spring cleaning. The life we live here is terrible we never touch anything the only thing we share is water and shelter only.

Well Thando came back with her torn old school bag I took it then we walked out. She was very quite all the way

Me:"Why does your principal want to see your parent" she shrugged "Come on Thando they must have said something to you. Did you got into a fight?"

Thando:"No" I sighed heavily and decided to let her be coz I see she didn't want to tell me.

All the way we were silence until we arrived at her school. I took out our last R10 note and gave her

Me:"Here" She looked at me

Thando:"What about you what are going to eat"

Me:"Don't worry about me I'm a big girl." her dried lips curved sweetly.

Thando:"Thank you so much Kat" she hugged me

Me:"It's okay baby. I love you"

Thando:"I love you too" I wiped a tear that had escaped on her left her eye

Me:"Its okay we will be fine I promise you. One day I will take you out of this misery life. We will leave and never come back" she nodded fresh tears glistened in her eyes. "Shhh" I pulled her into my arms and embraced her .

Her friend Phindile came to us I let go of Thando

Phindile:"Hello sis Kat"

Me:"Hello sis how are you"

Phindile:"I'm fine....chomma" They shared a hug

Me:"I will see you at home"

Thando:"Okay" I made my way to the principal's office.

Principal:"Ms Mhlongo"

Me:"Greetings Sir" We shook hands than I sat down on a comfy chair

Principal:"Please give me e second"

Me:"No problem Sir" He dialed someone on the phone and told them to come. Few seconds later a petite mistress walked in her heels clicking on the floor. She looked so beautiful in a dark green hugging dress and her maroon cut suit her yellow roundish face. She greeted and I greeted her back

Principal:"Please take a seat Miss Mpanza"

Miss Mpanza:"Thank you principal" she pulled a chair next to me and sat down.

Principal:"Ms Mhlongo this is Miss Mpanza Thandokuhle's class teacher. She is very

concern about the drop of your sister's marks"

Me:"Oh I wasn't aware of that"

Miss Mpanza:"Thando is a very intelligent student but lately she is not performing well in all her subjects. I'm very worried about her since she is my top A student in my class"

Me:"I'm sorry about that Miss Mpanza I will talk to her and find out what may be the problem"

The meeting went on they showed me her previous term marks. I ensured them that I will sort it out after that I went to my workplace.

John:"You are late and you didn't come yesterday!"

Me:"I'm sorry John my gramom was sick I had to take care of her"

John:"Do I look like a care. You are fired!"

Me:"No please don't do that I need this job John"

John:"I can't work with someone who is not reliable. Leave! Hamba!"

Tears welled up in my tears. I went down on my knees

Me:"Please John I won't do it again I promise" I cried

John:"Hey hey hamba lana wena!"

Me:"What about my pay?" He took R200 note and threw it on my face

John:"Go!" I got up from the floor and walked out.

I tried not to cry but tears couldn't help themselves.

What am I going to do? Where will I find another job oh God please show me the light. Show your existency in our lives we have suffered enough now.

I got to another shop and bought pieces of chicken, 5kg of maize meal and onions. After I

took my change I went to my boyfriend's place. I took the key under the mat and walked in. Its a one room shack that has a single bed, a little cupboard and stove with two chairs.

I washed my hands and started cooking luckily electricity was there. Mzwakhe stay here alone in his shack his mom died then his father remarried a one cruel bastard who abused him and kicked him out of the house. His father turned a blind eye.

Him and I have been together since grade 10.

He is a barber in town and also hustle there and there for living. We help each other he knows my situation at home as much as I know his.

As I was cooking he walked in and that moment I knew the business was not pushing well today coz he was back early

Mzwakhe:"Hey baby" he said with a low voice

Me:"Hey" We hugged and kissed "No clients

today"

Mzwakhe:"Yeah" he sighed and sat down on the bed I sat next to him

Me:"John fired me what are we going to do baby" I said with a near tears voice

Mzwakhe:"Sssh don't cry I will make a plan" He pulled me to his chest and stroke my back. "I love you Kat and I will do whatever it take to get us out of this poverty okay"

Me:"Okay. I love you too"

Mzwakhe:"Mmh something smells like meat" I giggled he love meat typical Zulu guy

Me:"Kloza lami bakithi" He tickled me I giggled "Ba..be stop it!"

Mzwakhe:"Take that back"

Me:"Okay...okay awusilo ikloza"

He stopped tickling me and kissed my cheek.

I dished up for us we ate while talking about our

dreams.

Mzwakhe:"We will have a mansion in sandton baby. You, your sister and I living thee life."

Me:"A glass house. Don't forget luxurious cars baby boma Ferrari"

Mzwakhe:"Volvo, Mercedes"

Me:"I want a bike too"

Mzwakhe:"Mmmh that's so sexy" he bite his lip making me to smirk.

When finished we chilled together daydreaming.

I dished up for my little sister in a lunch box then after that he accompanied me home.

A red polo pulled up next to us as we were strolling on the pavement hand in hand

The window lowered urg it was Khulekani the kasi cheese boy. He took off his sun glasses

Khulekani:"Hey Kat" I said nothing "Namanje awukafuni ukungqoma" (still you don't want to

date me)

Mzwakhe:"What the fuck is wrong with you dude! Can't you see me!"

Khulekani:"Ow Mzwakhe I didn't see you bra" he said sarcastic. Mzwakhe clenched on my hand

Mzwakhe:"Khul.." I nudged him

Me:"Don't entertain him babe"

Khulekani:"Don't get too comfortable bra a beautiful babe like Kat doesn't deserve a loser like you she deserve us the big boys. You can't afford her she will end up here" he pat his chest then drove off.

Mzwakhe:"Who the fuck does he think he is Nx!!" he roared

Me:"He is crazy don't let him get to you" He sighed

Mzwakhe:"But what he said is true babe you don't deserve a Lazarus like me. You deserve someone who..." I pressed my finger on his lips

Me:"That's nonsense I deserve no one else but you. I love you don't you ever feel like you don't deserve me "

Mzwakhe:"But ba..."

Me:"There's no but Mzwakhe we are in this together"

He smiled

Mzwakhe:"I will wife you struu nasi bheka" I giggled and lay my head on his shoulder as we continue walking

When we were few houses away from home we hugged he then went back. I walked inside the house and found grandmother knitting.

Gogo:"What are you hiding behind your back"

Me:"Uhm nothing"

Gogo:"Do I look stupid to you come here" I walked closed to her. She took the plastic and took out the lunch box before opening it "Meat where did you get it"

Me:"I bought it" She took the piece and ate it my heart crumbled "It's Thando's food gogo you can't eat it" She took the pieces and spat her saliva all over the pap "Gogo!"

Gogo:"Here is your food enjoy" Tears fall on my face how could she

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

I was discharged from hospital after two days.

To find out I'm pregnant left me namy pampy coz I don't want babies especially not Zolani's baby.

It will be the constant reminder of Zolani.

I want to forget about that bastard but now how will I forget when there's mini him that is growing inside of me God I'm screwed.

I thought its time to move on and forget I ever

dated him eish. Things are just a mess 25 years of my life I thought Sbusiso is my father only to find out that is a big fat lie! I found it obscure why mom kept such big information to me.

I was still at Durban daddy or should I say Sbusiso doesn't want to let me go that he took my car keys he say he need to sort some things first then I can go. I have been avoiding mom coz I don't want to talk to her.

Mom:"Baby come on give me a chance to explain"

Me:"Dad knows that I'm not his daughter?"

Mom:"No and we can't tell him"

Me:"Wow you are something else you know that"

Mom:"Baby look this will break my marriage and my reputation. People at church will no longer give me the respect I deserve"

Me:"You should have thought about that when

you. open your legs for your husband's brother!
"

Mom:"You are out of line now!"

Me:"Ma how do you expect me to hide something big like this huh? This is my life we are talking about dammit!! "

Mom:"Next time I will smack you" I got up from the couch she pulled me down "Stop being a spoil brat and work with me here! "

I laughed like really laughed

Me:"Who are you huh?"

Mom:"I'm your mother!"

Me:"How did I..." We were disturbed by a buzz I got up and went to attend it. The police van drove in my heart skipped a beat. One policeman and gentleman made their to my door step.

Gentleman:"Greetings Ms Zwane"

Me:"Uhm" I cleared my voice "Hi gentlemen"

Gentleman:"We are to take to the police station for questioning regarding Theo Tsotesti's disappearance"

[05/31, 08:16] W: 12

KUHLEKONKE

•

My heart started beating fast saliva vanished in my mouth.

Me:"Uhm Theo is missing?"

Gentleman:"Yes and we believe you are the last person who saw him"

Me:"So I'm a suspect of his disappearance?"

Gentleman:"No we just want to ask you few questions "

Me:"Oh okay" I looked at myself I was in a jean and golf T-shirt "Can I change first"

Gentleman:"We don't have time for that. You are

not going to a concert but for questioning so don't waste our time Miss Zwane!"

Me:"No need to be rude detective we can go"

Mom:"I will call our lawyer don't worry my child"

Gentleman:"I don't think that's necessary not unless if she got something to hide" He looked at me

Me:"I got nothing to hide"

Gentleman:"Then shall we go" We walked out

Me:"I can't sit at the back I'm not a criminal"

The gentleman chuckled in disbelief

Gentleman:"Unfortunately that where you going to sit Miss celebrity." He said opening the door.

I huffed and got in that was the longest drive ever. They took me to an interrogation room where I sat down on the chair and placed my elbows on the table.

Gentleman:"So Miss Zwane when was the last

you saw Theo" He said sitting down and recorded me

Me:" A week back if I'm not mistaken"

Gentleman:"Where?"

Me:"At the party then he drove me to my place"

Gentleman:"Oh so you didn't spend the night together"

Me:"No"

He looked at me in the eyes probably trying to intimidate me but I didn't flinch

Gentleman:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Yes detective"

He chuckled and shook his head

Gentleman:"Why are you lying Miss Zwane"

Me:"I'm not lying"

Gentleman:"So that was the last you saw him after he drove you to your place"

Me:"Yes"

Gentleman:"Oh okay" he stood up and went out then he came back with a colorless plastic. He threw it on the table "This is not your earring?" I looked at the plastic and swallowed hard

Me:"No"

Gentleman:"What a coincidence that at the party you were wearing the same earrings and we find this earring in one of his bedroom" He threw pictures of me and Theo

Me:"Maybe I have same taste with Theo's girlfriend"

Gentleman:"What are you hiding Ms Zwane!"

Me:"Nothing!"

Gentleman:"Then where is Theo??"

Me:"Isn't that your job to find out!"

Gentleman:"You think you are smart huh"

Me:"Can I go now "

Gentleman:"You do know that you could be arrested for withholding information that could help us"

Me:"I don't know what do you want me to say coz I told you everything I know"

Gentleman:"I don't mind looking at your beautiful face the whole day. You won't go anywhere until you tell the truth"

Me:"Until I tell you the truth or what you want to hear?"

Gentleman:"You are even rude! Where is Theo?"

Me:"I don't know!" He banged the table hard I jumped

"Maybe I should call my lawyer now"

Gentleman:"Don't make this hard just tell the truth I will let you go"

God even if when Zolani is out of my life he is still haunting me. I don't know why did he had to kill Theo. Maybe I should tell the truth.

-

ZINZILE

-

I went to the lounge and took my phone then browse through my contact list until I find Wright Ndlela our lawyer.

I didn't reach him but his assistant who told me that he is in Cape Town and he will be there for month as he is working on a case.

I dropped the call panicking I know my daughter she is a bad liar when she is scared.

She might tell the truth and we will be screwed dammit!

I took my car keys and phone then made my way out after locking the door. I hopped into my car and drove out. My husband and I are working on our marriage.

He thinks Vincent is using me little does he know that Vincent and I had this thing going on

between us that we made a baby he thinks its his daughter mafungwase wakhe deep shit I tell you.

This can't afford to come out I got a lot to lose if the truth comes out. I know I'm being selfish I shouldn't have told Konke naye she was pushing maan eish.

Vincent and I were friends from high school.

We were best of best friends people even thought we were dating. As time went on I started falling for him and that was the bad mistake I have ever made coz I knew how much of player he was.

Some of the girls he screwed were persuaded by me for him that how deep our friendship was.

I met Sbu, my husband through Vincent and he was a dishy, gorgeous guy I couldn't resist his charms.

He had a pervading aura and it was driving me

crazy and I thought to myself vele Vincent is a player and doesn't feel the same let me give his brother a chance.

My husband was a loving ,romantic carring guy he knew the right things to say to me as well as the right places to touch me. At the age of 20 I got married I was doing my second year.

I tried so hard to fight my feelings for Vincent but it was hard I'd get jealous every time when he talk about his girlfriend. Moron didn't even noticed until

the night of my wedding and that night was when Konke was conceived don't look at me like that

After two weeks I found out I was pregnant and by that time hubby and I werent intimate he was busy trying to make his father see him as a son that deserve to take over his businesses and the church but his father was only focusing on Vincent.

So I had to seduce him to make love to me can you imagine I had to seduce my own husband . He was so obsessed with trying to prove his father that he never had time for us. Vincent and I didnt stop fucking and I was enjoying every minute of it. I told him Im pregnant he was happy that he wanted us to come clean I refused that would have dragged my reputation down and my parents would have disown me what a swizz!

I gave birth to Konke nine months later the whole Mangethe family was happy except Vincent. He got jealous everytime he saw Sbu cuddling Konke. Two months later their father died it was so sad oh may his soul rest in peace. He was a good man except that he loved Vincent more than Sbusiso and that built hatred and anger to Sbu. A week later Vincent's mom passed on too. She was shot it was a tragedy. Vincent was broken shame and that was the last time I saw him until weeks back.

I was so shocked coz we all thought he died. Anyway I arrived at Vee's place the guard let me in. I drove in and parked next to the red porche.

The visitors will excuse us shame our dauhter is in crisis. I looked myself in the rear mirror first before stepping out of the car. I fixed my skirt and close the door then made my way in without knocking.

I was welcomed by a very disturbing sight. I felt a sharp pain in my heart and my whole body trembled.

I braced myself and cleared my throat "Mh.mh" They stopped kissing and looked at me.

Vee:"Zinzi hey" he said so calmy

bastard he is still the same he havent change. I looked at the girl who is my daughters age if not younger and I was disgusted. What a waste of sperm!!! I tried to contain myself I mean I shouldnt be feeling jealous Im married right?

Me:"Greetings uhm can we talk Vee Its imperative"

Vee:"You can talk Mama ka Kuhlekonke" Oh so that how Im addressed now not chocolate muffin.

Me:"Privately please" The girl looked at me with a raised brow. What a wasted beauty. I feel sorry for her parents. I swear I'd kill Konke with my barehands if she date a man old enough to be her father! Sies urghh!

Vee:"Baby please give us a space I will get back to you in a moment"

The girl was in his t-shirt the same t-shirt I like to wear when Im here with him. My blood was boiling I bite my tounge hard until I tasted blood

"No problem Ngethe" She kissed him for few minutes I wanted to scream and pull out my weave.

"You will find me in the shower dont keep me

waiting" She gave him a leer smile

Vee:"Oh I wont baby" He spanked her booty she giggled and walked away. "Chocolate muffin"

Me:"Don't you fucken dare call me that!" my voice was shaky I was so livid

Vee:"Haw chocolate muffin what got you so worked up" He walked towards me and took my hands I yanked off his hands

Me:"Don't touch me with your filthy hands!"

Vee:"Ahh" he lifted up his hand in surrender "How can I help you"

Me:"You haven't change have you? A young girl pho who is young enough to be your daughter ain't you ashamed of yourself!!"

Vee:"What are you now coz I remember I buried my mom. You don't get to walk in my house uninvited and yell at me. I ain't your damn child!"

Me:"How old is she? You love her or she is one of your sperm dish?"

Vee:"Haibo sis why are you so concerned about my life are you not the one who told me to stay away from you and your family I'm causing trouble for you as if I forced you to sleep with me. You wanted to open your legs for me and you enjoyed it as much as I did"

He brought his face close to my face his mint breath against my face sent shivers down my spine

"I sense jealousy"

Me:"Uhm" he was suffocating me I couldn't breath "No I'm not jealous"

Vee:"Are you sure about that"

Me:"Im s.s.sure" dammit Zinzi focus! I stepped back "I need your help"

He folded his arms against his chest and looked at me

Vee:"I thought you and I are not gonna see each other. You told me to stay away from you why

should I help you now"

Me:"Come on Don't remind me that I know what I said. Kuhlekonke is taken for questioning regarding the disappearance of that guy Zolani shot. I'm scared she will say things she shouldn't say Vee. Our lawyer is in Cape Town right now"

Vee:"Isn't unfair that I have to do whatever it takes to protect my daughter but I'm not allowed to be part of her life."

Me:"Please Vee don't play that card tu"

Vee:"No Zinzi I'm tired I'm so damn tired of you! Please leave my house"

Me:"So you not going to help our daughter really Vincent?"

Vee:"Its OUR daughter when it suit you!"

Me:"Please Mangethe I'm begging you"

Vee:"No Zinzi leave my house and I don't want to see you again. That's what you wanted isn't"

Me:"Come on..." He cut me off

Vee:"Zinzile I said go!!" he roared I jumped up a bit and walked out with a heavy heart.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

Me:"Gogo how could you do this!"

Gogo:"Yey don't you dare raise your voice at me. That little slut of your sister is pregnant! After everything I have done for her is this how she thank me with a fatherless baby!!"

Me:"What?"

Gogo:"Her class teacher brought her home she was vomiting the whole day..." I didn't wait for her to finish and ran to our bedroom. I found her curled up into a ball on our mattress crying her balls out.

Me:"Thando" I sat next to her she sat up

straight and looked at me. Her face was swollen and red but she still look beautiful. "Is..is it true?" that came out as a whisper I was afraid of the answer

Thando:"I'm sorry sis" she burst into a loud cry

Me:"Oh my goodness Thando we barely feed ourselves how can we feed a baby. How could you do this to me. You know how h..."

Thando:"Malume Sphamandla did this to me sis. He..he.. he forced himself on me" she let out a piercing sob. I felt my heart crumbling

Me:"Oh no" I pulled her into my arms and embraced her "I'm sorry I'm so so so sorry" How could I be so careless I should have know this would happen

Thando:"I don't want this baby sis I.." She couldn't continue but cried louder

Me:"Why didn't you tell me? When did he.." The thought of that cruel bastard molesting my

sister shattered me beyond.

Thando:"He said he will kill you and grandmother will throw me out of the house I will be homeless with no one to help me."

Me:"I'm sorry Thando I should have protected you. I'm really sorry" I allowed my tears to fall.

Thando:"It's not your fault"

Me:"I know it's cruel but I can't let you raise this baby we have to take care of it and we need to report him"

She let loose from my arms and looked at me

Thando:"No! we can't sis he will kill you. I don't want you to die what would I be without you nooo"

Me:"He won't he is bluffing he have to pay.."

Thando:"No Sis Kat please don't I'm begging you" She sobbed. I wrapped my arms around her and pulled her close, comforting her. We let out heart wrenching sobs. What kind of a sister

I am? How could I let this happen? I'm bad sister. I allowed that dog violate her, take her innocence and pride. I should have been there to protect her as I always promise to be there for her anytime but I was never there I failed her, I failed her, I failed her

[05/31, 08:17] W: 13

KUHLEKONKE

•

He left me alone in the interrogation room for hours I wanted to cry my stomach was growling.

I placed my head on the table and cried my life keep getting complicated every day.

Why can't I have peace for once in my life.

I heard the door swung open I lifted my head up and looked at him.

Gentleman:"You are free to go"

Without a word I was on my feet and making my way out "I will keep my eyes close on you"

Me:"Mxm!"

I made my way out and saw Malume Uncle waiting for me outside next to his amarok.

I ran to him and threw myself in his arms

Malume Uncle:"Sshh don't cry I got you baby I got you" I couldn't help but wail like a baby he kept stroking my back.

Me:"I thought I was never gonna get out thank you"

Malume Uncle:"I will always come through for you no matter what sweetheart" He pulled me back but I held on him tighter "As long I'm still alive nothing is going to harm you" I finally let go of him giving him a chance to plant a kiss on my forehead and wiped my tears. My stomach made funny noises. "Come let's go feed my

grandchild"

Me:"Who told yo...oh mom" I stepped inside after he open the door then he closed it and went to his side.

Malume Uncle:"How are you feeling" he started the car and drove off

Me:"Lost it's like I'm stumbling in the dark. I don't know where to go"

Malume Uncle:"I understand what do you want me to help you with"

Me:"I want to know how are you my father, where have you been, why nobody have ever said anything about you, why are you screwing your brother's wife. Did you know about me, do you love me...everything malume uncle "

We arrived to the restaurant and we ushered to a special table which was private. We ordered our food

Malume Uncle:"Where can I begin"

Me:"From the beginning" He sighed

Malume Uncle:"Your mother doesn't want us to be part of each other's life let's leave things hanging like this "

Me:"No Malume Uncle mom is unfair. I deserve to know what is going on. How can I pretend that you are not my father" Our food came we started eating

Malum Uncle:"Your mom and I were friends from school. Best friends but I was secretly in love with her. The thing is the player in me couldnt let me date her coz I knew I was going to hurt her and I didn't want that. When she dated my brother I was jealous but I didn't show her I told myself atleast my brother is not a player he will take care of her"

He drank his juice and wiped his mouth

"On the wedding night of her and my brother she confessed her feelings for me and that when you were conceived"

Me:"Haa so mom slept with the brother of her husband on the wedding night. Yaz these kind of things are disturbing Malume Uncle. I know no one is perfect but in our eyes as children our parents are our role models and they are saints."

Malume Uncle:"I feel you hey and that's changes the way you guys look at us and it's unfair on us coz we are also human Mazwane. We make mistake like anyone and what your mom and I had was genuine only if we reacted on our feelings before she fall in love with my brother."

Me:"But Ma was a bitch nje okay maybe that time she was young but now she is old she should respect herself. She is busy whoring with a brother of her husband yet she is a Lady Arch. How does she stand in front of the youth and preach about Ubufebe when she is doing it herself"

Malume Uncle: "Don't you dare talk about your

mother like that!"

Me:"But it's the truth"

Malume Uncle:"KUHLEKONKE!!"

I huffed and rolled my eyes

"Don't roll your eyes at me!"

Me:"I'm sorry continue"

Malume Uncle:"Well when she told me she is pregnant I was happy and I told her that we should come clean but she refused. Your mom always care about her reputation and what will people say. So I have to watch my brother play my role to you and I hated it but because I loved your mother I listened to her. My brother and I have different moms. Mine died after our dad died. She was shot I was beyond broken that I drowned myself in alcohol. One day when I was coming from the club I got hijacked and they beat me up into a pulp until I lost my conscious. I woke up in the hospital a year later. Yes I was

in a coma and it took me time to regain my memory. My bills were paid by an anonymous that got me suspicious and I wanted to know that person. It wasn't easy to find out but I eventually did and he told me that my brother sent him and other guys to beat me up and they killed my mother. "

Me:"No daddy will never do that. He is a man of God!"

Malume Uncle:"Sbusiso is cruel he is hiding behind being archbishop!"

Me:"Why would he do that"

Malume Uncle:"Because our father left all his businesses , the church to me and my mother"

Me:"Oh wow!"

Malume Uncle:"I know its shocking"

Me:"Why would your father leave everything to you and your mom only"

Malume Uncle:"He had his reasons"

Me: "What reasons"

Malume Uncle: "And now he is planning to kill me and he is working with his mother "

Me: "Hayi Malume Uncle my Granny is a sweet woman "

Malume Uncle: "Don't be fooled my child by a smile. I don't like it that your mom doesn't want us together but somehow it's okay coz once he find out he will use you against me and I don't want you to get involved in this its too dangerous "

I was so shocked I didn't know how to feel

Me: "So what are you going to do I don't want you to die I want to know you better "

Malume Uncle: "I wont die don't worry I have eyes even on my back"

Me: "Why are you so chilled about this"

Malume Uncle: "I'm not scared of him"

Me:"I don't like this Malume Uncle"

Malume Uncle:"Don't stress it's not good for the baby" He took my hand and kissed it. He looked up and frowned

Me:"What is it" I turned there he was urg

Dad:"How many times do I have to tell you to stay away from this man!!"

Me:"Come on daddy he is your brother I'm bound to have a bond with him"

Dad:"Why do you always defy me Konke!"

Me:"Why are you always controlling me I'm not a child!"

Dad:"Don't raise your voice at me!" He slapped me on my face

Malume Uncle:"What the fuck...are okay Angel"

I couldnt reply I just cried "Dammit maan look what you did to her!" my nose was bleeding

Dad:"This is my child don't you dare interfere I

will discipline her in my own way!! Woza wena"
He dragged me by my hand. We got to his car I
was crying all the way. I looked up when the car
came to a halt that when I noticed we were at
grams house.

"Out" We stepped out the car and walked in I
was still crying. Gogo opened her arms for me

Gogo:"Oh baby"

Me:"Daddy hit me Gogo"

Gogo:"Aw Sbusiso"

Dad:"She doesn't want to listen when I tell her to
stay away from Vincent Ma. Please stay with
her and make sure she doesn't go anywhere"

Gogo:"No problem son"

Me:"What no you can't lock me up here"

Dad:"Oh we will we are protecting you dammit I
don't know why can't you see that. You will stay
with Mama here until I tell you otherwise "

I couldn't believe it when they said that and guess what I really spend the whole month locked up in grams house.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I understood my sister's fear but I wasn't going to let that dog get away with this. He deserve to rot in jail.

Me:"Look baby he is not going to kill me he will be arrested"

Thando:"What if he comes back from jail and kill you no sis don't report him" he shook her head vigorously tears following on her beautiful face

Me:"We will be long gone by the time he come out. I will do whatever its takes to get us out of here and live a healthy good life that you and I deserve. We are destined for a great life my

baby you will see one day" I wiped her tears with my palms and got up from the mattress.

"Come" I held out my hand she grasped it and stood up. "I love you so much"

Thando:"I love you too sis" I held her hand we walked out

Gogo:"Where are you two going?" We ignored her exited. Fortunately enough the police station was near by.

Me:"Ain't you tired"

Thando:"I feel so sick"

Me:"Let me give you a donkey ride" She giggled

Thando:"I'm too old for that sis"

Me:"You always be my baby sis so come"

I bent she jumped on my back all the way we were singing. "Its okay I'm here"

Thando:"No sis let's go back home"

Me:"Thando that bastard hurt you, he violated

you we need to put a stop in this before he does it to other children"

She breath out loudly and nodded. Tears couldn't stop flowing when she narrated every detail of that day to the police. I wanted to take a big knife and go straight to that bastard and stab him every part of his body until he feels his breath shutting out slowly.

We went back at home with the police my heart danced when I saw his car parked in the yard which means he is back from work.

Police:"Ko ko ko"

We heard shufflings then grandmother appeared

Gogo:"Oh greetings"

Police:"Yebo ntombi endala can we come in"

Gogo:"Yes of course my child" she said opening the stable door. We walked in with the police

Police:"We are looking for Sphamandla

Mhlongo"

Uncle Spha:"That's me" he said as he appeared from his bedroom I presume.

Police:"You are under arrest for sexual assault of Ms Thando Mhlongo " They started cuffing him "you have a right to remain silence anything you say can be used against you in the court of law you have a right to..."

Gogo:"That's nonsense this girl is lying phoyisa!! Hey you!!" she grabbed Thando by her hand I pushed her

Me:"Stay the fuck away from my sister! This bastard you call a son molested my sister!! He is a cruel evil Satan that deserve to be locked in jail"

Nokwanda:"Daddy" she cried

Uncle Spha:"Don't cry sweetheart daddy will be back"

he said giving Thando a threatening eye who

hid behind me with tears falling down her face.

Me:"He won't touch you no more" They walked out with him.

Gogo:"You ungrateful sluts!! How can you be so cruel lying to the police with something big like this huh??" she roared

Me:"Its not a lie its the truth! You raised a rapist!!" I felt a hot clap landing on my face

Gogo:"Take your rags and get out of my house!!"

Me:"With pleasure. Your day is coming you old bitch and I pray that God keep me to witness that day when Karma knock on your door!" I took Thando's hand and went to our bedroom we packed our rags and walked out. It was starting to be dark outside.

Thando:"Where are we going to sleep sis Kat maybe we should drop the charges and ask forgiveness"

Me:"No sweetheart that's not going to happen you and I are going to be fine I promise"

The red Polo pulled off I glazed my eyes I wasn't in a mood for Khulekani.

Khulekani:"Sweet Mama let's me drive where you guys are going "

Me:"We are fine thank you"

Khulekani:"Come on it's getting dark you know it's not safe here in this time of the night"

He was right but I wasn't going to give in. The guy is full of himself I despised him to the core.

He thinks just because his family is swimming in the pool of money he can get any girl he want ah unyile shame ngeke anginuke yaz.

Me:"I said we are fine Khulekani!"

Khulekani:"You can fool yourself but at the end of the day you will end up here with me" he hooted and drive off

Thando:"Jesus sis are you for real?"

Me:"What?"

Thando:"You are turning down thee Khulekani you can't be serious. Every girl can kill to have that chance "

Me:"I'm not every girl...wait If you say every girl are you including yourself?"

She giggled

"Ye Thando stay the fuck away from that boy yezwa!"

Thando:"Gosssh sis I'm not crushing on him breath okay"

Me:"I hope you are telling the truth coz I'm going to strangle your life out of you. Focus on studies and make me proud. Stay very far from boys"

Thando:"But you started dating at the age of 16"

Me:"I didn't have guidance wena you have me to

guide you all the way. No boys until you graduate"

Thando:"Haaa sis until I graduate pho that's 7 years from now"

Me:"Haibo Thando sufuna umfana yin manje?"

She giggled

Thando:"No of course not just wanted to see your reaction " she said laughing

We arrived at Mzwakhe's place and knocked on the door. The door opened he appeared his upper body covered with perspiration.

Mzwakhe:"Babe"

Me:"Grandmother chased us out of her house we had no where to go. Can we please stay with you for few days until I work on something"

Mzwakhe:"Of course come in" We walked in I placed our small suitcase on top of his trunk. "I'm sorry the room smell of my sweat I was doing push ups."

Me:"Thank you for letting us stay.. are you hungry Thando"

Thando:"No I want to sleep I'm tired"

Mzwakhe:"You can sleep on the bed it's okay" I took off Thando's shoes and made her sleep

Thando:"You make me feel like a baby"

Me:"You are baby sis" I covered her with a blanket she dozed off immediately. I got up from the bed and went to sit with Mzwakhe on the chair

Mzwakhe:"Talk to me sthandwa sami" I couldn't stop my tears from falling. Mzwakhe is the only person that make feel free to cry when I want to. I never have to act strong around him.

Me:"Everything is just a mess baby" I went on and narrated everything between sobs. He kept wiping my face with his hands.

Mzwakhe:"Bastards how can they be so cruel! You did right for reporting him I wish the

inmates can give him the taste of his medicine
nx!"

Me:"What hurt me is that it happened right
under my nose and I didn't see even a thing.
How could I be so careless. My sister needed
my protection I was busy making money for
that Pakistan. I failed my little sister"

Mzwakhe:"Dont be hard on yourself baby you
were making money for her to sleep with a full
stomach. You had no control over the situation
love "

Me:"She is so young she doesn't deserve this
life."

Mzwakhe:"You also don't deserve it no one
deserve it. I promise this will be over soon I will
die trying to take out of this poverty. We going
to live like normal people don't cry okay" I
nodded he kissed my eyes and pressed my
head against his chest.

He doesn't have to say anything just to be in his

warm embrace make me feel better.

A month later

I took care of the baby, we are struggling already a baby was the last thing we needed. They say a baby is blessing from God ay mara sometimes when you look at circumstances...let me not go further coz what I might say will be obnoxious.

I'm just glad that Thando is not that affected in no time she will be herself again.

Job haunting is no child play I tell you for the whole month I have been looking for a job but I haven't got one. Nothing great want me its like I smell like a skunk. I remember a week back I paused to a certain house a man and children were playing outside when I got closer that's when I saw it was Innocent and his children.

Innocent is the man that was happy when mom was pregnant with me, a man that did everything for her, spoiled her rotten, a man that

couldn't wait to hold his daughter. The day of my arrival on Earth changed everything. I turned out to be not his daughter. I use to cry and hate Innocent when I was young because he deny me in fact that what I was told but as I grew older I noticed there was no inch of resemblance. Mom never showed us our fathers maybe they are rich having nice life while we suffer but it's okay one day all the misery and pain will be gone it will feel like a dream.

I was tired and my feet were painful. I walked all the suburbs of Albor Park looking for a Job but dololo. Tomorrow I will be looking at Aviary Hill.

I pour water in the glass and gulped it all down. I heard his whistle before he walked in. It was Friday around September and it was blazing hot.

Mzwakhe:"Kat Kat Kat Kat my sugar babbby ayikho intombi engiythandayo kuthi andizule mandicabanga ngawe " he sang that part of The

Soil song while dancing with me in his arms

Me:"Whhoo someone is in a good mood"

Mzwakhe:"God is Good baby!!"

Me:"What happened sthandwa sami" He smiled widely and showed me the car keys "Car keys"

Mzwakhe:"Yes it's outside the yard. I found a job baby. I'm going to be working as a PA in a construction company in town. I signed my contract today I will be starting on Monday"

Me:"Wow that's awesome baby!!" I hugged him he spun me around and put me down

Mzwakhe:"That's not all my sweet wait until you here the perks of working there"

Me:"Okay"

Mzwakhe:"We have car, gadgets, credit card and an apartment which is located in town"

Me:"You liiiiieee!"

Mzwakhe:"I'm not oe!" I giggled I was so happy I

wanted to touch the sky "So I came to pick you guys up we are living this shack"

Me:"Woow that's amazing let me start packing since we are waiting for Thando"

Mzwakhe:"Packing are you for real. We are living these rags here!" I giggled and hugged him one more time. "I love you baby and I'm going to take care of you and your sister. This is just the beginning "

Me:"I know baby I know and we are blessed to have to you in our lives"

He pressed his lips on mine we kissed so passionately and slowly. He grabbed my butt lasciviously and squeezed it. My hands automatically wrapped around his neck as he pick me up. I clamped my legs around his waist, he shuffled towards the bed and gently lay me on it then got on top of me. He kissed my neck sucking on it hard sending tingly sensation throughout my body.

He took off my dress and tossed it aside exposing my breast. He trailed wet kisses that drove me crazy down to my stomach and paused there. Lust and redness in his eyes were suddenly replaced by sadness.

I got worried than it hit me oh shit I took the pillow and covered my torn panties. I was so embarrassed and ashamed. I closed my eyes as I felt them getting warm with tears. I felt his weight on top of me

Mzwakhe:"Baby" I didn't respond but allowed my tears to fall on the side of my face. He got off me I turned to the other side giving him my back and wept. "It's okay..it's okay" he whispered on my ear wrapping his arms around my waist "It all over now don't cry sshh" I felt warm liquid falling on the side of my face then I heard him snuffles.

I let it all out until I had hiccups and headache. He turned me around and make me look at him.

"I love you"

He kissed my eyes one by one and my nose.

We stayed in each other's arms without saying anything to each other until Thando arrived

Thando:"Oops I'm sorry to disturb"

Me:"Don't be silly" I took my dress and wore it

Mzwakhe:"Well let go ladies"

Thando:"Where are we going I'm hungry"

Mzwakhe:"Its a surprise. Take all your school books"

Thando:"Okay buti...the car outside belong to?"

Mzwakhe:"Me" I helped Thando with the books then we walked out. It was a black Audi a3 exquisite

Me:"Wow iyababa mos" (it's beautiful)

Mzwakhe:"But not more than you baby" He kissed my cheek and opened the door for me. I stepped in carefully.

Thando:"What about me" Mzwakhe laughed and opened the door for Thando too "Thank you buti"

He got in and drove us to the apartment. We made our way it was so beautiful, full furnished and spacious. It got two bedrooms, a lounge, kitchen and bathroom.

Me:"I love it baby"

Mzwakhe:"Thando? "

Thando:"Wait we going to stay here?"

Me:"Yes my baby find a job"

Thando:"Oh my God" she screamed and jumped up and down in excitement "But how am I going to get to school"

Mzwakhe:"I will drive you every morning before I go to work. "

Thando:"This is awesome!! Thank you sis thank you buti"

Mzwakhe:"Now let's go have to something to eat"

Thando:"Oh yes please Im starving"

We drove to the mall and started doing shopping

then we did our hair. I opted for box braids , Thando chose straight back then Mzwakhe opted for a mowhack. We looked amazing after that we went to spur and ate then we drove back to the apartment.

"Wow thank you so much buti you are the best"

Mzwakhe:"Thank you sweetheart"

Thando:"Let me go and fit my clothes" she said with a gleeful smile on her face and disappeared.

She was so happy and that was the first time seeing her happy in years.

Me:"Thank you so much baby she is happy I'm happy "

Mzwakhe: "You are my responsibility don't thank me" He kissed my lips then we went to put the shopping bags in our bedroom. I was so happy I couldn't believe it.

At night we ate and watched TV I can't remember when was the last time. We weren't allowed to watch TV at home so yeah. We left Thando watching and went to sleep

"I will be gently" he put on the rubber

I nodded pressing my eyes shut I was scared but I wanted this as much as he wanted it.

"Open your eyes baby" I opened my eyes and looked at him "Your are so beautiful" He pushed in I moved up it was painful "Relax okay" I nodded "He pushed in again with too much force I screamed he pressed his hand on my mouth "I'm sorry but I'm in now" He started moving slowly and slowly causing pleasurable pain that made me wanted more and more of it.

We made love for the first time, moaning,

sweating and panting

"I love you" he collapsed on me

Me:"I love you too"

The next morning I woke up in the happy mood I was even humming my own made song.

I felt so free and relax like I could see the light now.

I found Thando in the bathroom showering and singing. I took off my robe and joined her she screamed I laughed

Thando:"God sis you almost killed me" she held her stomach

Me:"Sorry" We showered together singing

♪ ♪ ♪ I don't know, it's just something about ya

Got me feeling like I can't be without ya

Anytime someone mention your name

I be feeling as if I'm around ya

Ain't no words to describe you baby
All I know is that you take me high
Can you tell that you drive me crazy?
Cause I can't get you out my mind
Think of you when I'm going to bed
When I wake up think of you again
You are my homie, lover and friend
Exactly why
You light me up inside
Like the 4th of July
Whenever you're around
I always seem to smile
And people ask me how
Well you're the reason why
I'm dancing in the mirror and singing in the
shower

La la Di La la Da La la Daaa

Singing in the shower

La la Di La la Da La la Daaa

Singing in the shower ♪ ♪ ♪

We finished everything and went to make breakfast.

Mzwakhe was still sleeping.

Me: "Mmmh slay Babe" she giggled

she was in a denim short, red bat crop top and red all star converse. I couldn't help but smile she was wearing like any other 15 year old not those old torn and faded clothes we use to wear.

Thando: "Thank you slay Queen "

I was in a black high waist skinny jean, white guess crop top and blue all star converse.

We heard a knock on the door. I went to open it.

My eyes were welcomed by a beautiful caramel

skinned girl with big brown eyes, English nose and full thick lips. Her make up and weave was

"Hello" she smiled revealing her gleaming white teeth

Me:"Hi you can come in" I made a way for her to come in

I won't lie her beauty made feel intimidated somehow.

"Thank you" she walked in.

"I'm looking for Mzwakhe is he here? "

Just then Mzwakhe appeared in a sweat pants only and slippers.

Mzwakhe:"Pearl"

"Oh babe" She walked to him and kissed his cheek "I missed you so much so I thought I should spend the weekend with you my bag is in the car"

Huh?

Mzwakhe:"Oh okay...Uhm" he cleared his throat
I looked at him right in his eyes "Umh Pearl
these are my sisters the ones I told you about.
Kat and Thando"

Oh wow!

Pearl:"Oh yes nice to meet you girls. I'm Pearl
Mzwakhe's girlfriend"

It like my ears were playing tricks with me I
didn't hear her correctly in fact all of this is a
dream. "It's smells nice here what are we
having"

Mzwakhe:"You can make yourself at home
baby...let me go wear a T-shirt " He walked
away and I followed him. I could feel my legs
failing me

Me:"W. w..w what" I couldn't utter a word I was
so livid and shaking uncontrollable

Mzwakhe:"Calm down and breath"

I breathed out loudly and looked at him

Me:"Who the fuck is that!"

Mzwakhe:"Baby I need you to play along please.I'm sorry I'm asking you this If there was other way I would have done it "

Me:"What are you talking about!"

Mzwakhe:"You are the one I love not her sthandwa sami..."

Me:"You are cheating on me Mzwakhe" I whispered

Mzwakhe:"No baby I..We..I.God how can I say this but I don't love her ngithanda wena please play along to be my sister until she go otherwise we will lose everything. I don't want us to go back to that life again please. She is the one that find me a job, actually the CEO is her father"

Me:"Oh my God" Tears welled up in my eyes

"Babe are you alright" she said before coming in

"Oh there you are"

Mzwakhe:"Im coming baby I was telling my sister to make us breakfast she is the best cook"

Me:"How will I refuse to make a delicious breakfast for my sister in law" I said with a shaky voice

Pearl giggled

Pearl:"That's so sweet"

We went to the kitchen and I dished up for them coz I was already finished. "Thank you babe" I went to Thando's bedroom and threw myself on her bed then cried my lungs out. I felt Thando's arms wrapping around my body I couldn't act strong anymore I cried allowing her to embrace me.

[05/31, 08:17] W: 14

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I never knew love could hurt like this I swear its a worst pain that I ever I felt. I should have known that he can't just have it all so suddenly.

Thando:"How could he do this to you sis I thought he love you"

Me:"He do love me"

Thando:"Ay that's not true he is cheating on you moreover he said you are his sister what msoonerism is that!!"

Me:"He is doing this for us Thando"

Thando:"I don't follow"

Me:"The girl is the one that find him a job from her father"

Thando:"Oh" she said with a low key

Me:"Yeah"

Thando:"But this is hurting you sis. I rather go back to our poor life than see you hurting like this."

Me:"No its fine Thando" I wiped my tears we stayed in bed lost in our thoughts. Why can't I have it easy like anybody? Why do I have to watch another girl play happy wife to my boyfriend for me to have a lavish life? What if he end up falling for her and I lose him God this is too much.

Thando:"Let's go eat you can't starve yourself for that bitch"

Me:"I need you to play along Thando"

Thando:"I'm not sure If I can do that sis she is taking your man!"

Me:"Come on Thando you want us to go back to that life again"

Thando:"I cant enjoy this life while you are hurting sis wami"

Me:"But I don't want you to suffer again. You know I'd do anything for you"

Thando:"But sis..."

Me:"There's no but baby don't worry about me I will be okay"

I rolled out of bed and went to the bathroom where I washed my swollen face. I stared myself in the mirror and I wasn't happy with what I saw compared to Pearl. That girl is beautiful you'd swear she doesn't do number 2. I saw myself losing Mzwakhe and I couldn't help but started crying all over again.

She is beautiful, she got money and I'm sure she is educated those things I have none of them.

"Sis stop doing this to yourself and tell buti to break up with this girl" said Thando as she found me crumbling on the floor and crying.

Me:"I will be fine" I sniffed my mucus away and got up from the floor. I washed my face again then we went to the kitchen where we found the two lovers kissing senselessly I wanted to scream loudly. It was too painful to watch but I

braced myself.

Thando:"Mh-mh" she cleared her throat disturbing the love birds purposely.

We sat down and started eating with them.

Pearl:"Kat your eyes are red and swollen were you crying "

Me:"No I have eyes problems"

Pearl:"Oh I'm sorry babe"

Babe wokunuka nx!

Pearl:"Thanks for breakfast you are really a great cook"

Thando:"You don't have to pretend you know" she said looking at Pearl

Pearl:"What do you mean" she looked at her confused

Thando:"Drop the act coz I can see through you!"

Me:"Thando stop it please"

Thando:"Urg!" she stood up and stomped out.

Mzwakhe looked at me with a disapproving look

"I'm sorry" I mouthed and went to check on Thando.

I found her in her bedroom doing whatever she was doing in Mzwakhe's laptop.

Me:"You were so rude" I said crawling next to her on the bed

Thando:"I can't stand her sight!"

Me:"Don't shout at me I didn't raise you to be rude to people. You better change your attitude young lady!"

She huffed and rolled her big eyes "Don't roll your eyes at me!"

Thando:"I'm sorry okay I'm sorry that I care a lot about you, I'm sorry that when you are hurting its hurt more to me Im sorr ..." she burst into tears.

I pulled her in my arms and comforted her

Me:"Im sorry too Thando don't cry we will be alright"

Thando:"We will never be okay. Nothing is going to be okay why can't we just die."

Me:"Don't talk like that please"

Thando:"I want to be alone"

Me:"Don't do something stupid please"

Thando:"I may want to die but that doesn't mean I'm strong enough to kill myself"

Me:"Thando please erase negative thoughts"

She nodded I pecked her cheeks and got up before making my way out. They were washing dishes and playing in between. Their sight cut deep in my heart I turned and walked away before they see me.

He dragged me to the bathroom and shut the door closed with my back.

Mzwakhe:"I'm sorry please don't cry" He wiped my tears away and attempt to kiss me but I look the other side

Me:"Don't kiss me with those lips that were kissing her"

Mzwakhe:"Baby come on"

Me:"How would you feel if this is the other way around"

He kept quiet and closed his eyes

"Exactly Mzwakhe!"

He opened his eyes and stared at me

Mzwakhe:"Baby you know what at stake njena please try to understand. It's only today and tomorrow then you have me all to yourself"

Me:"Don't you think this job was never meant to be yours ?"

Mzwakhe:"How can you say that Kat"

Me:"I believe what destined to be yours

shouldn't require you to sacrifice what you love"

Mzwakhe:"Im trying here woman why can't you be happy that we have shelter, food, clothes and car just like normal people! "

Me:"We can be homeless and starving as long as you are with me Mageba I don't want to lose you" I sobbed

Mzwakhe:"You won't lose me Baby I promise you"

Me:"You will pretend until when?"

Mzwakhe:"Until I find a way to get rid of her"

Me: "What if you fall in love with her. I'm scared of losing you Mzwakhe I can't imagine my life without you" Tears streamed down my face

Mzwakhe:"I love only one woman and that's you baby " He cupped my face "Please trust me my eyes are for you only sthandwa sami"

Me:"She is so beautiful and... " He pressed his lips against mine and kissed me passionately

Mzwakhe: "You are the only beautiful woman in my eyes" He kissed me again with more fevor this time.

He squeezed my boobs while kissing my neck oh that my weakest point. I moaned softly and pressed him hard against my body. He unbuttoned my jean and slid it down together with my panties until it was on my knees. He turned me around and shoved his tongue in my ear while caressing my breast I could feel myself getting wetter "I love you only you" He whispered in my ear "Never doubt that" He made me bent a little and balance with a door then he slipped into me hard I screamed he shut me up with his hand "Don't be loud" He started thrusting in slowly picking up his pace. "Bite my hand when you feel like moaning" It felt more amazing then last night he thrusted harder and faster I bite his hand hard he groaned. I felt my knees wobbling and my whole body convulsed with pleasure as the

wave saturated my banana basket he came after me. "You are the Queen of my heart"

"Baby are you in there?" Oh God this girl mara

Mzwakhe:"Yes baby I'm coming" He withdrawn himself and turned me around "I love you

Khethokuhle Mhlongo" I felt tears burning in my

eyes "Hey hey don't cry it will be fine I promise

you" He lifted my head up with his index finger

and kissed my nose. He took a towel and

wiped me and pulled up my jean after my

panties. He wiped himself and fixed himself.

"Ngiyakuthanda yezwa" (I love you okay)

Me:"I love you too" He walked out while I went

to Thando's bedroom. I took my book where I wrote my songs and sat next to her on the bed.

"Which one do you want to sing"

Thando:"I'm not in the mood sis"

Me:"Come on I want to work on some beats while you sing"

Thando:"Okay fine" She gave me the laptop and took the book flipping the pages "Mother's Love"

Me:"I knew it" She love the song she say it's the best out of the one's I wrote "Ready when you ready" She started sing she got a voice of an angel.

We spent the whole day working on the beats with Mzwakhe's laptop to the songs I wrote until we dozed off. I was woken up by soft hands brushing my face. I opened my eyes which were met by Mzwakhe's sexy eyes

Mzwakhe:"Hey wake up" I rubbed my eyes and sat up straight "It's time for dinner"

Me:"It's 7:30 now?" I widened my eyes

Mzwakhe:"Yes"

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't cook I thou..."

Mzwakhe:"Don't worry my sweet I ordered pizza"

Me:"Okay I'm coming" He went out

I got up from the bed and went to wash my mouth and my face then went to the lounge where I sat down next to Thando.

Pearl:"You must have been tired you slept the whole afternoon"

Me:"Yeah" I faked a smile and took the slice of pizza from my sister

Thando:"Hey that's my slice take yours"

Me:"Hayi I want this one" I said taking her glass of juice

Thando:"You such a bully" I snuck out my tounge at her.

Later after watching 3 movies respectively that were hired by Pearl we retired to sleep.

Thando:"Sis why do you think mom hate us" she said snuggling close to my chest

Me:"I dont think she hate us"

Thando:"Haibo sis if she love us she would have been here with us. Taking care of us like other mothers "

Me:"She doesn't hate us nor love us I'm not sure you get what I'm trying to say"

Thando:"I get you but mina I hate her"

Me:"That make the two of us...want me to tell you a story "

Thando:"No thanks I have had enough " I giggled

Me:"This one is new sis wami I created it last week "

Thando:"How is it possible that one person can have many talents like you. Song writer, music creator and story maker. This is unfair" I giggled "Let's me hear this one ke"

Me:"Once upon a time there was a dark beautiful girl. People use to call her ugly because of her skin colour and every time when

she look at herself in the mirror she will see what people were talking about.

Little did she know that she was beyond beautiful with big white pure eyes
Indoniyamanzi uqobolwayo

She had all the right meat on the right places. They say akukho isoka elingana sici yena impilo yakhe eyayisici sakhe. Her mother abused her, beat her up and starved her."

Thando:"Hay that mom was cruel"

Me:"Cruel is understatement she sent a man to molest her. The girl was so broken and couldn't understand how can her own mother do that to her. What have she done to deserve such punishment "

Thando:"Where was her father?"

Me:"The father passed on. She ran away from that man that was suppose to molest her for the second time. It was at night and very dark

she didn't know where she was running to but she kept running until she collapsed. Don't forget she wasn't eating for days. Fortunately she was found by a doctor on the pavement and took her to the hospital. The next day the girl woke up in the hospital and explained to the doctor what happened. The doctor felt sorry for her and took her in even though the girl didn't trust him. The doctor took care of the girl, bought her clothes and fed her well. The more he spend the time with her he developed feelings for her. She was 8 years younger then him and that bothered him. He felt like he was taking advantage of her but truth is what he was feeling for her was genuine, strong and deep "

Thando: "Mmmh but age is just a number. Love doesn't choose age"

Me:"The thing is the doctor had someone in his life and that someone happened to he the girl's cousin"

Thando:"Tjo so what did he do"

Me:"She chose to come true with his feelings and confessed to the girl then dump the cousin but things took a south turn. The cousin pushed the girl on the staircase and she became paralyzed"

Thando:"Uh that's sad now mxm the cousin should have accepted and left"

Me:"It's not easy to walk away from someone you love Thando "

Thando:"But she shouldn't have pushed her so what happened after that"

Me:"The doctor was very supportive and the girl felt blessed to have him in her life after all she had no one who loved her like the doctor. She found solace, love, protection and confidence from the doctor. One day the doctor got arrested for the disappearance of the cousin and that day his mom came to visit him but she found the girl and chased her out. The mother

saw a little girl who wanted to suck her son dry. She wondered on the wheelchair in the street crying "

Thando:"Ay ay this is sad sis kant when did she got happiness"

Me:"Some woman showed her a place to rent and that family treated her like she was their own. They loved her so much. Life changed for better and she regained the working of her legs"

Thando:"What about her boyfriend"

Me:"They never saw each other the girl cried herself to sleep everyday until this one day she called the doctor only to found out that the cousin and the doctor were getting married and they were expecting. Her heart crushed into small pieces.

She managed to move on and met a new guy they loved each other and they were doing the same course law that is. One day the girl met the doctor they couldn't believe it and they were

so happy to see each other after two years but circumstances couldn't allow them to be together anymore. It was no lie that they still loved each other. When they were together it was like they were only people in the world. Sithi Isizulu la okwama khona amanzi aphinde ame futhi. The girl discovered that the new guy in her life was her half brother and the situation worsened when she found out she was pregnant"

Thando:"Yho ay amabhadi angaka nkosiyami"
(Yho so much bad lucks)

Me:"She didn't know whether the baby was her brother's or the doctor's. She wanted to abort it but the doctor didn't want that he somehow felt that its was his baby and it turned out that it was indeed his baby boy. The girl continued with her studies and the doctor divorced the cousin. Ultimately they found happiness together and got married had beautiful three children. They owned businesses everywhere

and the girl became a very known lawyer who never lost a case she was a shark

Looking where the girl came from it wasn't easy but she made it in life. Nathi we will make it one day just like the girl. We must never give up maybe we are five minutes from glory"

Thando:"Wow thank you sis your stories give me hope always. I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too baby" I kissed her head and stroked her back until I heard her breathing relaxed.

I gently lay her down on the bed next to me and sleep. Just as I was about to fall into slumber moans woke me up. "Oh baby Oh yes Mzwakhe! Give it to me Baby! Ohh shit!" I buried my head with a pillow but still I could hear her screaming my man's name. Images of them fucking flashed in front of my eyes I felt tears warming up in my eyes. I cried silently clenching on my pillow.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

The whole month I was locked at grams house I was so fucking irked but I couldn't do anything.

Theo's body was found and something was found that linked his brutal murderous manner to Zolani. People were making speculations that's Zolani killed him because I slept with Theo and ran away. Actually that was not a speculation but its you and me only who know that right.

I couldn't help but think Lucia got to do with this people didn't know that Zolani and I were in a relationship.

There are those who pitied me and the are those who called me names but I couldn't care.

When I started this career I knew what was I getting myself into so I prepared myself I have

things to worry about like this baby I'm carrying.

I won't lie to you and say I enjoy my pregnancy coz I don't. Im not bonding with it.

When I look myself in the mirror I don't like what I see I want myself back. I'm in my first trimester but already I'm gaining weight damn you should see my cheeks they are so chubby I look like a puppy.

I eat like a pig and its frustrate me to the core. My designer clothes longer fit me now.

Gosssh I want this baby out already. Zolani have been haunting me in my dreams, I have nightmares and its hard to sleep.

So Mom suggested that I should see a therapist so today was going to be my first session but I started at at Wimpy for breakfast and waited for Sis Anne

I saw her making her way in and lifted my hand up

She walked to my table she looked beautiful in cream jamsuit. She always dressed to kill that one

Sis Anne:"Hey baby" I stood up and we hugged

Me:"Hey" We sat down

Sis Anne:"Wow you are glowing"

Me:"Tell me about it"

Sis Anne:"Have you ordered"

Me:"No I was waiting for you" she snapped her fingers for the waiter

Sis Anne:"Two full English breakfast"

Waiter:"Drinks?"

Sis Anne:"Orange juice"

Waiter:"Coming right up" He disappeared

Sis Anne: "What is going on with you I have been trying to get to you the whole damn month!"

Me:"It's a long story"

Sis Anne:"Don't tell me that Kuhlekonke I need to know what happened"

Me:"Eish things are hectic Sis Anne" I went on and told her what went down

Sis Anne:"Your family is crazy shame"

Me:"Tell me about it"

Sis Anne:"How are you holding up"

Me: "I don't care about the media they always have something to say"

Sis Anne:"I mean about Zolani"

Me:"Zolani and I broke up before he disappeared. I found out he have been screwing Lucia for two years"

Sis Anne:"You lie" she widen her eyes

Me:"I'm telling you "

Sis Anne:"Tjo I'm really sorry girl. That's nondindwa I thought she is your best friend "

Me:"Me too and now Im carrying a constant reminder of Zolani Its frustrating Sis Anne. I can't bring myself to love this baby I feel nothing for it"

Sis Anne:"Ow you pregnant this changes everything now"

Me:"What do you mean?" Our food came we started eating

Sis Anne:"Traffic is shooting a new season and I managed to get you a part there but now since you are pregnant I don't think its going to work"

Me:"No ways sis Anne you know It always my wish to work with Bonnie Mbuli"

Sis Anne:"I know that's why I got you a part but there's nothing I can do Kuhlekonke. They want a detective that is going to work with Bonnie Mbuli"

My heart sank I felt tears threatening to come out

Me:"You see why I hate this baby now Its putting a strain on my career"

Sis Anne:"Don't talk like that there are still other opportunities when you give birth. I suggest you take a break until you give birth"

Me:"No I don't want a break I will lose my mind" I sobbed she took out a tissue and gave me

Sis Anne:"Dont punish the baby for his father's sin."

Me:"I don't want it but I don't want to kill it. When I give birth I will send it to Zolani's parents" I wiped my tears

Sis Anne:"A baby need it's mother Kuhlekonke"

Me:"Can we stop talking about this" she sighed heavily and said nothing "How's Chloe"

Chloe is her 12 year old daughter. Sis Anne is 5 years older then me I guess you see why I call her sis. She and the father of her daughter separated

Sis Anne:"Talkative that one always" I saw Malume Uncle making his way in. He saw me and smiled well we haven't see each other for the whole month.

He made his way towards he is such a gorgeous man no wonder mom couldn't keep her legs closed not that I'm condoning her behavior though.

Malume uncle:"Ladies"

Me:"Hey" I stood up and we hugged he smelled so lovely

Malume uncle:"I missed you"

Me:"Ncoo that's so sweet...join us"

He looked around and looked at the door

Malume uncle:"I'm waiting for someone"

Me:"So long you can sit down "

Malume uncle:"Okay" We sat down "Nkosazane excuse my bad manners. I'm Vincent Zwane

and you my Lady " he said taking Sis Anne's hand who was blushing all the way turning red.

Sis Anne:"Uhm uh Anne"

Malume Uncle:"Your are so beautiful Anne" He kissed her hand"

Sis Anne:"T.t..thank you"

Me:"Sis Anne this is my biological father.

Malume uncle this is my agent"

Malume Uncle:"Nice to meet you nkosazane"

Sis Anne blushed

Sis Anne:"Likewise Vin"

Vin huh damn she is so smitten.

His phone rang he answered it

Malume Uncle:"Come inside baby I'm waiting for you"

He hung up I saw Sis Anne's smile disappeared.

We waited for that baby in anticipation I prayed

within myself that it's not Mama. He stood up as soon as he saw her . She walked to us and kissed his cheek my jaw dropped. Forget the fact that the girl is younger than me with two years did it have to be Zolani's ex.

"Uhm baby this is my daughter Kuhlekonke and her agent Anne. Ladies this is my woman Sqalesihle"

I looked at him in disbelief " my woman " esho ingane le ehlaza cwee!

Sihle:"Nice to meet you ladies" she held out her hand

Why is she acting like she doesn't know me. I don't. know why I disliked the girl coz I'm the one who took Zolani from her koda phela I didn't know.

The smug on her face said it all this was her plan to get to me by screwing my father!

Me:"Are you not ashamed of yourself you call a

girl young to be your daughter your woman!!"

Malume Uncle:"Listen here and listen carefully I won't listen to you shout at me in front of people causing unnecessary drama. If you feel the need to say something to me talk to me with respect I'm your father. I don't have time for your drama miss drama Queen when you ready to talk to me like a daughter you know where to find me right now I have to feed my babies" he said so calm yet so boldly

Me:"Babies?"

Malume Uncle:"Yes we are expecting" He said brushing her tummy. I couldn't believe my ears "Enjoy breakfast ladies" Sihle winked at me as they walked to their table leaving me boiling with anger

.

Please comment, like and share pretty please

[05/31, 08:18] W: 15

VINCENT

•

"Calm down please" she brushed my hand I looked at her she smiled making me to smile too.

Me:"I'm sorry about that"

Sihle:"Well I understand where she is coming from "

Me:"Im her father she should respect me"

Sihle:"I'm sure she didnt mean to disrespect you"

Our food came we started eating

Me:"Have you spoke to your parents about us"

Sihle:"Um no its not easy babe"

Me:"It's only a matter of time they notice that you are pregnant and will start asking questions sweetheart it's better to tell them now"

Sihle:"I was thinking lets seal the deal first

before I tell them coz knowing my mom she won't want to do business with you although she knows that Danhauser communities need a shopping center"

Me:"Okay you have a point. Many people are going to be against us baby I need you to be strong. I say this coz I know most of the hurtful words will be specifically thrown at you"

Sihle:"Don't worry I was born strong." I chuckled

Me:"I love you baby and all I see in you is a woman that I want to make my wife, the mother of my children, I want to wake up everyday with you in my arms, I want to love you till the world stop. Please promise me you won't leave me when things go south. It's going to get harder promise me you won't give up on me, us"

Sihle: "I promise I won't give up on us baby. I love you too with all my heart and I don't see myself loving anyone except you. It's you or I die I will fight for us to be together as long as

you promise to do the same. I know my parents and my grandparents are going to kill me when I tell them about us but I don't care I will die fighting for us to be together"

I smiled widely that's all I wanted to hear. I'm done fooling around I'm not getting any younger in fact all my peers are married now. I don't regret staying this long coz I would have found myself settling down with someone I don't love. When I first laid my eyes on Sihle something deep happened inside of me.

I wanted to ask her to marry me right at that moment. I still can't fathom out how can a young beautiful girl turn my world upside down in a beautiful way. She have so much impact in my life that I don't see myself living without her. She is everything I want in a woman beautiful, innocent, respectful, intelligent, business minded, funny, devoted and sexy.

I know its going to be hard for her parents to

accept our relationship and I'm quite prepared for that. The age difference means nothing when people love each other. She is 23 years old and I'm 45 years old.

I can't wait to hold our little one in my arms she is just the best decision I ever made, MaJobe wami

Sihle:"Stop staring at me like that"

Me:"I swear I have never seen such beauty in my life so don't mind my eyes they can't get enough of you"

She gave me that smile of hers that make my heart skip a beat

"Jesus Majobe I have never loved someone the way I love you what have you done to me?"

Sihle:"Oh Mr Mangethe is that a way of confessing that my korobela is working"

I laughed

Me:"Give me some more baby I love loving you"

Sihle: "Where have you been all my life mara. I love you Ngethe" and when she says Ngethe my heart melt. She woke up the teenage boy in me and it felt so damn good.

We finished eating I stood up and went to help her up then we made our way out.

Me: "I will tell Mzeet to fetch your car let's use my car. You can't drive especially now in your condition"

Sihle: "I'm 3 months pregnant babe not 7 or 8 I can drive myself"

Me: "I didn't say you can't Majobe wami I don't want you to drive and that's that. I will get you a chauffeur"

Sihle: "But bab.." I pulled her close to me and kissed her passionately "Wow" she whispered her eyes still closed

Me: "Let me take care of you and stop questioning me okay" she opened her eyes

slowly

Sihle:"Okay" she whispered again

Me:"Why are you whispering" she giggled

Sihle:"Let's get in the car" I opened the door for her she stepped in then I closed it and went to my side.

Me:"Buckled the belt baby" she did as I say I started the car and drove to the doctor.

Sihle:"Why are we here"

Me:"For our first scan baby come" I held her hand as she stepped out then I closed the door.

We made our way fortunately it was empty so we enquired and got in.

Me:"Morning Doc" hi

Doc:"Uhm Morning sir" He wasnt even looking at me but busy ogling my woman. Such disrespect! "Please take a seat" I pulled out a chair for my lady. She sat down then I sat down

too.

"How can I help you and your daughter today sir"

I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"She is not my daughter she is my woman"

Doc:"Oh I thought... " I cut him off

Me:"You thought wrong. We are here for a scan she is 3 months pregnant with MY baby" I looked at him right in his eyes he shifted a bit on his chair

Doc:"Congratulations"

Me:"Thank you"

Doc:"Miss please get up to the bed and lift up your top"

I stood up and scooped her up bridal style then I laid her gently on the bed. I lifted her top up and kissed her small bump.

Doc:"Is it your first pregnancy Miss?"

Sihle:"Yes"

Doc:"I will smear this cold gel on your tummy"

Me:"You not gonna do that" I took the gel from him "You think I'm going to allow you touch my woman after I saw you undressing her with your eyes"

Doc:"I didn't.." I cut him off

Me:"Don't even deny it coz you will make me angry" I applied gel on Sihle's tummy she winced "I'm sorry baby...now do your thing Mr ogling patients make sure you don't touch her with your hands"

He sighed heavily and started moving that thing on her tummy. We heard heart beat it was so strong I couldn't help but smile

"This is a heart beat of a boy can you hear how strong is it"

Sihle:"Don't be silly" she giggled after the doctor finished I wiped the gel on her tummy

Me:"Thank you so much for this perfect gift" I kissed her tummy and went to her mouth. We kissed so passionately until we heard the doctor clearing his throat.

Doc:"Here are the printouts"

Me:"Thank you" I took them and gave Sihle then I help her up. "Have a good day" We walked out and got in my car. "Do you want anything to eat?"

Sihle:"Yes you" without a waste of time she leaned over and unbuckled my belt

Me:"Babe I'm driving" She pulled me out the touch of her hand got me erected. She massaged me before putting me inside of wet warm mouth "Sshhhlliii" I winced in pleasure. She rubbed her tounge ,twirling. it around my tip I moaned "Oh God"

Sihle:"Why are you slacking drive"

Me:"You making it hard oooh"

Sihle:"I said drive!"

Me:"I'm driving baby oh shit"

The things she was doing with her tongue drove me crazy I couldn't focus on driving. I felt it building up with so much pressure my whole body stiffened I released in her mouth I was brought back by hoots.

I looked up I was driving on the wrong lane.

"Aw kodwa Majobe yabona Izinto ozenzayo"
(Aw Majobe you see what you are doing) she giggled and sat up straight. I lowered my window and apologized to other drivers. We arrived at home I scooped her up she buried her face on my neck as I made my way in. I laid her on the bed gently and took off her heels

"Is it right to wear heels when you are pregnant"

Sihle:"My stomach is barely showing baby I won't wear them when I'm at least six months pregnant"

Me:"Okay" I took off my shoes and crawled next to her before making her to lie on top of me.

Sihle:"Ngethe"

Me:"Majobe"

Sihle:"Promise me you won't hurt me"

Me:"I love you too much to hurt you"

Sihle:"I love you more" I ran my finger tips on her hair she moaned "That's feels so good"
Within no time she was sleeping. I put her down on the bed and kissed her forehead. I took my phone and called Mzeet

Mzeet:"Boss V"

Me:"What is taking you so long now I want to get over this now"

Mzeet:"I was about to call you boss V they are all together now"

Me:"Good thank you"

Mzeet:"Sure"

I got up from the bed and wore my shoes then I wrote a note for Sihle "Went to take care of something I will tell you more about it when I come back. Don't stress yourself by cooking order something to eat when you hungry. Love you nunu V" I took my car keys and my phone then left. On the way I texted Mzeet to collect Sihle's car.

Luckily I found the gate opened so I drove in and parked in the driveway. I stepped out and went to the door which was opened by Zinzi. I could see that she was shocked to see me.

Zinzi:"What are you doing here"

Me:"Hello Zinzi can I come in"

Zinzi:"No you know my husband doesn't want to see you"

Me:"I will be quickly"

She made a way for me to come in

Zinzi:"His in the lounge with his mom come" We

went to the lounge.

Sbu:"Ubekwa yini umcondo wakho la!" (what are you doing here!"

Me:"Ain't you gonna offer me a drink."

Sbu:"I dont have time for your games Vincent!"

Me:"Okay I came to bring myself so that you can kill me"

Sbu:"Why would I kill you little brother"

I chuckled he thinks I don't know

Me:"Listen you people and listen me carefully its time. oka Caesar Ku Caesar I want all my businesses and the church signed to me the rightful owner by the end of next week otherwise I will report you for killing my mother"

They both gasped they didn't see this coming. Zinzi looked at me shocked

Zinzi:"What?"

Me:"Your dear husband didn't tell you that all

the businesses and the church belong to me and my late mom. Our father left nothing for these two so they decided to kill my mother and hire people to beat me up"

Zinzi:"That can't be the truth!"

Mrs Zwane Senior"He is lying!"

Me:"Magogo why don't you tell your son why our father or should I say MY father left you and your son with nothing"

she shifted uncomfortable on the couch

Mrs Zwane Senior:"Because your witch mama bewitched my husband!!"

Me:"Oh please you and I know the truth"

Sbu:"Ma what is he talking about"

Mrs Zwane Senior:"I don't know son he a sick bastard this one!"

I laughed like really laughed

Me:"Big brother dad left nothing for you guys

coz your mother is a bitch you are not dad's son"

Sbu laughed and shook his head

Sbu:"Try something else little brother"

Me:"Tell him the truth"

Mrs Zwane Senior started crying

Sbu:"No Mama please tell me this is not true"

Mrs Zwane Senior:"I'm sorry son" she sobbed

Sbu:"What? After all these years No!" he stood up and brushed his head then he sat down again "This can't be the truth how? who is my father Mama!"

His mom didn't answer him but cried louder

Me:"She doesn't know angithi waye santuza indunu left , right and center. I will be waiting to hear from you people" I then left. (she was opening her legs left right and center)

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I couldn't stay anymore at Wimpy I left immediately and sis Anne too had to rush back to Jozi after the call she received about her mom being involved in a car accident. Damn they didn't tell me he is this hot how will I control myself. Im scared I will turn these sessions into love making sessions.

Me:"Uhm Greetings"

Mr Sibisi:"Greetings Ms Konke" Oh my Lord such level of hotness can make you forget about your morals for a second. We shook hands "You are shaking you probably need a hug" He wrapped his manly arms around me and embraced me.

I inhaled his intoxicating scent and lingered in his warm embrace.

"You can sit down please" I sat down

Me:"Thank you"

Mr Sibisi:"Thank you Ms Zwane I believe you and I will work with each other for you to be helped "

Me:"Uhm yeah" I cleared my throat

We went on the session was rather short but I believe it will help me.

Mr Sibisi:"Have a good day "

Me:"You too sir" I left and drove to Malume Uncle's house. I couldn't wait any longer he needed to hear that, that bitch is using him to spite me.

The guard let me in I drove in and parked the car before getting out of it. I made my way to the door and rang the bell. After so long the door opened and she appeared

Me:"Let me in"

Sihle:"Ask nicely "

Me:"This is my father's house not yours"

She made a way for me to get in

"Where is my father. Daddy! Daddy!" I said walking to the kitchen

Sihle:"You are making noise your father is not here but you can leave a message "

Me:"No I want to tell him myself that you are using him to spite me for taking Zolani"

Sihle:"Look neh you may be a celebrity but life doesn't revolve around you."

Me:"Drop the act I know you bitch..."

Sihle:"Listen here you don't get to speak to me like I'm piece of shit. I love your father I didn't know you are his daughter and for that I love him even more" she smirked

Me:"Stay the fuck away from my father Sqaasihle"

Sihle:"Or what I'm not scared of you Kuhlekonke

I will wipe this floor with your stupid ass. Just grow up and stop being a nuisance. Your father and I love each other nobody not even you can separate us"

Me:"Don't be so sure daddy love you back coz him and mama are fucking he is just using you. The only person he love is my mother"

Sihle:"You are lying"

Me:"Vele they have a history together and I'm a reminder of what they feel for each other so If I was you I'd ship out!"

Sihle:"Get out!" she was shaking uncontrollable"I said out!!" she roared tears streaming down her face.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I was in the kitchen making breakfast everyone was still sleeping. I couldn't sleep last night they

fucked the whole last and the bitch was screaming so loudly. I wiped my tears that couldn't stop falling.

I was hurting my heart was sore I couldn't take the pain anymore it was too much. I felt his arms wrapping around me from behind

Mzwakhe:"Morning beautiful"

Me:"Morning" I moved away from his arms "We don't want Pearl to caught us"

Mzwakhe:"She is sleeping baby"

Me:"Lucky her some of us couldn't sleep last night I'm sure even the neighbours heard her moans " I said coldly

Mzwakhe:"I'm sorry baby I.."

Me:"Do you love her?"

Mzwakhe:"No I love you"

Me:"If you love me why are you hurting me like this. Do you know how it feels to watch you with

her knowing that should be me not her"

Mzwakhe:"Baby we talked about this nje "

Me:"It's easy for you to say that coz you are not the one who is hurting Mzwakhe. I rather have our life back."

Mzwakhe:"Why can't you see my effort? I'm trying to make you happy sthandwa sami. Im trying to provide you the life you deserve "

Me:"Then it shouldn't be like this Mzwakhe. I should be happy not crying. I will tell Pearl the truth "

Mzwakhe:"What are you stupid? You can't do that we can't lose all of this"

Me:"we? or you coz I and Thando are prepared to lose all of this if I have to be hurt like this!"

Mzwakhe:"That's bullshit you want to go back to that life? You can't be serious Kat. You and your sister are ungrateful!"

Me:"You are being unfair Mzwakhe I can't stand

this pain. I'm going to go and tell Pearl now that you and I are dating!" I turned to walk away he grabbed my arm

Mzwakhe:"Where the fuck do you think you are going!!"

Me:"You are hurting me" he pressed my wrist hard "Let go of me Mzwakhe" I cried

Mzwakhe:"You are not going to tell Pearl anything do you hear me!!" I said nothing he twisted my arm I screamed in anguish "Do you hear me!"

Me:"Yes!"

Mzwakhe:"Yes what?"

Me:"I won't tell her" I cried

Mzwakhe:"That's my baby" he let go of my hand and wiped my tears "Sshh don't cry" He pressed me to his chest and stroked my back.

.

.

Like ,comment, share please

[05/31, 20:02] W: 16

VINCENT

.

This was the only way to get justice for my mother and now I'm starting to wonder if my father died of heart attack or he was also killed by them.

I'm sure he is not resting in peace knowing that his businesses were taken by Sbusiso.

They thought they will get away with their evil deeds easily bashaye phansi.

I took my phone to check on Sihle but she was not answering her phone she was still sleeping I presumed so I went to woolies and bought all her cravings then I drove home.

Me:"Honey" I said as I walked in I saw her

seated on the floor her back leaned against the fridge and knees pressed against her chest.

"Baby" I dropped the plastics on the floor and rushed to her. I kneeled in front of her.

"Majobe" she looked up at me with teary red eyes "What happened to you sthandwa sami" she cried louder I panicked "Baby what is wrong are you sick "

Sihle:"Your daughter was here"

Me:"Tell me what did she do I will go sort her out now!"

Sihle:"She said you and her mom are fucking" Oh shit that moron! "Is it true?" I swallowed hard I couldn't lie to her anymore

Me:"Baby I'm sorry I..." she cut me off

Sihle:"You looked me in the eyes and lied to me Vincent how could you do this to me. You promise me you won't hurt me" she sobbed my heart broke that I'm the reason for her tears

Me:"Im sorry love I.."

Sihle:"How many times did you two fuck? Are you coming from her now? "

I cleared my throat

Me:"3 times I swear baby it was moment of weakness nothing more I'm really sorry. I didn't want to lose you and I didn't want to hurt you. Stressing you is the last thing I want baby I'm very sorry"

She let out a loud sob I tried to embraced her

Sihle:"Don't touch me!!" she stood up I did the same

Damn you Konke!

Me:"I love you" She went to the bedroom I followed her and wore her heels "Baby you can't go please let fix this" she ignored me "Sihle" I walked to her and cupped her face "Don't go please atleast stay mad at me but don't go"

Sihle:"Leave me alone Vincent please I don't have energy"

Me:"Ngiyakucela" (Please)

Sihle:"Bye" She took her car keys

Me:"Sihle I'm begging you sthandwa sami don't go I'm sorry for hurting you it was never my intention at all. "

Sihle:"3 times Vincent? 3 fucking times!!"

Me:"Don't raise your voice at me!"

She pushed me from her way and walked out leaving me groaning in frustration. I took my phone and call Konke

Konke:"Daddy"

Me:"Kleky who gave you a permission to stick your pointy nose in my business!"

Konke:"Daddy she is using you she doesn't love you. She want to spite me for taking Zolani from her"

Me:"That bullshit she didn't know you are my daughter Kuhlekonke. I don't understand why do you dislike her coz you are the one who took Zolani from her. Now she is gone she left me because of you!! I swear Konke if she doesn't forgive me or if something happen to our baby I won't forgive you. Stay the fuck away from my business siyezwana!"

Konke:"I'm looking out for you daddy"

Me:"I'm not your child Im old enough. Stay very far from Majobe and our relationship!!" I dropped the call I was so frustrated the thought of losing Sihle killed me. I went to the cellar and took a whiskey before pouring it in a glass. I gulped it all down and pour another one.

"Hey" I turned and looked at Zinzi

Me:"You need to stop coming in my house like its your house what happened to knocking!"

Zinzi:"Gee don't eat me"

Me:"What do you want" I gulped another glass

Zinzi:"There's no need for you to be rude I didn't know all of this "

Me:"And I said you do?"

Zinzi:"Yini ngawe!" (what's with you) "I'm trying to have a conversation with you!"

Me:"Isn't that disrespectful daughter of yours she told Sihle you and I fucked"

I walked to the lounge and she followed me behind

Zinzi:"But it's the truth"

Me:"Ow really now she is causing trouble for me and my woman Zinzi and I won't tolerate that! " I sat down on the couch

Zinzi:"You call that little girl a woman oh please she is a child Vincent! "

Me:"I don't care I love her!"

Zinzi:"She want to suck you dry wake up and

smell the coffee!"

I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"I'm not sure we talking about the same Sihle. She is the MD of her parents construction company. MZ record label isn't the studio the church choir use to record the songs"

Zinzi: "Yes it is"

Me:"It's her parents studio. MZ bursaries, MZ taxes, MZ hotel, everything that have MZ as a name owns by her parents."

Zinzi:"Oh"

Me:"That boutique you love is a franchise the owner is her twin sister. She is a fashion designer you see you don't do your research"

Zinzi:"Okay fine but that doesn't mean your relationship is alright she is a child Vincent"

Me:"What brought you here exactly?"

Zinzi:"I came to say I'm sorry about what

happened. Please try to forgive Sbusiso. He might not be your brother by blood but you guys grew up as brothers."

Me:"I see what you trying to do typical of you Zinzi. You don't want me to take all the businesses from you guys"

Zinzi:"I didn't say that but you can work as business partners"

I laughed

Me:"That what I was going to do from the first place had they not killed my mom."

Zinzi:"I understand but you need us what are you going to do about the church. You know nothing about church Vee"

Me:"Theres always a first time for everything"

Zinzi:"I'm prepared to help you" She squeezed my thigh "I will be right by your side" she licked her lips

Me:"Keep on dreaming"

Zinzi:"Come on you and I make a good team you know that "

Me:"That's a past I'm done with you the only thing that connect us is Konke and if she continues to be disrespectful I'm done with you people"

Zinzi:"You don't mean that Vee"

Me:"Do you think I don't see that now you willing to be with me because I'm taking my businesses. "

Zinzi:"I'm very offended what do you take me for I'm a principal for goodness sake I have money!"

Me:"You and I know that the businesses make more money than your sala.." she smashed her lips on mine

"I forget my phon..."

I pushed her and looked at Sihle who had tears in her eyes

Me:"Baby it's not what you think its is" I stood up she rushed to the kitchen and took her phone "Sihle please" I grabbed her hand she yanked it off

Sihle:"Carry on with the mother of your daughter. You and I done"

Me:"She kissed me Sihle I swear I didn't kiss her back" She walked out "Ahhh" I fist the air in frustration before going to the lounge "Why did you do that?"

Zinzi:"What?"

Me:"I know you Zinzi you probaly saw her coming in then you kissed me!!"

She chuckled sheepishly "Get out of my house!"

Zinzi:"Vee come on you and I..."

Me:"There's no you and I leave!!"

Zinzi:"No need to shout!"

She stood up and swayed her hips as she

walked out. I took the glass table and smashed it on the wall.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

The call with Malume Uncle left me sad I couldn't help but cry I was looking out for him.

Sihle is up to something I can bet with little monster I'm carrying inside of me.

I took my phone and called one of my university friend.

Tiny:"Am I dreaming or what?" I laughed

Me:"You are not dreaming"

Tiny:"Wuuh tshomi unqabile man"(wuuh friend you are scarce)

Me:"Sispani wethu" (it's work dear)

Tiny:"Ndikncede ngantoni" (How can I help you)

Me:"I want you to find some info for me
chomami"

Tiny:"Say the name baby"

Me:"Sqaasihle Sithole from Pretoria age 23
years. She's a MD of MZ construction
company."

Tiny:"What are you looking exactly"

Me:"Who is the father of the baby she is
carrying"

Tiny:"I'm on it baby"

Me:"Thank you my love "

Tiny:"Ngizokuthinta ke" (I will call you)

Me:"Sure"

I locked myself in my bedroom maybe sis Anne
was right I needed break far away from here.

LA maybe or NY or Paris I needed air to breathe
a lot have happened I need time to myself.

Days turned into weeks Malume Uncle is still mad at me. Tiny found out that the baby is really my father's baby. The girl actually never dated anyone after she broke up with Zolani. She was so broken and thought she will never find love again until my father came along.

I felt bad I don't want to lie to you but that doesn't mean I'm cool with the fact that she is my step mom no ways! I'm still going to break them up!

Daddy is a mess ever since he find out he is not grandpa's son. He is always drunk ,swearing and shouting at mama.

As usual he is blaming mama for his downfall. Malume Uncle took everything that belong to him so daddy is jobless, churchless, businessless and penniless. He now depend on Mama and that's frustrate him to the core.

Thula and I are quite spending time together frequently the sessions we had expanded the

level of our relationship.

Mom:"Why do you find a constant need to be in a relationship Konke "

Me:"I'm not in a relationship Ma we are friends"

Mom:"Friends don't kiss!"

I gasped

Me:"You are spying me now?"

Mom:"You just come out in a relationship now you are moving to the next that is so wrong!"

Me:"How many times must I tell you Im not in a relationship"

Mom:"Awuyeke ukuziphathisa okonondindwa!"
(Stop behaving like a slut!)

Me:"Don't you think I took after you"

I felt a hot clap on my cheek

Mom:"Nx!" she walked out of my bedroom leaving me brushing my burning cheek

A message came through I opened it "I KNOW YOUR SECRET"

It was a number I didn't know

Me:"Who are you"

"WHAT ARE YOU WILLING TO DO FOR ME TO SHUT MY MOUTH"

Me:"What are you talking about"

"SECRET! SECRET! SECRET!"

My heart started beaging fast I dropped the phone on the bed

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

It hurt to love someone so much you believe everything they say and understand every situation they are going through.

You do anything to keep them with you coz life without them is not even imaginable.

You turn down people who are interested in you because of them.

When you are in love with someone your eyes are blind folded by their sweet beautiful words , their touch, their kisses, their hugs and they way they make you feel.

"I will get rid of her soon please believe me. My heart beat for you baby" Those were his everyday words and I believed him days turns into weeks Pearl is still in the picture playing lovey dovey with him.

Every single second he is slipping out of my arms, I'm slowly but surely losing his heart.

He is no longer the Mzwakhe I know the one that love me regardless of how poor I am all he does now is to shower me with gifts and demand sex but guess what Im still madly in love with him crazy huh I know and I'm so scared of losing him.

He is the only person that have ever loved me

except my little sister. It was around November
I was at work it was lunch time and I was
listening to Beyonce broken heart girl

♪ ♪ ♪ You're everything I thought you never
were

And nothing like I thought you could have been
But still, you live inside of me, so tell me how is
that?

You're the only one I wish I could forget

The only one I love to not forgive

And though, you break my heart, you're the only
one

And though there are times when I hate you,
cause I can't erase

The times that you hurt me and put tears on my
face

And even now, while I hate you, it pains me to
say

I know I'll be there at the end of the day

I don't wanna be without you, babe

I don't want a broken heart

Don't wanna take a breath without you,

babe ♪ ♪ ♪

I found work in some bakery but Mzwakhe doesn't know coz he made it clearly that I shouldn't work mos he is taking care of me and my sister rather I must apply to study well I did apply in various universities.

It have been two weeks since I started working I must say it's not that bad and the people are nice and welcoming. I wasn't feeling okay today I wanted to go home and sleep.

After what felt like forever we knocked off.

Khosi:"You were slacking today"

Me:"I'm not feeling good"

Khosi:"What is wrong"

Me:"I think It's fever"

Themba:"Stop gossiping and get in girls"

Khosi:"We are not gossiping" she rolled her small eyes

Themba is Khosi's brother, he is a taxi driver.

He is a grand guy he treat me like his little sister.

Every morning they fetch me and drop me off in the afternoon. They live at lokshin and I stay in town.

We got in the front seat and closed the door.

Themba:"How was work"

Khosi:"Work is work bru...you didn't brought anything to eat I'm hungry"

Themba:"I'm sorry sis you will eat at home"

Me:"Lower the volume my head is pounding"

Themba" That's new I thought you love music "

Me:"Not today please" I pressed my thumb and

my finger on the side of my head.

Themba:"Oh fuck!"

Me:"What"

Themba:"I think we got a punch yoooh" He parked aside. We had to get out of the taxi while he put the spare tire. People were complaining

Me:"Aw come on people he is fixing it nje"

Woman:"Sijahe emakhaya thina sikhathele kabi!" (we want to go home we are tired)

Me:"Why don't you buy your own car ke"

Woman:"Eh nansi imihlola who do you think you are little girl"

Me:"Mxm!"

He finished we got in then he drove off. They dropped me off then they left. My heart skipped a bit when I saw Mzwakhe's car. Oh my God he is back early he usually come at home at 6:30

pm.

I breathed out loudly steeling myself and walked inside. "Where the fuck are you coming from!"

Me:"Uhm I..I.."

Mzwakhe:"What?" He walked towards me

Me:"I'm sorry baby I couldn't stay here looking at the walls it's so boring. I found work in some bakery in town "

Mzwakhe:"Am I not taking care of you!?" he shouted

Me:"You are baby"

Mzwakhe:"How long have you been working there!"

Me:"Two weeks" I whispered

Mzwakhe:"For fucking two weeks you have been working behind my back! What is it that I don't give you Kat huh??!!." He grabbed my arm

I dropped my bag on the floor as we went to the bedroom. "You want money" He opened a drawer and took a rolled stack of 200 notes "Here take it! He shove it in my hands "What else do you want huh!!" He went to his bag and took out a small box "Here take it!! what else am I not giving you?"

Me:"I don't want these things Mzwakhe I want your love only your love"

Mzwakhe:"You want love okay I will give you love" He turned me around and pressed me hard against the bed

Me:"Mzwakhe you are hurting me"

Mzwakhe:"You said you want love I will give you love" He pulled up my dress and slid down my panties roughly

Me:"Baby please I.." I was crying now

Mzwakhe:"I will give you baby" He entered me hard from behind I screamed in agony "This is

what you want my love take it" He banged me hard I cried silently enduring his deep, rough ,excruciating thrusts and clenching on the duvet listening to his gruff moans until he collapsed on my back.

I sniffed hard and wipe my tears "Babe" he whispered and got off me "You are crying oh my God" He crawled on the bed and pulled me close to himself "What I have I done I'm sorry baby I thought.. oh God" He wrapped his arms around me as I was lying on top of him and crying my eyeballs out

"I'm sorry sthandwa sami I'm really sorry" He kissed my hair stroking my back until I quieten down.

He made me look at him and cupped my face "Ngiyaxolisa Njomane "(I'm sorry Njomane) he whispered tears rolling on the sides of his face "I didn't mean to hurt you I don't know what got into me please forgive me"

.

.

Please like comment and share pretty please

[05/31, 20:03] W: 17

SQALESIHLE

.

I know ya'll shocked or whatsoever that I'm in love with a man that is 22 years older than me actually he is exactly my mom's age. I didn't plan it trust me but it happened and I don't regret it nor feel ashamed.

I love Vin he is all I want in a man he make me feel like I'm the only woman in the universe.

When Zolani broke up with me I was so broken until I met Vin God the man is driving me crazy.

He knows what he want and he is ready to settle down that what I want not these foolish dick headed guys like Zolani who got no

direction.

I forgave him for sleeping with that old bitch a month later he was making it impossible not forgive him but I won't lie he really hurt me I trusted him with everything in me.

I haven't told my parents that is he the father I'm scared guys they are going to kill me yaz daddy almost strangle my life out of me when I told them I'm pregnant can you Imagine what will happen when I tell them Vin is the father oh God.

"I'm sorry sis"

Me:"You are always sorry Mj! I think it's time mom and dad know about your shenanigans!"

Mj:"No sis they can't know they will kill me please don't tell them I'm begging you"

Mj is our little brother he is 15 years old God this boy is rebellious but I blame myself, Kuhle and Inamandla coz we always cover up for him

and bail him out whenever he is in trouble. The parents thinks he is a sweet little boy ey kant abazi.

I was coming from his school he was caught finger fucking a girl in the classroom cabanga

I swear I have never felt embarrassed like that in my life it was so awful. The principal wanted to suspend him but I begged him since he is writing final year exams.

Me:"No I'm going to tell mom and dad about your behavior you are out of line now. Finger fucking a girl really! In a classroom pho what were you thinking!!"

Mj:"Ngiyaxolisa sis wami" (I'm sorry my sister)
"Please don't tell i-oledi ne taima I promise I will change my behavior and be a good boy"

Me: "You said so the last time Mawakhelomuzi!"

Mj:"I mean it this time mcwi struu nasi" he

licked his finger and drew a cross on his forehead "I swear on Sis Nkosisthandile's grave"

Me:"Okay fine but next time I will tell them"

Mj:"Thank you so much sis wami" he leaned over and kissed my cheek

I drove in and parked the car in the garage then I stepped out of the car. I went to my bedroom with him following me behind me. I wanted to change the heels my feet were aching and swollen. I sat down on the bed.

Mj:"I will do that" He crouch in front of me and took off my heels "Don't you want to soak them in warm water" he said giving me a massage it felt so good that I moaned softly

Me:"No just bring me my slippers" He went to take my slippers and put them on.

Mj:"What else do you want"

Me:"Go and change your uniform then join us

outside. Relax I won't tell the parents" He chuckled and kissed my cheek

Mj:"I love you sis"

Me:"I love you to boy" He went out as I went outside to join the family. We were having a family gathering braai by the pool. We made it a tradition that every month we have family gathering. Last month we were at Aunty Zano's house in Durban next month we will be at grandparents 's house in Newcastle.

"Greetings eeveryone" Everyone was already having fun without me kanjan nje koda

They greeted me back Buhle ran to me and hugged me

Buhle:"I missed you"

Me:"I missed you too chocolate bun" she kissed my cheek

Buhle:"How is my nephew doing in there " she brushed my tummy

Me:"Kicking me like a ball"

I went to greet my aunts and uncles then went to grandpa and kissed his cheek.

Mkhulu:"You good mzungu"

Me:"I'm fine grandpa" I went to grandmother to kiss her cheek but she pouted her lips so I kissed her lips

Gogo:"You are glowing baby" I giggled

Me:"Your parents are not coming mom?"

Mom:"No they are not coming"

Me:"Where is Ina and Kuhle"

"Right here" They said behind me I ran to my brother

Dad:"Don't run Sihle you will fall!!" We all giggled

I threw myself at Ina's arms he engulfed me with a warm hug. Ina is studying at DUT but he is renting he said he want his space so that is why he is not staying at Aunty Zano's place.

Ina:"I miss you too sisiza"

I pulled back and looked at him. Ina is tall and buff too buff for my liking

Me:"Ay butiza you are too buff now you need to stop working out a bit or stop taking the supplements"

He laughed and shook his head

Mom:"Stop gossiping there and come give mommy a kiss" He went to mom and kissed her then went to greet others who were braaing meat

Kuhle:"How did it go"

Me:"Yho I have never begged like that in my whole life. The principal wanted to suspend him"

Kuhle:"He is getting out of hand now"

Me:"Tell me about it"

We went to join others grandmother pulled me

to her lap

Gogo:"How far are you sis" she brushed my tummy

Me:"5 months"

Mom:"Still we don't know anything about that boyfriend of yours. Did you tell him that you are pregnant?"

Mama beka funa so bika isisu but I have been making non stop excuses.

Me:"Yes mom"

Bongeka:"ihhhe asazi"

I eyed her, Bongeka is Aunty Luyanda's bitchy daughter. "I think she is hiding something" she smirked

Kuhle:"Shut the fuck up Bongeka"

Mom:"Language Sqalokuhle"

Kuhle:"Sorry Ma"

Bongeka:"Aunty Zes you want to know how did

you guys got the deal of building a plaza at danhauser"

Oh God she can't do this to me

Kuhle:"Ye wena snyemfu ngizokuvaxaza manje I said shut up!" My twin sister is a cry baby guys but she kick ass so bad even I myself I'm scared of her but don't tell her I said that.

Mom:"What are you talking about Bongeka"

Me:"Nothing mom" I gave Bongeka a dead stare

Bongeka:"Sihle is sleeping with Vincent" Oh shit!

I swear you would have heard the pin drop

Dad:"What!!?"

I looked down twiddling my fingers I could feel everyone's eyes on me. I heard "mpaa" sound and looked up. Bongeka screamed hysterical

Kuhle:"I told you to shut up arrgh! Why do you always want to cause trouble!"

Aunty Luyanda:"Yey wena Sqalokuhle who gave

you the right to lay your stinking hand on my daughter!"

Kuhle:"Nx!" she gave Buhle her glass of wine and walked away

Mom:"Sqalesihle is it true"

Me:"Ma?"

Mom:"Nya I asked if is it true!!"she shouted her face was getting vermilion within seconds

Me:"Mama it's not like that Vincent is my boyfriend. we love each other"

Dad:"Boyfriend? You call that old man boyfriend ain't you ashamed of yourself!! Is this how we raised you Sihle huh? To sleep with old men!! You have a Blesser now huh" He roared in anger his veins popping out

Mom:"Please tell me that baby you are carrying is not his"

Me:"It is " I sobbed

Dad:"Im going to kill you and go kill that bastard!!" he said unbuckling his belt I got up from granmother's lap and attempt to run away but he grabbed my arm and "Where do you think you are running to?" I felt a hot sensation on my legs

Me:"Daddy I'm sorry" I cried blocking the belt from reaching my body with my hands until Mkhulu came into my rescue

Mkhulu:"Violence won't solve anything son and she is pregnant you can't beat her up" he said pulling him away from me

Dad:"Dad just leave me alone please!"

Mkhulu:"Run Sihle!" I ran away with tears blurring my sight. I locked myself in my bedroom and cried.

God this is a mess I was angry at Bongeka how could she I wanted to tell my parents myself. My phone rang I took it and and gazed at the screen I was debating with myself to answer it

or not

Me:"Hello"

Vin:"Hey baby are crying"

Me:"No" I sobbed

Vin:"Baby what's wrong?"

Me:"I'm fine love"

Vin:"Who made you cry sthandwa sami" I couldn't reply but cry "Give me few hours I will be right there yezwa"

Me:"No dont.." He ended the call before I finished.

I heard a knock on the door

"Sis its me Mj open up" I rolled out of bed and went to open the door. "They are calling you"

Me:"Oh no they want to beat me up"

Mj:"I don't know but I don't think they will beat you up" he wiped my tears with his palms and took my hand as we walked downstairs.

We found the parents and grandparents seated on the lounge. "scream my name when they beat you up I will come running" he whispered on my ear and kissed my cheek before making his way out

Gogo:"How old is this Vincent guy?"

Me:"4..4..45 years" I said looking down

Gogo screamed in shock and clapped her hands

Gogo:"She is twice your age Sihle!"

Me:"I know Gogo but I love him"

Mom:"Ukhwelwa indoda endala engangami awunamahloni nx you disgust me I can't stand your sight!" (You are sleeping with an old man ain't you ashamed of yourself) she looked at me with grimace on her face and stood up , making her way out.

Tears rolled down my cheek her words pierced through my heart. The way she looked at me

you'd swear I'm a cow's shit or cat's shit.

Dad:"You have to break up with this man!"

Me:"What? No Daddy I can't"

Dad:"Then you are no longer my child. Leave my house and leave everything that you bought with my money"

Me:"Daddy come on you can't do that" I cried

Dad:"Oh and you are fired! Go to that sugar daddy of yours I'm sure he will take care of you and that rabbit you carrying" They all stood up and left me crying there in the lounge.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

The following day he called in sick we spend the whole day together he didn't allow me to go to work. He felt sorry about what he did he kept apologising every second. I was lying on top of

him as he was stroking my hair

Mzwakhe:"I'm sorry sthandwa sami I lost it. I don't want to lose you Kat"

Me:"Yet I'm losing you"

Mzwakhe:"You are not losing me Kat. Im doing this for us baby, for you and your sister nothing more I don't love that girl. I feel like some rich nigga will come and take you away from me I will do whatever its takes to keep you"

Me:"Don't you see that you are pushing me away by doing this. I'm losing you Mzwakhe you look at her the way you use to look at me. You are always with her you no longer spend time with me. You have turned our love into some business transaction. You buy me gifts and I give you sex It hurt Mzwakhe" I cried "I love you for who you are I don't care what you have I wouldn't have spend all these years with you if I was after what you have. I would have went to Khulekani and left you but no here am I with you

enduring the pain you are causing me" I snuffles

Mzwakhe:"I'm sorry sweetheart I didn't realize
Im hurting you this much. I will get rid of her"

Me:"Thats what you have been saying for weeks
Mzwakhe!"

Mzwakhe:"Don't shout at me!"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mzwakhe: "I don't want to fight with you baby"

Me:"Dump her and let's go back to our old life"

Mzwakhe:"We don't have to lose everything give
me few more days I'm working on something"

I said nothing coz he was lying Mzwakhe had
no means of getting rid of Pearl.

Mzwakhe:"Let's go fetch Thando and go have
ice cream"

Me:"Okay"

Mzwakhe:"I love you so much"

Me:"Mmh"

Mzwakhe:"I said I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

He wiped my tears and kissed me. He scooped me up we drove to fetch Thando at her school.

Thando:"Hey sis" She said getting in

Me:"Halo baby"

Mzwakhe:"Hello to you too Thando"

Thando rolled her eyes she doesn't like Mzwakhe now "What with the attitude!"

I looked at Thando and shook my head

Thando:"Hi Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe:"I'm not buti now"

Thando:"Are you my brother perhaps?"

Me:"Thando please don't start!"

Thando:"He is using you sis he doesn't love you!"

Mzwakhe:"You ungrateful little bitch I..."

Me:"Apologise Thando!"

Thando:"Sorry buti" she said sarcastic

Mzwakhe:"I don't feel like having an ice cream anymore!"

We drove back to the apartment and found the door open. We got in and saw luggages just then Pearl appeared

Pearl:"Oh you guys are back"

Me:"What's going on"

Pearl:"I'm moving in"

Me:"What?"

Pearl:"I said I'm moving in"

Thando:"God I'm freaking tired of this now.

Pearl Kat and Mzwakhe are dating. They have been together for years he is just keeping you because you found him a job!"

Mzwakhe clenched his jaw looking at Thando

with cold look. Pearl laughed

Pearl:"You are joking right"

Thando:"It's true we are not his sisters!"

Pearl stared at Mzwakhe

Pearl:"Is it true?" she said with a shaky voice

Mzwakhe:"Yes I'm sorry but I love you Pearl I really do"

Me:"No you love me Mzwakhe"

Pearl:"You played me Mzwakhe!" tears fall on her face

Mzwakhe:"I love you baby not her I was feeling sorry for her coz she got no where to stay"

my heart broke even more tears clouded my sight "I love you baby only you" He cupped her face and kissed her forehead

Me:"No you love me Mzwakhe." I went to him "Look at me it's Kat baby you love me not her" I cried

Pearl:"Why should I believe you Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe:"Because its true"

Me:"No it's not true don't do this Mzwakhe please" I went down on my knees and held his leg.

Pearl:"Well I need them gone"

Me:"Where are we going to go?"

Pearl:"I don't care"

Me:"Mageba please don't do this" He couldn't even look at me "Please look at me Mageba please"

Mzwakhe:"They got no where to stay baby"

Pearl:"You want me or them choose!"

Thando:"Let's leave sis he doesn't deserve your tears" She helped me up

Pearl:"Leave everything you bought with my baby's money"

I looked at Mzwakhe for the one last time then

we made our way out. All the way I was crying I didn't know where we were going. We kept going until we were tired and sat down by the tree.

Thando:"Don't cry sis its going to be okay" she comforted me when I was calmed down we walked to the garage. it was getting dark now

Me:"I will make a plan please bare with me just for today we will sleep in the toilet"

Thando:"It's okay sis its a good thing we are finished with exams I don't have to worry about school" I checked the cost then we went to the toilet and sat down. She took out a kota out of her school bag

Me:"Its okay eat I'm not hungry "

Thando:"Come on sis" she fed me I chuckled and ate.

I made her lay her head on my lap and told her one of my old stories until she dozed off.

I couldn't believe Mzwakhe hurt me like this

after everything we have been through together.

I thought he love me how could he? Worse I didn't go to work today I wonder if my boss won't fire me.

Me:"Lord please intervene now I'm tired of this life might as well take us this is too much"

.

.

Like comment share please

[05/31, 20:03] W: 19

SQALESIHLE

.

How can they do this to me this is just too much I can't live without them as much as I can't live without Vincent this is painful. He drove all the way from Durban last night but I couldn't see him.

I swicthed off my phone I don't know how to

deal with this situation and I'm sure he flipping worried.

How can I choose between most treasurable people in my life. I knew they will be angry but disowning me is on another level.

I wasn't in a mood to face everyone's judgmental looks or words so I stayed in my bed. It was a cold Saturday.

My door swung open I knew who that was coz she is the only person who never knocks.

Kuhle:"Twinnie"

Me:"Hey" She came to sit next to me brushing that black cat of hers

Kuhle:"You look so groggy this must be draining you"

Me:"Its the most difficult thing I have ever been Twinnie I can't live without ya'll and I also can't live without Vincent. Why are they making me to choose its too hard"

Kuhle:"You have to understand that it's not hard to accept that your child is in love with someone old as you. "

Me:"Since when love have age restrictions this is just unfair. Everyone is treating me like I murdered someone kant I just fall in love with a matured man who know what he want and who is willing to treat me like the princess" Tears fall on my face

Kuhle:"Oh Twinnie I'm sorry give it time they will come around"

Me:"If I have to choose I rather die Twinnie"

Kuhle:"Hay don't talk like that just give it time"

Me:"In the meantime what do I do? Vincent is worried now I haven't talked to him since he said he is coming after he heard me crying I don't know what to do this its too much" I let out a loud sob she pulled me in her arms and embraced me

Kuhle:"I'm really sorry Twinnie I will talk to them stop stressing please its not good for the baby" She sobbed I told you she is a cry baby. When I cry she cry , when mom cry she cry she cry all the way. "Its going to be okay I promise you" She pulled back and wiped my tears "You going to be fine"

Me:"Thank you so much Its good to know you are supporting me"

Kuhle:"You and I are one Twinnie" she pinched my cheek lightly. I wiped her tears with the back of my palms.

Me: "You such a cry baby"

Kuhle:"Yaphapha" I giggled

Me:"You need to have a baby now so that you will take care of him not this black cat"

She laughed

Kuhle: "Even if I can have a baby Minky is my first born " she said brushing the cat's back.

Me:"God Twinnie out of all cats in the world you chose black uyathakatha wena" she cackled throwing her head back

Kuhle:"Black is beautiful sis look at her eyes they are so shiny"

Me:"No offence I will never find anything beautiful with a black cat. When I look at it kuthi angith hamba moya mubi!" She laughed

Kuhle:"You are crazy... let's go down they are having a breakfast"

Me:"That Bongeka bitch is still here"

Kuhle:"Ey ey please don't mention that name I will vomit in your mouth" I laughed

Me:"Euww"

Kuhle:"Get up now we gotta feed munchie"

Me:"Bring my adidas warm tracksuit, socks and sneakers"

Kuhle:"Go to Aunty Sihle Minky" I rolled my eyes

the way she took care of the cat you'd swear its a human being. Aykabi neh mara I don't like animals especially cats and dogs I'd prefer a rabbit.

She gave me Minky and disappeared to my closet.

Few minutes later she came back with my tracksuit and sneakers which exactly the same she was wearing. We like to wear same outfits more often.

Kuhle:"Here" she threw the tracksuit on the bed and sneakers.

Me:"Thank you" I gave her the cat and slid out of bed.

Kuhle:"Should I help you"

Me:"Are you saying I'm that huge that I can't dress myself "

Kuhle:"When last did you look yourself in the mirror you look like a hippo Twinnie"

I felt stinging tears in my eyes within a blink
they fall

"Oh my I'm sorry sis you look thin"

Me:"Get out of my bedroom!"

Kuhle:"Askies okay I'm really sorry I didn't mean
to offend you " She got up and attempt to hug
me

Me:"I said go!"

Kuhle:"Sihle I'm sorry mtaka Ma please forgive
me."

I said nothing and got dressed

Me: "Help me with socks and sneakers" she
smiled and put down the cat. I sat down on the
bed then she squatted before me and put on
the sneakers in my feet

Me:"Thank you" She got up then she helped me
up. We went downstairs hand in hand.

Everyone was already gathered around the table

as Sis flora dish up for everyone. Sis Flora is our helper.

"Good morning"

They all said morning except mom.

Gogo:"Come sit next to me baby" Daddy eyed her

I went to sit next to her. Anelisa looked at me and lifted up her hand for me to take her.

Anelisa:"Thathe" she is Buhlebenkosi's 2 year old daughter. She is so cute and chubby. Buhle gave me her.

Me:"Hello nunuza"

Anelisa:"Heyo"

Me:"Kabuzza ma Antiza" she pouted her tiny lips I kissed them

Anelisa:"Mmmba yantiza"

Mom:"Mj grace the food please"

Mj:"Let's close our eyes please" We closed

them Mj said the grace then we started eating.

Dad:"Since you are here that means you chose to break up with that man"

Me: "Where do you expect me go Father"

Dad:"To your sugar Daddy"

Aunty Swe:"I need to see this man"

Buhle:"He is a panty dropper Mamkhulu!"

Everyone looked at her she scratched her neck

"I mean he is a good looking man"

I manage to giggle

Aunty Swe:"Maybe if we can talk to him and found out what are his intentions" I love Aunty Swe coz she is always understanding its a pity all her children are boys.

Mom:"Skoni sami intentions or no intentions the man is old! Too way old!"

Aunty Lusanda:"You have yourself to blame if you were a good parent she shouldn't have

thrown herself at older man" Oh God

Mom:"Atleast I didn't teach them to kill innocent souls"

There was an awkward silence we all gazed at Liyabonga (Aunty Lusanda's daughter) who looked down

Aunty Lusanda:"What did you say Zesuliwe"

Mom:"Oh you heard me Lusanda"

Gogo:"Can we have breakfast without drama please"

Liya:"Excuse me" she stood up

Aunty Lusanda: "Sit down you got a lot to explain to me young lady!"

Liya:"I don't owe you any explanation mother this is my body!" with that said she stomped out

Mom:"And then she say I'm a bad parent my children will never speak to me like that"

Aunty Lusanda and Mom don't get along they

are always at each others throat

Aunty Lusanda:"My child doesnt sleep with old man!"

Me:"Aunty Lusanda stop it please you don't want me to remind you that Liya's father is 15 years older than you so you are the last to judge "

Aunty Luyanda:" Where is he now? I use to reprimand her about him. That should tell you alot . Learn from other people's mistake my child "

Me:"Vincent is not Liya's father Mamkhulu he love me and I'm all he want in his life"

Dad:"That bullshit!..."

Mom:"There are children in the table Daddy King"

Dad:"I'm sorry Mommy Queen. Listen here Sqalesihle if you continue with that man then you are dead in this family."

Kuhle:"That's unfair Daddy I..."

Dad:"Im not talking to you Sgalokuhle shut up!"

Tears welled up in my eyes

Me:"You guys are unfair you want my child to grow up without his father while ya'll grew up in a loving , happy family with two parents. Aunty Lusanda I don't want to talk about you coz you and I are the same the difference is that Vincent love me and he won't leave me. Wena Gogo Granpa is 8 years older then you but here you are today still loving each other like teenagers and you know very well how hard it is to grow up without both parents that why you made sure that your children grow up in a loving home with both parents. Wena Ma you know how fortunate you were to be adopted by a loving couple. They gave you life not even once have you noticed that they are not your parents because they treated you like their own. They gave you life that I want for my child why are

you all denying me a chance to give my child the life I had" I wiped my tears vigorously Kuhle was a weeping mess by that time "I grew up in a loving warm home with two parents. I never had to say "Im going to dad's today" or "I'm visiting my mom today" why my baby, my first baby had to go through that? For what exactly? age? is that all you complaining about age? Y'all denying my baby a chance to have life that you all gave your children it's so unfair" I sniffed and wiped my tears once again "It's okay if that what you want then is okay coz I can't live without you guys I guess I will take all the blame when my child ask me one day why...ouhh" I held my stomach there was pain in my abdomen

Kuhle:"Twinnie what... "

Me:"Ooouuhh" I screamed in agony everyone panicked I don't know when did mom and dad got up on their seats coz now they were standing next to me

Mom:"Baby what's wrong" she brushed my forehead

Me:"It's too early Ma I can't.. Ahhh"

Dad:"Inamandla drive out the car from the garage we are taking her to the hospital"

Ina:"Which car"

Dad:"Dammit Inamandla stop asking nonsense!!"

Ina disappeared

Mkhulu:"Breath mzukulu just breath you going to be fine"

Ina:"We can go now"

Daddy scooped me up and rushed out with me.

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

"Did I say something that upset you"

Me:"No why" I wiped my mouth and drank juice

Thula:"You suddenly went quite"

Me:"I don't know I just feel down"

I don't know why my mood suddenly dropped I guess hormones or maybe its the convo I had with Mama I saw her how broken she was I have never seen her like that.

Mom always kept a strong face you would never tell when she is broken but today she couldn't hide it.

I wish they could fix things and be happy again they are so good together.

Thula:"You want us to go"

Me:"I'm still eating sir"

He chuckled

Thula:"I love a pregnant woman's appetite "

Me:"Are you saying I eat a lot?" I frowned

Thula:"Ha.a"

Me:"What are you saying Mr Sibisi"

Thula:"You are so beautiful yaz"

Me:"Changing the subject I see" I said laughing
he joined me "Tell me what do you want from
me Thula"

Thula:"Your love Kuhlekonke believe me I tried
to suppress my feelings for you but every day
they are expanding. I love you and I want you to
give us a chance that all I want"

Me: "I have been hurt and broken Thula how will
I know you are not playing me. What if I wake
up one day you dont want me no more or worse
turn into this animal I have never seen "

After Zolani I trust no man I had to be careful

He reached my hands and kissed them

Thula:"I'm not perfect baby but I promise to
treat you the way you deserve to be treated. I'm
serious about you and I have never been
serious like I am right now"

Me:"I don't know man I'm pregnant why would you want to involve yourself with a person that is carrying another man's child"

Thula:"Because I love you baby you are all I want. Ever since you walked in my life I have never been happy. Give me a chance to prove myself to you"

Me:"Im finished we can go"

What if I invest all my love to him and he turns out to be a douche or what if he is the one for me? God this is so hard. Damn you Zolani for destroying me.

He settled the bill and helped me up then we went to his car where he opened the door for me.

I got in carefully then he close the door and went to his side. He got in and buckled up as I did so.

He started the car and drove off.

Thula:"You want to go home already or we could go to my house"

Me:"In your house haah what do you want to do to me"

He giggled

Thula:"Nothing we will chill and bond"

Me:"Liar ufuna ukungsendebula wena" He cackled

Thula:"That's wouldn't be a bad idea don't you think" He reached for my thighs and lifted up the dress sliding his hand between the thighs until they reach my nun I didn't wore any panties. He groaned popping his eyes out

Me:"Next time keep your hands to yourself"

Thula:"Uhm..ye.. yes ma'am"

Me:"Take me home Im not a good company today"

Thula:"Okay sweetheart"

The trip was filled with silly jokes and laughter.

We arrived at home he opened the door for me I stepped out then close it.

"I will call you okay"

Me:"Thank you for breakfast"

Thula:"You are welcome babe"

We shared a hug it was so warm I felt so safe and loved but I once felt like that in Zolani's arms right

We broke the hug and looked at each other.

I swallowed spit as he brought close his face to mine my heart beat racing our lips touched my eyes closed automatically as we kissed so slowly and deeply. it felt amazing I don't want to lie "I love you"

I nodded I was still dizzy from the kiss. We hugged again then I went inside the gate. He drove off after seeing me entering the house. I paused for a second and smiled to myself like

an idiot yeah that what he does to me.

Me:"Damn boy!"

It looked like I was alone coz it was so quiet.

I searched them everywhere and finally went to their bedroom. The door was open so I knocked once and...my heart stopped beating I rushed to my parents who were laying in the pool of blood helplessly. "No no no this is a dream " I closed my eyes and opened them again "Mama wake up please" I cried shaking her but she didn't respond "Baba vuka ngiyakcela wake up" He didn't wake up too I dialed the ambulance.

"Hang in there parents help is on its way please don't die on me I'm begging you guys"
What felt like forever they arrived

"What took you so long!" I shouted at them

They attended my parents and shook their heads.

Me:"What?"

"I'm sorry miss"

Me:"No what do you mean"

"They are no longer with us now"

Me:"What noo you are lying!" I went to them but some gentleman pulled me away

"I'm so sorry"

Me:"No they are not dead Ma, Dad you can't die on me" I screamed in anguish holding my chest I was running out of air to breath the next thing everything was dark

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

Me:"I'm begging you sir I was sick"

Boss:"No I can't accept you back until you give me the doctors note"

Me:"I was lying in bed the whole day "

Boss:"I'm sorry that is not enough please leave Miss Mhlongo "

Me:"What about my salary"

Boss:"There's no salary for you!"

Me:"But I worked for two weeks here boss that's unfair "

Boss:"Go! Go!" he pushed me out I went out feeling defeated

Thando:"What did he say"

Me:"They fired me and they didn't give me my pay "

Thando:"Oh God that's bad what are we going to do sis"

Me:"Let's walk shop to shop and look for jobs maybe we will be lucky"

Thando:"Okay"

We spent the whole day looking for jobs but we weren't lucky. "I'm tired and hungry now"

Me:"I'm sorry Thando its look like today we going back to that toilet and we won't eat"

Thando:"We can't go back to that toilet look at you you are sick you need a proper place to sleep and good food"

Me:"Where will we get it huh! No one want to employ us you should have shut your pap hole we wouldn't be here!"

Thando:"He was using you sis I couldn't watch him hurt you anymore "

Me:"Kusisazini ke we are roaming in town with no food and no place to stay! Its getting dark now"

Thando:"I was looking out for you! "

Me:"Don't shout at me! At least if you gave me time to work on something first haisuka!!"

Thando:"Fuck you ke!"

I slapped her hard on her cheek

Me:"Ngizokukhahlela masudakwa nx!"

She held her cheek tears falling down on her face.

I sat down on the bench we were at the bus rank It was getting empty and empty each passing second

Why life have to be this hard mara why can't we have a big break for once. I started singing Save My Soul.

♪ ♪ ♪ Life so unfair, so unfeeling, all despair

Love so, so dear, everlasting, always there

A voice in the wilderness is crying out

Can you hear?

The eyes to deceive what you see is not

what you get

Is not what you get

Oh love, oh love, please save my soul

(rescue me)

Remove all the pains and sorrow (Lord,
save me, Lord save me)

It's more than I can take

Sunshine, a ray of hope that rise and hide
my shadows and make me happy again...
again

Dreams fade away into the mountains,
into the sea

The rain, it's ok, it's still falling, I wish you
could see

A drum, it's the beat, of the heart will not
stop

Oh tears form a stream, form a river

Drops of love, oh drops of love.♪ ♪ ♪

She joined me we sang together people started

watching us singing and threw money in front of us.

We finished and people clapped their hands and went to their buses after that. We took the money and counted it

Thando:"How much do we have"

Me:"R200" Its was much coz we weren't even expecting it we were just singing

Thando:"Wow that's awesome" We hugged each other

Me:"At least we will have food. I'm sorry that we going back to that toilet again but If we can come here early tomorrow we will make more money"

Thando:"Yeah I'm sorry for insulting you"

Me:"I'm sorry for slapping you" I kissed her red cheek

"Porto or Peperico"

She looked at me and beamed

Thando:"Porto!"

Me:"Porto is it"

Thando:"I love you slay Queen

Me:"Love you too slay Babe" I poke her nose
she giggled "Donkey ride"

Thando:"Hayi you sick mos"

Me:"You act like you don't enjoy it " she giggled
and hooked her arm around my waist then we
headed to Porto

.

.

Like, Comment ,Share Pretty Please

[05/31, 20:03] W: 20

KHETHOKUHLE

•

The following day I was woken up the urge to

throw up I gently removed Thando's head on my lap and crawled to the toilet where I threw up last night food.

My stomach didn't digest since I couldn't sleep properly the space is not enough for both of us I sit up straight and let her lay her body down on the floor and her head on my lap.

"Are you okay" she asked with a groggy voice

Me:"Yeah" I stood up and went to rinse my mouth in the tap and my face after flushing.

Thando:"You look drained"

Me:"You have no Idea my whole body is aching I feel drowsy and tired"

Thando:"Rest a little bit"

Me:"We can't risk that what if someone find us here let's get going"

Thando:"Just 30 min sis"

Me:"Okay"

She made a space for me to lay down and rested my head on her lap

Thando:"I promise today you going to sleep on a comfortable bed okay" I chuckled

Me:"Okay"

Thando:"You have to go to the doctor"

Me:"NgoThenjiwe yini" (with what money)

Thando:"That we will make today"

Me:"You do know how much does doctors consultation cost "

Thando:"Uhm R200" I laughed

Me:"R400"

Thando:"Yho hha bayanya" I giggled "We rather go to a public hospital"

Me:"I'm going to be fine don't worry about me"

Thando:"Don't die on me please"

Me:"I won't I'm an iron baby" she giggled "We

should go now I'm so praying that we are not coming back here today "

Thando:"We won't" I got up from her allowing her to do the same so that she will rinse her mouth and face. When she was done she took her school bag then we left to the spot where everyone can see us.

At first people weren't interested they passed us like we are ants until we sang my acapella songs that when they started flooding in giving all their attention to us and throwing their money.

The money that they were giving us was just a bonus I was happy that my own music was being listened by people and they were enjoying it.

We changed different spots I decided to call it a day after the third spot which was by the taxi rank next to boxer.

Me:"Thank you everyone for listening to us"

Woman:"We want to buy your CDs"

Me:"Unfortunately we don't have them these are just our songs we created"

Woman:"Wow you are very talented young ladies"

Me:"Thank you Ma"

Girl:"I hope one day we will hear your songs in radio just know that I will be the first one to buy your CDs"

Me:"Thanks girl"

We took our money and left to spar where we bought toiletries and groceries after that we went to KFC. The sight of the meat made me nauseas.

Thando:"Eat alone I will have krush only"

Thando:"Ukuncipha kwamasotsha ukwanda kwezikhali" (more for me) she said with food in her mouth

Me:"Sies eat like a lady hawu" she swallowed and giggled. My little sis love food but she never gain weight.

Thando:"So where to from here"

Me:"Lokshin to Mzwakhe's shack"

Thando:"I hope it's still in one peace"

Me:"Me too hey"

She finished eating we then left to the rank tjo I was so tired I slept on the taxi I was woken up by Thando

Thando:"Sis we are here" I opened my eyes and wiped my mouth then took the carrier bags.

We stepped out and walked to Mzwakhe's shack I let out a sigh of relief when so it was still in one peace.

We locked when we left and Mzw..I remembered that we use to keep the spare under the mat on the stoop. I took it and unlocked everything was just the way we left it

"Back to our rags neh"

Me:"Yeah" We packed the groceries in the cupboard. "Can you please boil water for me I want to bath and sleep" I said throwing myself on the bed

Thando:"Okay"

She prepared a bath for me of which I took and felt fresh after that. I changed into my torn old PJs and jumped into bed

"PJs at this time"

Me:"Its 4pm already Thando" I said looking at the small watch on the cupboard

Thando:"I want to visit my friend for few minutes when I finished bathing"

Me:"You want?"

Thando:"Can I go please "

Me:"Don't come back late"

Thando:"Thank you"

That all I remember after that I fall into a deep peaceful slumber.

I was woken up by someone shaking me roughly

Me:"Mh!"

"Wake up sis" I rubbed my eyes before opening them "You are still sleeping or are you dead now."

Me:"Geez Thando that what are you waking me up for? "

Thando:"No its 8 o'clock now and I cooked wake up so that we can eat"

Me:"You cooked?"

She nodded smiling

"Wow ngikhulisile mos I hope its taste good"

Thando:"I hope so too... how are you feeling"

Me:"Better actually" I sat up with my butt she gave me a basin to wash my hands and a dish

cloth to dry my hands. "Thank you" I said after she gave me my food, spaghetti and mince meat with a glass of juice.

She sat next to me then we started eating "Mmmh yummy" Its taste really good for a first time cook

Thando:"Really"

Me:"Yes yaya shaya mos lento"

Thando:"Thank you" she smiled

Me:"How is Phindile"

Thando:"That's bitch! Can you believe it she is seeing Khulekani "

Me:"Out of all boys she chose that player"

Thando:"Me and her are done sis how could she? I thought she is my friend but she is just a snake!"

Me:"Woah why too much anger now"

Thando:"Friends don't date each others crus.."

Me:"Huh?"

Thando:"Uhm nothing"

Me:"I know you didn't have a doll when you grow up but please don't make me one"

She said nothing continue eating

"Thandokuhle Mhlongo!"

Thando:"Sis"

Me:"Talk"

Thando:"Its not a big deal sis Kat"

Me:"Not a big deal when you are fuming like this obviously that boy means so much to you. Listen if you dare date that bitch nigga you and I are no longer sisters do you hear me"

She swallowed hard

Thando:"Eh" (Yes)

Me:"Good"

We finished eating she changed into her old

torn pjs then slipped next to me.

I tried not to but my mind thought about him anyway

How I wish all this was just a dream the next morning I will wake up in his arms.

After giving him all of me he threw me out like a dog

I guess I should have know I won't stand a chance the moment Pearl came into our lives.

She is beautiful, wear expensive clothes and weaves and is coming from a rich family mina I'm just a poor homeless girl.

To think even after what he did to me I still love him I guess I won't just forget about him easily we were together for 4 years.

-

SQALESIHLE

-

I woke up to the beeping sound of machines and familiar voices mixed with sobs.

I opened my heavy eyes which was kinda a struggle but I didn't give up until they were open.

I looked around and saw my parents and my siblings.

Me:"My baby where is my baby"

Dad:"Your baby is fine sweetie " he touched my huge belly I panicked the moment I saw things connected to it

Me:"Why do I have all these things connected to my belly what is going on"

Inamandla:"Relax sis they are helping to monitor the baby's heart he will be fine okay" He kissed my forehead

Kuhle:"Please don't do that to me again" she engulfed me with a hug for the longest time and sniffed. I knew she was crying.

Mom:"Let's go of her now I want to hug my

baby" she wiped her tears

Kuhle:"She is my twin, my other half so you have to wait after all it's ya'll fault she is lying here on this bed" She let go of me then mom hugged me

Mom:"How are you feeling sweetheart"

Me:"I feel so drained "

Dad:"Let me call the doctor" He went out and came back with a doctor

Doc:"How are you feeling Miss Sithole "

Me:"Drained and light headed...how long have I been here"

Doc:"You were admitted yesterday morning...your baby is a strong little boy."

Me:"It's a boy?" I smiled thinking that Vin will be happy he wanted a boy vele.

Doc:"Oh yes we will keep you here until you are fine Your high blood pressure is very high Miss

Sithole and you need to stop stressing if you want to carry your baby full term"

Kuhle:"I hope you heard that parents" she eyed both of them.

Doc:"I will send the nurse to give you meds"

Me:"Thank you" He smiled and walked out

Dad:"You scared us princess"

Me:"Im sorry"

Few minutes later the nurse came to give me meds which I down then she walked out leaving us talking in general after that they left promising to come back later. I gazed into space and thank God between myself for saving my baby boy. I thought I will lose him. "Stay strong my boy okay mommy love you "

"And daddy too" The room was pervaded by his heavenly scent. He walked in and pulled me in his arms I sniffed him I wish I could stay like this forever. "I came as fast as I could when

your twin sister called."

Me:"Thank you" He pulled back and brushed my face

Vin:"I was worried sick about you baby when I couldn't reach you please don't do that again"

Me:"I'm sorry babe"

Vin:"It's okay how are you guys"

Me:"We will be fine"

Vin:"What happened?"

Tears welled up in my eyes

"Babe what's wrong" he took my hand and kissed it

Me:"They don't want us to be together"

Vin:"We knew baby it won't be easy for them to accept"

Me:"They are disowning me if we continue with our relationship"

Vin:"What no they can't do that!"

Me:" It's so unfair I cant live without my family
Vin"

Vin:"I know babe family is everything"

Me:"We can't go on anymore"

Vin:"No Sihle you promised me you will fight for us to be together you can't say that. I love you Majobe please don't do this to us nobody said it will be easy please don't give up on us"

He planted kisses all over my face

Me:"Love you too Vin but..."

Vin:"There's no but we love each other and that's that your family will come around"

Me:"But..." He shut me up with a breath taking kiss I cupped his face indulging into it.

Vin:"Tell me is this what you want to you lose"

Me:"Of course not" Tears fall on my face he wiped them

Vin:"Fight for us please, for our son to grow up in a home with both parents . I love you Sihle I can't lose you" He pressed his forehead on mine we stayed in that position for few seconds "Promise me you will fight please" You mean the world to me" He kissed my lips

"I thought I should bring you foo" We broke the kiss "You son of a whore!" He dropped the Nandos paper bag and marched to Vin. He pulled him up with his clothes before throwing a punch

Me:"Daddy please stop it!"

Dad:"Stay the fuck away from my daughter Vincent!!!" he roared in anger

Vin:"Mawakhelomuzi I respect you that doesn't mean I'm scared of you I beg you man let's be civil" Dad threw another punch sending Vin reeling backwards

Me:"Daddy please!!" I screamed the machines started beating fast. The nurse rushed in

Nurse:"Gentlemen I'm going to ask you to leave you are upsetting her!"

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

Doc:"Take care of yourself Miss Zwane you need to manage your stress its not good for the baby and you need to have enough rest"

Me:"Yes doctor"

Doc:"I will leave you guys"

Thula:"Ready?" It was the following day I spent the night in the hospital

Me:"Yes" He pulled me in his arms and hold me for dear life "Please tell me this is a dream" I sobbed wetting his blazer

Thula:"I'm really sorry sthandwa sami"

Me:"How could they do this to us, how could leave us so suddenly"

Thula:"Heaven couldn't wait for them"

Me:"What heaven they were shot Thula!"

Thula:"They are still investigating but I heard one of the police talking to your Aunt it's look like your father shot your mom and himself after that."

Me:"That bullshit daddy will never do that" He pulled me back and wiped my tears

Thula:"Let's go"

He signed me out then we drove home the cars were there it was real but it felt so unreal and surreal.

He helped me out of the car and walked with me inside. Aunty Zoleka attacked me with a hug

Aunty Zoleka:"Oh baby I'm so sorry"

Me:"Thank you Aunty...where's Mvelo" I was so scared to face him my brother never take heartache well.

Aunty Zoleka:"He didn't come home last night"

Me:"Eish okay I hope he is okay wherever he is"

Some of the few family members had arrive my mom's and dad's side. I went to the main bedroom and greeted my grandparents then I went to my bedroom. I laid down with the help of Thula.

Thula:"Do you want anything"

Me:"Find my brother oh and give me my phone"

Thula:"Okay" He kissed my forehead and disappeared then he came back with my phone "I will find him okay" I nodded we kissed then he went out.

I decided to call Malume Uncle he picked after forth ring

Malume Uncle:"Look Konke I'm not in a mo..." I didn't wait for him to finish

Me:"Dad and Mom passed away"

The was silence for few seconds

Malume Uncle:"What??!"

Me:"Daddy and Mommy are dead Malume Uncle" I burst into tears

Malume Uncle:"I'm coming please don't stress too much yezwa" I nodded with my head as if he can see me. I ended the call and cried my lungs out.

I can't fathom out the pain of losing your parents especially at the same time and in this manner.

I was trying to put two and two together what happened but nothing seemed to come into my mind.

Lord why? what have we done to snatch our beloved parents away from us. How could you allow this to happen. They worshiped you God what more do you wanted? Couldn't atleast let them die after they have fixed their marriage,

when they are happy together. My door burst open in came my brother who looked drunk but through that drunkenness I saw how broken he was

Mvelo:"So it is true"

Me:"I'm sorry Mvelo"

He crawled next to me I pressed him to my bosom he wiggled his shoulders and burst into a loud cry.

"I'm so sorry" We both cried in each other's embrace.

Mvelo:"You know what hurt the most is that I never got to spend so much time with them. I was always running away and today they are no more. Dad died when we were at loggerheads how will I live with that "

Me:"Daddy love you regardless I don't think he will he hold that against you"

Mvelo:"I was never a good son to him sis. He

was never proud of me. I always defied him and disrespect him. I was never a good son" he broke down even more making my heart crumble

Me:"You were a good son Mvelo. You stood what you believed in. Dad was controlling your life... "

Mvelo:"He was doing what best for me only now I realize"

Me:"Don't feel bad for standing up against dad. He was a control freak but his intentions were purely good. I love you and I will always be with you"

He nodded I made him look at me and wiped his tears then kiss his forehead.

Week went by rather rapidly I wasn't looking forward to bury my parents. Everyone was here now from dad's side to my mom's side (family)

Thula was very supportive and I appreciated his

support. Mvelo was a mess but his friend Inamandla was with him giving all the support he need.

The day of the funeral at last arrived most painful day of my life.

"Come sis and say goodbye" They held me as I got closer to look at them for the very last time. My knees were wobbling they couldn't contain the weight of my body. My eyes finally landed on them mommy looked so beautiful like an Angel and Daddy looked so handsome. Those were the best last pictures of them captured in my mind then the ones where they were lying so helplessly and lifelessly.

"That's is their daughter" said one of woman

"The one that showed the whole world her private parts"

"You are lying!"

"I'm telling you!"

I lost it and went to them

Me:"You should be ashamed of yourself gossiping in a funeral if that what you women are here for leave!"

They all looked down nx bloody gossipers.

Malume Uncle:"Come princess" He took my hand we went to the church where their service was being held. They were many people you'd swear they were presidents but then again they owned a huge church. People spoke so beautifully about them I couldn't help but cried.

They were useful to the community and they were goals to people little did they knew that they were always fighting I guess they manage to keep a united front. "Its going to be okay" He wiped my tears and laid my head on his chest. Finally we drove to the cemetery where they were laid rest. I burst into a loud cry when their caskets were lowered to the ground. I felt like someone was ripping my heart out of my chest.

It was too much pain to take in at once.

I gasped for air between sobs but It was hard
"Konke you need to think about the baby
sweetheart please "

Me:"I ca..can't..." That's all I said

•

THANDOKUHLE

•

Two weeks have passed life is not that hard coz
we have shelter, food and money.

Sis Kat have been baby sitting for some woman
but it's not a permanent job its only for two
weeks and she promised to pay her big moola.

I hate that my sister doesn't allow me to help
her I mean I can help where I can we are in this
together.

"THANDO YOU ARE MY LITTLE SISTER I HAVE
TO TAKE CARE OF YOU NOT THE OTHER WAY

AROUND. JUST SIT AT HOME AND DO WHATEVER YOU WANT OKAY" I nodded so that she can stop talking even though I knew that I will be going door to door looking for a job

I rolled out of bed and made it then I bathed myself.

I lotioned and got dressed in my old dress and sandals. I made breakfast and ate then I left.

As I was walking the red Polo slackened its speed and the window lowered. Damn it was him my heart skipped a beat and my palms perspire.

I could feel my knees wobbling that I lost my step.

Khululeka: "Helo mancane" (small) mancane

Me: "H..hi"

Khululeka: "Where is your sister" I looked at him Khulekani is hot guys he is light skinned with small cute eyes. He pierced his eyebrow and

below his lower lip

His afro suit him perfectly he is yummy ngathi ngambamba bamba.

Me:"At home" I lied

Khulekani:"Tell her that she is the only one that can fill the vacancy in my heart..I will wait for her"

Me:"She doesn't want you why can't you see that!" I snapped

Khulekani:"No need to shout mancane" (small)
"See you around" He drove off mxm!

No one seemed to be interested to employ me I went door to door until I was tired. A red Merc pulled off next to me as I was going back home.

"Hello" said a beautiful woman

Me:"Hi"

"I'm looking for Mthembu residence"

Me:"Oh you need to go straight and turn to your

first short left then drive straight the corner house there is Mthembu residence "

"Do you mind to show me please my child"

Me:"No problem" I opened the passenger door and stepped in. The interior was even more beautiful she drove off

"What is your name"

Me:"Thandokuhke Mhlongo"

"Nice name"

Me:"Turn short left"

"Forget about the Mthembu you and I are big friends now. Are you a virgin? " I eyed her WTF

Me:"Uhm yes "

"Good"

Me:"Where are you taking me now"

"Where you belong"

Me: "What? No please let me go" I started

panicking

"You are mine now you have to accept that I control you"

Me:"No" I started crying after a long drive begging we arrived to this huge house. Two guys took me the moment the car parked. I wiggled crying.

We got to this room where there were girls with defferent age, shape, size and beauty.

They locked me inside with the girls. I roamed my eyes they all looked at me with pity "What is going on here!"

Girl:"They force us to sleep with men we were abducted by her too" What Oh noo! I screamed help banging "You are wasting your time you are one of us now steel yourself my dear " I went down on my knees and cried what have I done I should have listened to Kat I should have stayed at home.

.

.

Like comment share please... Happy Vaseline Day

[05/31, 20:03] W: 21

KHETHOKUHLE

.

"She is so fond of you" said Mrs Khanyile she is the woman that asked me to baby sit her 8 months old baby girl for two weeks today was my last day.

Me:"She is an adorable baby"

Mrs K:"Thank you so much Khethokuhle you are so good with her and she loves you"

Me:"I love her too" I said tickling baby Sythemba she giggled throwing her body

carelessly "she is so cute" Mrs K smiled wryly I could see that it saddened her that it was my last day but she was also happy that I took care very well of her daughter.

Trust me I know nothing about babies baby Sye is the one that made things easy for me.

Mrs K:"Here it's R4000 you can count it" she handed me an envelope

Me:"4K for two weeks?" I widened my eyes

Mrs K:"You deserve it honey"

Me:"Thank you so much Mrs K"

Mrs K:"You are welcome sis...come to mommy princess aunty Khetho have to go now" It was around 4pm my knock off time vele.

Me:"I will miss you guys"

Mrs K:"We will miss you too" I gave her baby Sye who tightened her grip on my dress threatening to cry "You don't want me now" She took her again baby Sye burst into a loud cry

and lifted her hands for me to take her "Heee if I knew better I'd say you are pregnant" she said calming down a wailing Sye

I giggled of course I'm not pregnant as much as Mzwakhe was demanding sex I made sure we were using protection.

Me:"Goodbye Mrs K and thank you a lot"

Mrs K:"Okay sis" I made my way out and went home.

It's a walkable distance I couldn't wait to tell Thando that we have 4K. It was still early for us to go to the mall and spoil us.

Wuuh we have been eating too much cabbage and beans for past few days. I was craving something greasy, salty and sweet I arrived at home the door was locked which was surprising.

I took the key under the mat and opened the door.

I wondered where Thando is coz I told her to stay at home or maybe she went to see Phindile.

I threw the envelop on the bed and decided to go to Phindile's home. When I was about to get out a dark beautiful skinned girl came in.

Girl:"H..hi"

Me:"Hello"

Girl:"I'm Fezeka Nhlapho I was wondering if your sister is here?"

Me:"No she is not I'm on my way to look for her at her friends place"

Girl:"Oh no!"

Me:"What? "

Girl:"I saw her getting in a red merc and that red merc is the same one that my little sister was last saw getting into a month ago"

Me:"What are you saying to me?"

Girl:"There's woman who is taking young girls

for human trafficking the sad part is she is working with the police. We have reported my missing sister but even today they haven't found her."

No no no!

Me:"Don't tell me Thando is..."

Girl:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Oh my Jesus!" I went to sit down on the bed trying to calm myself down. "What am I going to do if the police won't help us" Tears fall down on my face.

The thought of her being molested by different men drove me crazy. Or what if I never see her again Oh God why are you allowing us to suffer like this?

What have we done to you or you have forgotten about us?

Me:"Have your parents find help from other people except the police? "

Girl:"Mom is in the hospital she had stroke after the disappearance of Zethu I'm the only one who is left at home and I don't know what to do" her eyes sparkled with tears

Me:"How old are you"

Girl:"18 years"

Me:"Come here" she walked to me I pulled her on my lap and hugged her "Its going to be okay we going to find our sisters"

Girl:"How? The police are..."

Me:"Sssh I just need to think first but we will bring them home I promise you..Tell me everything that could help"

Girl:"I know the number plate of the red merc and I think Zethu tried to call me. There's a number that called me a week back but it's dropped after I heard shoutings"

Me:"That number can help to trace where are they hiding...let's go to the shop I need to clear

my mind"

Girl:"Okay" She stood up I took the two hundred note on the envelope then we walked out heading to the shop

Me:"So you stay alone since your mom is at the hospital "

Girl:"Yes"

Me:"What do you want me to buy for you" I could see that she hadn't have food coz her mouth was dry.

Girl:"Anything eatable please"

We started to some boy I know

Me:"Eh yho Tbose"

Tbose:"Hey Kat who is this beautiful babe next to you "

Me:"She is no go area boy"

Tbose:"Hah that unfair...how can I help you today "

Me:"I need tsagharagha bra" He eyed me with a raised brow. Cigarette was not going to help I needed something strong then that. You must be wondering since when do I smoke now for some obscure reason I'd find myself craving for a cigarette.

Tbose:"Since when "

Me:"Now I need it bra to clear my mind. Thando is missing"

Tbose:"Oh I'm sorry have you reported her missing?"

Me:"No"

Tbose:"You need to report her missing Kat...here" he gave me box of matches.

Me:"Thank you" I gave him his money and he returned the change

Tbose:"Sure"

Me:"Come Fezeka" We walked to a fast food shop "You have that phone with you? "

Fezeka:"Yes" I bought two plates of steak, wors, chakalaka and pap. On the way home I bought a cold drink.

Me:"Feel at home" She sat down and ate no scratch that she gobbled her food shame my heart broke.

I placed my food on the table and roll a joint of weed.

I light it and started smoking "I hope you don't mind"

She didn't hear me she was damn focused on her food "Fez"

Fez:"Mhm" she looked up at me

Me:"You don't mind"

Fez:"No" she continue eating like there's no tomorrow.

Me:"You know my name?"

Fez:"Yes"

I looked at her as she ate but my mind was far away I needed a plan to find my little sister.

I took one long puff and felt dizzy in a good way.

Come on think Kat , think please.

Me:"We need someone who is going to trace the location"

Fez:"Phakamani is good with hacking or whatsoever"

Me:"He is perfect for the job. We also going to need money a lot of money you know once we go there and rescue our sisters they will look for us until they find us and it will be over with us since they are working with the police. Do you perhaps have somewhere you can go to?"

Fez:"My mom's sister's place at Paulpetersburg"

Me:"My sister and I will see where we will go so the money is going to help us relocate"

Fez:"Where will we get that money and how are we going to get our sisters I'm sure they are

guards everywhere. I'm sorry Kat but your plan sound so lame"

Me:"You haven't heard all of it"

Fez:"I'm listening"

Me:"Mr Dube is going to give us the money we will make him give us money with or without his will. He like girls too much we will use that to our own advantage. We need resources and a driver" Mr Dube is our neighbor who is filthy rich but greedy.

Fez:"How will you make Phakamani help us he is very uptight that one."

Me:"There's only one weapon to beat a man"

Fez:"And that is?"

Me:"Naked weapon"

Fez:"Mmmh you are so clever"

Me:"I know hey" we giggled.

Lord please protect them and give me strength

to do this.

•

VINCENT

•

The death of Zinzi and Sbu left all of us shattered I might have hated Sbu for what he did to me and my mother but he was a good brother at some point as for Zinzi we were once good best friends to fuck friends and she was a mother of my daughter.

Sihle and I are still seeing each other even though we are discreet I hate it I don't want to lie to you but it's better than to lose her.

"Drop the call I will face time you I want to see your angelic face"

Sihle:"Okay" We ended the call then I face time her she looked so beautiful I never get enough of her beauty she is so perfect

Me:"Nunu how are you" I lean my back on the

head of the bed

Sihle:"We miss you Ngethe"

Me:"I miss you guys too sneaking around is killing me baby. I want to marry you now"

Sihle:"We talked about this nje"

Me:"I'm way too old for these Majobe"

Sihle:"What do you want me to do!"

Me:"Don't shout at me I was just telling you how I feel is it wrong to share my feelings with my woman? "

Sihle:"I'm sorry Im really sorry. This is stressing me too. You know dad is having people following me around making sure I'm not with you"

Me:"That's extreme now"

Sihle:"Tell me about it" she rolled her eyes
"Please make a plan and come baby I can't take the itch anymore"

Me:"I have some few things to do my love and Konke and Mvelo need me"

Sihle:"I also need you" her lips trembled

Me:"I know but I promise I will come"

Sihle:"When " she started crying

Me:"Baby come on don't cry please I will come I promise"

Sihle cried louder oh God "Okay my love I'm coming don't cry" I hate it when she cry and I made her pregnant so I gotta deliver

Sihle:"Really?" she sobbed

Me:"Yes sthandwa sami thula yezwa"

She nodded wiping her tears

Sihle:"I love you"

Me:"I love you so much let me freshen up and drive straight to you"

Sihle:"I can't wait" she bite her lips I chuckled.

I got up and went to freshen up after that I wore a navy Kurt Geiger chino, white Kurt Geiger casual golfer, light Kurt Geiger jacket and Kurt Geiger sneakers.

When I finished everything I took my phone and call Konke but she was not answering her phone.

I took the Jaguar keys and headed to the door.

I opened it to my surprise the stood Sihle's father who was wearing like me but different colours.

He looked at me and frowned what can I say we have same taste.

Mawakhe:"Can I come in"

Me:"Greetings"

Mawakhe:"Hi"

Me:"Come in" I made a space for him to come in "You want anything to drink "

Mawakhe:"I'm not here for a visit I came to tell you for the last time now stay the fuck away from my daughter. I didnt raise my princess to be played by a tired dick man." Oh if only you knew she was crying for it minutes ago

Me:"I love her you can't separate us..." he cut me off

Mawakhe:"I hope you don't want me to tell my daughter about your unsettling past"

I swallowed hard

Me:"You don't want to take me on Mawakhe"

Mawakhe:"Stay away from her and let her be or I will sing"

Me:"I dont know what are you talking about"

He laughed

Mawakhe:"Nokukhanya Mabizela do you remember her? Oh you have to" He patted my shoulder and walked out. I groaned out of frustration who does he think he is digging my

past nx!! I was caught up in a difficult situation should I tell her about my past what if I lose her or I must listen her father.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

Life is soulless without mom and dad I still can't believe they are gone.

We will never get use to their absence I cry everyday and night it hard to accept that they are gone.

The anonymous have stopped sending messages but Malume Uncle is still working on it.

Me:"I wanna feel good make me feel good" He looked at me with his half closed eyes and slipped into me I moaned if felt sooo good

Thula:"Fuck you are so tight" he said building up his pace. Moans of pleasure escaped in my

mouth as he increase the depth of his thrusts. I sank my nails on his arms. "Oh shit!" He thrusted harder causing a huge wave careening....

"Honey we are home" As I was still surprised by that the door burst open. Thula jumped up with shock

"Dada" said the baby girl the lady was carrying.
Oh shit!!

Thula:"Buhlebenkosi what are you doing here"

Lady:"What the fuck is this Thula?? You are fucking a whore in our bed!! Bitch did he tell you that he is engaged and have a daughter!!" she roared in anger at that moment I wished I could disappear in the air.

I couldn't believe I was stupid again! I have never felt so humiliated like that in my life. Why do I keep attracting bad guys.

-

NARRATED

•

Mrs Zondi was talking on the phone while having a glass of wine. Her legs were rested on a glass table.

Her:"She is sealed just the way you love them"

Him:"How old is she"

Her:"15/16"

Him:"Perfect how much"

Her:"For you 1m"

Him:"Haa that's too much "

Her:"Oh come on Josias you going to make a lot of money with her"

Him:"800K"

Her:"You are killing me now"

Him:"I'm your regular Jane"

Her:"Okay fine tomorrow night she will be

yours"

Him:"You are the boss" They ended the call
"Jeff!" she screamed one of her guys who
appeared seconds later

Guy:"Yes boss Lady"

Her:"Make sure the jet is ready tomorrow night
Josias is taking the new girl"

.

.

Like comment share plz

[05/31, 20:03] W: 22

KHETHOKUHLE

.

Me:"Let me go to PK now I don't have time to
waste some man might having his way with my
sister as we are speaking"

Fez:"The world is cruel I can't believe a woman
can do that."

Me:"Women are the most evil creatures I'm telling you. Please give me that phone"

She took it out of her jean pocket and showed me the number.

Me:"You can sleep with me today if you don't mind"

Fez:"Really?" she beamed

Me:"Yes"

Fez:"Thank you so much Kat" she jumped to me and gave me a huge hug

Me:"You are welcome.. are you sure you full you can eat my food I will bring supper when I come back"

Fez:"I'm full" she said shyly looking down

Me:"Hey look at me" I placed my hands on her shoulders she looked up at me with her sparkling eyes "Don't be afraid to say you are still hungry I won't bite you okay"

Fez:"I last ate yesterday morning"

Me:"I'm really sorry for everything you are going through. I don't have much but I promise to help you where I can."

Fez:"You have a good heart thank you so much" she wrapped her arms around me and squeezed me tightly I pulled back after some time but she held on me so I let her be. "Uhm sorry" she pulled back

Me:"You don't have to be sorry Fez"

Fez:"I hardly know you but I feel comfortable and safe around you please forgive me for getting too comfortable around you"

Me:"Don't be silly its good to have someone who make you feel safe and comfortable and I'm so glad I'm that person to you"

Fez:"Yes its good but the sad thing I can't keep people. They always leave me and I don't want to go through that pain again. Its hurt Kat "

Me:"I won't leave you I promise"

Fez:"Don't make promises you can't keep"

Me:"I'm a promise keeper baby you will see "

She smiled widely that when I noticed she have dimples and she so beautiful.

"I should get going make yourself feel at home I will be back"

Fez:"Okay" I went out going to Phakamani's place.

It's not that far from my shack oh I mean Mzwakhe's shack. I wonder if he miss me coz I really miss him.

I was hoping by this time he will be back to me and apologise. Anyway I got to PK's place and knocked on the door. He opened it and looked surprised when he saw me

PK:"Kat what are you doing here?" what a gentleman *rolling eyes*

Me:"Hello"

PK:"Oh um sorry you can come in" He opened the door wide then I walked in. My eyes roamed around his kitchen was too beautiful and Immaculate for a male that is staying alone.

Me:"You have a beautiful house"

PK:"Im sure that is not a reason why you are here" PK is a geek guy who always enjoy his only company.

He never socialize with people and you would hardly see him around. He is just a doozy kinda guy with good looks.

Me:"You won't offer me a drink or atleast a seat"

PK:"Say what you want to say and leave Kat"

Me:"Why u so mara? " (why are you like this?)

He looked at me with a frown and folded his arms against his chest.

PK:"Yaz I was busy"

Me:"Ugcine nini ukubhebha" (When was the last time you had sex)

His eyes shot up through his glasses I giggled and hit his chest playful

"It have been a while neh kodwa nawe you need to loosen up girls doesn't want an uptight guy."

PK:"Are you finish?"

Me:"No actually I haven't started I'm waiting for you to offer me a seat"

PK:"Come this side" he said rather annoyed and led me to the lounge where we sat down on the couch my dress went up exposing my thighs.

He eyed my thighs and swallowed spit I decided to cross my legs making the view greater then before.

Me:"I like to be stared at when I'm talking"

He looked up at me sheepishly

"Thank you...my sister is missing I need your help to trace the location. I have the number you can use to trace it. I think you have heard the red merc that is taking young girls I..." he cut me off

PK:"No I can't help you I'm sorry"

Me:"Come on I'm begging you"

PK:"That's woman got eyes everywhere I don't want anything that going to get me in trouble"

Me:"She won't..."

PK:"I said no!" he shouted

Me:"Don't you have empathy girls are being molested everyday and you could save their lives"

PK:"You don't know who are you talking about that woman is dangerous Kat and its sad that no one can help you coz the police are her friends"

Me:"You are the only one who can help me.

Think about the innocent girls you will save."

PK:"I think you should go now!"

Me:"PK.."

PK:"Go now! " He stood up and pulled me up from the couch "Leave now"

Me:"I have a plan I just need you to trust me." I wrapped my arms around his neck" You don't realize how skilled you are. Use your skills efficiently that woman need to be stopped if the police can't help us then we gotta fight for ourselves as long as we are united. We can't just pretend as if everything is going alright while we know there is a devil who is preying our little sisters. Those girls lives depend on you man you and I can make a good team."

PK:"That woman is cruel I saw her slicing my friend into pieces even today that image is still plastered on my mind I can't take it off when I close my eyes I see him begging me to help him but I couldn't I was also scared for my life I..I.."

tears glistened in his eyes

Me:"Yho I'm so sorry you see now why you gotta do this. She need to pay for what she did"

PK:"I can't..."

Me:"You can you need to stop being afraid sometimes fear is dragging us to do the right things"

He was shaking uncontrollable I pulled him in my arms and embraced him. "I'm sorry about your friend" He pulled back and sat down on the couch

PK:"I guess you are right" I sat down next to him. "Tell me what is the plan"

music in my ears after we discussed the plan meticulously and he was happy about it then I left. I started at Tbose

Tbose:"Two times a day wow I'm lucky"

Me:"I need your help"

Tbose:"What Zisha"

Me:"The woman that took Thando is working with the police so I have a plan how to get my sister back. I'm coming from PK. He is helping me to trace the location"

I went on and told him the plan

Tbose:"Sound perfect what do you want me to help you with beside going with you"

Me:"To steal your uncle's guns for us please"

Tbose:"Yho Kat"

Me:"I'm begging you man I'm so desperate. Just 3 guns only."

Tbose:"Okay I will see what I will do"

Me:"Thank you man I know I can count on you anytime"

Tbose:"Sisonke"

Me:"I will see you tomorrow then "

Tbose:"Sure" we bumped fist then I left.

I bought Kotas for supper and cold drink then went home.

Fez:"What did he say?" she said as soon as I got in

Me:"He agreed" I put everything on the table and sat down next to her

Fez:"That's wonderful"

The following morning I woke up next to Fez she smiled "Morning"

Me:"Were you watching me on my sleep?"

Fez:"You are so beautiful even when you are asleep"

I smiled

Me:"Thank you babe you are also beautiful I love your eyes they so beautiful" she smiled "I need to get up today is going to be a long day there's a lot to do. I will leave you alone I have to go somewhere. I'm sorry for that"

Fez:"I understand Kat"

Me:"Okay" I dragged myself up I was tired I hardly slept last night thinking about Thando. I gotta bring her home tonight before they hurt her even more.

I took a quick bath I was running late already time was 9am. I got dressed into a dress and sandals.

"Make breakfast when you wake up"

Fez:"Okay"

Me:"Bye"

I walked out and took a taxi to town. I breathed out loudly and knocked on the door.

I could hear shufflings coming towards then the door opened

Pearl:"Bitch what do you want here!"

Me:"I want to take my documents"

Pearl:"Ey leave!"

Me:"Don't be hostile Pearl I'm just here for my documents and leave I want no drama"

Pearl:"What documents??"

Me:"Do you always have to raise your voice..I want my ID, my sister's birth certificate, my matric certificate everything"

Pearl:"Come in" I walked in she followed me to the bedroom that use to be Thando's. I don't think she clean everything was just the way we left it even the documents. "Hurry up I can't stand your ugly sight!"

I took all my documents and put them in my bag.

Me:"Finish" I went out of the bedroom as she followed me

Pearl:"Oh before I forget I have something for you" she disappeared and came back with an invitation. "I'm inviting you to our wedding on 25 December all the details are in there " she gave

me the invitation that's when I noticed the ring on her finger "We are also expecting our face born " I took the invitation and squashed it then threw it on her face

Me:"Fuck you!"

I heard her giggled as I walked out. Tears warmed up in my eyes. Mzwakhe never loved me now its clearly.

He was with me because we were both poor now that he is working I'm no longer his league.

If only I knew I wouldn't have fall in love with him now my heart is broken. I tried not to cry on the way home but it was hard. I wish I didn't go there but I had no choice. I wiped my tears and stepped out of the taxi. I walked to PK's place.

PK:"Hello" I walked in and kissed him hungrily "Kat are you okay" I dropped my bag down

Me:"Stop talking and fuck me" I kissed him

again he responded with so much hunger.

He picked me up I wrapped my legs around his waist as he went to his bedroom I assume.

We stripped naked our clothes flying in the air.

He gently put me on the bed and got on top of me intensifying the kiss. He trace kisses on my neck and sucking on it hard. He put on the rubber and entered me I groaned out of pleasure as he pick up his pace.

We fucked, groaning and sweating until we climaxed

He collapsed on me and panted.

PK:"Damn that was amazing" He looked at me and planted a long peck on my lips "Thank you so much"

Me:"Now move your heavy self off me"

PK:"Haw Kat I thought we will cuddle"

Me:"Cuddle for what"

PK:"What kind of a girl are you we just made love..."

Me:"That where you are wrong we fucked we didn't make love. Suka ndoda phekwami" He sighed heavily and rolled down I got up and got dressed "Tbose agreed so we are on tonight"

PK:"Okay"

Me:"Have you sort everything regarding Mr Dube"

PK:"Yes " He got up and wore his pants only
"Come"

We went to his study room he opened the drawer and gave me the devices. "Plant them in every room"

Me:"Okay I will call you then"

PK:"Are you sure you okay?"

Me:"My sister is missing how can I be okay!"

PK:"I'm sorry"

Me:"I will see you later"

PK:"Okay"

I went home but Fez was not there I took a bath and wore a Jean, black T-shirt and sneakers.

Fez walked in

Fez:"You are back"

Me:"Yes I need you to do something baby girl"

I took her hand then we sat on the bed "I need you to plant the cameras in Mr Dube's house."

Fez:"No I'm scared Kat what if he catch me"

Me:"He won't if you hurry up...he usually come this time from work to fuck a whore and go back to work again. "

Fez:"Yho I can't Kat Im sorry" she said with a shaky voice

Me:"I ask you because you will fit in that small window at the back. I would have done it myself. I'm sorry"

Fez:"He will catch me Kat and... "

Me:"Sssh you need to relax nothing is going to happen please trust me" she was very scared and shaking

Fez:"I'm scared I..." I pressed my lips on hers and kissed her to my surprise she didn't hesitate to respond. I caressed her small breast as I intensify the kiss she moaned in my mouth. I kissed her neck leaving love bites she let out a whisper "Oh my God"

I made her lie down with her back and went down on her. I took off her panties exposing her bush and stretched her legs to their utmost extension then ate her like a cup cake.

She pressed my head against her nun suffocating me as she screamed all sort of goddam words.

I went in deeper rolling my tounge in her and drew alphabets she screamed louder her body convulsed like demons were being exorcize

from her.

I got up and lay on top her then kissed her.

Me:"I hope you are calm now" she nodded shyly and hid her face with her hands "Dont be shy" I removed her hands from her face "This beautiful face of yours doesn't deserve to be hidden" She smiled "You can do it don't be scared " I got up from her and took a towel to wipe her then she put on her panties

Fez:"Okay let's do this"

Me:"That's my girl" We high fived.

15 minutes later she came back with a smile on the face

"You did it!

Fez:"Yeah" We waited for Mr Dube to come back then I called PK

PK:"You won't believe what Im looking at"

Me:"What?"

PK:"He came with a guy today euww"

Me:"You lie"

PK:"Come and see it yourself"

Me:"Okay"

With that said Fez and I went to PK's house and he showed us Mr Dube making out with a guy.

Me:"I feel sorry for his wife she doesn't know that when she is at work her husband fuck girls and guys"

Fez:"He would do anything to keep this secret from his wife he won't hesitate to give us money"

Indeed he didn't hesitate within 30 minutes were 100k rich. Hours went by slowly if may add I couldn't wait to save my sister. I felt like the more time went by chances of seeing her were fading.

At 8pm we drove to the location. Tbose was driving his father's Vito and PK was driving his

GTI.

Fez and I were driving with PK while Tbose was with his two brothers. We arrived to this huge house.

Fez:"Please be safe"

Me:"I will do" she hugged me

I stepped out of the car and went to the Vito. We took our guns.

Tbose jumped inside the yard then few minutes later he opened the gate for us. We went in gun shots were fired and we fired back to the two guards.

They fall down giving us an allowance to walked inside the house. We searched all the rooms and until we got to this peculiar room and turned the handle but it was locked.

"Thando are you in there?" I screamed on the other side

"Sis Kat is that you? " she cried on the other

side.

Tbose's brother kick the door and it broked down.

I ran inside and went to hug my little sister

Thando:"You found me "she cried and squeezed me into a hug.

Me:"Yes baby"

Thando:"I'm sorry for not listening to yo..."

Me:"Its okay now" I pulled back but she didn't want to let go

Tbose:"Don't worry girls you are safe now. There's a Vito outside that is going to take you all in your homes so let's get moving"

"Not so fast" Said the woman pointing a gun at us "You think you will come to my territory and take away my girls"

Me:"They are not yo.." she shot me on the arm
Everyone screamed.

"Shut.." I shot her on her forehead she fall down

"Who is Zethu?"

"Me" said a girl by the corner

Me:"Your sister is waiting for you outside let's get going" We all made our way out and sped off since I was losing too much blood

Thando:"Don't died on me please" she cried

Me: "I wont die Thando" I groaned in pain

We arrived at Tbose's Uncle's place and he attended me immediately even though he demanded to know what happened. The pills eased the pain I felt light headed

Tbose's Uncle:"Tbose what the hell happened where are my guns!!"

Tbose:"We..I...uh" he stuttered

Me:"I'm sorry Uncle I'm the one who... "

Tbose's Uncle:"You better sleep and rest coz when you wake up I want an explanation from

all of you!!!" He stomped out

Me:"Oh shit I'm sorry guys"

Tbose:"Don't worry I will deal with him...girls you must be hungry"

Thando:"Yes please" Tbose and his brothers walked out with Zethu and Thando leaving Fez and PK

PK:"I will see you tomorrow get better okay"

Me:"Thank you" He kissed my forehead and walked out. Fez came to sit on the bed

Fez:"I'm sorry you got shot"

Me:"It's not your fault stop crying now and rejoice your sister is back"

She wiped her tears

Fez:"How can I rejoice when you are shot"

Me:"This is just a scratch"

Fez:"Thank you so much Kat" She hugged me

Me:"Ouuuhh"

Fez:"I'm sorry I'm sorry" she looked at me as if she want to say something

Me:"What? "

Fez:"Um nothing"

Me:"Come on talk to me"

Fez:"Have you thought where will you guys go?"

Me:"Yeah Joziburg"

Fez:"Do we have to leave?"

Me:"What do you mean now you know our lives are not safe here"

Fez:"I know why don't you guys come with us to Paulpetersburg"

Me:"Jobs are scarce at Dumbe unlike Jozi"

Fez:"But you got money"

Me:"It won't last us for the rest of our lives"

Fez:"So you are leaving me"

Me:"No I'm not Fez you will visit us nje"

Fez:"You promise me that you won't leave me"
her eyes glistened with tears "Please come with us"

Me:"Fez come on"

Fez:"I knew! I knew it! you will leave me just like anyone else! I hate you! I hate you! I hate you that you made me believe you won't leave me!! I hate you!! " she ran out. Kat wenzeni?

[05/31, 20:04] W: 23

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I was woken up by the urgent need to pee.

I got up hurting myself in the process as I forgot that my hand is injured. I winced in pain and made my way to the bathroom which I was showed by Tbose last night.

I pulled down my jeans and panties which was

kinda a struggle since I was using my one hand moreover its the left hand.

I'm not used to do things with my left hand.

I squatted on the seat and did number 1 then I got up and wiped myself before pulling my panties and my jeans. I washed my hands after flushing the toilet.

The aroma of bacon filled my nostrils as I followed the direction where it was coming from.

My stomach growled instantaneously.

"Hello" said Tbose's Uncle's wife with a wide smile plastered on her face. She is such a beautiful lady with brown eyes and black wrath on the side of her upper lip which suited her caramel skin.

Me:"Hello Sis"

Her:"How did you sleep"

Me:"Very well and you?"

Her:"Same to me how is your arm"

Me:"Its painful"

Her:"I will dish up for you so that you can take your pills" she said taking out a plate

Me:"If you don't mind sis can I have a bath first"

Her:"Oh yes my dear come" She led me to another bathroom "I will get fresh towels for you"

Me:"Thank you" she disappeared as I run a bath for myself. I unclothed making sure that I don't hurt myself again. She came back with towels

Her:"You don't want me to help you" I chuckled

Me:"No sis Im fine thank you for your concern"

Her:"Okay when you are done come and have breakfast so that you can have pills "

Me:"Thank you" She smiled and walked out.

I jumped in the bath tub and washed myself.

Jesus it took me forever to finish with

everything.

I went to the dining room where everyone was already gathered by the table.

Me:"Morning everyone"

"Morning" They all chanted except Fez.

Thando:"How is your arm" she said standing up and pulled out a chair for me.

Me:"Its painful but I will be fine dont worry" I said as I sat down on the chair then she sat down too.

Tbose dished up for me and gave me my food
"Thank you"

Uncle:"Well Tbose and I talked and he told me everything. You are a very brave young lady Kat and I'm so proud of what you all did for saving the girls however you should have told me and I hate it that you took my guns without my knowledge."

Me:"I'm so sorry Uncle"

Uncle:"What's done is done I hope next time you will tell me when you need help I won't hesitate to help you"

Me:"I will keep that in mind thank you so much"

Uncle:"You are welcome"

We continue eating over a light conversation while Fez's eyes were piercing through me.

I dont understand why she is being like this mos she can come and visit us.

Fez and Thando offered to wash the dishes and the wife didn't have a problem with that.

Tbose:"Here" I took the pills and threw them in my mouth then drink water.

Me:"Thank you" we were in the lounge watching some TV. "Thank you Tbose for helping me with your brothers without you guys that mission would have been impossible"

Tbose:"Anything for my ntwana"

Me:"You should give me your account number..." he cut me off

Tbose:"Hey we don't want to be paid we were helping a friend"

Me:"But I.."

Tbose:"There's no but and besides you need that money"

Me:"But just to say thank you"

Tbose:"Don't worry mpintshi yami the only way you will thank me is to take care of yourself and your sister okay? "

Me:"yeah " I smiled

Tbose:"Where you guys are going"

Me:"Kwandonga ziyaduma" (Johannesburg)

Tbose:"Great choice and life there is better then here "

Me:"Yeah I will miss you "

Tbose:"I will miss you too man. When you make

friends there please make sure that they know.
there's Tbose first before them" I giggled

Me:"Of course man wena you my ride or die.
When I get married one day you will be my best
man" He laughed like really laughed until I
joined him.

Tbose:"I will miss your crazy ass" he said
laughing

Me:"Now enough with laughing I want a
cigarette"

Tbose:"Yaz I don't understand why are you
suddenly smoking Kat"

Me:"Neither do I, I crave it for it so bad that it
make me cry"

TBose:"If it's not cigarette it's sand something
is not right with you."

Me:"Dont play Dr with me wena"

Tbose:"But on the serious note Kat you need to
see a doctor you can't just have weird cravings

just for fun"

Me:"Yeah yeah yeah now give me the cigarette"

Tbose:"Come" We stood up and went to his bedroom

He light the cigarette and gave it to me

Me:"Sure" He light another one for himself we both smoked and chatting in general. We heard a knock on the door

Tbose:"Come in" PK walked in he looked gorgeous in a deseal jean and white polo golfer with white lecoq sportif sneakers.

PK:"Hey guys"

Us:"Hey" He sat down next to me and frowned

PK:"You are smoking"

Me:"Aw ndoda wabuza ibhasi ibhaliwe" (You are asking the obvious)

PK:"How is your arm"

Me:"Not bad"

PK:"I came to pick you guys up we have to go to the hospital remember and open a bank account for you"

Me:"Oh yes..did you find a flat for us to rent"

PK:"I told my brother to look for an apartment since he is that side it will be easy he said he will call me"

Me:"I want an affordable one"

PK:"Don't worry about that I will take care of it"

Me:"No no I will do that myself thank you"

PK:"I want to do it"

Me:"I said I'm fine PK we are not some charity case I know how to take care of sister and myself."

PK:"I didn't say you are a charity case I was just helping"

Me:"Well then thanks but no thanks "

He huffed

PK:"Shall we go"

Me:"Sure"

We went out Fez and Thando were finished we bid farewell to everyone and drove to the hospital.

Zethu ran to her mom the moment we walked in her ward

Zethu:"Mama"

Her:"Oh my baby" They hugged "When did you come back? How are you? Where were you?" tears rolled down on her pale face

Zethu:"Sis Kat and her friends rescued me Mama"

Her:"Who is Kat "

Zethu:"This one Mama" she pointed at me
Zethu is Thando's age

Her:"Oh thank you so much sis may God bless you. I thought I will never see her again"

Me:"Its okay Mama"

Zethu:"This is her sister Thando who I was also abducted with and this is buti PK"

Her:"Thank you so much bantwana nami"(My children) she cried

Me:"It's okay Mama. We have something to ask you I don't know if it will sit well with you"

Her:"What is it my children"

Me:"The person that took the girls Mama is friends with the police and many people so our lives here are not safe. So we were thinking how about you and daughters go stay with your sister atleast for few months. You don't have to worry about anything we will take care of it."

Her:"Oh okay no problem my children as long as my children are safe"

Me:"Thank you Mama"

Her:"You look familiar" she looked at me meticulously "What is your surname?"

Me:"Mhlongo"

Her:"Mmmh ay okay sis maybe ukufana kwabantu"

Me:"Who do I look like Mama?"

Her:"Ah never mind child. Ngibongile kakhulu bantwana bami" (Thank you so much my children)

Me: "Kubonga thina Ma" (Thank you Mama)
"Fez can we talk"

Fez: "No!" I sighed heavily

Me:"Stay well Ma"

We went out leaving the daughters with their mom.

We drove home first to change before we went to the mall.

Thando:"So what about us sis where are we moving to"

Me:"Johnesburg"

Thando:"You lie! " she beamed

she always wish to go to Johannesburg some day and now that day had finally arrived

Me:"Im telling you."

Thando"This is awesome"

Me:"Can you please pull off at the garage I want to buy a cigarette"

PK:"I'm not gonna do that. Girls don't smoke"

Me:"Eh who the fuck are you to tell me that"

PK:"Don't get to my nerves Kat. Smoking will damage your lungs I don't understand why you want to cause yourself harm"

Me:"I'm not a heavy smoker I just crave for it"

PK:"Im not allowing you to smoke ever!"

Me:"Who the hell are you? Are you my father!"

He ignored me "You know what stop the car" He didn't stop the car "I said stop the fucking car and let us out!"

PK:"Why are you so stubborn woman! I'm not stopping any car!!"

Me:"Fuck you PK!"

PK:"Fuck you too Kat hawu!!"

Thando:"Will you two stop fighting you will cause an accident!"

Me:"Its him Thando... " she cut me off

Thando:"No its you sis. You are acting strange lately you are forever tired, smoking and eating sand. I don't understand why coz you have never done this before "

PK:"You see!"

Me:"Fuseg!" (Fuck you!)

We arrived at mall and open the account then went to woolies where he asked us to take anything we want but I refused. My sister never say no to food so she took everything she wanted some of it I think was just waste. After that we drove off

Thando:"You don't want chips sis"

Me:"No I'm fine"

We pulled off to some building "I thought you are taking us home "

PK:"After we saw the doctor come "

Me:"Doctor for what?" I eyed him with a raised brow

PK:"To check if you are okay...."

Me:"Im fine!!"

PK:"You are not fine you can't just crave cigarette if you have never smoke before. People don't eat sand they eat food! There's definitely something wrong with you"

Me:"I'm not going anywhere take us home "

PK:"Damn you are so stubborn woman!"

Thando:"Sis please do it for me. You haven't been well ngampela" I looked at her with a death stare and she gave me a puppy look

"Pretty please"

Me:"Okay fine! I will remind you what I said when the doctor say I have nothing"

We stepped out of the car and went inside. We enquired then we were ushered to the doctor.

Doc:"Good morning"

Us:"Morning doctor"

Doc:"Please sit down" We sat down "How can I help you"

PK:"My lady here have weird cravings and she is always tired"

Doc:"Like what?"

PK:"Cigarette and sand"

Doc:"Miss what else beside fatigue?"

Me:"Headaches and dizziness"

Doc:"Okay let's see its what I think its is"

He did his work and told us to wait after what

felt like forever he called us in. We sat down on the chairs. "Miss Mhlongo have pica it is caused by iron deficiency anemia "

Me:"Simple English please doctor"

Doc:"Iron deficiency anemia occurs when your body doesn't have enough of the mineral iron. Your body need iron to make hemoglobin. When there isn't enough iron in your blood stream the rest of your body can't get the amount of oxygen its need "

Thando:"Oh my so she is dying doctor?"

The doctor chuckled and shook his head

Doc:"No she is not dying. Iron deficiency is common and in woman its caused by heavy menstruation, pregnancy and poor diet. Since Miss Mhlongo is pregnant it is..." I cut him off

Me:"Pregnant?"

Doc:"Yes Miss you are 11 weeks pregnant congratulations"

Me:"No!" I felt like my head is spinning the voice of the doctor echoed in my ears. I got up and ran out my knees were wobbling. I couldn't breath it like someone was strangling my life out of me. I balanced with PK's car until I couldn't and slid down my butt reach the ground. YOUR ARE 11 WEEKS PREGNANT those words played in my ears like a scratched CD. "I'm not pregnant!!" I screamed covering my ears with my hands tears making their way down my cheeks.

"Kat" That was PK he crouch before me "Hey"
I looked up at him

Me:"I can't be pregnant PK I can't" I sobbed

Thando:"Doctor can never lie. How could you be so stupid Kat!"

PK:"Hey don't talk to your sister like that"

Thando:"Let alone that we can't afford a baby you are carrying that bastard's child urg what

were you thinking Kat. What's happened to protection!!"

Me:"We used protection..." I paused when I remember the day we fucked in the bathroom we didn't use protection "I'm so sorry Thando" I cried PK pulled me in his arms

PK:"Ssshhh its going to be okay" I let out a loud a sob coz nothing is going to be okay. I can't afford myself and my sister how can I afford a baby. How could I be so stupid. How will I raise a baby alone I'm a still young myself oh God.

Thando:"Ey stop making noise coz it's not gonna change anything. I don't know if I should be angry that you were careless or that you are carrying that asshole's baby!!!"

PK:"Stop it Thando your sister need support now not insults!"

Thando:"She is the one who is always preaching Thando boys are this and that they will leave you pregnant blah blah but look at her now

umithi!!!"

I cried louder her words pierced through my heart coz they were true. I was suppose to be an example to her but look at me I'm such a disappointment.

•

SQALESIHLE

•

Family means everything and that's what I like about Vincent family is everything to him too but I don't want to lie to you I felt bad when he called and said He is not coming anymore because Konke is going through some stuff she is not well.

Dont get me wrong I don't say he mustn't care about his daughter I won't be that typical step mom lol

the thing is Konke hate me and I think she is doing it on purpose. Yaz its surprising that she

is the one that hate me yet she took Zolani from me.

I understand that she didn't know that is why I hold nothing against her mara yena she is sabotaging my relationship with her father.

I feel sorry for her coz I'm stuck with Vin she might as well throw herself in a dam I don't give a fucking damn! So I decided to be the one to visit Vin but I started at Aunty Zano's Place.

Aunty:"I don't know what to do she locked up herself in her bedroom"

Uncle:"Talk to her Sihle maybe she will talk to you"

Shame they were really worried about their daughter and Aunty wanted to cry.

Me:"Okay let's me go talk to her" I pat Aunty's shoulder and made my way to Buhlebenkosi's bedroom and knocked. She didn't respond but I could hear snufflings on the other side of the

bedroom "Hey B it's Sihle please open up" I heard shuffling after some time then the door opened. She looked so terrible her eyes were swollen her hair was a mess I had no doubt she haven't had a bath ever since she locked herself. "Hey" she threw herself in my arms and wailed like a baby. "What's wrong B" she cried louder and my heart broke to see her like that.

She was so broken and I have never seen her like this. We walked to the bed and slipped into blankets.

Buhle:"Its Thula"

Me:"What have he done"

Buhle:"He is cheating on me with Konke can you believe that bitch. First she took Zolani from you and now Its Thula. What does she want from us!"

Me:"Oh no babe Im so sorry"

Buhle:"I found them in our house on our bed

fucking! How disrespectful is that huh? In my sheets Sihle" she broke down my heart broke for her.

How could Thula do this yaz they have been engaged for 3 months and he does this. "It's hurt I don't know what to do every time I see them fucking on my bed.

How could he do this to me?"

Me:"I'm sorry chocolate bun" I didn't know what to say in fact I just never know how to console people.

Buhle:"You know what hurt is I still love him I love him so much but I can't do this . I'm ending this it's a sign that he will cheat in our marriage. It's over before its even began"

Me:"Dont let Konke win B fight for your man"

Buhle:"I won't let her win but I don't want Thula no more"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Buhle:"Thula and I are over and the painful part we have baby together but I will teach Konke a lesson she will never forget" Her eyes were filled with rage and darkness

Me:"What are you going to do B?"

Buhle:"It's better if you don't know. That step daughter of yours will know who is Buhlenekosi Mkhize angidakwa insangu mina"

Me:"Hayi B I don't like your tone don't do something drastic"

One thing you have to know about Buhle she is vindictive and she doesn't forgive easily.

She is very dangerous when she want to.

Buhle:"She destroyed my marriage Sihle, she robbed my baby girl to grow up in a warm home with two parents"

Me:"Maybe she didn't know"

Buhle:"Haibo which side are you on"

Me:"Yours you know that but she is the daughter of my man B. I don't want her to be hurt coz that will also hurt my man"

Buhle:"Do you think I give a fuck? "

Me:"You are being selfish now B"

Buhle:"Ow really now you are siding with that bitch!"

Me:"Of course not but revenge is not good chocolate bun it can also destroy you. Why you want to punish her only Thula is the one that is committed to you not Konke he should have known better "

Buhle:"He is the father of my baby I can't destroy him as much as I want to right now. I swear if we didnt have a child together ebezongazi kahle"

Me:"You are scaring me B"

Buhle:"Don't be scared nana"

Me:"Don't do it please just walk away"

Buhle:"I see which side you are on now and its good to know so that I won't fool myself thinking you got my back kanti you are a snake. You choose strangers over family"

Me:"You are being unfair right now Buhlebenkosi! You are my family as much as Vincent is my family which means Vincent's family is my family"

Buhle:"Be clear which side are you on so I can give Malume and Malumekazi a ring and tell them that you are still seeing Vincent"

Me:"You are being a bitch now!"

Buhle:"Isn't the world bitchy now choose "

Me:"Fuck you!"

I rolled out of bed and made my way out fuming with anger. How could she?

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I have tried to give people my love and chances over chances but what did they do? They tore me apart and left me heart broken and empty.

I no longer believe in true love in this world its only existed in ancient days. Our grandparents's parents were the last people who knew true meaning of TRUE LOVE.

Now people no longer value the word LOVE they use it to gain what they want. its clearly that's Thula wanted to use me and ditch me like a used toilet paper.

I can't believe I was stupid to fall for his charms the guy is engaged and have a daughter.

I believed all the lies he told me and somehow I thought he was genuine. To think mom told me and I Ignored her hurts coz I wouldnt be heart broken right now. You know what even worse is that the fiancée is Sihle's cousin they will just think I'm always after their men I swear I didn't

know.

I'm done with man now I will focus on my career and my baby. Yes you read that right MY BABY.

My parents's passing made me realize how luck was I to have them in my life.

Im very grateful for the 25 years of my life I spent with them. Their lectures, screams, slaps, punishment, hugs, kisses made me the woman I am today and I want to passes that to my child.

He/she didn't do anything wrong, he/she is innocent she/he shouldn't be punished to for his/her father's wrong doings

I'm going to take care of her or him and give him /her the love mom and dad gave me.

I will protect him/her and always be there for him/her whenever she/he need me.

Malume Uncle:"You need to eat you can't starve my grandchild because of that stupid boy."

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Malume Uncle:"You want me to shoot his balls"

Me:"Nah maybe if he wasn't Sihle's cousin's fiancée I would say do it"

Malume Uncle:"Haw kodwa Konke"

Me:"I didn't know Daddy I swear"

Malume Uncle:"I already don't like it that you two are not getting along coz you guys are most important people in my life after this it will be very difficult"

Me:"I never meant any harm"

Malume Uncle:"Eish this is messed up now"

Me:"I'm sorry...When is Sihle coming"

Malume Uncle:"Today her family doesn't like the idea of us to the point that her father is playing dirt now"

Me:"It's must be hard on them even I its hard to accept that my step mom is 2 years younger then me really daddy"

Malume Uncle:"I love her you have to respect that. If you care about me you should accept her and try to get along with her."

His was so sincere yaz I thought he was just fooling around with Sihle surely I was wrong.

Me:"You really love her?"

Malume Uncle:" She is my world"

Me:"Then play dirty too"

Malume Uncle:"I don't want that Konke it will cause bad blood between us I want them to accept me as their son in law warmly"

Me:"Make him see the reason why he have to accept you"

Malume Uncle:"I will see what I will do I hate to sneak around like I'm a teenager"

Me:"That comes with dating a young girl khethile khethile baba"

Malume Uncle:"Sewyaqina ke manje" He poke

me I giggled

"How nice" We looked up at Mvelo "Father and daughter having a bond session"

My heart skipped a bit

Malume Uncle:"Hey son"

Mvelo:"Don't you fucken dare call me your son!!"

Me:"Mve.."

Mvelo:"When were you gonna tell me Konke that he is your father!!"

Me:"Its was not my place to tell you"

Mvelo:"Don't you fucken dare tell me that shit I thought we are brother and sister we share anything! You should have told me that mom slept with this asshole!..."

Malume Uncle stood up

Malume Uncle:"Hey hey boy you don't come to my house and insult me I will fuck you up so bad!!"

Mvelo:"You are the reason why dad kill Mama and himself it's clear now!"

Me:"Mvelo please calm down!"

Mvelo:"Don't tell me to calm down while I'm an orphan because of this bastard!!"

Malume Uncle punched Mvelo sending him reeling backward

Malume Uncle:"I'm not your friend you moron!" he marched to him and threw another punch

Me:"Dad please stop it"

Mvelo spat blood and looked at me

Mvelo:"You and I are done sala nobabakho!!"

I stood up

Me:"Mvelo please I'm sorry"

I held his hand he yanked it off "Mvelo you are my brother..." He walked away before I even said anything "Did you had to punch him!"

Malume Uncle:"Iyadelela le ntwana!" (That boy

is rude!)

Me:"Look now I have lost him"

Malume Uncle:"He is a spoiled brat you don't need him"

Me:"How can you say this he is my only brother!"

Malume Uncle:"Don't raise your voice at me"

Me:"You..." I sat down as I felt pain and held my stomach

Malume Uncle:"What is it?"

I couldn't respond but groaned in pain. He picked me and rushed me to the hospital. I was in so much pain and I was getting weaker and weaker I could hear him saying hang in there then there was unfamiliar voice saying they have to take out the baby. How is that possible I'm only six month pregnant. The thought alone killed me I blacked out.

.

.

Thanks for reading my baby don't forget to like, comment and share

[05/31, 20:05] W: 24

KUHLEKONKE

•

"She should wake up any moment from now"

"Okay thank you doctor"

I could hear the voices talking from a distance but the second one sounded so familiar.

I opened my heavy eyes and looked around I was in the hospital I recall the events and my hands automatically went to my stomach it was flat MY BABY I screamed hysterically when I remembered that they wanted to take my baby out.

Me:"I want my baby? Where is baby Malume Uncle"

He got up from the chair and embraced me

Malume Uncle:"Sshh calm down you will hurt yourself"

Me:"Uphi umtanami Daddy!" I cried

Malume Uncle:"Konke calm down your baby is fine I will take you to him but you need to calm down before you hurt yourself"

Me:"You said him?"

Malume Uncle:"Yes it a baby boy they had to operate you your high blood pressure was too high. He is in ICN"

Oh God

Me:"I want to see him"

Malume Uncle:"Come" He helped me up we went to the Intensive Care Nursery. "Here is Mkhulu's big boy"

He is so tiny ,malnourished and pinkish lying in an incubator with tons of pipes connected to

him.

His sight broke me I felt my whole body shivering tears automatically streamed down my face.

I couldn't stand my knees were wobbling dad held me in his arms

Me:"He is so tiny" I cried

Malume Uncle:"Don't cry he will be alright he is a strong little boy"

Me:"Its all my fault daddy I didn't want him I never cared about him to a point that I wanted to send him to his grandparents" I sobbed

Malume Uncle:"You were angry at his father sweetheart it's not your fault don't be hard on yourself"

Me:"But he didn't do anything wrong" I let out a loud sob "I'm the one who should be punished not him he is such a baby he doesn't deserve to be lying here with all the machines connected

to him"

Malume Uncle:"You have been through a lot Konke your pregnancy was bound to have complications but through all of that here he is alive. We should be grateful that he alive and fighting for his life. Stop crying now you need to be strong for him okay" I nodded he wiped my tears "Come closer don't you want to hold his hand" I walked closer and open the little window then hold his tiny pale hand

Me:"Hey baby boy it's mommy I'm sorry I never wanted you I was angry and took out my anger on you my boy I love you and I want you please fight my little nigga. Fight for mommy I'm begging you" I sobbed " I closed my eyes "Dear Lord I come before you on this day I want to apologise for being a bad mom please don't take him away from me he is my only source of happiness now. Send your angels to heal him and give him strength Amen."

Malume Uncle:"Amen" I opened my eyes

Me:"Sibonga impilo"

Malume Uncle ""Yeah we are very grateful that he is alive"

Me:"Sbongimpilo Zwane"

Malume Uncle:"Beautiful name" I laid my head on his shoulder as we gazed at my boy.

A while later we went to my ward he help me got in bed.

Me:"Thank you for being here with me"

Malume Uncle:"It's my job baby" Sihle walked in she looked beautiful in her maternity dress.

Sihle:"I came as fast as I could"

Malume Uncle stood up and they hugged before sharing a brief kiss

Malume Uncle:"Thank you so much for coming"

Sihle walked to me and hugged me I could see that she didn't know what to say and I wouldn't

know too what to say to someone who gave birth to a preemie.

Sihle:"He is going to be okay" I let out new fresh tears "Ssshhh" She pulled back and sat on my bed "Ain't you hungry? "

Me:"No."

The was awkward silence until I broke it

"I'm sorry Sihle about Zolani I didn't know as much I didn't know about Thula. He was my therapist then we get along very well. He played me too he promise me the world I didn't know he is engaged. Please apologise to your cousin for me"

Sihle:"Umh okay"

We continued and talked in general then they left promising to come later. I fall asleep after staring into space. I was woken up by my phone ringing on the table drawer. I stretched and took it

Me:"Kuhlekonke Zwane Hello"

Him:"Hey Konke how are you?"

Me:"I'm good how are you "

Him:"I'm fine do you hear who are you speaking to? "

Me:"Not really"

Him:"Its Inamandla"

Me:"Oh okay"

Him:"Im coming from Mvelo's apartment he took all his belonging and left. He left me a message that he is leaving to overseas for good do you perhaps knew about that?"

Me:"Oh my God really?"

Him:"Yes he told you he will leave?"

Me:"No we had an argument"

Him:"Oh that pretty sad that he left without saying goodbye" I dropped the call and cried.

Why am I losing everyone close to me. If they are not dying on me they leaving me. Is it me am I the one that is pushing people away from me or I don't deserve to have people in my life?

"Hey" I looked up with my teary eyes WTF

Me:"What the fuck are you doing here!"

Thula:"Baby I'm sorry I..."

Me:"Don't fucking dare baby me.. how did you know I'm here? "

Thula:"It's doesn't matter I want to apologise sthandwa sami. I'm really sorry I didn't mean to hurt you. I don't want to lie at first It was just lust but as I got to know you I fall in love with you deeper and deeper. You are all I think about my baby and all I want nothing else. Meeting you was the best thing that ever happened in my life. Thank you for making me realize that I was about to make the biggest mistake of my life"

Me:"Leave Thula I don't want to see you again!!"

He knelt and took out a small box flipping it open

Thula:"I wronged you I know but I will be making a huge mistake if I let you walk out of my life. Kuhlekonke Zwane will you make me the happiest man in the world and marry me"

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

No matter how difficult things used to be I never gave up I had hope that one day things will be better I will be living the dream. I'd imagine having my own show like Somizi, Living the dream with Khethokuhle.

I think that helped me a lot coz I would have committed suicide long time ago. Every bad situation use to make me look things on the brighter side but now I found it hard to think

positive.

I'm only 20 years old I already have a little sister whom I take care of its already hard how can I take care of baby, a small baby. What do I know about babies? This is some messed up shit just when I think things will be a little better I mean we have money that is going to last us for months which will give me enough time to look for a job but now Im pregnant and this is a life changing situation. I'm going to be a mommy Oh God can it be a dream please.

PK:"Get up" He pulled me up form the ground and pressed me against his chest "Its going to be okay don't cry"

Can he stop saying that coz nothing will be alright!

He pulled back and wiped my tears with his thumbs and planted a wet kiss on my forehead.

Thando:"Can you please unlock the car I want to get in I can't be burnt by a sun because of

someone who open her legs willingly knowing exactly what will happen next."

PK:"If you don't have anything supportive or positive to say just shut your fucking mouth! Your sister doesn't need all of this she need your support. She almost died for you and this how you thank her? Stop being an ungrateful little slut and show some support!"

Thando:"The door please" she said with attitude

PK unlocked the car and opened the door for me I stepped in careful then he closed it and went to his seat. Thando was already seated at the back seat.

I tried to buckle up but it was a mission impossible with my one hand

PK:"Let me help you with that"

Me:"No I'm fine"

PK:"Kat.."

Me:"I said I'm fine dammit!!" He ignored me and

buckled me up I huffed. He buckled up too and started the engine than we drove off.

I was staring at the window tears flooding down my face. Where to from here? I felt a squeeze on my thigh and looked at him he gave me "It's going to be okay" look I smiled faintly and wiped my tears.

"Please can I buy a cigarette I'm begging"

PK:"No you can't smoke while pregnant that will harm the baby"

Me:"But it's the baby that want it what am I suppose to do"

PK:"Its not the baby that want cigarette its the condition you have. The doctor said I must bring you tomorrow he have to do some other test and give you iron supplements to take."

Me:"Okay"

He pulled up to the engine garage and went out then he came back with two steers ice cream.

PK:"This is yours" He gave Thando the ice cream

Thando:"Thanks"

PK:"And this is yours"

Me:"I don't want ice cream I want cigarette"

PK:"You need to try and control your cravings for the sake of your health and baby Kat take this please"

Me:"I said I don't want an Ice cream!"

PK:"Pretty please Kit Kat" he pouted like a baby as I annoyed as I was he looked cute I took the ice cream

"Thank you Kit Kat"

Me:"Kit Kat huh?"

PK:"Yeah my Kit Kat"

Me:"Yeah right" He started the car then we drove to his place. We arrived and walked inside the house

PK:"Feel at home girls"

Me:"Take us home I want to sleep"

PK:"You can watch TV Thando." He picked me up bridal style and walked with me to his bedroom where he placed me gently on his bed then he took off my shoes. He crawled next to me lying with his side facing me while I was facing the ceiling "You wanna talk about it"

Me:"Not really"

PK:"Mh he was a bastard neh"

Me:"You are pushing it"

PK:"I'm sorry" he propped his head with his elbow and and looked at me

Me:"What are you looking at dude"

PK:"You are so beautiful"

Me:"Thank you"

PK:"Where is he now? What happened between the two of you?"

I looked at him "Sorry"

Me:"He chose another girl over me because she had money got classy and I got nothing I'm just nobody with a misery life"

PK:"Im so sorry to hear that but you are not a nobody. Your situation doesnt describe who you are. You are a brave, smart, sexy ,beautiful lady. I love your smile even though you hardly smile" I frowned

Me:"I do smile"

PK:"Not quite often though"

Me:"Eh Mngomezulu you just know me for like umh seconds already you know I hardly smile"

PK:"Mngomezulu mmh I like the sound of that"

I rolled my eyes "Why do you girls do that "

Me:"Do what?" He rolled his eyes in the most scariest way I swear he look like a dead person I couldn't help but laugh "You are scaring me dude"

PK:"But that what you girls what does it mean"

Me:"Duh"

PK:"Huh"

Me:"Forget about it."

PK:"Ain't you hungry"

Me:"No?"

PK:"But baby is hungry I know he just whispered to me" He pulled up my T-shirt and kissed my tummy

Me:"What are you doing now?"

PK:"I'm kissing your belly"

Me:"For what good reason!"

PK:"There's no need for you to shout Kit Kat I was just.."

Me:"Take us home now"

PK:"What is wrong with you!"

Me:"You are getting too comfortable around

me!"

PK:"And what's wrong with that!!"

Me:"Haibo guy siyadlana nje kuphela you are not my boyfriend don't play baby daddy here..."

PK:"Kat I..."

Me:"Don't fucking dare interrupt me when I'm talking to you!"

PK:"What with you huh! I'm trying to make you feel better and you are biting my head off!"

Me:"Well I didn't ask you!"

PK:"Well then fine!" I got up from the bed angrily and made my way out "Kat" he said behind me I carried on walking he grabbed my hand and pinned me against the wall then kissed me senselessly. "I'm not your fucking ex dick head boyfriend stop treating me like trash!" With that said he went back to his bedroom.

I went to the lounge

Me:"Let's go"

Thando:"I'm still watching"

Me:"Its time to go now" She huffed and switched off the the TV then we left. All the way we were quiet.

We arrived at home the tension between us was killing me. "Look Thando Im sorry okay I'm sorry I disappointed you I made a mistake I'm human too I'm not perfect please forgive me"

Thando:"What are you going to do with the baby?"

Me:"I don't know"

Thando:"What do you mean you don't know you need to get rid of that thing!"

Me:"Don't call my baby a thing!"

Thando:"So you are keeping a constant reminder of what that bastard did to you huh?"

Me:"I don't know okay I don't know!"

Thando:"Take care of that thing its going to remind you the pain Mzwakhe put you through you will never have peace in your life. We are already struggling we don't need another burden especially Mzwakhe's baby hell no!"

Me:"We have money and maybe I will find a job in Jozi then I will be able to take care of the baby"

Thando:"So you want to keep something that will remind you pain..."

Me:"What if he will bring joy in my heart"

Thando:"Ey that is not going to happen"

Me:"You are a child Thando you know nothing"

Thando:"If this baby will bring joy then why did you made me kill my baby?"

I blinked superfluous trying to take in what she just said

Me:"I made you kill your baby?"

Thando:"Yes you came up with this idea of terminating"

Me:"Haibo Thando yes at first I did but when time went on I realize that I'm wrong I gave you a chance to think about it I was going to support any decision but you chose to abort the baby. I didn't force you to kill your baby you made that decision and I think it was right for you. Were you ready to have a baby at age of 15 let alone the way he was conceived. You hated the baby with passion Thando. The were times we slept in a toilet and had nothing to eat do you think an infant would have survived that?"

Thando:"Maybe I would have learnt to love it "

Me:"I'm sorry that you feel I made you kill your baby I thought that a decision you wanted to do. Sometimes in life we do things in aim to fix a problem only to find out we went it the wrong way. I thought this was the best decision for you. You are still young and in high school the

last thing you needed was a baby. Im really sorry if there was a way I'd reverse the time "

Tears were rolling on my face I was shaking uncontrollable "I'm not an adult nami Thando Im still young I need guidance too but I try my utmost to be the best sister you ever had. All I want for you is to have a great life. Please find it in your heart to forgive me for killing your baby I thought that what you wanted" I took off my shoes and slipped into bed. I cried until I dozed off.

The following morning I woke up hungry Thando was still sleeping. I rolled out of bed and washed my hand then make oats for me and ate but I threw up.

I took a fork and went outside and dig a sand in the yard. It smell made my mouth watered. I put it in the plastic and walked inside. I took four slices of bread and spread the sand in between of the two slices then made juice. I sat down

and ate my sandwich moaning in between after that I took a bath then got dressed. I took a piece of paper and a pen and wrote a note for Thando with my left hand lol it was like a pre school writing "Went somewhere there's an envelope under the mattress inside there's money buy anything you want for breakfast I will be back soon. Love you-Kat" I placed it on the table and took My bag then left. I started at the shop and bought 10 of Dunhill then took a taxi to town.

My heart was pounding against my chest. I looked at the big company in front of me and bite my lip then made my way in. I got in the elevator which took me to the reception area.

Me:"Uhm" I cleared my throat "Morning Ma'am"

Her:"Morning how are you" she smiled

Me:I'm fine thank you how you"

Her:"Im well Miss how may I be your assistance"

Me:"I'm looking for Mr Mzwakhe Zulu"

Her:"Does he know that you are coming to see him?"

Me:"Not really"

Her:"I can't let you in Miss"

Me:"Its imperative ma'am his dad is dying he want to see him asap"

Her:"Oh that's so sad come" She walked out from her desk and led me to Mzwakhe's office. She knocked on the door

"Come in" He said on the other side my heart beat skipped. We walked in he wasn't looking at us but glued on a laptop screen

Her:"Mr Zulu someone is here for you"

Mzwakhe:"Tell them to come in"

Her:"She is here Sir" That when he looked up and saw me shock filled his eyes

Mzwakhe:"Thank you Samantha" Samantha

walked out closing the door behind her

Me:"Hi"

Mzwakhe:"What are you doing here" He stood up from his chair

Me:"To see you"

Mzwakhe:"What happened to your arm"

Me:"I was shot "

Mzwakhe: "You can't be here Kat you need to go"

Me:"I'm.. I'm pregnant"

He froze for a moment

Mzwakhe:"What?"

Me:"Im 11 weeks pregnant"

He laughed

Mzwakhe:"And that got to do with me ? Go to your baby daddy"

Me:"You are the baby daddy"

Mzwakhe:"That's a lie you and I were safe"

Me:"Remember that day in the bathroom that same day Pearl walked in our lives"

Mzwakhe:"Oh shit!" he paced around and roughed up his cut "You can't have that baby Kat you have to take care of it"

Me:"Really you are asking me to kill our baby"

Mzwakhe:"Don't be stupid Kat how will you raise a baby you have nothing!"

Me:"We can raise it together Mzwakhe" I walked up to him "I can't raise a baby alone I need you please come back to us" I took his hand and placed on my tummy "He is our own creation, a mini us." He smashed his lips on mine we kissed with so much hunger breathing heavily

Mzwakhe:"No! No!" He pulled back and wiped his mouth with his fingers

Me:"Forget about the wedding and come to me I have some money we will be able to live"

Mzwakhe:"Ho..how did you know about the wedding?"

Me:"Pearl told me I came to take my documents day before yesterday I see she didn't tell you"

Mzwakhe:"You need to go Kat"

Me:"Look at me in the eyes and tell me you don't love me anymore"

Mzwakhe:"I said leave!"

Me:"Be a man a say it while looking at me right in my eyes " He stared at me "Coward huh you letting that whore control your life ukudonsa ngompipi for what money? lavish life? How long will it last?"

Mzwakhe:"You are so pathetic right now leave my sight!"

Me:"I hit the nerve right"

Mzwakhe:"I said leave Kat or you want me to call security." He took out his wallet "Here take this money and get rid of that rubbish!!" He

threw the money on my face. Just then a door swung open a beautiful woman walked in and went straight to Mzwakhe

Woman:"My son in law how are you" They hugged then Mzwakhe planted a peck on her cheek

Mzwakhe: "Uh Uhm good Mama how are you"

Woman:"I'm good my son" She looked at me from the toes up to the head "And who is this" she said with grimace on her face

Mzwakhe:"Some piece of rubbish who claim to be pregnant by my child can you believe this hoe mother"

Woman:"Bitch get your flat ass out off here!!" she pushed me

Me:"You are hurting me!"

Woman:"Go go go" She pushed me roughly I fall on the floor my arm hurts even more "Gold digger ndini!" she spat on me. I got up on the

floor with tears clouding my sight and ran out.

.

.

Thanks sweetheart don't forget to like ,
comment and share

[05/31, 20:06] W: 25

KUHLEKONKE

.

I laughed so hard until tears rolled down my
cheeks

Me:"Whatever you smoking quit it bra"

Thula:"I'm not joking I really love you Konke I
want to spend the rest of my life with you"

Me:"Are you crazy or what you are engaged
Thula and you have a daughter"

Thula:"I want you not her"

Me:"You think I'm stupid huh? You think I will

forgive you after you promise me the world knowing that you are engaged. Im done falling for your charms Thula. Do me a favour and leave mfethu!"

Thula:"Konke I..."

Me:"You know I wish your fiancée doesn't take you back and lose everything! Now go!"

Thula:"But I..."

"Don't make her repeat herself boy" That was Dad

Thula:"I love you Konke"

Dad:"Ey ey kavu kavu voetsek before I kick your balls!!" Thula got up immediately and walked out.

My dad is very scary when he want to. "I brought you food" He said putting down the paper bag of KFC

Me:"KFC really?"

Dad:"It was your cravings nje" he sat down

Me:"I'm not pregnant now"

Dad:"I'm sorry"

Me:"It's okay" I got up and went to wash my hands then came back. I slipped into bed and started eating "You left Sihle?"

Dad:"She is tired and her feet are swollen"

Me:"Mvelo is going to overseas"

Dad: "Okay"

Me:"Really that's all you gonna say?"

Dad:"What do you want me to say"

Me:"Say you will stop him "

Dad:"I'm sorry my child Mvelo is a spoilt brat I don't have time running after him"

Me:"He is my only brother I can't lose him too"

Dad:"Sihle is carrying your little brother he is not your only brother"

Me:"You know what I mean"

Dad:"Let him be soon he will realize life is not for spoilt brats. He will come back and apologise. Turning against family is inviting yourself bad lucks. He will come back running when bad lucks are all over him "

Me:"That is unfair how can I let him be without knowing he is okay"

Dad:"You are strong baby...where did you found that fake friend of yours Lucia? "

Me:"What do you mean "

Dad:"She is the one that have been sending messages "

Me:"Wow"

Dad:"Yep"

.

Months have passed 7 to be exact life have been hard for me. My baby stayed in the

hospital for 16 weeks. It took a huge toll on me the were times I thought of letting him go as I couldn't watch him with all those pipes connected to him.

Dad and Sis Anne have been supportive shame if it wasn't for them I would have died of depression.

Mvelo left since I haven't heard from him and its killing me inside shame. For some odd reason Inamandla and I have become close when I'm with him I feel close to my brother.

On this particular day I couldn't take the pain I went to drown my sorrows with alcohol someone spiked my drink. I ended up with some men having their way with me but in the video its doesn't look like they were forcing me I was under influence of alcohol and drugs doing all sort of things and guess what that video went viral I was labeled a porn star.

That put a lot of strain on my career.

As I was still angry, hurts, broken I got involved in a car accident and broke my legs. I'm walking with crutches now and Its so difficult I'm not getting use to it. Bad lucks are hanging all over me.

Me:"I said I can do it!" I lost the balance he caughted me in his arms Ina is tall and buff he look older then his age

Inamandla:"You see you are too stubborn go and sit with him I will make his food"

Me:"Okay" I went to the lounge took my son from his seat .

Me:"Helo boy boy" I kissed him

Inamandla:"Here"

Me;"Thank you"

Just as he was about to sit down the was a buzz

I was in my parents house by the way"

Inamandla:"I will get it" He disappeared and came back with a bruised Lucia. I was shocked to see her I didn't expect her

Me:"Lucia"

Lucia:"I have no right to ask forgiveness I was selfish and cruel. I never meant to hurt you my friend. I'm really sorry I'm so so so sorry" she dropped on her kness and cried louder.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

Call me naïve slow, stupid desperate whatsoever ah well its easy to look at the situation on the outside than inside. First and foremost I'm only 20 years old I know nothing about babies. I brought myself up yes I repeat I brought myself up I wouldnt say grandma brought me up coz the only thing she did was to put food in my mouth until I turned 18 years.

Food that will go along with words first before it reach my mouth. She never told me what right or wrong, how to behave as a woman, how to respect myself as well as other people.

I learnt that all by myself I figured this thing called LIFE by myself and I'm still doing so it's so hard.

I'm scared okay I'm scared that I won't be a good mom to my baby. What if I hurt her? What if I fail to take care of her? To give her the life that she deserve after all I know nothing about love, mother's love that is.

The only love I know is the one that I get from my sister and Mzwakhe. It's not easy to let go of the only thing you know. I was hoping maybe he will change his mind when he hear that I'm carrying his baby or atleast support my baby.

We use to daydream having a beautiful big house with a lot of children I guess it was just a dream.

Now its me, Thando and this baby I'm carrying against this cruel world.

I saw PK's car parked in my yard then I remembered that we have to go to the doctor.

I walked inside the gate and made my way to the house. I found him talking and laughing with Thando.

His eyes laid on me as I walked in his face lit up but changed suddenly

PK:"Hey" He stood up and walked to me "You were crying your face and eyes are swollen.

Me:"Its nothing I can't handle" I swallowed a lump in my throat I wanted to let out flood of tears but I contain myself. Kat you are strong than this you pull through I console myself and smiled at PK who looked so worried. God why does this guy care mara?

PK:"Shall we go to the doctor"

Me:"Yeah sure" I put my bag on the bed

PK:"You are not coming Thando"

Thando:"Nop"

Me:"Hey little sis"

Thando:"Hey" she said so coldly

Me:"We can go PK" We went out to his car he opened the door for me I stepped in then he went the other side and started the car

PK:"Did you had breakfast?"

Me:"Yes"

PK:"What did you eat?" He drove off

Me:"Bread and sand I mean salad" I bite my lip
He looked at me with a raised brow

PK:"Khethokuhle Mhlongo do I look like your Granpa"

Me:"No ways guy you certainly don't look like him he was handsome" He laughed

PK:"Oh so I'm ugly"

Me:"You are asking me really" He poked me I giggled

PK:"But on a serious note Kit Kat you need to stop eating sand and smoking"

Me:"Yaz you act like I do want to smoke and eat sand well I don't want to okay but I can't control cravings"

He said nothing the rest of the drive was silence.

We arrived at the doctor and did the tests.

Doc:"Your IDA is not severe Miss Mhlongo and you have nothing to worry about the supplements will help you a lot."

Me:"Thank you doctor"

Doc:"You need to eat iron rich food and Vitamin C. like meat such as lamb, chicken, pork and beef.

Don't forget to add some veggies in your plate like spinach, pumpkin. Eggs and beans too are also important"

Me:"I got it Doc"

Doc:"Now let's have a scan and see if the baby is doing fine" I stood up as PK did so. He helped me lay on the bid and lifted up my t-shirt.

The doctor applied the cold gel on my tummy and moved that thing on my tummy.

"Did you heard that" I heard my baby's heart beat for the first time my eyes warmed up with tears. A smile crept on my face I don't know if I should say I was happy, excited, joyful coz none of those words could describe the way I felt its not a deja vu feeling.

PK:"Wow this is amazing Kit Kat"

Doc:"Your baby is fine and healthy Miss Mhlongo"

Me:"I'm so overwhelmed"

PK wiped my tummy and kissed it before pulling down my t-shirt. He helped me jump down

Doc:"Manage your stress Miss Mhlongo don't over work yourself. Try not to entertain your weird cravings"

Me:"Thank you"

After we left from the doctor we went to watch a movie no erase that he forced me to watch a movie.

It was really fun shame after the movie went to Mcds and orderd then sat down.

He twitched his wrist and glance at his watch wrist

PK:"Wow wow wow"

Me:"What?"

PK:"Can you believe it that we spend 3 hours without shouting at each other" I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"Really?"

PK:"Surreal hey"

Me:"Yeah" We laughed our burgers came. I licked my lips.

PK:"My brother called me and he found a grand apartment for you guys. It's got two bedrooms, a living room, two bathroom and a kitchen" We started eating

Me:"Its perfect I think we should hit the road tomorrow before they found us. Prolonging our stay here will put us in danger"

PK:"That's what I was thinking too my Kit Kat. I will drive you guys"

Me:"No you have done enough PK thank you"

PK:"I insist"

Me:"I said No!"

PK:"Why are you shouting now I was asking nicely hawu!"

Me:"I hate it that you care PK!"

He looked at me perplexed

"You care about us and I hate it. I don't want you to care just let us be okay!"

PK:"Why is that huh?"

Me:"I don't want to get use to you then one day you wake up and be like fuck it I don't give a shit now"

He breathed out loudly and reached for my hand.

PK:"That boy damaged you hey"

Me:"Not him only let me just say life itself damage me and left me empty and broken for life"

PK:"I feel you Kit Kat I understand your fear but sometimes we gotta give people a chance coz all we we know they might not be the same as the one that hurt us. You can't keep pushing people away because you scared they might leave you one day. There's reason why we meet people and why they walk out of our lives. You

can't live alone you need people around you who will support you and be there for you. I'm not going to promise you the world but all I can say to you is allow me to there for you"

Me:"Mmmh I hear you"

PK:"I'm glad if you heard me"

We continue eating while talking he told me about his family. He comes from a wealthy family and he is the MD of his parents company.

When we finished we drove back

Me:"Drop me at Tbose's house"

PK:"Why"

Me:"You like news dude" He frowned

PK:"Well I'm not dropping you off to see your boyfriend you will go there by yourself"

He kept a straight face he was even clenching his jaw

Me:"Are you jealous Mr Mngomezulu?"

PK:"What is that?" I laughed

Me:"You and I are not an item bra get yourself together"

PK:"Mxm" He dropped me off at Tbose's house

Me:"Thank you"

PK:"Be ready tomorrow I will come pick you guys up around 9am"

Me:"Okay bye"

He said nothing and drove off. I chuckled and went to Tbose who was sitting outside the green grass under the tree. "Mpintshi mpontsho" I sat next to him

Tbose:"Hey dawg how are you"

Me:"I'm trying man"

Tbose:"Want anything to drink? "

Me:"Nah man I'm cool"

Tbose:"How is your arm"

Me:"It's will get better...I came to say goodbye
ntwana tomorrow I'm off to Jozi"

Tbose:"It's sad hey but we will stay in touch
with each other"

Me:"Yeah you will come and visit me"

Tbose:"Of course bra...Talk me"

Me:"You are going to be an uncle"

His eyes widened

Tbose:"Wow congrats"

Me:"Thank you"

Tbose:"Did you tell him"

Me:"Yeah he told me to get rid of this rubbish" I
swallowed hard preventing tears from coming
out.

He flinched his hands forming fists

Tbose:"I told you that let me panel beat him
kancane nje hayi kakhuku"

Me:"No man his time is coming"

Tbose:"You are strong Kat yaz things you go through some will never survive them"

Me: "Thank you man" He pulled me in his arms and embraced me. "You should give me your tens I will contact you when I buy a phone"

Tbose:"I will go write it for you" He stood up and disappeared then he came back with a piece of paper. I got up he gave me the piece of paper

Me:"I should get going bra thank you so much for being the friend you are I will never forget you"

Tbose:"You gonna make me cry now"

I giggled we share a long warm hug. "I love you"

Me:"I love you too" He walked me home we talked in general on the way then he returned back.

I found Fez next to a snoring Thando. I looked

at the empty cans of flying fish on the floor and shook my head.

Fez:"I found her like this"

Me:"Where does she get a nerve to buy alcohol with a money I worked hard for" Fez shrugged her shoulders. I sat next to her on the bed

Fez:"I'm sorry I lash out I have no excuse to do that. I can't even look at you in the eyes right now Im so ashamed after everything you have done I had no right to say those hurtful words. Please forgive me"

Me:"It's okay Fez"

Fez:"I know how this may sound but I love you Kat"

I smiled

Me:"I love you too baby girl"

Fez:"I love you romantically Kat"

Me:"Oh" I froze I didn't know what to say I was

never ready for this. I was startled by her warm lips smashing against mine "Fez" I pulled back and looked at her "Look my love you are very young you need to find yourself."

Fez:"I know what I want Kat and that's you" She stood up opened my thighs then she knelt between them "I want you baby I feel like I have known you for years. When I'm with you I feel like I'm on cloud nine.

Give us a chance Kat please "

Eh madoda!

Me:"Fez you are confused and that is bound to happen you are still a teenage there's alot you will feel don't entertain every feeling"

Fez:"No no Kat you don't get me my heart beat for you" Tears glistened in her eyes Jesus what did I got myself into "I love you Kat"

Me"Don't cry you are breaking my heart now." I pulled her head on my stomach and embraced

her "I'm sorry okay I'm sorry that I can't give you what you want"

Fez:"Why am I ugly? Am I not attractive?"

Me:"You are so beautiful and attractive Fez..."

Fez:"Then why don't you want to be my girlfriend"

Me:"Because I'm not into girls"

Fez:"But you.. we had a magical moment that day"

Me:"I know but that doesn't mean I'm into girls"

Fez:"Maybe you do it's just you didn't know. What we shared was genuine Kat"

Me:"I'm sorry if I gave you the wrong impression" Tears fall on her face oh God what have I done

Fez:"Kiss me for the last time I won't bother you again"

Me:"Fez..."

Fez:"Please" she whispered I sighed and kissed her.

.

Months later 7 months to be precise how life have been for the passed months? Well its not bad shame the second week we moved to Jozi I found a job at Edgars. I fell in love with the apartment exquisite.

PK have been very supportive in more than one way. I wouldn't say we are dating but we do everything that is done by people who are in a relationship.

He take care of me emotionally, physically and sexually. When I cry he'd drop everything and drive straight to Jozi. He is just a sweetheart but I just can't make our relationship official I'm scared.

I haven't heard from Mzwakhe since that day I chose to forget about him I will take care of my baby.

Thando sigh! Thando and I are not getting along anymore we are always fighting.

Ever since I fall pregnant somehow she lost respect for me she talk to me as if I'm her age or friend.

It break my heart that we are drifting apart more and more each passing day. I need her support more then anyone in this world but yena she treat me like I'm piece of shit. I'm tired of fighting with her coz the last time we fought I was admitted in the hospital.

Apart from what is happening between Thando and I, I enjoyed my pregnancy. The feeling of carrying a life inside of you is overwhelming.

The kicks are so amazing they always make my day no matter how down I may be.

I love my baby and I wouldn't trade him or her for anything I just can't wait to hold him in my arms.

Tbose and I are still contacting each other our friendship is growing everyday.

Fez and Zethu visit us when its holidays. Fez is studying at UKZN Zethu is still in high school doing grade 10 like Thando.

I thought when Fez go to university she will explore and find out who exactly she is but nah she is still into me. I'd woke up her eating me in the middle of the night. I have told her countless times she will pretend as if she heard me.

It was 16 June, a cold Friday I was seating in front of TV screen wrapped in a blanket and having hot cup of chocolate.

Latoya:"Where's yum yum" Latoya is my friend we work together at Edgars. She is a sweetheart shame.

She was referring to PK she is say he is yummy

Me:"He went to meet his brother" Yes he was

here actually he have been here since its my due month.

He took a special leave just to stay here with me and make sure I'm okay. He is a sweetheart isn't he

Latoya:"Why don't you give me him coz you don't want to date him" She sipped on her chocolate

Me:"Hay you have a boyfriend" I sipped on my chocolate

Latoya:"I want a Zulu guy now I heard they take you to small heaven"

Latoya is a Xhosa chick but she speak Zulu more often then her language

Me:"You have no idea my friend PK ushaya ngelinye ithumbu lentokozo lenza amasimba"

She cackled throwing her head back

Latoya:"Since you guys are friends with benefit lend me him for one night"

Me:"Mh-mh I will find you yours yabo" She laughed

Latoya:"You see you love the guy I don't know why can't you admit"

Me:"I don't love him"

Latoya:"Keep fooling yourself my dear" she sipped on her chocolate "Where is your sister"

Me:"There's a youth nton nton at her school"

Latoya:"She irks me yeer"

Me:"That's my sister "

Latoya:"She is ungrateful Kat after everything you have done for her she is behaving like a spoilt brat.

You do your utmost to make her happy why cant she support you."

"Bitch if you dont know what to say sing don't talk about me!" That was Thando she than walked to her bedroom

Latoya:"God I will kick her tiny ass!!" she was fuming with anger. She stood up and put her cup on the coffee table.

Me:"I'm sorry Latoya"

Latoya:"I'm going to teach her to respect elders!!" I got up from the couch which kinda trouble because of my huge tummy.

Me: "Myeke Latoya" I held her hand

Latoya:"She called me a bitch Kat!!"

Me:"I know and I...I" I paused as I felt some weird pain "I will... whuuu"

Latoya:"Friend?" she held me I was starting to sweat

Me:"It's... " I felt liquid gushing down my legs I looked down as Latoya did the same.

Latoya:"Oh shit your water broke"

Me:"I'm scared Latoya"

Latoya:"Breath okay"

Me:"Call PK ooouuuuhh"

She took my phone and call PK.

Latoya:"He is coming"

Me:"Uyeza uyimvula yini!!! ooouh" I groaned in pain.

I didn't know what do. I sat down but it was still painfull I stood up and walked around nothing was helping.

Latoya:"Okay friend breath in and out"

Me:"Shut up Latoya!!"

She fanned me as I was dripping with perspiration

The door burst open PK walked in

PK:"Kit Kat I'm here now don't worry"

Me:"What took you so long!!"

PK:"Traffic Im sorry" He picked me up "Latoya take the bags in the bedroom " Latoya ran out and came back with the bags. I was rushed to

the hospital all the way I was shouting at PK for driving slowly.

At the hospital they put me in a stretcher and wheeled me to the labour ward. PK was running with them next to me holding my hand.

Doc:"Open your legs Miss" I opened my legs he did something down there "Okay I'm going to count up to 3 you will push"

Me:"PK I'm scared" I cried

PK:"Nothing is going to happen baby trust the doctor" he squeezed my hand

Doc"One...two..three push"

Me:"Ahhh" I pushed squeezing PK's hand hard

Doc:"Push with all of your strength miss...1..2..3 go"

Me:"Ahhhhhhh"

Doc:"You are doing good go again"

I tried to push but I couldn't I didn't have energy

anymore "You can't pass out now the head is already out"

Me:"Isn't there other way we could do I can't I don't have energy anymore"

PK:"You can do it my love dlinza ngomtwana and gather all your strength" He kissed my dripping wet forehead. I gathered all the strength that was left within me and gave 3 killer push respectively my baby's cry filled the room.

Doc:"Congratulations miss you gave birth to a bouncing baby boy" I passed out

I woke up and gazed around. PK was cuddling my baby while Latoya was peeking him.

Latoya:"You are awake babe"

Me:"yes" I sat up straight and leaned my back on the pillow "Is that him"

PK:"Yeah you wanna hold him" he smiled widely

Me:"Yes please" He stood up and carefully gave

me my baby boy. The moment I held him in my arms I fell in love with him. He looked like Mzwakhe regardless I still love him with all my heart."He is so beautiful" tears welled up in my eyes

Latoya:"Boys are not beautiful chomi" PK and I giggled

Me:"Yeah whatever" I kissed his tiny lips

The nurse walked in and showed me how to breastfeed him then she walked out. I breast feed him he sucked on me hard "You must be hungry big boy"

Latoys:"Congratulations my friend" she smiled

Me:"Thank you sthandwa sami"

Latoya:"Excuse me guys " she walked out

PK:"You did a very good job MaMhlongo" He came to stand next to us

Me:"Thank you Mngomezulu"

PK:"Our son" he smiled and held his tiny hand
"What should we call him"

Me:"Thembalami"

PK:"Thembalami Mngomezulu" I laughed and gazed at my baby boy as he suckle. The way he was pressing his tiny pink lips on my nipple was the most amazing thing I have ever watch in my life. I could watch it everyday and every night. He is so adorable KING OF MY HEART

.

.

Thank you comment, like and share

[05/31, 20:07] W: 26

KHETHOKUHLE

.

He is so perfect! His chubby cheeks, his small lips, his small English nose, his cute small eyes, his tiny hands with its small fingers, his tiny feet

with its small toes so flipping cute man.

I love every single thing about him he is the most cutest chubby baby I have ever seen in the world.

Looking at him is never enough.

Me:"Welcome to the world my boy just know that you are loved and protected by mommy and..." I looked at PK who was seated next to me on the bed "And daddy" his face lit up

PK:"You really mean that"

Me:"Yeah you are no longer Uncle PK" He beamed.

PK:"Oh wow thank you so much my KitKat you don't know how much does that means to me...wait what does this means about us"

Me:"You are a 25 years old man Mr Mngomezulu I'm sure you can figure it out yourself"

PK:"Oh Yesssssss!!" He screamed in excitement

startling my baby who started crying. "I'm sorry my boy daddy is over the moon" I cradled Lami and calmed him down.

"Makhedama

Bhebhe,

Mhlongo,

Soyengwase,

Njomane kaMgabhi

KaMthendeka,

Makhul'emini kaMalandela

Okhul'emini abanye bekhul'ebusuku

Umageza ngobisi

Wena owabhebha umuntu etsheni laze laphuka ngoba usaba amazolo thank you so much"

I couldnt help but grin. He brought his lips close to mine we kissed passionately his tounge going in and out of my mouth in quick strokes

"Hay hay hay efika nje umtwana emhlabeni senimifundisa umkhuba" (Hay hay hay the baby just came into the world and you are already teaching him naughty things) We broke the kiss and burst into laughter

PK:"It's a good idea to teach him now so that he won't chicken out in front of girls when he is old"
I giggled

Latoya:"I disagree with you yum yum that's why children of today fall pregnant at the age of 12 years" She said walking towards and took Lami from me "Boy bakufundisa umkhuba nzeeee wena...I love chubby babies they are so cute and yours make me wanna have my own now"

Me:"Im sure Luyolo will be happy"

PK:"Uhm babe let's me go get you something to eat what do you wanna eat"

Me:"Nandos"

PK:"I love you"

Me:"I love you" He grinned

PK:"Can I have that in recording" I giggled and kissed him

Me:"You will have that in a song"

He blushed I laughed

Me:"Turning pink huh"

He laughed

PK:"Me never!" He kissed me

Latoya:"Get a room already you naughty parents!"

We giggled after breaking our kiss

PK:"Let me go my KitKat"

Me:"I miss you already" I pulled a puppy face

PK:"Oh baby" He leaned to kiss me again Latoya covered my mouth with her hand

Latoya:"Go yum yum" We laughed

He stood up and looked at me smiling then he

shook his head and walked out leaving me staring at his behind. "Damn you are so in love with the dude!!"

Me:"Oh please" I rolled my eyes making her laugh.

Latoya:"I need my Zulu Prince Charming"

Me:"But you have your Xhosa Prince Charming"

Latoya:"I want Tbose my friend"

I widened my eyes

Me:"Ha.a my friend musa ukuba uthathekile you saw Tbose once already you want him and beside you have Luyolo mos"

Latoya:"Luyolo is far away my life is here choma"

Me:"Mos Tbose is far too"

Latoya:"He is willing to come anytime he wanna have me" she smirked

I eyeballed her this girl mara

Me:"And when did you to spoke to him"

Latoya:"Eish" She looked away

Me:"Latoya!"

Latoya:"I stole his digits from your phone I'm sorry"

Me:"Amen" I raised my hand in surrender.

Latoya:"He didn't mind though..."

Me:"How long have you been contacting each other"

Latoya:"Uhm a month last week we spent the weekend together" she bite her lip

Me:"Wow really and he didn't tell me he is here or come to see me"

Latoya:"Askies friend"

Me:"Some friend you two are"

Latoya:"Friend I'm really sorry"

Me:"Leave I want to be alone"

Latoya:"Come on Kat we are sorry"

Me:"I said leave Latoya!"

Latoya:"Why are you angry huh? You want him?
You can't have both Tbose and Pk Kat!!"

Me:"I dont have energy give me my Lami and
go!"

She gave me my baby and walked out. I kissed
my baby boy's forehead and rocked him back
and forth until he fall asleep. His father came
back and took him after placing the paper bag
on the drawer table.

I went to wash my hands and came back. I slid
into bed and started eating

PK:"He is a perfect gift ever" He kissed his
forehead

Me:"Open your mouth"

PK:"Are you alright?"

Me:"Yeah I'm fine" He open his mouth I fed him

The following morning I was discharged. PK spend the night with us in the hospital.

We were now in his car driving to the apartment. I was at the back with Lami in my arms who was sleeping while PK was driving.

Me:"Two weeks is not enough for me to find a nanny"

PK:"A nanny" He looked at me in the rear mirror"

Me:"Yes a nanny is someone who look after a ba.."

PK:"I know what a nanny is KitKat I mean why do you want a nanny"

Me:"Haibo Im working nje have you forgot that"

PK:"You can't leave our baby and go to work he is still small KitKat he need you"

Me:"You think I don't know that but there's nothing I can do I have a sister and baby that need to be fed"

PK:"You do realize that you will to stop breastfeeding him and give him formula. I don't want that KitKat breast milk is best for him."

Me:"I will give him both"

PK:"Ay ay you can't do that"

Me:"Oh come on now what to you want me to do"

PK:"Quit work"

Me:"What? No I can't"

PK:"I will take care of you guys"

Me:"No no I can't PK what if...." I stopped myself

PK:"What if I leave you that what you were going to say right? After all these months you still dont trust me KitKat"

Me:"It's has been months PK, Mzwakhe stayed loyal to me for 4 years but he left!"

PK:"How many times do I have to tell you that I'm not your ex boyfriend. Stop comparing me

with that bastard!!"

I said nothing the rest of the drive was silence.

We arrived at home he took Lami and I took the bags then we made our way in. We were welcomed by girls and boys sleeping on the floor, empty cans of different types of alcohol scattered around.

Me:"What the fuck is this!" I rushed to my bedroom there was a boy and a girl who were snoring on my bed in my sheets. I hit them with the bags they jumped up "Get the hell out of here!!!" I roared in anger

They got up naked as they were and got dressed quickly then they walked out. I marched to the lounge where PK was already waking them.

"Out! Out! Where does ya'll parents think you are huh Nx!!" They were all around Thando's age. I was fuming with anger how can she disrespect me like this.

I went to give birth and she saw an opportunity to turn the apartment a club! I went to her bedroom and found her with a boy in her bed butt naked.

I fetched water with a bowl and poured it on both of them they screamed jumping up with shock.

Me:"What the fuck is this shit Thandokuhle!!"

Thando:"Oh you back" she yawned

Me:"Nywe nywe nywe you Voetsek!" I said to the boy who jumped down immediately and picked up his clothes on the floor. I kicked his butt he groaned and rushed out bumping into PK. "I go for few hours and you turns this house a sheeben!!"

Thando:"I have a headache please keep your voice down" she pressed her thumb and middle finger on the sides of her face

Me:"I don't give a shit!! I hope you didn't use our

savings to buy alcohol!!"

Thando:"Relax it's just 1k"

Me:"Whaaaaat! 1...1k for stupid alcohol!!" I walked towards her and slapped her she slapped me back.

I won't say I was surprised.

Thando:"You are not my mother don't you fucking dare lay your hand on me"

Me:"Where is she now huh? I'm the one who have been here with you doing whatever it take to make sure you eat and have shelter to sleep on. Don't you fucking dare tell me about your mother who doesn't give a shit about you!

Khona manje that money you squandered on alcohol who made it? Meeeeee! I work my butt off to give you life a teenage should have. You wear labels, you go to best school, you do your hair in a saloon every month, you have a tablet because of me and then you have a nerve to disrespect me!!"

Thando:"Uyangibalisela"

PK:"Akakubakiseli Thando she is telling you the truth!"

Thando:"Shut up you asshole I'm not talking to you!"

PK:"This is it I'm tired of you now!" He unbuckled his belt and took it out

TThando:"You going to watch him beat me up Kat?"

Me:"You deserve it"

PK grabbed her and beat the hell out her, she cried in anguish. I left them and went to my bedroom.

My baby was still sleeping on his cot. I kissed his cheek and sat down on the floor then cried.

I cried so much that I had hiccups PK came in after a while and sat next to me

PK:"Sssh don't cry my love" he pulled me in his

arms

Me:"Why is she behaving like this PK. Where did I went wrong with her I tried to put her in the straight line but now she is slipping out of my hands I'm afraid Im going to lose her for good" I sobbed

PK:"You didn't do anything wrong my love she is being a teenage"

Me:"This is hard baby I cant take it anymore. it's too much"

PK:"I'm here for you don't cry" He stroked my back allowing me to let it all out wetting his jacket. "Sshh" he whispered running his fingers on my hair and it felt so damn good and relaxing. We stayed in that position for some time with me enjoying his finger tips on my sculp "I love you KitKat"

Me:"I love you too baby...let's me go and clean the house"

PK:"No she have to clean it herself "

Me:"I will fix something for you to eat"

PK:"We will order in baby you just gave birth you need to rest okay"

Me:"You such a sweetheart are you for real"

He chuckled

PK:"Oh yeah baby"

Me:"Thank you for everything without you life wouldn't be close to bliss. You were very supportive. throughout my pregnancy if it wasn't for you I wouldn't have enjoyed my pregnancy. You make it easy for me to love you even though I vowed to never ever involve myself with a guy anymore. Thank you so much Dlakadla please I beg you don't hurt me"

PK:"I won't hurt you my KitKat" We kissed so passionately until were disturbed by a bell on the door. He got up and helped me up then we went to attend whoever was visiting.

PK opened the door there stood two policemen and a bruised Thando next to them

P1:"Greetings can we come in"

Me:"Yes" They walked in

P2:"Are you Mr Phakamani Mngomezulu" he said looking at my man

PK:"Yes how can I help you"

P2:"You are under arrest for child abuse" They started cuffing him

Me:"Whaaat?" I looked at Thando

P2:"You have a right to remain silence anything you say may be use against you in the court of law. You have a right to consult an attorney if you dont have an attorney one will be appointed for you if you so desire"

.

.

Something short I'm not feeling well. Don't

forget to comment, like and share

[05/31, 20:07] W: 27

KHETHOKUHLE

•

PK:"Baby please call my sister" He said as they walked out with him. I was burning with anger.

I took his phone on the counter and dialed his sister who is a lawyer she answered on the third ring I informed her everything.

Me:"You little swine how dare you lay a charge against PK!"

Thando:"He hit me look at me!"

Me:"You are disrespectful Thando he should

have hit your harder then that!!"

Thando:"You are choosing your boyfriend's side over your own sister Kat!"

Me:"You such an ungrateful little slut you do realize that you'd be out there in some country sleeping with different men if me and PK didn't rescue you. Is this how you thank us"

She swallowed hard

"I sacrificed my future for you Thandokuhle I could have went to study and left you alone with grandma, because I love you here am I with you working for you to live like a normal teenage but still you don't see my efforts you treat me like piece of shit. Since you are old enough now I will take everything that I bought for you the only thing you and I will share is this apartment. I'm doing you a favour I should be throwing you out" I went to her bedroom and opened her closet then took out all her clothes

Thando:"You can't do that Kat what am I

suppose to wear"

Me:"You will see mos uyintombi endala wena. I will take these clothes and give to the orphans they will appreciate them unluck you!!" I emptied her closet and went to put all her clothes in my closet.

She was following me behind as I did so

Thando:"Come on that's unfair"

Me:"Unfair I will tell you what unfair. What unfair is that PK the only person who have been very helpful is arrested because of you! That's unfair...Give me the tablet"

Thando:"No ways Kat!!" I snatched it from her

Me:"From now on you will take care of yourself big girl. Don't touch anything that belong to me"

Thando:"This boy is driving you crazy is this how you treat your little sister? You are no different then grandma!!!" She stomped out I groaned in frustration

What's wrong with this child! I should be throwing her out but I can't do that this is Jozi a lot can happen to her I don't want any bad thing to happen to her. I just want her to realize that's she is nothing without me. Its sad after everything Im doing for her she treat me like a skorobho.

Yaz Thando is like my first born I make her happy more than I make myself happy. As long as she is happy I'm happy. I won't say I spoilt her she have been through a lot and suffering I wanted to make her happy hence everything she wanted I bought her without hesitation.

I sighed heavily and started cleaning the kitchen and the lounge then I went to my bedroom and changed the sheets. When I finished with everything I ordered Pizza. My phone rang as I was about to go check on Lami.

Me:"Ya"

Tbose:"Haw that's cold"

Me:"What do you want Tbose"

Tbose:"Don't be mad please"

Me:"I'm not mad Im sad that you came here but you didn't tell me nor come to see me. How will you feel if someone tell you I was there but I didn't come to see you yet we are friends "

Tbose:"I will be hurt I'm sorry dawg please forgive me"

Me:"Its cool" Lami started crying

Tbose:"Congratulations I can't wait to see umshana ka malumeee I will teach him how to play girls"

Me:"Yahlanya" He laughed "Look your nephew is crying I have to attend him"

Tbose:"No problem dog" I hung up and threw my phone on the bed and took Lami on his cot

Me:"Akies fanoz wamama" I calmed him down first before changing his diaper. I washed my hands and took him then went to the living

room to watch some TV. I pulled out my boob and breast feed him just then there was a bell at the door I got up with Lami suckling I didn't want to disturb him table manners. I went to attend the door

It was the pizza guy I went to fetch money and paid then he left. I took the pizza and went with it to the lounge and placed it on the coffee table. I walked back to the kitchen and opened the fridge and took a can of coke and went back to the lounge where I placed the can on the coffee table and sat down.

When Lami was full I tucked in my breast and placed him on my shoulder then stroked his back until he burped. I cuddled him and started eating. Thando walked in and looked at me I just looked at her and said nothing.

Thando:"I'm hungry too"

Me:"Why are you telling me I'm not your mother"

Thando:"Don't be cruel"

I chuckled and took a huge bite of my slice while staring at her she swallowed spit. "I'm sorry sis Kat"

Me:"Look who is calling me sis now" she came to sit next to me "mmmmh" I moaned as chew I know she love food more than anything

Thando:"Can I have one slice please" Tears glistened in her eyes

Me:"No Thando can I eat my pizza with peace"

Thando:"Im sorry okay I'm really sorry I acted impulsive I shouldn't have went to the police"

Me:"Okay"

She stretched her hand to take a slice I slapped it hard. She burst into tears and ran to her bedroom.

Mxm umuntu angadlala uThando inkosi I have been tolerating her behavior for the whole 7 months I'm tired now. A while later I heard people talking from the kitchen as I was

bonding with my son.

PK walked in with a beautiful lady. I got up and went to hug him he wrapped his arms around us

"I didn't expect you back today"

PK:"Charges were dropped"

Me:"Oh.. are you okay though"

PK:"Yes I'm fine my love I just need a shower" I planted a kiss on his lips the lady cleared her throat.

"Kat this Phumla my sister. Sis this is Khethokuhle and Thembalami"

Me:"Nice to meet you sis" I stretched my hand for a hand shake she looked at it with grimace

Phumla:"Likewise" she said coldly

PK:"Okay let's me hit a shower" He disappeared leaving me with this lady whole looked at me from the toes up to the head

Phumla:"I will give you a free advice
KHETHOKUBI save yourself from heartache and
leave my brother he have his beautiful,
educated, sophisticated girlfriend he won't
leave his soul mate for an uneducated baby
mama of some bitch nigga"

I felt a sharp pain in my chest I have never
heard PK talking about his girlfriend yet he
know everything about me

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

Last night Lucia was in pain crying I couldn't
hear what she was saying so I gave her
painkillers and sleeping pills. I wondered who
moer her like this.

It was the following day I was waiting for her to
wake up and explain to me what is she doing
here.

Me: "Open your mouth boy" I said to Sbonga who did as I said I shove a mouthful spoon in his mouth.

He frowned and did that briiiii sound splattering my face with mash potatoes "You doti! unjalo phela masusuthi!" He giggled

Inamandla walked in and joined Sbonga

"It's not funny" I placed Sbonga down on the floor

Ina: "Istout lentwana" He sat next to me on the couch

and took Ina's face cloth and wiped my face slowly in a caressing way while locking his eyes on mine

"I'm leaving now"

Me: "Oh"

Ina: "My dad just called me Mom is admitted to the hospital"

Me:"I'm sorry what is wrong with her"

Ina:"He didnt tell me but I can sense its big
Konke mom is not the person who becomes
sick. What will I be if I lose her? " he whispered
the last part

Me:"Hey hey look at me" I lifted up his face with
his chin "She is not gonna die you don't know
what is wrong with her you can't think negative
okay" He nodded "Mom will be fine I wish I can
go with you , you have been very supportive to
me"

Ina:"It's cool I know you have to look after this
champ"

Me:"I will pray for your mom"

Ina:"Thank you" We shared a warm lingering
hug and let go of one another slowly while eyes
locked on each other "Uhm I should get going"

Me:"Uhm yeah I will call you"

Ina:"Alright" He stood up and picked up Sbonga

throwing him in the air and catching him again
he giggled

Me:"He will vomit Ina I just fed him"

Ina:"Take care of mommy boy neh" He showed
him his thumb "sure" Sbonga showed his index
finger instead of a thumb "Ayi udom boy"

Me:"He took after you!" He laughed and put him
down

Ina:"Take care of yourself okay"

Me:"Okay" He flashed his gorgeous smile and
walked out leaving me feeling sad. I sighed
heavily and took my son. Lucia walked in
wearing my robe

Lucia:"Morning" she sat on the single couch

Me:"It's around 12 already"

Lucia:"Oh I slept that long"

Me:"Yeah"

Lucia:"Uhm" she cleared her throat "Look I'm

sorry to come unannounced in fact I shouldn't have come here but I had no where to go I'm sorry Konke for everything I have done to you. I envied you girl and allowed jealous to take control of my life. It might be too late now to fix our friendship but I want to tell you that I'm deeply sorry from the deepest of my heart."

Me:"Mmh" I didnt know what to say this girl hurt me as if that was not enough she threatened me.

Lucia:"I understand I don't deserve to be forgiven. Please give me today only I will leave in the morning"

Me:"What happened to your face"

Lucia:"My boyfriend beat me up so I ran away and came here I know he won't find me here but tomorrow I will leave and look for a place to stay where he won't find me."

I felt sorry for her I don't know why stupid me!

Me:"Why don't you report him to the police"

Lucia:"He is a police"

Me:"Oh ya neh"

Lucia:"Yeah"

Me:"You can make something to eat in the kitchen"

Lucia:"Thank you" she got up and went to the kitchen.

We spent the day watching movies, chatting and eating junk like old times it was kinda fun. That when I realized I missed her but I don't think I will ever trust her so we better apart.

Later she offered to cook since I couldn't stand for too long due to my injured legs. I bathed Sbonga as she cooked. He usually fall asleep after his bath but today he was energetic I regretted giving him marshmallows. Around 7 pm Lucia dished up we ate while watching TV. Sbonga was digging my food with his tiny

hands

Me:"Mh-mh Sbonga!" He started crying I placed my food on the glass table and calmed him down. "I'm sorry boy"

Lucia:"He is a cute boy"

Me:"He is handful yho" I said putting him down

We heard the buzz Lucia went to attend it few minutes later he walked in with a man who was pointing a gun at her. I have never been shocked like that in my whole life.

Lucia:"Please don't hurt me!" she cried

Guy:"You think you will run away from me then you are crazy" he laughed out loudly throwing his head back he was disturb by Sbonga who held his leg trying to stand with him

Me:"Sbonga!"

Guy:"Oh pretty boy" He picked him up Sbonga started touching his gun.

Me:"Please don't hurt him Im begging you" I said with tears threatening my eyes.

Guy:"You love guns neh boy" I tried to stand up with my crutches "Sit down coconut!"

Me:"Okay okay" I sat down

Lucia:"Bheki I'm sorry you can go with me and leave them please" she cried

The guy looked around and put his gun in Sbonga's mouth I swear I peed a small pee

Me:"Oh no please man don't hurt him please" I begged desperately tears falling down my cheeks

Guy:"I want 1m transferred to my account now!"

Me:"I don't have that kind of money"

Guy:"Don't fool me coconut what kind of celebrity are you I know you have money!!"

Me:"1m is too much"

Guy:"Amagugu ayosala emathuneni" He sang

Me:"Okay I only have 800k in the safe"

Guy:"Now you are talking coconut" I stood up with my crutches he followed me to my parents room where the safe is. Thanks to Mama for advising me to not keep all of my money in the bank. "Hurry up!! hurry up!! I opened the safe he gave me my son and took the money while pointing a gun at us "Bye coconut" He grabbed Lucia roughly and made his way out with her. I hold onto my boy and cried

Me:"I'm so sorry boy you witnessed that" There was no way I'm sleeping alone I had to call Daddy to come and fetch us.

•

LUCIA

•

He looked so sad gulping his whiskey as he was in the balcony staring at the view.

I walked to him and hugged him from behind

sniffing his lovely scent.

Me:"Don't be sad my love"

Mvelo:"She is my sister you know and I feel bad we robbed her"

Me:"Step sister"

Mvelo:"The STEP word doesn't make her lesser important. She is my only family I have left with you know"

Me:"Forget about her she hurt you baby together with her father. Your parents died because of them you got me now and our baby. " I turned him around and made him touch my stomach "You, me and her we going to be fine. Cape Town is calling us baby!!"

He smiled faintly

Mvelo and I have been together for months now the boy is too damage I got him eating in my palm

I don't know If I can say Konke is stupid or what

but yeah we planned that together so that we can have money. After my aunt's passing my life changed immensely her sister kicked me out of Aunty's house and sold the house. I was left homeless since I longer had job. Zolani hired me temporarily and his family made sure no one get in his house so I found job at the salon that's when Mvelo and I got closer as he came to do his hair one day in that salon.

He had money that time, money his mama left for him so that how we have been living together in Konke's house at Sandton without her knowledge.

And now that I'm pregnant with his baby there's no way I'm letting him go. He doesn't know that I'm the one Zolani cheated with I guess Konke didn't tell him all he know is that Zolani cheated on his sister that how they broke up. I knew it that Zolani's disappearance got to do with Konke! Mvelo told me what happened and that bastard Konke's father nobuhle killed him. I

have been trying to find any evidence that will link to that bastard but he covered his track and he is untouchable that one but I won't give up I gotta find something that will make him pay atleast Zolani deserve justice. To tell you the truth I loved Zolani its only now I realize and I missed him so much.

Mvelo:"I guess you are right honey"

Me:"I'm always right sthandwa sami" He placed his glass down and picked me up we kissed as he made his way to our bedroom oops I mean Konke's bedroom.

.

.

Thank you nunuza kagogo like comment and share

[05/31, 20:08] W: 28

KHETHOKUHLE

.

TWO WEEKS LATER

After what Mzwakhe did to me I never thought I will love again but here I am today deeply in love with this Mngomezulu guy gosh he make my world go around. No matter how I try to suppress my feelings for him I just fail dismally.

His love is gaining weight everyday and now its obese scary I tell you. Im falling for him every single day and I hate that when I fall in love I fall hard to a point that I don't see myself living without that person. I didn't want to see myself in that position again coz when things turn south It destroy the hell out of me but with PK it's automatically happens and I can't control it.

I didn't ask him about what his sister said.

His leave is over so is mine, the alarm had just went off. I was lying on top of his warm naked body his manly arms wrapped around my body making me feel loved, protected, safe and untouchable, not even death nor pain can touch

me. Crazy huh? I know but that how I always feel in his arms.

Me:"Do you have to go"

PK:"Yes my love I have been away for a month now"

Me:"But you are the boss baby you can take another leave"

PK:"Its doesn't work like that sweetheart I have shareholders to report to"

Me:"I miss you"

PK:"But I'm here"

Me:"You are leaving me"

PK:"I will be back on the weekend my KitKat"

Me:"That's a decade"

PK:"Hey look at me"

It sadden me that he is leaving I wish he never had to go. I can't get enough of his presence it's addictive

I lifted my head up and looked at him

"I'm always with you even when I'm not here okay"

I nodded closing my eyes hiding tears that wanted to fall. "Don't cry sthandwa sami you make me sad"

Me:"I'm not crying" I swallowed and opened my glassy eyes. I cupped his face and kissed him passionately he moaned squeezing my buttocks

PK:"I love you" He whispered opening his eyes slowly

Me:"I know"

He tickled me I giggled and wiggled myself from him he got on top of me tickling me more

"Ba..by"

PK:"I said I love you" He didn't stop tickling me I laughed until I was out of breath

Me:"I...love... you...too" He stop tickling me and buried himself on my breast

PK:"I wish we can stay like this"

Me:"Me too" I said running my finger tips slowly from his nape down to his fororo "Let's get up I don't want to be late"

PK:"I'm still enjoying this moment my love"

Me:"I know baby but..."

PK:"Five minutes only"

Me:"Five minutes"

We drifted into a sweet silence after few minutes we got up and made the bed together then we went to take a shower. After our hygiene process we lotioned and dressed up. I wore a black pants, white shirt and black cardigan. PK was in a black jean, blue lecoq sportif v neck t-shirt, grey lecoq sportif light jacket and black puma sneakers. Lami was still sleeping in his cot we both kissed him then we

went to the kitchen where I made us cornflakes.

PK:"Cornflakes?" He raised his brow

Me:"Yes"

PK:"I want real breakfast baby cornflakes will vanish in my stomach in a second"

Me:"Men!" He took a dish cloth and threw it on me I laughed and wore an apron before preparing his English breakfast.

PK:"Why you haven't use the money I send every month" He send 10k every month

Me:"You were going through my financials now"

PK:"Kat why are you doing this to me huh" he sounded so hurt making me to stop what I was doing and looked at him

Me:" What did I do Phakamani"

PK:"You say you love me and you want to be with me but you treat me like you don't need me"

Me:"That's not true PK I do need you"

PK:"Then act like it, allow me to be more than just your fuck friend. You are my woman Kat which make you my responsibility together with our son and your sister. Why do you want to carry the load on your own when I'm here with you. I hate it that you always compare me with that douche of your ex boyfriend.

Stop punishing me for another guy's sins and allow me to be the man you deserve."

Me:"I'm sorry okay but you have to understand that it is not easy for me to trust anybody don't push it PK it will happen on its own time"

PK:"It won't happen coz you are not giving it a chance Kat. If you can start by forgetting that boy maybe it will be easy. Mzwakhe is always on your mind that's why you will never move on from him"

Me:"No he is not on my mind"

PK:"He is"

Me:"No he is not!"

PK:"Don't yell at me!"

Me:"I don't know what do you want from me PK
I love you mos don't I show that enough to
you?"

PK:"You do but you love Mzwakhe more. You
wish Mzwakhe was me"

Me:"That's not true I hate Mzwakhe!"

PK:"That's what you keep telling yourself Kat.
You haven't moved on from Mzwakhe last night
you were moaning his name in your sleep"

Oh my God

Me:"I did?"

PK:"Yes I'm not blaming you he is your first love
and the father of your baby but I need to know if
I will ever stand a chance to be with you?"

I walked to him and took his hands

Me:"You have my heart PK that what I can guarantee"

PK:"But not all of your heart and that's not enough for me"

Me:"Baby I don't love Mzwakhe anymore maybe its because we have unresolved issues between me and him that is why I dreamt about him"

PK:"You were moaning his name!" he shouted

Me:"Don't shout at me! I was sleeping how would have I control that huh??"

PK:"Exactly Kat you were dreaming about him coz he is always on your mind!!"

God what is happening I know that I'm over Mzwakhe or am I convincing myself? How could I be not over him after everything he has done to me?

I'm suppose to be over him? Ya I'm over him right?

"Finish up Yolanda is coming" Yolanda is the

nanny I sighed heavily "I wonder how will she treat our son"

Me:"Of course she will treat him good she have been working with babies for almost her whole life"

PK:"Mhh"

I banged the counter

Me:"Say what you want to say PK!"

PK:"Why don't you just quit Lami is only two weeks old Kat already you are leaving him to be taken care by some stranger!"

Me:"God we talked about this PK"

PK:"Let's drop it coz you don't wanna hear it. I fail to understand why can't you just stay at home and raise our child I will take care of everything."

Me:"I don't want to depend on you PK"

PK:"Why not I don't see the need for you to work

when I'm working"

Me:"Haibo PK I don't want to be a house girlfriend mina I'm still young I have dreams to fulfil. I wanna travel the world make music "

He said nothing I gave him his food then I sat down and ate my cornflakes. I kept stealing glances at him he was super mad and I hate it.

I finished eating and went to wake Lami. I wanted to breast feed him before I go to work.

Me:"Askies my boy mommy have to feed you first before she goes to work" I changed his diaper first before breastfeeding him. PK walked in

PK:"Look now are you abusing him he should be sleeping"

Me:"Ey fuck off maan PK this is my son I will take care of him in my own fucking way!"

PK:"Oh sorry" He said with a low voice I bite my lip hard

Me:"Im sorry..." He lifted his hand up stopping me from talking.

He kissed Lami's forehead

PK:"I love you boy...you will find me in the car Yolanda had arrived" He made his way out.

I stood up with Lami in my arms suckling and went to the kitchen.

"If you dare hurt my son I will kill you!"

Yolanda:"I wont I swear" she said with a crying voice.

PK bathong now he is threatening the poor girl.

I cleared my throat PK moved away from Yolanda narrowing his eyes at her "You will find me in the car Kat" He walked out

Me:"Im sorry about that Yolanda"

Yolanda:"I wont hurt your baby Kat please trust me"

Me:"I trust you...come let me show you

everything" We went to my bedroom I showed her everything then we went back I showed her the formulas and bottles. "I changed his diaper...please burp him"

Yolanda:"No problem" He took him I tucked my breast and went to take my phone and my bag

Me:"Call me if there's emergency"

Yolanda:"Okay"

Me:"Bye" I kissed Lami's forehead

Thando:"Hello sis" she said as she came in wearing school uniform I said nothing and made my way out.

I jumped in PK's car he drove off.

The drive was filled with cold silence.

We arrived at my workplace, he pulled off.

Me:"Im sorry sthandwa sami" (my love) He ignored me and stepped out of the car then opened my door.

I breathed out heavily and stepped out of the car he close the door thereafter he went to his side.

I grasped his arm he looked at my hand that was wrapped around his arm then looked at me

Me:"I dont want you to go when you are mad at me Im sorry my baby"

PK:"Are you finish?"

Me:"Baby come on"

He breath out loudly and stared up in the sky then he looked at me

PK:"I love you so much Kat that its hurts but I wont force you to love me .I did anything a guy could do to show a girl that he love her so I dont know what to do anymore. I have run out of ways so I have come to a realization that no matter what I can do you will never love me as long you are still in love with Mzwakhe. I hold nothing against you sweetheart I get it when it

comes to this love thing its win or lose I guess I lost. Have a great day I love you" He kissed my forehead and went to his side

Me:"PK" I whispered tears running down my face he got in his car and drove off. My heart crumbled Kat what have you done you just lost a good guy for that stupid baby daddy of yours!!!

"Chomeeee!" she attacked me with a hug from behind

Me:"Hey Toya" I wiped my tears

Toya:"Babe you are crying" she came in front of me

Me:"No Im not" I forced a smile I guess I failed coz she saw me through it

Toya:"What happend is Lami or okay? PK or your sister ba right bona?"

Me:"PK dumped me"

Toya:"What ?why?"

Me:"He say I dont love him but I do Latoya. I love him so much that its suffocating to spend a day without him"

Toya:"But you dont show it Kat. You act like you dont need him in your life."

Me:"I was oblivious"

Toya:"You know why?" I shook my head tears rolling down my face

"You are still in love with Mzwakhe"

Me:"That exactly what he said but its not true I hate Mzwakhe"

Toya:"No you dont you are just angry at him you certainly dont hate him. You need to move on chomee thats bastard doesnt deserve your love after everything he did to you. I understand he is your first through everything. He is happy wherever he is with his wife while you are losing a good guy because of him. Let him go baby PK love you so much give him a chance he is for

keeps"

Me:"But I have lost him now"

Toya:"You cant give up like that you have to do something" She pulled me in her arms "Im sorry dont cry" We pulled out after some time then we made our entrance. The day started but my mind was with PK. I have never seen him hurt the way he was. His face expressed pain more eloquently than any words "Miss!"

I snapped out of it

Me:"Uhm yes"

Him:"How are you?"

Me:"Im fine sir how are you"

Him:"Im also fine. I have been using different types of fragrance but Im not satisfied which one can you recommend" I was on the till that was next to fragrances today

Me:"If I may ask why are you not satisfied"

Him:"They dont last me throughout the day"

Me:"Fragrances differs as well as our bodies. It depends on how do our bodies respond to the fragrances we use. Most sport frangrances like ferarri, lacoaste last longer but Im not saying others dont last longer. You have to know your body what type of fragrance does it want."

Him:"I hear you I have used ferrari and lacoste before"

Me:"I will recommend you a versace eros. Smells lovely and sophisticated and its last longer then a day. " I took the fragrance and sprayed it on top of my hand then rub it "How does it smell" He brought his nose on my hand

Him:"Perfect! I like it!"

Me:"I swear everyone will be turning with you wherever you go"

Him:"Exactly what I want."

Me:"When you smell good its boost your

confidence and make you feel good"

Him:"You know your work girl...I want to buy another one for my girlfriend which one should I buy"

Me:"Dolce & Gabbana light blue"

Him:"How about yours you smell heavenly"

Me:"Thank you...does your girlfriend like flowers?"

Him:"Yes"

Me:"Well mine is gucci flora here" I gave him the fragrance. We went to the till he paid

Him:"Thank you keep the change"

Me:"Thank you have a great day" I smiled

Him:"You too Miss Mhlongo" He said looking at my name tag then he left.

Me:"Next" The white lady was busy on her phone not realizing its her turn ngaloyomzuzu Im not in the mood. Working with people is

tiring you have to smile even if you dont want to
"Next please" I said loudly

she looked up and smiled, making her way to
my till

Her:"Good morning"

Me:"Morning ma'am"

Her:"Im sorry about that" she smiled

Me:"No problem ma'am...did you saw our
special, when you buy 100ml of this fragrance
you will get a free toiletry bag"

Her:"No"

Me:"Let me show you" I went to take the
fragrance" You will pay R150 extra only. This
one is perfect coz its also have a shower gel
and a body lotion"

Her:"Okay I will take 100ml you can take back
50ml"

Me:"Sure" She paid

Her:"Thank you keep the change"

Me:"Thank you have great day" I gave her the plastic

Her:"Same to you" she smiled and walked out.

The whole day that what I was doing forcing the smile until I recieved a call informing that I have to go to the hospital Thando have been admitted

I told the manager although she was bitchy about it but she let me go. She is like that vele so I didnt mind her.

Toya:"Call me when you get there"

Me:"Okay"

I left and took a cab to the hospital

Upon arrival I enquired and the bitch was just giving me trouble "Im her sister dammit!"

Her:"I didnt say you are not her sister sit down I will get back at you Im still busy!"

Me:"Busy with what? Chatting tell me where the fuck is my sister!" I banged her desk

"Miss Mhlongo" said a familiar voice behind me I turned and looked at him. It was Thando's class teacher

Me:"Oh uhm greetings sir"

Him:"Teboho..please call me Teboho"

Me:"Ok-ay what happened to my sister"

Him:"The students found her unconcious in the toilet"

Me:"Oh God where is she now"

Him:"They are busy with her...oh here's her doctor"

Doc:"Thando Mhlongo"

Me:"Im her sister how is she?"

Doc:" There's no glucose in her blood. Miss Mhlongo havent had food for days. Without minerals and vitamins the body system shut

down"

I swallowed hard

Me:"Oh she did mention something about wanting to lose weight I didnt think she will starve herself"

I lied obviously. What was I suppose to say. Oh Im the one who is starving her coz she is rude. No thats a big no.

Doc:"Going days without food is not healthy and can lead to death. Miss mhlongo have normal weight for her age she shouldn't worry about weight"

Me:"Can I see her"

Doc:"Yes ofcourse" He led us to Thando's ward "I will keep her for tonight and discharge her in the mornining"

Me:"Okay thank you"

He then went to carry on with his rounds

"Thank you for bringing her"

Tebeho:"No problem she is a bright student I bet she took after her sister"

I chuckled

Me:"Of course"

Teboho:"You are a beautiful lady Miss Mhlongo"

Me:"Thank you sir"

Teboho:"I will give you space I will wait for you outside"

Me:"No its cool you can go"

Teboho:"I want to give you a lift"

Me:"Dont worry about that"

Teboho:"I insist"

Me:"Its fine really"

Teboho:"I will be waiting for you" he winked at me and walked out.

I let out a breath that I didnt know I was holding

and walked to my little sister's bed. She was sleeping I grabbed the provided chair and sat down.

Me:"Im sorry slay babe mara nawe awuzwa" I took her hand and kissed it " You know I did this to punish you for disrespecting me. I was tired of your behaviour you needed to learn to respect me again. I know I disappointed you for falling pregnant but your behaviour was unnecessary. I needed your support more than anyone in this world but you turned against me. Its hurts Thando its hurt so much. I have always been supportive to you but you failed to return the favour instead you judged me and insulted me. After everything I have done for you. I have never felt unappreciated like that in my whole life. You know its funny you didnt like the way Mzwakhe treated me but yet you did the same...."

"Im sorry" She opened her eyes tears fall on the sides of her face "Im really sorry" She sat up

straight "I was a bitch and I dont have an excuse. I wanted you to kill your baby because I couldnt stand the regret of aborting mine. I know that you think its was the best decision but if it was then why is it haunting me? Every single night I dream about a crying baby when I try to take him he vanishes. If it was the best decision why do I regret taking it? Dont you think he deserved to live?"

Me:"Why didnt you tell me all of this Thando?"

Thando:"I didnt want to worry you sis and I thought it will be over soon"

Me:"Worry me? So you thought its better to disrespect me?"

Thando:"I know its stupid and Im sorry"

Me:"You do realize that we almost lost each other?"

Thando:"Yes I do and Im sorry. I miss my slay Queen. I miss your stories, I miss singing with

you. I miss the whole of you. I appreciate everything you are doing for me sis and I know you love me too much somehow I took advantage of that. For these passed two weeks I saw how difficult life is without you. Im nothing without you Mabhebhe please find it in your heart to forgive me. I promise you my respect as long as Im still breathing. I love you never doubt that no matter what. Im so so sorry" she sobbed

My heart broke how did I miss this?

I got up from the chair and took off my heels than slid next to her. I gave her a bone crushing hug God I missed her so much.

Me:"I miss you so much and I forgive you but promise me one thing?"

Thando:"Anything sis"

Me:"You will talk to me when there's something bothering you"

Thando:"I promise"

Me:"You did nothing wrong by aborting your baby stop abusing yourself. It will not do any good. You did what you had to do for both of you.I know he hold nothing against you"

Thando:"I guess you are right"

Me:"Yes Im right" I wiped her tears "stop crying now you know mommy hate it when you cry"

She giggled

Thando:"Mommy"

Me:"You are my first born nzeee"

Thando:"Glad to hear Lami havent took my place otherwise I will pinch his butt" I giggled

Me:"Let me go fast get you something to eat"

She beamed I laughed

"You and food jehova I wonder where does it go"

Thando:"To my hips and butt duh"

Me:"Oh yeah...before I go can I ask?"

Thando:"Yes"

Me:"Were you safe with that boy"

Thando:"We didnt"

My heart skipped a beat

Me:"No Thando you could be pre..."

Thando:"I mean we didnt have sex I couldnt do it. We tried but I had a flashback"

Me:"Oh Im sorry should I get you someone to talk to"

Thando:"No"

Me:"Come on talking to a professional will help you"

Thando:"Im not a coconut"

Me:"Therapists are not for coconuts only t..."

Thando:"I said no!...Im sorry I didnt mean to shout" I sighed heavily and jumped down from

the bed "Sis"

Me:"Mmh" I said wearing my heels

Thando:"Look at me" I looked at her "Im sorry"

Me:"Its okay Thando I will be back now" I kissed her forehead and made my way out. I found Teboho waiting for me I huffed. He came out of his car with McDs paper bag

Teboho:"Im sure your sister will need this"

Me:"Thanks I guess"

Teboho:"My pleasure gorgeous" I went inside.

Thando:"That wast very fast"

Me:"Your class teacher bought it"

Thando:"Mmh trying to impress I see"

Me:"How do you know that"

Thando:"I heard him complementing you"

Me:"You are sneaky...I have to go now visiting hours are over. Yolanda will fetch you tomorrow

morning"

Thando:"Okay I love you"

Me:"I love you too" I kissed her lips and walked out. God this Teboho guy can he leave me alone. He was still waiting for me with a opened door of the passenger seat.

Tebeho:"Get in my lady" I rolled my eyes inwardly and stepped inside the car. He closed it and went to his side. He got in and started the car then drove off . I checked my phone hoping to find PK's missed calls or message but dololo. He usually call me when he arrives. I decided to call him , his phone rang with no answer.

I tried several times and recieved the same result. My heart crumbled into pieces. I texted Latoya, informing her about Thando's situation. "How is the little one"

Me:"He is fine"

Teboho:"Can I have your tens"

Me:"No"

Teboho:"Why?"

Me:"I have a boyfriend I dont want trouble between us"

Teboho:"Okay" The rest of the drive was silence.

Me:"Thank you for the ride" I was surprised he know where I stay

Teboho:"No problem I will call you later" He winked and drove off.

I went up and made my way in.

I walked to the lounge as I heard voices one belonged to Phumla.

Me:"Greetings"

Phumla:"Whuu at last nanny give us a space"

Yolanda walked out with my son.

Phumla:"Here" She threw the sport bag on my feet

Me:"What is this"

Phumla:"Open it" I threw my bag on the couch and open the bag.

I almost fainted I have never seen so much dough in my life. "1.5m with that money you can go away start a new beautiful life with your sister and son."

Me:"Oh in exchange of what?"

Phumla:"You stay the fuck away from my brother!"

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

TWO WEEKS LATER

I could hear the annoying sound of my ringing phone. I groaned and open my one eye then stretched my hand, taking it. My heart skipped a bit when I learnt who is calling.

Me:"Hello" I said groggily

Ina:"Im outside please open up"

Me:"Okay" I hung up and switched on my side lamp then got up from the bed. I pulled a robe and wore my sleepers then shuffled my feet to the main exit.

I opened the door there he was standing on my door stoop his head leaned against the frame

"Come in" I made a space for him to come in then closed the door after. "It's 3 in the morning Inamandla..." He cut me short

Ina:"I couldn't stay away from you this long I miss you" He stand so closed to me my heart started beating fast.

Me:"I miss you too" He lifted my chin up with his index finger staring deep in my eyes as if he was searching something.

He brought his lips close to mine at that moment my heart was screaming gugu non

stop. He pulled me close to his body that I stood with my toes. His mint breath against my face sent shivers down my spine. "Kiss me please" I begged desperately within myself. It like he read my mind coz he started licking my lips in circular motion he parted them with his tounge and kissed the living hell out of me. I clenched on his biker jacket as he deepened the kiss his tounge dancing in my mouth.

He picked me up I clamped my legs around his waist as I wrapped my arms around his neck. I felt his cold hands squeezing my butt mind you I was naked underneath the robe.

He walked with me to the bedroom he use when he is visiting me and gently lay me on the bed.

He looked at me with his dark red eyes and got on top of me giving my body attention that it hasn't receive for months. He slowly took off my robe as he sucked on my neck.

From my neck to my breast giving them a squeeze and a tounge. Moans of pleasure escaped my mouth as he trailed wet kisses down to my stomach zeroing on my navel. I felt a sudden rush engulfing my whole body.

He finally made it to the palace and nuzzled against it before blowing warm in it causing tingly sensation.

He slithered his tounge in my nun from my clit down to my hole going up again then down.

Damn it felt so amazing I gasped as he drove his tounge deeper in quick strokes. I felt my thighs and my butt tensed as a huge wave gushed down to my lower body with too much force. My whole body jerked violently I screamed his name grasping his head.

"Konke!...Konke!" He shook me roughly I jumped up

Me:"Da..dad what are you doing here"

Dad:"What do you mean this is my house"

I looked around that when I realized I was dreaming

Me:"Fuck!" I let out a gruff whisper

Dad:"I'm going now"

Me:"Where are you going"

Dad:"Pretoria I told you yesterday princess you forgot? "

Me:"Oh yes" I was still dizzy from the orgasm I had in my dream "When are they operating Sihle's mom?"

Sihle's mom have gallstones so they have to remove her gallbladder.

Dad:"Tomorrow and you know how Sihle is, she like to over stress so I need to be there for her and I also miss my son"

Me:"Please kiss him for me" He smiled

Dad:"I will do"

Me:"Where is Sbonga "

Dad:"Philile just finished feeding him I think she is bathing him now" Philile is my dad's helper

Me:"Okay travel safe"

He kissed my forehead

Dad:"If you need anything call me"

Me:"Actually I do need something"

Dad:"Oh God" He rolled his eyes I couldn't help but laugh

Me:"Come on you said I must tell you"

Dad:"Let's hear what do you want"

Me:"Your black card Im tired of this cut now I have mourned for my parents for almost a year. I wanna do my hair and of course do some shopping nyana. Your grandson is growing everyday some of his clothes no longer fit him now"

Dad:"Daylight robbery you have money Konke"

Me:"Lucia's boyfriend cleaned me daddy and I was saving that money to buy shares in that favourite hotel of yours. It was going to be Sbonga's 18th birthday present"

Dad:"Oh man you still got time though he haven't turned one and the boutique is doing good."

Me:"Talking about the boutique I want Sihle's twin sister and I to open a boutique in Newcastle can you please put in some words for me"

Dad:"No no no princess I can't"

Me:"Come on why not they have accepted you now so what's the problem"

Dad:"You have no idea what it took me for them to accept me. Can you imagine me ngiguqela enye ndoda Jesus!" (Imagine me kneeling down for another man) I laughed so hard

Me:"You lie"

Dad:"I looked like a 10 year old begging his daddy to allow him to go play" I couldn't stop laughing

Me:"Who would have thought u-Vin Vin wabantwana groveling."

Dad:"Sewyaphapha manje" He narrowed his eyes making me laugh more. He took the pillow and hit me with it

Me:"I'm sorry but I wish I was there ngikudividiye" I said laughing he hit me hard with a pillow "Ouhh"

Dad:"You have no respect child laughing at your father"

Me:"That's was cute though Sihle is the luckiest girl in the world"

Dad:"Stop laughing!"

Me:"Okay I'm I..I" I started laughing again

Dad:"We will see where will you get the black card. Goodbye" He threw the pillow and made

his way to the door

Me:"Okay...okay I'm not laughing anymore daddy see" I pressed my lips tightly trying so hard not to laugh.

He turned and looked at me

Dad:"Bye"

Me:"Daddy please"

Dad:"I will leave it on my vanity table."

Me:"Thank you Mthondo Wethusi" He chuckled

Dad:"Out of all the clans did you have choose that one ubolile wena ngane" (you are rotten child)

I giggled "Wake up now so that you will stop having wet dreams about Inamandla"

My eyes shot up

Me:"Ba" (Dad)

Dad:"You heard me I hope whatever that is going on between the two of you will stay in

your dreams forever. We can't both be in a relationship with siblings like we are acting the bold and beautiful. Haibo what will people say a father and a daughter seeing siblings no no no" With that said he walked out. I took the pillow and covered myself with it. Dammit Konke! You don't learn do you? What kind of a girl are you huh? Every time you meet a guy you fall in love with him ha.a pull yourself together!

My inner voice reprimanded me I groaned and rolled out of bed I was no longer using crutches.

I made the bed and took off my pjs then went to my bathroom where I took a long shower.

My mind was reeling with thoughts. How could I let this happen. Ina is younger than me and he is my father's fiancée's brother. Oh yes he proposed after her family accepted him. They are getting married in December. Beside that nje didn't I vow to myself to never ever again involve myself with a guy?

But Inamandla is different guys unalanto maan yabona mos lanto. His bow legs , his dishy buff body, his eyes, his husky voice, his lips, he is like a painted picture of an art. Too much peri peri I tell you.

KONKE! KONKE! STOP IT! I slapped myself hard
Me:"Ouuuh" I rubbed my cheek and giggled.

I switched off the water and got out then I went to the bedroom butt naked. I took a towel and dried myself then smeared lotion on my body.

I got dressed in a black pants, maroon below knee jersey knit top and nude heels. I sprayed my cut and combed it.

I applied make up and nude lipstick before inserting gold earrings which matched with my gold watch wrist. I sprayed the fragrance in the air and walked through the mist. I looked myself in the mirror and winked I looked hot yazin.

I took my handbag and my car keys. Lucia's

boyfriend cost me I need to buy a car my concept coupe was beyond repairs now I'm using an Audi a3 not that there's something bad with it I'm just not a fan okay I'm a fan of Volvo and Porsche. I went to look for Philile and found her in my little brother's nursery room trying to comb my son's hair as he wiggled himself crying.

Me:"What are you doing to my son Philz"

Philz:"He doesn't want to comb his hair"

Me:"He is crying leave him he won't die ngokuthi akakamanga" I took my son and calmed him down "Eh boy Aunt Phiyiye akama ahlung nzee" He touched his head "Akies mkhulu umama uzomshaya aunty Phiyiye" I wiped his tears with my thumb and pressed his head against my chest

Philz:"You are spoiling him too much"

Me:"Hhaa phela kubuhlungu" (It's hurt)

Philz:"Beside that Sbonga is a spoilt baby he doesn't want to be reprimanded and he always gets what he wants it's so wrong"

Me:"Oh Come on Philile you said it yourself BABY he is still small he doesn't understand anything"

Philz:"As mother you have to start now teaching him..." I cut her off

Me:"He is 7 months old for crying out loud!"

Philz:"Yes..."

Me:"You won't tell me how to raise my baby. You didn't fuck me pregnant so please back off!"

Philz:"Vele I wasn't hired to take care of your spoilt baby but to take care of the house!" She stood up and walked out. Mxm who is she to tell me how to raise my baby? I went to the master bedroom and took the black card then walked to the garage where I buckled my baby

on his seat.

I got in my seat and started the car before opening the garage then drove out. The guard opened the gate for me I drove off. I started at the salon first and did my hair after that I went to eat since I didn't eat at home then I started with my shopping.

I couldn't stop picking especially Sbonga's clothes they were all cute. His blue bunny fall down as he was seated on the trolley so he started crying mind you it was my turn to pay. I picked up the bunny and took him. He stopped crying and wiggled himself so I put him down. I paid for everything when I looked down Sbonga was not next to me. I looked around there was no sign of him I screamed his name like a mad woman

Me:"Sbonga! Sbonga!" Tears fall down my face involuntary. People were looking at me like I'm crazy. Some woman came to me

Woman:"What's wrong sis"

Me:"My son he was playing here with his bunny"
I cried hysterically

Guy:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Of course Im sure what kind of a question is that!!"

Everyone now was gathered around my crying self instead of looking for my son

Guy:"The footage!" He asked the manager to show us a footage of the shop and he agreed.

Through my glassy eyes I couldn't believe what I saw Zolani's mom! My phone rang it was Philile

Me:"What Philile!"

"You better get your fat ass here young lady!"
Said Zolani's mom on the other side and dropped the call.

Me:"Uhm thank you guys that woman is his

Granny."

Manager:"That's a relief"

Me:"Thanks I should get going" I wiped my tears and took my shopping bags before going out. I loaded them in the boot and drove home. I marched to the lounge where I heard voices. Zolani's parents were seated on the double couch with Sbonga on Zolani's father's lap. "Greetings" I took my son but he stopped me

Z'sFather:"Sit down Makoti" Makoti my ass!

I sat down on the single couch

Z's Mother: "How dare you hide our grandson from us huh?"

Me:"I didn't hide him Mama"

Z's Mother:"Then why haven't you brought him to us"

I said nothing and looked down "I'm talking to you!!"

Still I said nothing "Well we came to take him with us" I looked up at her

Me:"What? "

Z's Mother:"We can't let our grandson be raised by an unfit mother like you! He need a good stable environment and wena you can't give him that"

Me:"Says who?"

Z's Mother:"Me! Konke first it was your nudes all over the Internet, then the porn video and now you lost him what if he was stolen by someone else?? You are not fit to be a mother you can't raise him we going to take him you can come visit him anytime"

Me:"Whaaaat! That's not going to happen he is my son!"

Z's Father:"Don't make this harder Konke you know very well if we can take legal actions you will lose him judging from your shenanigans"

Me:"Are you threatening me Mr Hadebe?"

Z's Father:"I don't know if Zolani told you that I don't make threats but I make promises. I will do whatever its for us to get to raise our grandson!"

Me:"No you can't do that!"

Philile walked in with my son's bags "No no no that's not going to happen you can't take away my son from me!"

Z's Mother:"Let's go Hadebe" They both stood up

I started crying

Me:"If you dare leave that door I'm going to call the police! "

Z's Father:"You forgot that I'm the government and law myself. I can do whatever I want to do waste your time and call those bloody police."
They took the bags and walked out with my son
I went down on the floor cried loudly.

.

.

Insert 29 is ready but will be posted if I get 50+ comments and 10 shares

Note:I won't count "Thanks Admin" comments

[05/31, 20:08] W: 29

KUHLEKONKE

.

I crumpled on the floor and let out a loud sob how could they do this to me. Who told them I have a son.

I felt arms wrapping around my body

Philz:"Im sorry get up"

Me:"They can't take my baby away from me Philile he is my son" I sobbed

Philz:"Let's call the police what they are doing is kidnapping!"

Me:"It will be a waste of time"

Philz:"Get up you will get flue on the floor" I stood up she took me to the couch and disappeared then came back with a glass of water. "Here" I couldn't take the glass my hands were shaking it slipped and fall down on the floor

Me:"I'm sorry"

Philz:"No its fine" she sat next to me

Me:"I'm a good mother Philile I don't know how did the nudes went viral. And the video I told you my side of the story"

Philz:"I know Konke call your father he should know what to do these grandparents have no right to take him away from you. He is your child"

I took my phone from my handbag as Philz disappeared. I dialed daddy

Dad:"MaZwane"

Me:"Daddy" I couldn't utter a word I sobbed

Dad:"Princess what's wrong? Who made you cry?"

Me:"They took him"

Dad:"Who took who?"

Me:"Zolani's parents took Sbonga daddy they say I'm incapable of taking care of him"

Dad:"What!! Amasimba lawo!!" (Thats bullshit!!)

Me:"I can't lose him daddy... " I cried louder

Dad:"Look princess I will sort this out. I will be right there first thing in the morning. I need you to calm down ntombi ka baba the last thing I want is you having an asthmatic attack"

Me:"I will try"

Dad:"Don't try do it sweetheart"

Me:"Okay"

Dad:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

We hung up Philz finished cleaning the piece of glasses on the floor

Philz:"What did he said?"

Dad:"He said he will take care of it"

Philz:"Okay should I give you your inhaler your chest is wheezing"

Me:"Yeah please it's in my car" I gave her my car keys she shuffled out and came back with my inhaler.

"Thank you" I inhaled it until I regain my normal breathing.

Philz:"If you need anything call me I will be ironing"

Me:"Can you bring a tray of junk here please"

Philz:"No problem" she disappeared and came back with tray of junk.

Me:"Thank you" She walked out.

I missed my boy already how will I sleep at night.

I wiped my tears and stuff myself with junk while watching movies. My phone rang it was Ina I hesitated to answer him.

I want to distance myself from him, maybe when his mom is okay then that's when I will distance myself from him. He have been very supportive ever since I lost my parents. Somehow his presence in my life bring comfort and peace.

"Hello"

Ina:"Mangethe omnyama ngebala omhlophe ngenhliziyo" my cheeks turn red

Me:"Jobe ka Matshana"

Ina:"How are you Phikela"

Me:"I'm good what about you Mondise"

Ina:"That's a lie, that's a lie"

Me:"Serious Im fine"

Ina:"Don't make me mad shuburub"

Me:"Uhm Zolani's parents took Sbonga they say I'm an unfit mother"

Ina:"Bayanya!! They have no right to do that report them Konke!"

Me:"Zolani's father is connected Ina it won't help"

Ina:"My family is connected too!"

Me:"He is friend with political members together with everyone who has power in this country"

Ina:"God please help me not start to learn how to kill with those old hags!"

Me:"You need to calm down now"

Ina:"I can't be calm when my little nigga is out there with some evil grandparents. You and I know Sbonga is fond of you I'm sure he is

crying his lungs out now!"

Me:"Daddy said he will deal with it"

Ina:"He better be fast coz I don't want you to visit me in jail!"

Me:"Inamandla don't talk like that please ehliisa moyo" (calm down)

Ina:"I'm calm"

Me:"No you not" I heard him chuckling

Ina:"I'm sorry its just that I don't want anybody to touch you and Sbonga emotionally and physically"

Me:"I know and we appreciate that trust me...unjani uMa" (how is mom)

Ina:"I hate to see her in pain but I think after the operation she will be fine I mean he has to"

Me:"She will be fine don't worry just be there for your dad and your siblings and stop worrying about us"

Ina:"I can't stop worrying about you guys"

Me:"Try"

Ina:"For you shuburub"

Me:"Thank you"

I heard someone talking on the background

Ina:"What's happening?"

Me:"Ina?"

Ina:"I will call you later something is happening to Mama" He hung up.

I carried on with my junk and TV until I dozed off.

I was woken up by the bell on the door. I got up from the couch and went to open the door that's when I notice it was at night

Me:"Ina" He looked at me with red swollen eyes, he looked so terrible his nose was red. "Come in" He walked in I closed the door. "Are you okay?"

He shook his head and wiggled his shoulders
Oh God he was crying. I took his hand and
walked with him to the couch. We sat down on
it next to each other.

"What's wrong Nkosinamandla?"

Ina:"Mo...mo..mom passed away" He burst into
tears

Me:"Oh no!" I pulled him close to my chest and
embraced him "I'm sorry Ina"

Ina:"How could God do this huh. How could he
take her"

Yaz I didn't know gallstones can cause death

Me:"She is in the better place now"

Ina:"No! She can't be dead I need her!" He
wailed like a baby my heart broke. I can never
fathom out the pain of losing a parent.

Me:"Sssh it's going to be alright"

Ina:"It will be never be alright without Mama

Konke she was our everything"

Me:"You need to be strong Ina for your siblings especially your dad he need you"

Ina:"I couldn't bring myself to tell Mj that mom is no more I just drove straight here"

Me:"I'm so so sorry" Tears fall down my face

He pulled back and looked at me

Ina:"Please tell me that this is just a dream"

Me:"Im so so sorry" I wiped his tears with my palms "Ngiyaxolisa" (I'm sorry) "I know its hard try to be strong please" He nodded I pressed my forehead against his and we stayed like that for a moment "If you need anything I'm here" I pulled back he looked at me and wiped my tears

Ina:"I'm sorry for making you cry"

Me:"Don't worry about it" He cupped my face and kissed me I hesitated before kissing him with so much hunger. He hands traveled all over

my body I pulled back "Ina we..."

Ina:"Don't stop me please" He whispered and kissed me again we undressed each other. Everything was happening in such a quick pace. He put me underneath him and looked at me. I felt him guiding his manhood inside of me. He entered me fully I gasped widening my eyes. He rocked back and forth slowly building up the speed. Oh shit It felt so dammm good I couldn't stop moaning his name

Me:"Ohh Nkosinamandla"

I felt someone shaking me lightly I opened my eyes and saw Dad. Oh please don't tell me I was dreaming AGAIN! "Dad you.. back what time is it?" I looked around I was sleeping on the couch covered with a blanket

Dad:"7 O'clock in the morning"

Me:"Inamandla's mom is dead?"

Dad:"No she is not dead"

Me:"I dreamt about her eshonile"

Dad:"Oh is that why you were moaning Inamandla's name?" He narrowed his eyes

Me:"Ba"

Dad:"Nya these wet dreams about Inamandla will start to annoy me now! I'm going to hit a shower and go fetch my grandson" With that said he disappeared. Can anyone give me a pill to control dreams

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I looked at this woman in front of me incredulously

I have been insulted before but nothing could measure what this woman just did trust me.

Me:"Excuse me?" I narrowed my eyes

Phumla:"Oh you and I both know that what you

after to my brother so Im making things easy for you take the moola and fuck out of my brother's life"

Me:"Ye Phumelele or Phumla whatever your name is angisiye umumbi wegolide mina" (I'm not a gold digger) "Tell me why are you against me what have I done to you? Did I perhaps took your man?"

Phumla:"Oh don't flatter yourself the man I date are out of your league they wouldn't look at you even if you are naked"

I laughed so hard she is testing me, she is really testing me! Yhuu guys mina ngimuhle ngiyazazi futhi ngishaya ngesibunu esiqinile ngathi esetshitshi, amathanga lawa a-fresh ngathi ngigeza ngobisi, nginyathela ngabantwana nginjalo nje. No sane man will resist me ngisho noma ungayifaka ikorobela indoda yakho makengafika nje kuyacaca.

Me:"You know if I wasn't in love with your

brother I would take your husband ubuka so "

She cackled like a little slut

Phumla:"You are so funny"

Me:"Don't you have something to do, is your life that boring? Go fuck your husband and leave me the hell alone!"

Phumla:"You are so naïve Phakamani won't leave you for his girlfriend you are just a distraction sis" She took out her phone "Here take a look at that"

I took her phone and looked at the pictures of this beautiful yellowbone girl and Pk kissing on Instagram. I could feel my eyes warming up with tears but I didn't want her to see that I'm hurt.

Me:"If you think this is meant to break me up with PK you got another thing woman. Get your tired ass out of here"

Phumla:"You little slut..."

Me:"Woah hold it right there you don't want to take me on Phumelele."

Phumla:"Phumla not Phumelele!!" Lol I know I just wanted to show her that I don't give a fuck about her.

Me:"Out woman!"

She took her sport bag and stomped out. I sat down on the couch and buried my face on my hands.

Could it be possible that he is cheating on me? PK will never do that to me or would he? But he was kissing that girl Oh God here I go again. My deepest fear I don't want to go through that pain again.

"Kat are you okay?" I looked up at Yolanda

Me:"Yes I'm fine"

Yolanda:"You are crying"

Me:"No I'm not" I wiped my tears I didn't realize I was crying. "Can I take him"

Yolanda:"Yes of course" she gave me Lami

Me:"Hello boy" He blinked his cute small eyes and stared at me "I miss you" I kissed his forehead

Yolanda:"I think I should get going now. When you came in he just woke up from his sleep I think he is hungry "

Me:"Okay no problem can you do me a favour Yolanda, my sister is in the hospital I need you tommorrow to fetch her."

Yolanda:"No problem... I cooked don't you want me to dish up for you"

Me:"Yes please I'm super hungry"

Yolanda:"Okay" She went out. I gazed at my boy as he sucked on my nipple.

Me:"You such a beautiful thing I have ever seen" I brushed his hair. For a baby he have a lot of hair I guess that why I always had an heartburn when I was pregnant. Yolanda came back with

a bowl and a dish cloth then she went to fetch my food. "Thanks you such an sweetheart"

Yolanda:"I will see you tomorrow morning"

Me:"Okay then" She exited.

I burped Lami first and laid him on the sofa next to me then washed my hands on the bowl. I dried my hands and started eating. It was just a simple meal chicken stew and rice with all different kind of salads.

She is a great cook I must say I even had a second one. My phone rang I got up and took my handbag on the couch and took out my phone.

"Toya"

Toya:"Hey I recieved your message I was waiting to knock off first. I'm sorry how is she"

Me:"I left her feeling better you know I feel bad about this I shouldn't have starved her"

Toya:"You were punishing her babe you didn't

know it will go this far"

Me:"But it did I'm such a bad sister"

Toya:"Oh come on Kat don't be hard on yourself that girl needed to learn the hard way"

Me:"She have been going through some stuff and I didn't notice Toya. Remember what I told you about our uncle molesting her?"

Toya:"Yes"

Me:"She haven't dealt with the trauma and she is regret terminating her pregnancy"

Toya:"Oh man she shouldnt regret it though she is a child to worry about a baby. She need focus on school and move on"

Me:"And she doesn't want to talk to a professional"

Toya:" Give her some time she will come around"

Me:"I hope you are right. You won't believe

lesfebe esiwu sis ka PK senzeni"

Toya:"Oh God what did she do now!"

Me:"She came with 1.5m and said I must leave her brother"

Toya:"Arrgh what's with that woman!"

Me:"She doesn't think I'm the right girlfriend for her little brother"

Toys:"Yerrr uyanya yaz!"

Me:"She showed me a pic of PK and some yellow girl kissing. What if PK do have a girlfriend I mean It's can't be possible that he have been single until I came along"

Toya:"I don't know chomee or maybe that woman photoshop that pic"

Me:"Maybe I don't want to go through that pain again Toya. I will literally die this time and leave my babies as orphans"

Toya:"Did you ask PK?"

Me:"He is not answering my calls I messed up big Toya." I said with a near tears voice "I love him I really do I'm scared to act on my feelings I'm already too deep into him I don't wanna lose him and I hate it what if he hurt me and ditch me like Mzwakhe did"

Toya:"You need to stop it right there! How many times do I have to tell you that PK is not Mzwakhe! Hayi maan sudika tshin! Give the guy a fucking chance and stop comparing him nalasthwaxa se nkwenkwe!"

Me:"Don't shout at me"

Toya:"Maybe you will hear me better!" She dropped the call. I breathed out loudly and tried to call PK his phone sent me straight to voicemail. I huffed and tossed my phone aside then watched TV with my son lying on top of my chest.

At night I didn't eat I was still full from the food I ate.

I bath Lami and breast feed him then cradled him until he fall I asleep. Since I was sleeping alone I chose to sleep with him on my bed.

My phone rang as I was close to fall into slumber

Me:"Elo"

"Hey" Oh God

Me:"Teboho where did you get my tens"

Teboho:"Your voice sound sexier on the phone"

Me:"I'm sleeping yaz how can I help you"

Teboho:"I wanted to say goodnight"

Me:"Night " I dropped the call and slept.

In the middle of the night I was woken up by a crying Lami. I switched on the side light and attend him.

I changed his diaper and breastfed him but he didn't want to suckle. I got up from the bed and paced around with him trying to calm him down

but he wouldn't stop crying "God Lami where does It hurt huh?" I took my phone and tried to call PK I don't know what was I hoping he will do when he miles away from me. His phone rang with no answer.

"Baby please answer the phone please" I cried and tried calling him again "Sthandwa sami I'm sorry stop punishing me I need you. Lami is crying I don't know what to do anymore he wouldn't stop crying. I'm alone Thando is in the hospital" I burst into tears and threw the phone on the bed. "Kwenzakalan boy" (What's is happening boy)

I kept walking around rocking Lami back and forth and singing him thula mtwana with my crying voice until his stopped crying. I looked at him he was asleep sucking on his thumb. I gently laid him on the bed then slipped next to him.

The following morning I was woken up by my

alarm. I stretched myself, my body was sore I didn't sleep well Lami was really troubling me. I kissed his tiny lips

Me: "Morning boy" I rolled out of bed and pulled a robe then went to take a hot shower I needed it to stay refreshed coz I could feel myself dozing off as I was standing.

I finished showering and dried, lotioned then got dressed into a black dress and heels I completed the look with white cardigan. Black and white is actually our uniform. I combed my hair and made it a note to go to the salon when I get time. I went to the kitchen and made special K then sat down and ate.

I was disturbed by a bell on the door I went to attend it there was no one I looked around I couldn't see anyone. I looked down and saw a box I took it and walked inside then closed the door. I opened the box I swear my heart stopped beating when a brownish snake raised

it head and looked at me. I threw the box on the floor and screamed in shock.

.

.

This one is for the likes on the previous inserts scroll down and hit like where you forgot. I need all the inserts to have 400+ reactions and 50+ comments on this insert then 30 will follow

[05/31, 20:08] W: 30

VINCENT

.

I was still looking forward to spend time with my son and my fiancée make her feel better you know.

She is really not taking her mom's sickness well then Konke called and told me Zolani's parents took Sbonga I swear I have never been angry like that in my whole life. I don't care if they are connected with political members whoever I

only fear one man mina

the man upstairs.

Sihle:"Calm down before you explode"

Me:"How dare they come to my house and take my grandson!"

She came to sit on my lap and made me look at her

Sihle:"You will age early if you keep getting so worked up. Calm down Ngethe you will go tomorrow morning and sort them out. You are the man of actions that's what I love about you" I managed to smile she always have a way of making me calm.

"That's what I wanna see now"

Me:"I'm sorry that I won't be here with you when your mom is being operated"

Sihle:"I understand sthandwa sami" (my love)

Me:"You can't be this perfect mara can you be?"

She laughed with that beautiful laugh of hers.

Sihle:"I doubt" She wrapped her arms around my neck and nibbled on my lower lip progresses into a slow passionate kiss causing my manhood to twitch.

I gave her boobs a squeeze indulging into the kiss she moaned softly in my mouth. I layed her gently on the couch and got on top of her as I slithered my hand on her yellow thigh my fingers splayed wide.

She broke the kiss and shook her head

Me:"Baby come on"

Sihle:"Be patient baby one more month to go"

Me:"Just the tip"

Sihle:"No baby"

Me:"Pretty please" I squinted my eyes pouting my lips

Sihle:"Ha.a Ngethe dont do that please"

Me:"Sbanisethu is 3 month old the tip wont damage Majobe"

Sihle:"I love you"

I groaned and buried my head on her neck, sniffing her sweet scent.

Me:"Thanks to your son now Im on starvation"
She laughed

Sihle:"And I fucked myself pregnant"

Me:"Mxm"

Sihle:"Stop sulking my love you have been waiting for 3 months only one month left"

Me:"Tomorrow's news flash: Vincent Zwane , who owns various businesses died due to sexual starvation..." She didnt let me finish and burst into laughter

Sihle:"You such a drama King now I know Konke took after you"

Me:"Hay Im not dramatic"

Sihle:"Yes you are"

Me:"No Im not"

Sihle:"Yes you are"

Me:"You always want to be the last one I gotta tighten some screws I see"

She swallowed hard

Sihle:"Im sorry baby you are not dramatic" I laughed

Me:"Not yet baby not yet...your mom need to recover fast she have to be there when the NDH Plaza is launched officially"

Sihle:"Yeah I pray the operation to be successful."

Me:"It will be successful trust me"

Sihle:"Ngethe"

Me:"Mamakhe"

Sihle:"Who is Nokukhanya Mabizela"

My heart skipped a beat

Me:"No one why?"

Sihle:"I heard you talking with Mzet yesterday on the phone."

I swallowed hard

Me:"She is no one important"

Sihle:"Okay" Thanks God she let it go.

I know I should be honest with her but some other things are better left unsaid coz once they are known they will cause damage.

I hear people say truth will set you free ay sbali that doesnt work for me especially to truths that will cost you.

They are better left unsaid for the sake of everyone. Anyway I had a great day with my fiancée and my son even though the only thing he do is to sleep.

We were in one of my hotel by the way.

The following morning I was woken up by my fiancée

Sihle: "Wake up it's 3 o'clock now"

Me: "One more hour"

She planted kisses all over my face

"MaJobe maan!"

Sihle: "You have to go baby"

Me: "You can't wait to get rid of me ufuna ukusala wenzani"

Sihle: "I want to see my ben 10"

I opened my eyes and looked at her

Me: "Who has a death wish?"

Sihle: "You have to kill me first before you kill him"

Me: "We Sihle ungangihlanyisi mina" (Don't make me mad Sihle)

She laughed then her phone rang.

She took it and answered it

Sihle:"Sthandwa sami...oh yes...I miss you too...dont worry Im all yours fiance is leaving now...thanda nami vha....I cant wait you will find me waitiing for you wearing that velvet lingerie..." I couldnt help myself but grasped her phone and looked at it.

Sihle:"Alarm snooze gotcha!" she burst into laughter

Me:"Mxm!" I rolled out of bed and started getting dressed

Sihle:"You not gonna have a shower"

I said nothing "Baby" I went to the bathroom and washed my teeth and my face then went back. "You are mad? Come on baby I was joking"

Me:"That was funny hahahaha" I said sacarstically

She got up and walked to me.

Sihle:"You are so cute" she said wrapping her arms around my waist and kissed me "I love you"

Me:"Dont play like that again you want your mkhulu bae to die due to heart attack"

She laughed throwing her head back

Sihle:"My Mkhulu bae is not weak he is strong like Tinqo"

I couldnt help but laugh

Me:"You are crazy"

Sihle:"Thats why you love me"

Me:"I swear I have never been happy like I am. You make me happy in a way that is unexplainable. I love you Mama ka Sbanisethu"

Sihle:"I love you more Baba ka Sbanisethu"

We kissed I pulled her close to my body.

Me:"I will miss you"

Sihle:"I miss you already"

Me:"I cant wait to wife you so that you will move in with me"

Sihle:"Me too hey" We let lose from each other's arms.

Me:"Take care of yourself and my son for me"

Sihle:"Will do. Take care of yourself and Mangethe Junior" she bite her lip with an alluring smile

Me:"Dont do that please"

She walked closed to me and touched my bulge I winced

Sihle:"Travel safe" she whispered in my ear

I groaned

Me:"Let me go coz I cant control myself now" I went to kiss my son on his forehead. He was sleeping on his cot "Take care of your mom and please whoever try his luck to your mom pinch his balls son" my fiancée laughed. "I will call you when I get there"

Sihle:"Okay" I kissed her forehead before hugging her.

Me:"I love you"

Sihle:"I love you too" I took my car keys, wallet and phones then made my way out.

The drive was really fast since there was no traffic after all It was around 3:30 in the morning.

Yesterday after I received a call from Konke I called Mzet to trace Sbonga's location. I have a past, a past that may caught up with me some day so its better to be safe then sorry and babies are the easy target as they our weakness.

They are still in Durban in a hotel which means there's a possibility that they are leaving today. I have to get there before they leave with my grandson. I arrived at home around 7 o'clock. I found my daughter sleeping on the couch and moaning Inamandla's name again!

I'm starting to get annoyed now I told her Inamandla is no go area yena ubusy uphupha emenza ay maan!

Clearly it's tells she into the boy I won't allow that we can't both be in a relationship with siblings.

It doesn't sound good its better when siblings are seeing siblings not father and a daughter seeing siblings. Its totally look bad and I don't even want to imagine it. Ngabe sidlala ku bold and the beautiful inkosi, that one soapie where you can find such thing. Even a mother dating her daughter's in law brother or father.

Inxovanxova nje yesidlidli ongasazi uzosthini.

Konke:"Ohh Nkosinamandla" I shook her she opened her eyes and looked me "Dad you.. back what time is it?" she roamed her eyes

Me"7 O'clock in the morning"

Konke:"Inamandla's mom is dead?"

Me:"No she is not dead"

Konke:"I dreamt about her eshonile"

Me:"Oh is that why you were moaning Inamandla's name?"

Konke:"Ba"

Me:"Nya these wet dreams about Inamandla will start to annoy me now! I'm going to hit a shower and go fetch my grandson" I left her and went to took a shower.

When I finished I dried, lotioned and dressed up in a jean ,black and white striped shirt, navy blue blazer and kurt geiger sneakers. I sprayed fragrance and wore my watch wrist then left.

I could hear Sbonga crying inside as I knock on the door. The door swung open a woman who was carrying my crying grandson looked at me. It must be Zolani's mother.

Me:"Greetings can I come in" Sbonga recognized my voice and looked at me

Mrs H:"Who are you"

Me:"Konke's father. Please allow me to come in so that we can talk" She let me in. Sbonga lifted his hands for me to take him, the woman frowned I chuckled

"Mlethe"

Mrs H:"I know how to calm him down!"

Me:"Don't be stubborn for no reason look at him his face and eyes are swollen Im sure he have been crying from yesterday"

"Honey who is that?" Said the yellow man, too yellow if I can say. "Who are you?"

Me:"You have no manners why don't you greet"

Mr H:"Hey you don't get to come here and tell me that shit! Who are you?? "

Mrs H:"Konke's father"

Mr H:"What do you want"

Me:"I want us to talk" I took Sbonga and calmed

him down "Askies my boy"

Mr H:"Come and sit down" We walked to the couch and sat down.

Me:"I really don't appreciate you two come in my house and take my daughter's son without her permission. Who gave you the right to come into my house and do as you please?"

Mr H:"We took what belong to us..."

Me:"The nerve you have to say that? I haven't received any damages how can he belong to you"

Mrs H:"Konke was suppose to come when she found out she is pregnant and tell us. We are not sangomas how we would have known that she is pregnant. You were very wrong to keep her pregnancy from us."

Me:"Since you found out on your own you should have done what is suppose to be done not kidnapped him"

Mr H:"We didn't kidnapped him"

Me:"This is kidnapping Mr Hadebe I don't understand why are you taking my grandson away from my daughter"

Mrs H:"Konke is a bad mother she can't raise a baby. First it was the nudes, the porn, yesterday she lost him at the mall. What if someone took him"

I chuckled shaking my head

Me:"That is reach coming from you, you two raised a abuser and a psycho. So tell me if you raised a child like Zolani how can you raise Sbonga"

Mr H:"Listen Mr Zwane we don't have time for chit chat we have to go back home. We are going to raise our grandson finish and klaar"

Me:"You will do no such thing. Sbonga needs his mom what you are doing is very wrong. You can't separate a child from his mother because

of what written on the papers. Konke did a public statement and explained her side of story what didn't you understand?"

Mr H:"I don't care about that but she is incapable of raising my grandson. We don't want our grandson to grow in a negative environment that's not going to happen!"

Me:"I came here to talk to you nicely and reach an understang but you are pushing me. We have to think of Sbonga. How will it affect him to grow up without his mama. He is very fond of his mom"

Mrs H:"That's exactly what we are doing his mom is bad for him!"

Me:"Listen and listen me careful. I'm not scared of you Hadebe I don't care if you are friends with powerful people I will take you down with them. We will see what will they do to you when they found out you are the reason behind their downfall." I looked at him right into his eyes and

I wasn't bluffing.

Mrs H: "Go to hell...."

Mr H: "Honey its okay...Sbonga is our grandson, he is a Hadebe he have to be introduced to the ancestors.

You can't run away from that"

Me: "True but everything have to be done properly without fighting. He have to know his father's family and his root so we can't deny him that as much you two cant take him away from his mom. All we want is what best for him fighting is definitely not the best."

Mr H: "Well then its settled..."

Mrs H: "No Hadebe you are making a biggest mistake "

Mr H: "Awume nkosikazi kukhuluma amadoda manje" (hold it wife men are talking now)

"Konke have to bring him at home so that we can welcome him and introduce him to our

ancestors. He is the only thing that connect us to Zolani who vanished into thin air we don't know if he is still alive or dead"

Me:"No problem I will tell her"

Mr H:"He will change his surname to Hadebe"

Me:"I will talk to his mom about that you can't expect her to agree to that after what your son did to her."

Mr H:"Once we do the ceremony he belong to us he have to use Hadebe as his surname"

Me:"As I told you ndoda his mom will decide you can't force her. You should be glad that we are willing to build a relationship between your family and my grandson. After what the abuse my daughter went through because of your son we shouldn't even be talking"

Mr H:"I apologise on behalf of the Hadebe's we are very sorry. We promise to take care of everything as suppose to and welcome Sbonga

with open arms "

Me:"Well then it's sorted we should exchange numbers" We exchanged numbers "I should get going now his bags please " Mrs Hadebe stood up equdule umlomo ungaka, she was not pleased at all mxm akahambe ayofa. She went to take the bags and came back. "Thank you" I took the bags with my one hand as the other was carrying Sbonga.

Mr H:"Goodbye Mzukulu" He kissed his forehead.

Me:"Travel safe" We walked out. I put the bags in the boot and buckled him on his seat then got to my seat. I started the car and drove off.

Upon arrival I unbuckled Sbonga and took him then took the bags from the boot before making my way in. The moment we walked Konke ran to us and took her son

Konke:"Oh my boy" She squeezed him tightly "Thank you so much daddy" She hooked her

one arm around my waist

Me:"Don't worry about it angel"

Konke:"I don't know what I will do without you daddy you are my hero" Tears rolled down on her cheeks

Me:"Don't cry my love" I wiped her tears with the back of my hand before pulling them close to me.

I can't believe for 25 years of my life this is what I missed. I love and enjoy being a daddy and I wouldn't trade it for the world

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I don't know what I would be without this man I call my father he is the best daddy in whole wide world. Its have been hours but the way I was dying to hold my son in my arms. When they walked in I couldn't help myself but

squeeze my son in my arms.

I won't lie to you somehow I thought I will never see him again.

Dad:"Stop suffocating the boy now" I giggled making Sbonga to giggled too. Oh how I missed that giggling of his.

Philz:"Greetings Mr Zwane"

Dad:"Hello Philile"

Philz:"Breakfast is ready...hello boy its good to have you back" she pinched my son's cheek then we went to the dining room where the breakfast was set and ready. Philz dished up for us then she disappeared leaving me and my dad eating.

Me:"How did you do it daddy"

Dad:"I made them realize what they were doing is wrong they can't separate you from your son"

Me:"Good coz I never want to see them again. They must leave us with peace. We don't need

them in our lives right boy" I kissed Sbonga's lips

Dad:"Im afraid that impossible sweetheart Sbonga is a Hadebe he have to know his father's family and introduced to the ancestors"

Me:"No I don't agree daddy Sbonga is a Zwane finish and klaar"

Dad:"Sbonga need to be introduced to his ancestors. We have to follow our tradition Konke. At the end of the he is a Hadebe. The Hadebes are expecting a call from me , when will you be able to take him to his father's family so that they will prepare for his ceremony"

Me:"I'm not going there daddy I don't want anything that got to do with that family "

Dad:"But that family is your son's family Konke. You women you like to take things with heart and forget about the effects. Sbonga could get sick if you don't do this"

Me:"Oh that's a myth. Nothing is going to happen to my son. Let's change the topic coz this one is starting to irk me"

Dad:"You are putting the child's life into danger because of your stubborness...."

Me:"Geee will you shut up please!"

Dad:"Ey Voetsek ngizokubhibiza manje mina!"

Me:"Ngiyaxolisa Baba" (I'm sorry daddy)

Dad:"Nx ..I lost my appetite now. One thing I will tell you is don't come running to me crying when things turn south coz you don't listen. You are very stubborn Konke yerr" He stood up and left. When I finished eating and feeding my son I went to my bedroom just to bond with him. My phone disturbed us it was Ina

Me:"Hello"

Ina:"Hey how are you"

Me:"I'm fine you?"

Ina:"I'm fine your dad arrived?"

Me:"Yes he fetched Sbonga I'm with him right now"

Ina:"That's great let me face time you so that I can see him"

He face time me I cuddled Sbonga

Ina:"Hello boy I miss you guys "

Me:"We miss you too. How's Ma"

Ina:"They are done operating her she look promising"

Me:"That marvelous"

Ina:"Saturday can I take you out just you and me"

Me:"Okay no problem"

Ina:"I have to go I will call you later"

Me:"Sure "

The rest of the week went by rather fast it was

now Saturday I was already dressed waiting for Ina.

Well daddy went back to Pretoria in fact ever since they are engaged he is hardly around. The only time he is here is when I need him or when there's Sihle here with my little brother.

"I'm sorry to bother you Philz neh"

Philz:"Don't dress I will take care of him"

Me:"He is sleeping on my bed please check him every now and then. He always fall on the bed"

Philz:"Okay" We heard the bell.

Me:"I will get it"

I went to open the door

Ina:"Hey" Awemaaa he looked hot in his white v neck adidas T-shirt that showed his buffy dishy body, black jean and blue adidas sneakers.

Me:"Come in" He walked in. We shared warm hug his heavenly smell made it hard for me to

let go.

Ina:"You are so beautiful" I was in an off shoulder white T-shirt , black jean and Carvela Suede Moccasin Sneakers

Me:"Thanks you not bad yourself" He chuckled

Ina:"Where's the little man"

Me:"He is sleeping"

Ina:"I will see him when we come back"

Me:"I will go fetct my phone"

Ina:"Okay" I went to take my phone then we left.

Upon arrival we climbed on the helicopter then it took off. We arrived to our destination on a cliff above Inanda dam where I was welcomed by a delicious picnic basket.

Me:"Wow" I whispered

Ina:"You may sit my lady" We both sat down.

He poured champagne on the glasses and gave me one glass. We ate over a light conversation I

was enjoying every minute of it. "My grandma want me to come with you on our next family gathering which will be in her house"

Me:"Yho"

Ina:"What?"

Me:"Your family seem nice but I'm scared"

Ina:"They don't bite. I won't lie to you we are a big family which means be prepared for drama"

Me:"I haven't said yes Ina"

Ina:"Think about it then"

Me:"Okay" He smiled

Ina:"You are so beautiful" I blushed

Me:"Thank you" We locked eyes nearing our faces to each other. He licked his lips Lord knows I have been yearning to taste his lips. My heart thudded as our lips touched then his phone decided to ring yhiiii

Ina:"Dad...yes...I'm sorry...Gee dad too much

info...not in the hospital please behave yourselves " He laughed "Okay...sure" He chuckled "My parents are one crazy parents I tell you. They are always all over each other like teenagers"

Me:"That's so sweet"

Ina:"Sweet you haven't seen them yerrr its frustrating but trust me they are better compared to my granparents" I laughed

Me:"How old are your grandparents?"

Ina:"Grandma is 70 years but she look 50 Granpa is 78 he look 60."

Me:"Talking about goals neh. You know you are lucky you grew up in a warm family where you saw your parents and grandparents showing each other how much do they love each other. Such environment is good influential you become the man your dad or granpa is. The man that love his wife and kids and will do whatever it take to protect his family."

Ina:"Yeah that's true"

Me:"You know my parents were always on each other's throat as long as I remember. Such environment can have an impact on one's life. I use to see how dad use to shout at mama and blames her for everything somehow that made me lack an understanding of love maybe that a reason I fail to keep my relationship."

Ina:"Eish neh I'm sorry you went through that"

Me:"Ah no stress man somehow I got use to that."

Ina:"Which is not right...I will make you understand what love is if only you allow me" I looked down and sighed

He lifted up my chin and looked at me before kissing my forehead. "Do you allow me" I nodded.

We had fun taking pictures, laughing, joking and playing. After that we we got back to the

helicopter and left to Durban.

Ina:"I have something for you close your eyes"
We were now in my parents house. I wanted to take some stuff then drive back to dad's house.

Me:"Okay"

Ina:"Don't peek"

Me:"I won't " I closed my eyes

I heard his footsteps disappearing then I heard them approaching again.

Ina:"Open your eyes" I opened my eyes.

I widened my mouth

Me:"Oh my God Ina"

Ina:"What do you think"

Me:"It's extraordinary beautiful I love it" I gazed at the painted picture of me breastfeeding Sbonga of which he did by himself. "You are amazing did you know that"

Ina:"Not really"

Me:"Well you now you know " He put the picture on my bed and walked to me "Thank you this is the special gift I have ever received. "

Ina:"Special like you" He neared his face I swallowed hard our lips were inch apart his phone rang again.

Oh God!!!

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I was shaking with fear my knees wobbled whoever sent the snake know me too well. I'm scared of snakes.

Oh God how will I get this snake out of this house.

Just as I was about to fetch my phone and call Toya I heard a bell on the door. I went to open the door.

Me:"Te..Te..Te" I couldn't speak I was scared

Teboho:"Kat are you okay"

Me:"The snake" That all I remember saying.

"Kat!"

"Sis!"

I felt someone slapping my cheeks lightly and opened my eyes. I was welcomed by Teboho, Yolanda and Thando's eyes

Thando:"Oh thank God" She engulfed me with a hug sniffing "You scared me Sis Kat" she wiped her tears. I looked at her bewildered

Me:"Wha..what is going on?"

Teboho:"You fainted after seeing the snake"
That when I remembered and jumped up

Me:"Where is it!"

Teboho:"Took care of it calm down"

Me:"Are you sure? Where is my son?"

Teboho:"He is sleeping"

Me:"What time is it now? I should be at work now?"

Yolanda:"We called Toya and informed her"

Teboho:"I will take you to the doctor for the doctor's note"

Me:"How long have I been out?"

Teboho:"Two hours"

Me:"God I'm so scared"

Teboho:"You are safe don't worry"

Me:"You sent that snake! "

Teboho:"What?"

Me:"You heard me why after few minutes I received the box you showed up"

Teboho:"Why would I do that Kat. I came to give you a lift to work nna I don't know anything about the snake"

This means Its Phumla she is the only one that hate me.

How did she know I'm scared of snakes more then anything I don't even look at them on TV.

Me:"Okay I'm sorry"

Teboho:"Thank you"

Me:"You are the one who fetched Thando? "

Teboho:"Yes"

Me:"Thank you once again...let me make a call first before we go to the doctor"

Teboho:"Okay"

I went to my bedroom and took my phone than call Tbose.

Tbose:"Dawg"

Me:"Hey boy"

Tbose:"How is you"

Me:"I'm not good bra"

Tbose:"Whatsap?"

Me:"PK's sister"

Tbose:"That hot mama?"

Me:"Oh please she is not hot"

He laughed

"Okay fine she is hot"

Tbose:"What did she do to you"

Me:"She offered me 1.5m to leave her brother alone cabanga"

Tbose:"Tjooo but why?"

Me:"I don't know ucabanga ukuthi ngiyiqola"
(she thinks I'm a gold digger)

Tbose:"So what did you say"

Me:"I told her to fuck off "

Tbose:"You should have took the money and played her"

Me:"She sent a snake to me"

Tbose:"Yhoo are you okay?"

Me:"How can I be okay Tbose"

Tbose:"I'm sorry man"

Me:"She loathe me and I don't know why can you do some search about her pretty please"

Tbose:"It will cost you bra"

Me:"Come on ain't we friends"

Tbose:"Okay fine"

Me:"I know I always count on you"

Tbose:"Anytime my man"

Me:"Ngikgcwele" (I love you)

Tbose:"Ugcwala yimi kuqala"(I love you first)
we hung up.

The rest of the week went by too slow I must say.

PK is still mad at me and he is not answering my calls.

He was suppose to come yesterday as he always come on Fridays but this time he didn't.

Tbose is still digging some info about Phumla and I asked him to find a way of making PK to come this side. So it was Saturday and I was off.

I twitched my wrist and check the time. I was waiting for Tbose who was bringing PK at Kloofzicht Lodge.

After what felt like forever they arrive I went to them

PK looked babaring (hot) in his ripped jean and black polo golfer t-shirt with white le coq sportif sneakers.

Me:"Greetings" They both greeted back "PK" He looked at me and said nothing.

I kneeled in front of him. "I'm sorry Im so so sorry for everything I love you so much and I don't wanna lose you. I'm scared okay but please don't give up on me. The week without

you was hella painful and its made me realize that I don't want to spend anymore days without you. Please believe me when I say you have my heart. You are everything I want in a guy I would be a fool to let you go please my love give me a second chance to show you that I love and value you" Tears fall on my face. He looked at me emotionlessly

"I'm sorry" I whispered. He pulled me up and kissed me senselessly.

PK:"I love you too" he smiled making me to smile too.

Tbose:"Well love birds let me go"

PK:"I will get you for this man"

Tbose laughed and winked at me then he got in his car and left. "I miss you"

Me:"I miss you too" We kissed again then we went to the hot balloon air. He wrapped his arms around my body as the balloon flew in the

air. It was so amazing watching the city while drifting away through the clouds. We had a bottle of bubbly and snacks over a love birds conversation for the entire hour in the balloon.

PK:"This is amazing baby"

Me:"You are amazing" I kissed him.

Upon landing we had breakfast spa followed after breakfast, head-to toe satisfaction. I wanted us to spend the whole day together after pampering we relaxed on the bed in each other's arms.

PK:"How is our son?"

Me:"Growing everyday"

PK:"Babe I need the dunny"

I got up from him allowing him to do the same. He disappeared to the bathroom. I took off the gown and laid on the bed with my stomach.

"Babe" I pretended to be asleep "Oh woow!" he screamed I laughed "You make me feel special"

During the week I tattooed my neck and my butt.

On my neck I had my son's name then on my butt it PK's name

Me:"You are special to me"

PK:"Did it hurt"

Me:"Of course"

PK:"I love it...I hope it was a female.. "I laughed before he even finish

Me:"Even if it was a guy doesn't that tattoo ring a bell?"

PK:"Ring a bell?"

Me:"That you are the one who tap that ass baby"

He grinned and kissed my tattoo then he rested his head on my butt drawing patterns on the tattoo. My phone vibrated I took it and viewed the message from Tbose.

"Hey dawg I'm sorry to disturb you I couldn't

wait to tell you this. Apparently Phumla's husband was your mom's man. Phumla took him from your mother after that your mom vanished into thin air"

Oh my goodness now its clear why she detest me Wait he said my mom vanished after that could it be possible that Phumla killed my mother?

.

.

its up to ya'll nunuz for 31

#SiqhubaUsikoLeParticipation

[06/01, 08:07] W: 31

KUHLEKONKE

.

"Where were we?" He said after hanging up

Me:"You were about to kiss me" He smirked and licked his lips then he pulled me close to his

body with my waist. He brushed his lips against mine.

"Kiss me already before your phone ring again" I said within myself. My eyes automatically shut as he pressed his lips against mine. We kissed so slowly, deeply and passionately my stomach fluttered.

Damn he is such a good kisser we pull apart after a while I slowly opened my eyes as I was still dizzy.

Ina:"Wow" I chuckled " You know I was thinking why not fetch Sbonga I want to spend the night with you"

Me:"We can spend the night at my dad's house "

Ina:"Your daddy is scary"

Me:"He is not there"

Ina:"No baby what if he comes back "

Me:"Okay you are right plus he doesn't like the idea of us being together"

Ina:"Why?"

Me:"He say we can't both be in a relationship with siblings"

Ina:"Ah well mina I love you Konke and no one can make me change my mind I want to be with you"

Me:"I also love you Ina but I have a feeling that no one is going to support our relationship. I mean dad already doesn't like the idea of us being together. What if your parents doesn't approve of us"

Ina:"Why would they not approve"

Me:"Inamandla I'm five years older then you, I have a son and I'm also the reason behind your cousin's break up"

Ina:"Baby I don't care how old are you and I love Sbonga like my own son. You did Buhlebenkosi a favour to show her what a scumbag was she going to commit herself to. So please don't feel

bad"

Me:"I dont know Ina" I freed myself from him "I really don't know" He walked close to me and hugged me

Ina:"You worry too much you and I are going to be fine"

Me"Let's go fetch Sbonga I miss him now" We went to fetch Sbonga and bought McDs burgers for supper then we went to my parents house.

We chill just the 3 of us and it was so lovely. Ina brought peace and happiness in my life in a way that I can't explain. I won't lie I have never imagine myself falling in love with someone younger then me. "Mvelo never contacted you"

Ina:"Nah"

Me:"I wonder how is he and where is he"

Ina:"He will come back one day don't worry"

My phone rang it was Sis Anne

Me:"Sis Anne"

Sis Anne:"Hey sweetie how are you"

Me:"I'm good what about you"

Sis Anne:"I'm fine my love... we are back in business now you got a movie to shoot"

Me:"You lie!"

Sis Anne:"Im telling you in 3weeks time we have to go to Cape Twon you need to start looking for a nanny"

Me:"Oh Cape Town" I said lowly

Sis Anne:"Yes you don't sound happy"

Me:"Im happy Sis Anne" I lied I wasn't happy at all first I can't leave my son for too long I know it take two months if not more to shoot a movie and secondly Ina and I just started dating now I have to leave him.

Sis Anne:"If you say so look I have to go I will call you"

Me:"Okay thank you"

Ina:"Are you okay" I bite my tounge and looked at him

Me:"Uhm that was my agent I have a movie to shoot in Cape Town"

Ina:"Oh"

Me:"I'm sorry Ina but that doesn't change the way I feel about you"

Ina:"When are you leaving and how long will you be gone"

Me:"In 3 weeks time, for two months"

Ina:"Yho Konke"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Ina:"What about Sbonga"

Me:"I will find a nanny and take him with me I think Its better that way I can't leave my son for two months"

Ina:"Its time for his night bath" He stood up

"Let's go bath big boy" I sighed as he walked out I could see that he wasn't taking the news great. I got up and went to them. He is so good with him.

Me:"I'm sorry baby I need your support I haven't been working for quite long this is a big break for me"

Ina:"I support you my baby" he wasn't even looking at me. I went to him and hugged him from behind

Me:"I know it's unfair that we jus started seeing each other and now I'm leaving" He said nothing to me but continued talking to Sbonga as he baths him "Talk to me please"

Ina:"It's not like what I would say will change a thing"

Me:"Come on Ina"

Ina:"Don't go stay with me."

Me:"Ina this is my career I..."

Ina:"You see what I told you"

Me:"You are being unfair Ina..."

Ina:"What unfair is that you are leaving me Konke for the whole two months and we just started with our relationship. Its make me wonder is this how It will be. You will always leave me for months?"

Me:"I don't want to leave you okay but it's work baby"

Ina:"Okay"

Me:"Come on Ina try to understand you can visit me when you don't have lectures." He said nothing "Work with me here!"

Ina:"Don't yell at me!"

Me:"You are being unfair how will you feel if I ask you to drop university? "

Ina:"This is not the same"

Me:"Its the same Ina..."he cut me off

Ina:"I'm going out for few drinks please
continue here " He gave me Sbonga's cloth and
walked out. My heart broke I blinked back my
tears.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

After all these years I thought mom never
returned home because she doesn't care. I
never look at it like someone who could be dead
or something but now I'm wondering. I swear if
she did something to my mom she will pay I
don't care that she is PK's sister.

Im going to find out what happened to my
mother and if she did something to her oh hell
will break lose!!

Me:"Baby"

PK:"Mmh"

Me:"Come here"

PK:"Ha.a"

Me:"Baby come on"

PK:"I enjoy it here"

Me:"But I want you next to me"

PK:"Mh-mh"

Me:"I will fart"

PK:"Sies maan Kat" He got up from my butt immediately I couldn't help but laugh.

Me:"Come" He came to lie next to me I got on top of him and kissed him then buried my head on his neck.

"Baby your sister doesn't like me"

PK:"What do you mean"

Me:"She hate me baby she thinks I'm after your money "

PK:"Ay maybe you misunderstood her baby she love you and she speak nicely of you"

That woman is playing her cards well!

Me:"She is playing you PK Monday she came to offer me 1.5m to leave you alone"

He laughed I don't know what is laughable.

PK:"No no baby Phumla will never do that" I got up from him and sat next to him

Me:"So you don't believe me?" I looked at him

PK:"Oh my God you are serious " He said sitting up

Me:"I'm damn fucking serious PK why would I joke with something big like this. Your sister doesn't want us to be together and she is willing to do whatever it takes to break us up. The following day she sent a snake to me"

PK:"How could she? That is so cruel!" He clenched his jaw "All this time she have been pretending to like you while she know that she is on a mission to break us apart!"

Me:"Yes she even showed me a pic of you and

some girl kissing on Instagram"

He swallowed hard "PK are you cheating on me? Or is it true what she say that Im just a distraction you won't leave an educated , sophisticated girl for an uneducated baby mama of some bitch nigga"

PK:"No baby she is lying I love you KitKat she..she must have shown you a picture of my ex."

Me:"You are lying to me PK"

PK:"I swear baby you are the only woman I love I will never hurt you like that please believe me sthandwa sami"

At moment I was close from crying but I didn't let that happen

"I love one woman and that is you please tell me you believe me" He cupped my face "You believe me right" I nodded he kissed my forehead "Get dressed we are leaving"

Me:"Already"

PK:"Yes I want to sort Phumla she had gone too far!!"

Me:" You don't have to ask her baby I was just telling you I don't want you guys to fight because of me"

PK:"Oh don't worry my love now please let get dressed" He got up and started getting dressed

Me:"But baby..."

PK:"Don't make me repeat myself!" I shut my mouth and got up from the bed then started getting dressed. He called an uber since he didn't come with his car. We arrived to the apartment "Get in I will see you later"

Me:"You don't have to do it baby"

PK:"I love you" We kissed briefly then I jumped out of the car and made my way up. I was welcome by the most beautiful sight. My little sister was baby talking with my son in her arms

It was so cute. I took my phone and took a video of them and few pics then watch them with a smile on my face

Thando:"Staring is rude sis"

Me:"How did you know it's me"

Thando:"I know your lovely scent" I walked to them and sat down next to her on the couch

Me:"Where is Yolanda"

Thando:"In the bathroom she have a ruuny tummy"

Me:"Oh that bad..can I take him"

Thando:"No" I giggled

Me:"Why not"

Thando:"I haven't had enough of him. He is such a pretty thang that you can stare all day and night" I smiled

Me:"Neh" Yolanda emerged looking flushed
"Hey Yola"

Yolanda:"Hey Tjo my tummy is giving me a helluva time"

Me:"What did you eat?"

Yolanda:"Normal food"

Me:"I'm sorry you can leave I'm back now and thank you"

Yolanda:"No problem I will see you on Monday"

Me:"Yeah sure" she bid farewell and left

Thando:"So how did It go?"

Me:"Well we are fine"

Thando:"I thought you will come with him"

Me:"He is coming later he went to his sister to give her his piece of mind" I sighed

Thando:"Why"

Me:"She offered me 1.5m to leave her brother and I think she is the one that sent the snake"

Thando:"Tjooo but why?"

Me:"She hate me little sis and I found out that her husband was mom's man and mom disappeared into thin air after that" she widened her eyes

Thando:"You think she did something to mom?"

Me:"Yes there's a possibility I intend to find out what happened"

Thando:"Could It be possible that after so many years thinking mom abandoned us kanti she was killed or something close to that"

Me:"I'm afraid so sis but I will find out. Please don't tell anyone about this until I know for sure what happened. I didn't tell PK I want to find out first what happened"

Thando:"Okay I won't sis. I wish mom is alive yaz you know I know nothing about her I can't even remember how does she look like"

Me:"You are her duplicate"

Thando:"I look like her?"

Me:"Yes you took everything from her unlike me I took nothing from her I'm sure I took from my father"

Thando:"I wish to meet my father one day"

Me:"Me too hey"

Thando:"Maybe Phumla's husband is your father?"

Me:"Or he could be your father"

Thando:"She will hate us more if one of us turn out to be her husband's daughter"

Me:"If she did something to Mama that means our lives will be not safe if one of us turn out to be her husband's daughter"

Thando:"You can say that again"

Me:"But I won't let her touch you"

Thando:"And I know you won't" She smiled.

Me:"Let me call Tbose" I dialed him

Tbose:"Dawg" he panted

Me:"You are fucking?" He laughed

Tbose:"What can I do for you your friend is complaining"

Me:"Tell her to back off"

"You are disturbing us Kat!" screamed Toya in the background. I laughed

Tbose:"You got my message"

Me:"I got your message bra shocking hey do you think she did something to mom"

Tbose:"It can't be a coincidence that she disappeared after"

Me:"Please dig some more info"

Tbose:"Okay no problem"

Me:"Carry on with your fucking session" He laughed I hung up. I got time to spend with my sister watching movies and eating junk.

We hardly spend quality time during the week coz I come back home tired and sleep and she

always have tons of school work to do. PK walked in and kissed my lips then took Lami from Thando

PK:"Chicken"

Thando:"Hey buti"

He sat down and joined us

PK:"Hello boy daddy miss you" He kissed Lami

Me:"How did it go"

PK:"She won't bother you again don't worry"

Sunday morning I woke up in PK's arms.

I slowly removed his hands on my waist and kissed his lips then roll out of bed. I pulled a robe and dragged myself to the bathroom where I took a long ass shower. After finishing showering I dried, lotioned and got dressed into PK's boxer, sport bra and sleepers . I kissed my son on his forehead and went to the kitchen to prepare breakfast.

PK walked in with Lami after a while

PK:"Morning my KitKat"

Me:"Morning sthandwa sami" (my love) We kissed

PK:"He need a nappy change"

Me:"You have hands nje baby"

PK:"I don't know how to do it" I looked at him with a raised brow

Me:"Ha that's a lie" He laughed

PK:"Serious"

Me:"Ha.a he is your son too go and change him baby"

PK:"Baby come on"

Me:"So much of a father you are" I took Lami and went to change his diaper. I washed my hands when I finished and walked back to the kitchen and gave PK Lami. "I will go call Thando" I went to her bedroom I found her still

sleeping which is strange she never sleep until 9 o'clock. I removed the covers from her head.
"Sis wake up" I shook her

Thando:"Mmh"

Me:"Wake up"

Thando:"I don't feel so good"

Me:"What's wrong?"

Thando:"My joints are painful and my whole body"

I touched her forehead she was burning like fire

Me:"Your temperature is high...I think you are catching flue get up and have breakfast I will give you medication after that"

Thando:"Just one hour"

Me:"No sweetheart get up now"

Thando:"Okay fine I wil wash my face first and join you" I walked to the kitchen where I found PK already eating

Me:"Who said you can start eating" He laughed

PK:"Sorry... where is chicken?"

Me:"She is coming.. she have fever"

PK:"Let's take her to the hospital"

Me:"I do have medication"

PK:"Great" Thando dragged herself in "Oh chicken I'm sorry"

Thando:"Thanks buti" she sat down we ate.

Monday morning I woke up and ironed our clothes then went to wake PK.

Me:"Love wake up"

PK:"Few more minutes"

Me:"I'm going to be late baby" He groaned and got up. We made the bed together then we went to bath.

After bath we dried , lotioned and got dressed. I went to check on Thando. "Slay babe"

Thando:"I don't have energy sis"

Me:"Don't go to school then"

Thando:"Can I sleep a little I promise when I wake up I will eat and take medication"

Me:"Okay I love you"

Thando:"I love you too" I kissed her burning forehead Me:"If you get worse call me okay"

Thando:"I will be fine don't worry"

Me:"Sure" I went out to prepare breakfast for PK since he doesn't eat cereal. I made myself a cereal for myself. We ate over a conversation then Yolanda came. "Thando got flue please check on her"

Yola:"Okay"

Me:"I love you" I said wrapping my arms around PK and kissed him

PK:"I love you too"

Me:"Call me when you get to KZN"

PK:"Will do" He kissed me

Me:"I have to go now"

PK:"I miss you" He pouted I kissed him

Me:"I miss you too...have a safe trip"

PK:"Thank you have a great day"

Me:"Thank you my love" He spanked my butt as I turned to walk out I giggled.

The rest of the day was boring worse Toya was off today I couldn't wait for my time to knock off.

After what felt like forever I knocked off. As I was waiting for a cab to take me home a car pulled off. Two guys get out of it and dragged me inside of the car. I screamed and kicking as they drove off with me

Guy1:"Shut up!"

Me:"What do you want from me" I cried

Guy 2:"Shut the fuck up"

Me:"Please don't hurt me please" I was so scared I was close from peeing myself "Tell me what you want I have some money I can give you just don't hurt me please" I begged with tears falling down my face. We got to this isolated area they dragged me out of the car with my hair I screamed in agony.

They both started kicking me and beating me up until I fall down on the ground. I begged them to stop but they had no mercy I felt my body shutting down as every kick landed on my body .

Guy 2:"Its enough now let's go" I saw them getting in the car and drove off. My whole body was in pain I couldn't breath everything went blank within those seconds.

.

.

Thank You..Like Comment Share

[06/01, 08:08] W: 32

KUHLEKONKE

•

Looking for a nanny is no child's play you can't just pick anyone. I interviewed 10 people today and the other five seem good and know their story but I'm still indecisive.

I don't want to take someone who will be a nightmare to my son. I remember few years back when a video of a nanny that abused a child was all over social networks.

I'm sure you remember that video the nanny even stood with her feet on the child's stomach it was such a sad thing to watch my heart flinched painfully when I think of that video.

Inamandla didn't come back on Saturday after he left to have " few drinks" so I let him be.

Truth be told he is not being fair at all I understand that it quite sad that I will be gone

for two months but he can't say I must drop everything oh come on that is childish.

Me: "Thank you I will call you" she smiled and walked out. I sighed "Whhu my boy it seems like this is going to be a hard work then I thought" He just looked at me and smiled as he was seated on the fleece blanket on the floor. Toys scattered around him.

I got up and went to make myself something to eat.

I made sandwich and juice then took the yoghurt for Sbonga. I heard a buzz I went to open the gate as well as the door. Inamandla's Jeep drove in and pulled up in the drive way. He stepped out of the car carrying bunch of flowers and a box of my favourite chocolates.

He closed the door with his butt and walked towards Jesus his walk screams confidence and he always look hot. He got to my doorstep seeing his face melted my heart but I didn't

want him to think he will throw tantrums and I will just smile like a child who saw a candy store.

Ina:"Greetings MaZwane"

Me:"Hey"

Ina:"Can I come in" I made a space for him to walk in. The kitchen was pervaded by his sweet scent.

"I'm sorry I was childish and egocentric I shouldn't have reacted that way. The thought of spending two months away from you killed my soul. I understand how much does your career mean to you and know that you are my huge fan. I support you baby please forgive me" He was so sincere

Me:"it's okay I understand and thank you so much for your support its means the world to me" He flashed his gorgeous smile ghaaad muhle lo guy!!!

Ina:"Beautiful flowers to a beautiful lady" I blushed and took the flowers and a box of chocolates

Me:"Thank you" I put the flowers in the vase and poured water in it.

He have a way of holding me you know, I don't know if it comes with being buff or what I can't explain it but it make my whole body experience butterflies and feel safe. He kissed me so passionately his tounge invading in my mouth I couldn't help but moan softly

Ina:"Where is the little man" He said after breaking the kiss

Me" In the lounge...you want something to eat or drink "

Ina:"I will eat with you" He said taking the plate and the juice. I took the yogurt then we made our way to the lounge. "Hey big boy" Sbonga looked at him and beamed showing his babies.

Ina put the food on the glass table and picked up Sbonga throwing him in the air he giggled saliva coming out of his mouth. "Hello big guy" He sat down putting him on his lap as I sat down too. I opened the yoghurt and gave it to Ina "Speed kills son I will feed you" I giggled and gave him the spoon then he started feeding Sbonga.

"So have you thought about the Imbeleko Ceremony"

Me:"There's nothing to think about...open your mouth" he did I fed him

Ina:"But babe It have to be done"

Me:"Says who?" I drank the juice after taking a bite of the sandwich.

Ina:"Our tradition"

Me:"I don't believe in those things mina Im a Christian"

Ina:"Oh please you don't even know where is the

door of your father's church. Stop being stubborn for no good reason Sbonga need to be introduced to his ancestors."

Me:"Oh so now I'm unreasonable?"

Ina:"Yes you.." I shoved a piece of sandwich in his mouth

Me:"Eat coz now you talk too much" He laughed

Ina:"You will regret this and I will be right next to you comforting you" I said nothing coz the topic was really old now. Why can't they understand when I say I want nothing that got to do with that family yerr!

"I miss your cooking"

Me:"Is that a way of asking me to cook for you Mr Sithole "

Ina:"Yes please"

Me:"Kiss me first" He baby kissed me

"I'm not a baby Ina" He laughed

Ina:"You are my baby njena"

Me:"But I don't do baby kisses they are for Sbonga"

He kissed my forehead, the space between my eyes, my nose and my lips "Mmmh now I will cook for you"

We got up and went to the kitchen where he placed Sbonga on the counter and sat on high chair as I prepared myself to start cooking.

Me:"I need the pics we took on the cliff they are so cute"

He took out his phone and placed it on the counter.

Ina:"You can share them to your phone"

Me:"Let me get my phone" I went to my bedroom and took my phone. I had tons of missed calls from daddy so I called him back

Dad:"Jesus Konke why are you not answering your phone it's unlike you here I am now worried

sick about you!!"

Me:"I'm sorry daddy I was busy I want a nanny for Sbonga. I got a movie to shoot in Cape Twon and I need one asap"

Dad:"You are leaving him behind?"

Me:"No I'm taking him with me"

Dad:"Okay are you ready though princess?"

Me:"Yes father Im ready I haven't been working for quite some time. This is what I need"

Dad:"I'm happy for you baby girl show em what you made of. If they thought the nudes and the video will bring you down then they got a surprise coming their way"

Me:"Oh yaaasss daddy..Thank you hey it's good to know I have your support"

Dad:"You are my daughter Konke it's my job. I hope you will reconsider what we talked about. I'm sure you don't want to be disturbed during shooting when Sbonga start to get sick"

I rolled my eyes

Me:"Look I have to go daddy please send my love to mom and little bro" I laughed at MOM

Dad:"Run away its fine you will miss me one day" He hung up. I huffed and went to the kitchen I found Ina playing with a non stop giggling Sbonga.

For a 20 year old he is really amazing when it's comes to Sbonga and that make me love him more.

I took Ina's phone and browsed through his photos I marked them one by one and paused for a moment when my eyes laid on other photos. I felt heat and perspiration engulfing my whole body. I looked at him as he was busy playing with Sbonga

Me:"Nkosinamandla" He looked at me the way I was shaking alarmed him

Ina:"Babe what's wrong"

Me:"Why do you have my nudes on your phone!"

He winced popping his eyes out

"I'm talking to you!"

Ina:"Its not what you think baby I'm not the one who posted them "

Me:"Of course you are not the one who posted them but why do you have them in your phone huh? Why would you keep something in your phone that you were never meant to see, something that ruined a reputation of someone you claim to love!!"

He put Sbonga down and walked to me he attempted to hold me but I backed away

"Don't you dare touch me Ina! All this time you had my nudes with you! Do you know how does that make me feel? How could you do this to me!" Tears flowed down my cheeks

Ina:"Ngiyaxolisa Konke I never meant any harm Im really sorry. I know I was suppose to delete

them"

Me:"Why didn't you delete them huh? Why! Nkosinamandla what do you want from me actually? You want to screw me and ditch me right? You actually want to taste what you see in those pics and leave me!"

Ina:"That's not true" He held my hand I yanked it off "I love you I really do love I'm sorry"

Me:"You know what I don't think we can do this. You and I are not on the same page. I thought you love me but you just want to fuck me. I have never felt disrespected like I am right now. Please leave"

Ina:"Sthandwa sa...."

Me:"Get out!"

Ina:"Please don't do this to us you know we got something so special going on between us"

Me:"I thought so too but you just proved me otherwise leave I don't want to see you again " I

wiped tears vigorously

Ina:"Baby... "

Me:"I said don't touch me!!"

Ina:"Ngiyakthanda Konke!!"

Me:"Get out of my parent's house!"

He sighed heavily then he made his way out just then Sbonga burst into a loud sob looking at Ina.

He swivelled around and looked at Sbonga with eyes that were filled with pain. He walked to him and picked him up he stopped crying.

Ina:"I'm sorry boy but I love you so much" He kissed his forehead then he gave him to me. He swivelled around to walk away Sbonga started crying this time he didn't turn around but walk away.

Me:"Awuthule nawe hambe ukhakhelela abantu bantu! Im your mother not him!" (Shut up and stop crying for other people)

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

I couldn't breathe my nose was blocked and my whole body was sore damn I hate to be sick.

I have been in bed for the whole day. Sis Yolanda nursed me and I'm so grateful.

My mind have been reeling with thoughts after the conversation I had with my sister.

The thought alone that our mom could be dead killed me. Yes I hated her for abandoning us but now there could be a possibility that she didn't do it on purpose.

I pray that she is alive atleast I wish to meet her I want to know the woman that gave birth to me.

I have a lot to ask her and I also want to know who is my father? Does he know about me? But most importantly I want to build a relationship with her.

My phone vibrated under the pillow I fiddled my hand and took it

Me:"Hello"

Pretty:"Bitch!" she screamed Pretty is loud isdalo sakhe. She is my friend there's 3 of us actually the other one is Karabo. We are doing the same grade in one classroom and we share the desk.

Me:"Isfebe unyoko" (Bitch is your mom) she laughed

Pretty:"How are you"

Me:"Influenza is killing me babe"

Pretty:"Oh shame that's so sad but don't worry we didn't do anything at school. Our yummy class teacher was very worried that you were absent very worried If I must say what's going on'

Me:"He want my sister "

Pretty:"Oh shame doesn't he know that your

sister got herself a hunk" I giggled

Me:"He knows you know how guys are"

Pretty:"Lubanzi too was worried I gave him your numbers"

Me:"No ways Pree why did you do that!"

Pretty:"I'm sorry but the guy love you Tee"

Me:"I don't love him he is a nerd and he is ugly"
she laughed

Pretty:"He is not that ugly"

Me:"He is beyond ugly"

Pretty:"Come on give him a chance"

Me:"Yaz usile wena you want me to date an ugly guy while you have a hottie. How can I kiss an ugly person like that I'd probably have to close my eyes first and imagine Trey Songz then kiss him" She cackled

Pretty:"That's not a bad thing"

Me:"Wuuh no ways Pree"

Pretty:"I give up I guess the guy lose"

Me:"Impela nje"

Pretty:"Get well nana I'm out of air now"

Me:"As if you ever have enough"

Pretty:"Fuck you" I laughed

Me:"Goodbye" She hung up.

I dragged myself up and went to the bathroom. I rinsed my face then went to the lounge where I found Sis Yola cuddling Lami. I sat next to her

Sis Yola:"How are you feeling now"

Me:"Little better...can I hold him"

Sis Yola:"No flue is contagious"

Me:"Come on Sis Yola"

Sis Yola:"No sweetheart"

Me:"That is unfair"

Sis Yola:"Get better first"

Her phone rang "Yes...what... omg..I'm coming"

She hung up

Me:"What is going on" I asked as soon as I saw her eyes watering.

Sis Yola:"My 5 year old daughter have been hit by a car I need to go Thando but your sister is not arriving she was suppose to be here an hour ago "

Me:"I'm sorry I'm sure she is on her way you can go it's fine "

Sis Yola:"Okay" She gave me Lami

Me:"I'm sorry about your daughter"

Sis Yola:"Thank you" she bid fare well and left.

I stood up with Lami in my arms and went to take a tub of yoghurt and a spoon in the kithen then came back. I sat down and made Lami lie on my chest then dug in. Hours went by sis still hasn't returned home. I was getting worried now I called sis Toya

Sis Toya:"Baby girl"

Me:"Hey sis Toya how are you"

Sis Toya:"I'm good sis you"

Me:"I'm fine... Is sis Kat with you"

Sis Toya:"No I was off today I didn't see her"

Me:"Oh she haven't returned home from work"

Sis Toya:"That's strange she was suppose to be there 3 hours ago. Did you call her?"

Me:"Yes her phone is off"

Sis Toya:"That's weird I will keep trying to call her"

Me:"Okay" I hung up and tossed my phone on the sofa then tried to calm down Lami who just started crying. Time was around 8 o'clock now sis usually come at 5pm. I paced up and down with Lami who couldn't stop crying. My head was buzzing I couldn't help but cry. I took my phone and called buti PK

Buti PK:"Chicken"

Me:"Buti" I cried

Buti PK:"What is going on chicken why are you crying"

Me:"Sis Kat haven't returned from work buti and Lami is crying I don't know what to do I'm alone"
I sobbed

Buti PK:"What do you mean she haven't returned home its close to 9 o'clock now Thando"

Me:"What if something bad happened to her"

Buti PK:"Stay calm I'm coming right now just give me few hours "

Me:"Okay" I hung up "Thula phela Lami hawu!" (stop crying Lami hawu!) "Okay I'm sorry but please stop. crying" I tried to change his diaper but it was dry. God what is happening where is sis Kat. What if Phumla did something to her oh noo not Sis Kat too I can't be left alone in this world. After sometime Lami fall asleep I went to

put him on my bed and cried my lungs out.
Around 1am Buti PK called and said he is at the door. I went to open the door for him and threw myself in his arms

Buti PK:"Im here now don't cry" He stroked my back

Me:"it's your sister she did something to her. First it was Mama now its Sis Kat she is going to pay I promis you"

He pulled me back and looked at me

Buti PK:"Your mom?"

I said nothing remembering that sis Kat said I must not tell anyone

"Thando"

Me"I know that your sister doesn't like my sister"

Buti PK:"But she will never harm her"

Me:"She sent a snake buti that woman is

capable of anything!"

Buti PK:"Sssh don't cry we will find Kat"

Me:"You better coz I swear I won't forgive you buti you should have protected her"

The whole night he was making calls I ended up falling asleep . The next morning I was woken up by Sis Toya

Sis Toya:"Hey" Her eyes were red and puffy

Me:"Sis Kat is back "

Sis Toya:"No PK went to report her missing"

Me:"Oh no" I started crying

Sis Toya:"I'm sorry please don't cry"

Me:"What if she is dead oh my goodness" I cried

Sis Toya:"You need to be positive now and you have to go to school "

Me:"I'm not going to school when my sister is missing"

Sis Toya:"But..."

Me:"There's no but "

3 days passed still my sister haven't been found.

The police are not doing their work Im losing my mind every passing second. I couldn't go to school when my sister is missing. It's like Lami could sense something is wrong he is forever crying. Buti PK and Buti Tbose are searching for her so far they haven't found her.

Toya:"You need to eat Thando"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Buti PK:"Starving yourself won't help chicken"
His phone rang "Yes...what.." His phone slipped out of his hand and fall down tears glistened in his eyes

Tbose:"What is going on man"

Buti PK:"The police found a body that matched Kat's description..." I cut him off

Me:"Bo..bo body what about the head?" They all looked at me like I'm crazy , Sis Toya burst into a sob "No no no she is not dead right" I shook my head vigorously my knees weakened I got up and went to PK "This is all your fault! I hate you! I hate you! You killed my sister! Had she not got involved herself with you she would have been alive!!" I said punching him over and over until my knees failed me I crumbled on the floor. How can she do this to me? She can't leave me. How can I live without her? How can she leave me with an infant Oh God why? Why!

[06/01, 08:08] W: 33

PHAKAMANI

•

"Its okay man you can do it" said Tbose

Tears were blinding me my knees were wobbling I'm not ready, I don't think I will ever be ready to identify my woman's body. What would I be without her?

Me: "No man she can't leave me she can't" I wiped my tears but they couldn't stop falling

Tbose: "Come you need to be strong bra" He held me as we approached the bed where she was lying covered with a black plastic.

Me: "I can't!" I dropped on the floor

Tbose: "Qina PK qina ndoda" (be strong PK be strong man) He picked me up and walked with me. Finally we got to the bed I slowly removed the plastic with my shaking hands eyes closed. "Open your eyes" I breathed out loudly and opened my eyes.

My heart thudded harder than before. Oh please Lord let it be not her please. I opened my eyes they were met by an unfamiliar face of a girl.

Me:"Thank you Lord!" I screamed excitedly I know it's cruel but I was happy. Tbose pat my shoulder and gave it a light squeeze

Tbose:"This means she is still out there alive. We will find her. Now wipe those tears" I chuckled and wiped my tears. We informed them that it's not her then we left searching for her everywhere.

"Look bra I don't want to seem like I'm accusing your sister but she did something to her"

Me:"My sister is not a murderer!"

Tbose:"Wake up and smell the coffee first she bought her then the snake now this! Don't make me mad bra your sister is dangerous!"

Me:"What do you mean?"

Tbose:"Nex"

Me:"If you don't tell me what you know how will we find Kat!"

Tbose:"Just go and confront her! she knows

where Kat is" We drove to my sister's place in sandton.

I pressed the intercom

"Hello"

Me:"Hey its me open up"

Phumla:"What are you doing here go!"

Me:"Where's Kat Phumla!"

Phumla:"Why are you asking me you said I must stay away from your bitch! Leave Phakamani coz you let a hoe come between us."

Me:"I swear Phumla if I found out you are behind this I will kill you!"

Phumla:"Wow you are threatening your sister that girl bewitched you!!"

Me:"Nx let's go Tbose" We drove off

Tbose:"She know something I'm telling you bra"

Me:"Shut the fuck up!"

Tbose:"Voetsek I know you are frustrated don't take your frustrations on me!"

Me:"What you gonna do huh?"

Tbose:"I'm warning you PK"

Me:"I'm not scared of you Tbose!" He let go of the steering wheel and punch me I punched him back. Before we knew it the car was spiraling out of control.

-

NKOSINAMANDLA

-

I heard my phone ringing I groaned and answered without checking

Me:"What!"

"Hey hey that no way to speak to your sister open the door!!" Yelled my sister on the other side of the line I don't know which is which between the two because even their voices are

the same. It really hard to differentiate them when you don't know them.

I dragged myself up from the bed I had a terrible hangover. I put on my push ins then shuffled to the door. I opened the door she pushed me and walked in that my sister for you.

Me:"You should wait for me to say come in first sis "

Kuhle:"God Ina when the last did you clean here" She frowned "And you smell like shebeen!" I closed the door and walked to the fridge I took bottled water

Me:"Im sure you didn't drive from Pretoria to shout at me Sqalokuhle" I opened the bottle and drank water

Kuhle:"What is happening to you we have been trying to contact you for days but we couldn't reach you"

Me:"What do you want from me" I went to the

lounge with her following me. We were at my apartment by the way. I sat down as she did so.

Kuhle:"Yaz you are selfish you know mom is still recovering she doesn't need to be stressing over you. I had to come and see if you are still alive. Here you are breathing with no worries!"

Me:"Don't yell at me I'm not your child go yell that black cat of yours!"

Kuhle:"What with you!!"

Me:"Tell mom I'm fine now you can go"

Kuhle:"You are chasing me out?"

I sighed heavily

Me:"I'm sorry" I said softly

Kuhle:"What is bothering you bro the last time you were like this it was when that Thabsile chick broke your heart."

Me:"Well yeah its about a girl"

Kuhle:"What did she do no forget that where

does she stay and what is her name I will go deal with her right now!"

I chuckled trust her to be always dramatic.

Me:"Actually its me this time around I messed up sis"

Kuhle:"You cheated? I wish she never forgives you"

God this girl!

Me:"No I didn't cheat. Its Konke" she looked at me wide eyed open

Kuhle:"Twinnie's step daughter?"

Me:"Yes"

Kuhle:"Wow so what did you do?"

Me:"You remember her nudes that went viral"

Kuhle:"Yes"

Me:"She saw them in my phone I know I shouldn't have kept them"

Kuhle:"Tjo and she is angry Im sure"

Me:"She ended our relationship sis she think I want to use her that is not true I love her I never meant to hurt her. Those pics are beautiful sis they are out of this world"

Kuhle:"God you always find beautiful where there's aint especially in pictures look now"

Me:"You know nothing about Art sis so you won't understand"

Kuhle:"Ina those pics were not suppose to be seen by anyone."

Me:"I know I tried to apologise but she is not answering my calls nor let me talk to her. I love her I can't lose her. She make me feel complete I swear I have never love a girl like I do . Ever since I met her I'm a happy guy"

Kuhle:"Oh bro I'm sorry don't cry" I didn't even notice I was crying I wiped my tears damn I hate what this girl is doing to me I never cry for a girl.

Yes Thabsile broke me and I loved her so much but I never cried for her "Come here" I buried myself on her breast "Give her some space she will come around"

Me:"That's impossible I'm suffocating without her I can't spend more days without her sis"

Kuhle:"Then be a nuisance , call her everyday, sent her gifts, show up at her home, until she forgives you"

Me:"She have to forgive me" I pulled back and wiped my tears once again.

Kuhle:"She is weakling you now" I chuckled " Are you sure she is the one you want I mean she is older then you Ina" I looked at her with a raised brow

Me:"Weren't you the one who was rooting Sihle and that old man's relationship"

Kuhle:"It's not the same Ina. Konke has history with Sihle and Buhlebenkosi. You remember

how mom was when Sihle was heartbroken. She wanted to kill Zolani herself. Do you think the family will like her. Buhlebenkosi lost her fiancé because of Konke. Your relationship is just too complicated"

Me:"No one is perfect okay and Konke didnt know about both Zolani and Thula in fact she did them a favour now they know Zolani and Thula are bad for them"

Kuhle:"Be prepare for disapproval and you saw how did they took Sihle's relationship with Vincent"

Me:"Mina I don't care if they disown me I love Konke and I want to spend the rest of my life with her"

Kuhle:"You don't mean that bro"

Me:"Oh trust me I do"

She breathed out loudly

Kuhle:"Now get up and let clean "

Me:"No sis come on I have hangover"

Kuhle:"You can't stay on this filth get up" she said standing up and pulled my hand

Me:"Why don't you go visit your boyfriend and give the poor guy the cookie sisono esi" she laughed

Kuhle:"Trust you to think everything is about sex"

Me:"Of course its not about sex but sex is part of the relationship. You will lose the guy I'm telling you"

Kuhle:"Some guys are patient unlike you Mr impatient"

Me:"That's a thing with you girls just because I understand doesnt mean I don't want to fuck you. Once a guy say I will wait for you baby nina khululeka kakhulu umuntu nimbulele ngendlela ize igobe induku. Give the guy the cookie its been a year and months since you two are

together" she laughed

Kuhle:"What kind of a brother are you?"

Me:"The one who doesn't want his sister to lose a good guy. Vele what are you waiting for you were turning 24 years ngo May"

Kuhle:"I'm waiting for Jesus to come back now come" She dragged me to the kitchen I groaned.

•

NARRATED

•

The doctor gazed at this unknown patient who have been admitted days back. No one know her information they have been trying to get hold of her family but that haven't been successful.

She was bruised badly that she haven't gain back her conscious. Through her swollen bruised face he saw how beautiful she is.

Him:"You need to wake up I'm sure your family is worried sick about you"

"Honey they told me you are here" That was his wife she swayed her hips walking towards the doctor and kissed him

"Its your lunch now I came to take you out"

Him:"Okay Wifey" He said staring the patient

Her:"Is this the unknown patient?"

Him:"Yes I'm very worried about her I'm sure her family is looking for her" The wife looked at the patient and smiled

Her:"Babe this is a blessing!"

Him:"What do you mean"

Her:"She is the only way to get the Russians off our backs"

Him:"No no no Belinda we can't do that"

Her:"Do you have a better plan? It's better she is unknown..." The doc cut her off

Him: "I will find organs for the russians but not on this girl."

Her: "We don't have time Leeto! The Russians are following us everywhere we go our children are not safe!"

Him: "I know that okay don't yell at me I will make a plan!!" Just then the doctor's phone beeped.

He slid his hand on his white coat's pocket and took out his phone. He viewed the picture of his children tied on chairs: I BET THIS WILL GIVE YOU MOTIVATION The doctor panicked

Him: "Oh shit!"

Her: "What??"

He gave her the phone

Her: "Oh noo you have to do something Leeto"
She cried "You have to save our children"

The doctor shook his head in frustration and looked at the patient. He felt sorry for her but

his children's life depended on her

[06/01, 08:09] W: 34

PHAKAMANI

•

He grasped the steering wheel and swayed the car into a right direction, screeching sound filled my ears.

"What the fuck you see you almost killed us!!"
Yelled Tbose

Me:"You are the one who started hitting me!"

Tbose:"Fuck off man!"

Me:"I'm sorry okay we shouldn't be fighting"

Tbose:"You need to control your frustrations
mina I won't look at you shout at me as if I'm
your child!"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Tbose:"Where to from here?"

Me:"We have looked everywhere"

Tbose:"Not in mortuaries"

Me:"No no I can't deal with mortuaries bra let's start in hospitals first"

Tbose:"Okay" He restarted the car then drove off.

My phone rang it was dad I answered in hesitation

Me:"Dad"

Dad:"What have you done to your sister!"

I knew it she will cry to daddy. She's a daddy's girl.

Me:"Nothing"

Dad:"don't tell me nothing Phakamani she called me crying you threatened to kill her"

Me:"Phumla is meddling in my love life father!"

Dad:"She have to when you are making a mistake! You want to cause bad blood between

my friend and I!!"

Me:"Oh please dad you and I know that all you care about is money. You are afraid that he will take all the businesses!"

Dad:"Don't you dare raise your voice at me! Leave that girl. She got a child for crying out loud you want to raise another man's child while you can make your own with someone who love you!"

Me:"Why don't you take her as your second wife coz clearly you want her"

Dad:"Hey hey boy I will kill you mind how you speak to me! You forget that you are living a lavish life because of her father!!"

Me:"Because you never tried enough to be your own man you wanted to depend on another man!" I hung up I just knew mom will be calling after that. As I thought my phone rang I ignored her.

"Hello miss" I said to the receptionist

Rec:"Hi how can I help you"

Me:"We are looking for Khethokuhle Mhlongo she disappeared 3 days back so we were wondering if maybe she is not here"

Rec:"I think you are the person we have been looking for. There's a girl who was admitted days back she is injured badly and she is still unconscious so we haven't been able to get her personal details"

My heart skipped a beat

Tbose:"Can we see her"

Rec:"I wil go call...oh here is her doctor. Dr Motlhatswi please come this side" We turned and looked at the doctor

Dr:"Greetings"

Us:"Greetings"

Rec:"They want to see the unknown girl"

Dr:"Are you her family?"

Me:"Yes if it's her. Can I show you a picture of her" I took my phone and scrolled to Kat's pics then showed him. His face changed although I couldn't read it

Dr:"Um yes she look like her"

Tbose:"Please show us" He led us to the room where we were welcomed by peeping machine. My eyes watered when I got a closer look at her. I nearly couldn't recognized her.

Me:"What happened to her?"

Dr:"She was beaten up. Her injuries are very bad"

Me:"She will be okay though"

Dr:"She have to although she should have woken up by now"

Tbose:"Kat...can she hear us"

Dr:"Yes maybe she will wake up if she hear a

familiar voice. Talk to her say something"

Me:"Thank you Doc"

Dr:"What is her name?"

Me:"Khethokuhle Mhlongo"

Dr:"Before you go I will need you guys to fill her personal details"

Me:"No problem"

Dr:"I will leave you to it" He faked a smile and walked out

I wiped my tear that had escaped in my right eye and held her hand.

Tbose:"Is It me or the doc seem offish"

Me:"I thought I'm imagining things...baby" I kissed her hand

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I could hear his voice and his warm hold on my hand but I couldn't open my eyes.

I tried once more time but It was difficult they were too heavy.

"Baby come back to us please"

"Lami and Thando are crying they miss you please sthandwa sami wake up"

"Latoya too miss you dawg" That was Tbose
I chuckled inwardly.

"Please my KitKat I miss you I'm losing my mind here without you khawbuye torg" (come back please)

I needed to try harder I opened my eyes but the left one couldnt open. PK stood up and walked closer to me

PK:"Babe! You are awake Thanks God!"

Tbose:"I will go call the doctor"

Me:"Wa..wa..water please"

He went to get water for me and helped me sit straight first before helping me to drink with a straw.

Tbose:"Oh my KitKat I was worried sick about you"

I signaled him that I'm fine.

Me:"Why can't I open my left eye"

Tbose:"Its bruised and swollen baby I'm really sorry who did this to you? what happened?"

The doctor and Tbose walked in

Doc:"My patient you are awake?"

Me:"Uhm yes doctor"

Doc:"How are you feeling?"

Me:"My face is burning doc"

Doc:"I will sent the nurse to give you something for the pain. Do you remember what happened"

I recalled the events of that day

Me:"Yes how long have I been here"

Doc:"3 days and 1 night..what happened"

Me: "I was waiting for a transport to take me home a car pulled up. Two guys came out and dragged me inside. They drove with me to this isolated area and beat the hell out of me" I sobbed

PK:"Fuck!"

Doc:"Can you recognise them we need to report this to the police"

Me:"I'm not sure doc everything was happening in such a hurry"

Doc:"I'm really sorry Miss Mhlongo" He pat my shoulder "Do you need anything else"

Me:"Yes a mirror I want to see how damaged I am"

PK:" I don't think that's a good idea baby"

Me:"Come on PK"

Doc:"The nurse will bring it" He then walked out

PK:"I'm really sorry baby I wonder who are those fuckers!" He kissed my forehead

Tbose:"You know your sister sent them"

Exactly what I thought no one hate me except her.

Oh she went too far this time. Let me just recover then I will show her who am I.

PK:"We don't have proof it's her we have to find them first and they will tell us who hired them"

Tbose:"Oh please it's her she is the only one who hate Kat I don't know why are you so blind to see this. Open your damn eyes that woman is cruel she will do anything to get rid of Kat. Why are you so stupid!"

PK:"Don't you fucking dare talk shit! What do you want me to do huh? Kill my sister when I don't know it's really her who did this!"

Tbose:"What more proof do you need huh? You such a weakling guy! Kat doesn't deserve you coz you don't know how to protect her. It was wrong of me to give you a chance I thought you are a right guy for her but its clear I was wrong!!" PK marched to Tbose and pressed him against the wall

Me:"Guys stop it!"

PK:"Who are you huh? Her Father? don't fucking dare shit on me boy! I know how to protect her stay the fuck away from our relationship!"

Tbose:"She is my fucking sister I won't stay away especially when it's comes to her protection and her well being sorry buti!"

Me:"Will you two just stop it! I was beaten up to a pulp you are busy fighting instead of finding those guys arrgh maan!!" PK let go of Tbose who fixed himself

Tbose:"I'm out of here!"

Me:"Tbose don't go please"

Tbose:"I can't stand him..."

Me:"Please" He sighed

"Baby can I talk to Tbose"

PK:"Alone?"

Me:"Yes" He gave Tbose a dead stare and walked out. "Come here" I patted the little space on the bed.

He walked towards and sat down facing me. "You need to understand that Phumla is his sister whom he love dearly it's not easy to accept that she did this. He is in denial"

Tbose:"Well he need to toughen up and deal with a situation at hand. I don't want anything to happen to you Kat. You have become a sister I never had your safety comes first to me. I thought I lost you Kat when they told us they found a body that matched your description I wa..was so scared..." He paused and looked

the roof I saw tears running sideways. I pulled him to my arms and squeezed him "I had to be strong for PK but deep inside I was dying with fear "

Me:"I'm sorry you went through that I can imagine the fear..I'm here now don't cry" He cried wiggling his shoulders "I'm sorry dawg" I stroked his back until he calmed down. He pulled back and chuckled

Tbose:"Look at me crying like a little slut" I chuckled

Me:"It's not wrong to cry when you feel pain. We need to use our tears as the punctuation for our heartache"

Tbose:"I guess you are right" He wiped his tears "I'm so glad you are alive"

Me:"Thank you we need to sort that bitch Tbose."

Tbose:"What do you have in mind?"

Me:"Let me recover first" I smirked

Tbose:"I don't like that smile of yours let me deal with her you don't need to get your hands dirty"

Me:"I need to do this on my own for my mother.. did you find out what did she do to her?"

Tbose:"No it's still unclear"

Me:"Don't stress she will tell us herself"

Tbose:"Yizo" we bumped fists.

Me:"You can go call him now" He stood up and went to call PK. After minutes they walked in

Tbose:"I'm sorry man for my outburst"

PK:"It's cool bra" They shook hands and pulled one another into a hug.

Me:"That are my boys"

They laughed just then the nurse walked in.

Nurse:"Miss Mhlongo how are you"

Me:"Im fine nurse"

Nurse:"I'm glad your family find you we were worried about you" I smiled she gave me capsules .I down them and drank water .

"Here's the mirror" I took it and looked at myself I couldn't even recognized myself but I didn't cry, my sight antagonized me further.
Phumla have to pay!

Me:"Thank you"

Nurse:"You are so brave"

Me:"I try" she smiled warmly "Who brought me here if I may ask? "

Nurse:"Some man called Mr Xaba"

Me:"Will you please get hold of him and tell him I'm awake I need to thank him"

Nurse:"Okay"

Me:"Thank you" She made her way out PK screamed after her

PK:"Can my baby have something to eat please"

Nurse:"Coming right up"

Me:"How are my kids"

PK:"They have been crying ever since you disappeared, Thando is not going to school anymore" He said sitting down next to me.

Me:"Oh man can you lend me your phone"

He took out his phone and gave me. I called Thando she answered on the third ring.

Thando:"Hello" Her voice was hoarse

Me:"Slay babe"

Thando:"I thought heaven don't have cellphones" I laughed she can be dramatic sometimes

Me:"Things change sweetie this one Im calling you with its an iPhone. It's got endless data and airtime"

Thando:"Oh my goooooood" she screamed I

had to remove the phone on my ear until she stopped "Sis is that really you?"

Me:"Yes baby"

Thando:"Where are you? What happened? When are you coming to us?"

Me:"Slow down slay babe. I will tell you all of that tomorrow. PK will drive you here I'm in the hospital"

Thando:"I want to see you now sis Kat"

Me:"It's late now baby visiting hours could be over anytime soon you will come tomorrow vha"

Thando:"Okay I miss you so much"

Me:"I miss you too..where's Lami?"

Thando:"Sis Toya is bathing him"

Me:"Go give her the phone"

Thando:"Okay" I heard shufflings "It's Sis Kat"

Toya:"Kat!"

Me:"Don't scream I'm not deaf"

Toya:"Mnqumakho where the fuck have you been we were worried sick about you"

Me:"It's a long story mnqumakho I will elaborate tomorrow when you come to see me. I'm in the hospital"

Toya:"Are you okay though"

I heard my son crying

Me:"What are you doing to my son Toya"

Toya:"He doesn't want to get dressed ucathi letotoloji yakhe iyaschaza" I laughed

Me:"Stop fencing my son Toya" She laughed

Toya:"I miss you mom in law" I giggled

Me:"I miss you too I can't wait to see you"

Toya:"Me too look let me take care of my husband's needs neh" I laughed

Me:"Bye"

I hung up

Tbose:"Let me leave you love birds I will wait in the car"

PK:"Sure" Tbose walked out "I love you KitKat"
He baby kissed me

Me:"Love you more"

My food came PK fed me

"This food taste yuck"

PK:"But you have to eat lovey"

Me:"No I'm fine"

PK:"Pretty please" He pouted

Me:"Ha.a baby that unfair taste this food yourself"

He taste the food and frowned "Awzwake"

PK:"Let me go get something for you quick"

Me:"That's my man" He chuckled and kissed my forehead then he walked out.

The following morning I woke up the nurse helped me bathed. I was really bruised even walking was a mission impossible. After bath and everything she helped me get into bed.

Me:"Thank you"

Nurse:"Its my work breakfast is coming then you will take your meds"

Me:"No thank you my breakfast is on it's way."
She chuckled "Were you able to get hold of Mr Xaba"

Nurse:"Unfortunately no miss he went on business trip that what his assistance said"

Me:"Oh that's sad I guess I will never see him and thank him"

Nurse:"People meet one day you will meet"

Me:"I guess you are right"

Nurse:"Let me leave you"

Me:"Sure" She went out just then the people I

have been dying to see emerged. They both gasped at my sight

"I know hey"

Thando:"Who did this to you sis"

Me:"Some guys" I went on and told them what went down. They were both crying now

Toya:"Im so sorry baby"

Me:"Its okay Toya" We shared a hug Thando was even scared to touch me

Thando:"I don't want to hurt you"

Me:"You won't sis come here" We hugged

Thando:"I thought you left me sis Kat" she cried

Me:"I will never leave you okay" She nodded and pulled back. I wiped her tears with the back of my palms "Where are the boys"

Thando:"They had to stay with Lami. Yolanda is not available at the moment her daughter was hit by car so she is being hospitalized"

Me:"Oh that so sad"

Toya:"We brought you steers burgers"

Me:"Thank you zithandwa ukudla kwala ngathi isicukwana yerr" They laughed. We talked topics shifting one after the other without us realizing.

.

A week passed I got discharged from the hospital PK have been taking good care of me shame.

He was suppose to be in KZN working but he took few days off. One of those strange drizzling day in winter I was taking a nap with my boys.

Thando was still at school. I looked at them both and took a few snaps they looked so cute man.

A text from Tbose went through he is also still around and I have been anticipating his call.

"I'm outside come" Perfect timing since my

boys were asleep. I rolled out of bed making sure that I dont wake them up.

I wore Adidas black tracksuits and black torsion adidas sneakers. I tied my weave into ponytail. I took my phone and walked out.

I jumped into Tbose's car and closed the door

Me:"Wola"

Tbose:"Sho what did you say you are going to PK" he drove swiftly

Me:"He is sleeping I didn't tell him I just left I will deal with him when I come back. Where did you put her"

Tbose:"We will use Toya's basement since she is at Port Elizabeth"

Me:"Good idea you don't seem happy are you nervous"

Tbose:"Your friend think Im a fool her mom is not sick she went to see that boyfriend of hers Luyolo"

Me:"Yho askies" Toya really doesn't know what does she want. Upon arrival we made our way in.

I gathered everything I was going to need: a big sharp knife, peri peri, scissor and a plate. Those looked at me shocked

Tbose:"You are on another level now"

Me:"Never mess with me" We walked down to the basement. That where she was tied on the chair unconscious. I placed my things on the small table. "Wake her up"

He took a bucket of cold water and threw it on Phumla she gasped and screamed

Me:"Wakey wakey sis in law"

She blinked superfluously as if she is trying to make sure if it's really me who got her.

"Yeah it's me skwiza sami"

Phumla:"Fuck you bitch!"

Me:"Your brother fuck me so good...I need you naked" I took the scissor and cut off her dressed then pulled it out of her body

Phumla:"What the fuck is wrong with you do you know how much this dress cost!"

Me:"I don't give a shit skwiza sami" I cut off her bra and threw it on the floor then her panties and threw it on Tbose's face. He groaned I laughed. "You have nice boobs by the way" I squeezed her boobs while looking at her she spat on me. Bad move Phumla bad move. I took her dress and wiped her saliva.

"Uyadelela msoon wakho!" I slapped her hard she groaned. "I haven't done anything yet you are screaming like you are dying" I took the knife and grabbed a chair before sitting in front of her.

"Tell me why do you hate me so much"

Phumla:"I don't have time to waste on hating you!"

Me:"Then why don't you want me near your brother"

Phumla:"You don't deserve him he deserve better then an uneducated little baby mama"

Me:"Oh please stop that crap there's more to that!"

Phumla:"You are pathetic!"

Me:"What did you do to my mother?" She widen her eyes

Phumla:"Your mom who is your mom?"

Me:"Oh I see you have amnesia now I will bring back your memory" I stabbed her thigh she screamed.

"What did you do to my mom"

Phumla:"Ahhh... I don't.. know who is your mom" she groaned in agony

Me:"I will remind you" I stabbed her on the other thigh.

Phumla:"Oh fuck! I said I don't know the only thing I know is what Phakamani told me that she went to look for work this side and never came back. He said he want to help you look for her that what I know now let me go!" She winced in pain

Tbose:"Oh now its make sense you panicked when PK said that and think the only way is to get rid of Kat"

Phumla:"What are you talking about?"

Tbose:"For a lawyer you suck at lying where's Kat mother? What did you do to her after taking her man"

Phumla:"I don't fucking know who is her mother!"

I got up from the chair and took a plate then placed It on her laps.

Me:"I will ask you again where is my mother"

She just groans I cut off her ear she screamed

in anguish while Tbose popped his eyes out.

I put her ear on the plate

"Ghaaad I'm so enjoying this" I laughed

Phumla:"Ahhh fuck you!" She groaned tears running down her cheeks

Me:"What did you do to Mama"

Phumla:"You might as well kill me coz I won't tell you "

Me:"Why are you in a hurry we are still having a good time here that part is still coming" I grabbed her ear and cut it off she cried in agony blood oozing from her both ears

Tbose:"Kat!"

Me:"What" I gave him a dead stare he kept quiet. I threw another ear on the plate "Where is my fucking mother Phumla!!"

Phumla:"I'm sorry" she cried

Me:"Sorry for what?" she groaned I grasped her

boobs and cut her nipples off

Phumla:"Yhooooo"she screamed in pain

Me:"I will cut you pieces by pieces until you talk!"

Phumla:"Kill me!"

Me:"Plug the grinder for me Tbose"

Tbose:"Kat I think its enough now"

Me:"Enough? You gotta be kidding me man she haven't told us where Mama is"

Phumla:"And I won't tell you where is that bitch of your mama!"

Me:"You took her man then you call her bitch you bitch!" I stabbed her on her stomach twisting the knife she gasped for air

Tbose:"Dammit maan Kat!"

Me:"Fuck off Tbose. Have you ever sit on the varenda everyday hoping your mom will come back! Everyday you keep hoping she will come

back but she never did. Hate start building up in you slowly but surely. You hate her with passion for abandoning you and your little sister. You are young yourself but you have to take care of her as well. You become a parent at the age of 10 years. Have you ever slept with an empty stomach or slept in a stinking toilet.

She robbed us a chance to grow up with our mother we figured this thing called life on ourselves.

I should be in university now studying not raising my little sister. Who knows maybe I would have not fall pregnant angithi phela she would have been here to guide me and tell me right from wrong. So don't you fucking dare stop me. Like it's was not enough she hired people to beat me up. I almost died and left my babies in this cruel world!"

I plugged the grinder and cut off all her toes she cried in agony.

"Where is my mother!"

Phumla:"F..f..fuck you!" she was getting weak every passing second. I took the peri peri and poured it on all her wounds she screamed. I stabbed her on her pussy she groaned like a lion

Tbose:"Stop it Kat" He pulled me away "I understand you are angry but what the use she is not talking"

Me:"Exactly that is why she have to be tortured until she dies. You don't expect her to walk out alive in this room she will massacre us!"

Tbose:"She is your boyfriend's sister bare that in mind "

Me:"I don't care she wanted to kill me kanti kumele kufe bani?" (who suppose to die?)

Tbose:"How will you look at him knowing you killed his sister. This will haunt you Kat let her go she is losing too much blood"

Me:"Uyahlanya? She will kill us!"

Tbose:"Look at her" He went to her and shook her "Oh shit!" He touched her pulse "She is dead Kat!"

Me:"Mission accomplished!"

Tbose:"Oh my God Kat" He brushed his head pacing up and down "Oh no!"

Me:"Focus Tbose focus!" I grabbed him by his arm he was shaking

Tbose:"You killed her"

Me:"Uwuyeke ukuba yinquza Tbose!" (stop being a pussy Tbose!)

Tbose:"Angisinquza!" (I'm not a pussy!)

Me:"Vele maan uyinquza!!" (Your are a pussy!)

Tbose:"Angsinquza mina!" (I'm not a pussy!)

Me:"Then stop whining and get a grip of yourself. Sort this out make sure she is found so that her family will bury her and move on

with their lives" I kissed his cheek "Ngikgcwele"
(I love you) I made my way out and stopped on my
tracks "I hope I don't have to remind you that
this one we will take it to our graves"

Those: "Of course"

Me: "Good"

[06/01, 08:09] W: Ngcwelekazi Lusizi

35

KHETHOKUHLE

•

We all don't know we are capable of murder
until circumstances forced us to do so. I killed
Mrs Zondi, it was either it's her or us she had to
die for the pain she put all those girls through
but most importantly for abducting my sister.

No one touch my family and get to tell the tale
but as for Phumla it was never my intention at
all to kill her she is the one who didn't come
clean no matter how I tortured her and that

antagonized me further.

I kept torturing and torturing her until she lost too much blood and died. I'm so sad that she died without telling me where is Mama nevertheless I intend to find out no matter what I won't stop until I found out what happened.

Phumla oh Phumla may her soul burn in hell, somehow she had to be out of the picture I know for sure that she wasn't gonna let me go unpunished had I let her go.

I'm not scared of death trust me the thing is if I can die who is going to take care of my kids? How will they survive without me? How will they live and move on with their lives without me? How will my son take in the pain of her mama being dead before he knew her?

All in all I'm doing whatever I can for my kids they still need me. I have to see them grow up and become whatever they wanna be. I still need to see my grandchildren. I still have a lot

to live for I can't leave this world not yet and by the look of things PK wasn't going to keep me safe from his sister but I understand.

I washed her blood in my hands in the bathroom then I left leaving Tbose to take care of everything.

I trust him I know he won't mess this up he had seen worse than this, remember his uncle? The one we stole his guns from he is a ganglord, Tbose and his brothers are one of his guys although he keep them out of other missions.

I shocked him as much as I shocked you. I checked the time in my phone it was 14:00 so I decided to go fetch Thando in her school I needed to talk with one of her friend Pretty. I paid the driver then got off. There she was coming with her friends.

Pretty saw me first and said something to them they looked at me I saw Thando's lips curving sweetly. They got to me.

Thando:"This is a nice surprise" she hugged me

Me:"Im glad you like it" I pulled out

Thando:"You know my friends Pree and KB"

Me:"Hello girls" They both smile

Them:"Hello sis Kat"

Me:"How are you girls?"

Them:"We are fine how are you"

Me:"Im super"

Pretty:"You are so beautiful sis Kat"

Me:"Thank you sweetheart...you are beautiful too"

Thando:"Don't play like that sis ha.a" They all laughed

Pretty:"Mxm jealousy"

Me:"Can I talk to you for a second Pretty" She nodded we walked aside from the two "Your mom is a sangoma right?"

Pretty:"Yes "

Me:"Can you give me her digits please"

Pretty:"You want to come for consultation?"

Me:"Yes"

Pretty:"Okay...078" she called out the digits I saved them.

Me:"Thank you" She smiled she got a beautiful smile we got back to others "We can go now it was nice seeing you girls I hope ya'll studying and not entertaining boys" They giggled shyly

Pretty:"Of course sis Kat"

Karabo:"Nna I'm waiting for Lami patiently"

We laughed

Me:"I'm glad I'm going to have a beautiful daughter in law"

Thando:"Wuuh sis KB is the minister of lazy bastards my nephew cannot can shame" We laughed once again

Karabo:"Mxm uyaphapha"

Thando:"Love you too" They hugged then we parted.

We were in the cap now driving to our apartment.

"Sis what were you and Pretty talking about"

Me:"I knew you will ask me thanda izindaba sis wami" she pouted

Thando:"Sis come on"

Me:"I want to see her mother"

Thando:"Yho that's scary Sangoma why if I may ask?"

Me:"I want her to interpret dreams I have been having lately" I lied of course I want to cleanse myself I don't want Phumla's evil spirit to hang all over me.

Thando:"Okay" We got home and found PK with Lami strapped on his back as he was making

Lami's bottle. Beautiful sight ever I couldn't help but smile. I really found myself a good guy.

PK is just one of those guys that make us see that there are still good guys out there. "Ncoo ain't they sweet"

Me:"Like sugar" PK flashed his gorgeous smile.

PK:"How is you chicken?"

Thando:"Im fine buti...let me go change" she skipped out

PK:"Where were you"

Me:"I was bored when you both were sleeping so I decided to fetch Thando"

PK:"We just woke up he is hungry I'm sure" I walked towards him

Me:"Don't worry about the bottles I will breast feed him" I placed my hand on his neck and pulled him closed to my lips, kissing him passionately pouring my heart out into the kiss.

PK:"Wow" He smiled "What did I do to deserve such an amazing kiss"

Me:"Thank you for being the best boyfriend you are. I'm such a luckiest girl in this world. I wish I can event words to describe how much I love you so that you can have a clear picture of what do you mean to me"

PK:"Oh babe you make me wanna cry now " I giggled "I love you more my KitKat I'm the one who is lucky here. You rock my soul madam" he said the last part with a Nigerian accent. I chuckled and kissed him again as he cupped my face with his soft palms.

We pulled apart after sometime his eyes were red I could feel his hard guy against my abdomen.

Me:"I love you" I whispered

PK:"I love you too" he whispered back.

Do you think this would have last if Phumla is

still alive? I don't think so. Yes he will be hurt when he find out that his sister is dead but I actually did him a favour too coz he would have lost me to death.

Me:"Let me feed him before I cook.. what do you wanna eat tonight?"

PK:"As long as its cooked by chef KitKat I don't care"

I giggled as I took Lami from PK's back.

Me:"Hello big boy" He blinked his eyes staring at me as he sucked on his fat thumb "Mommy miss you" I kissed his forehead. He is growing shame and the more he does he is becoming more chubby.

Oh my fatty boom boom bakithi I wouldn't trade him for the world .

PK:"What do you want me to help you with baby"

Me:"You can cut the veggies for me my love"

PK:"Yes chef KitKat..what kind of a boy who suck his thumb" He washed his hands as I sat down on the high chair and breastfed Lami.

Me:"Leave my baby alone"

PK:"We won't have uMakoti la I'm telling you "
He started chopping the veggies as Thando walked in.

Thando:"I'm hungry "

Me:"Of course you are hungry" I rolled my eyes she is forever hungry. She made food for herself

Thando:"Buti I need some help with my assignment"

PK:"Accounting?"

Thando:"Yep" she said pouring juice in the glass

PK:"Don't worry we will murder it just finish eating first"

She took her food and went to the lounge

probably to watch TV. I helped Lami burped after he was full.

"Im finished love"

Me:"Thanks sthandwa sami." He took Lami.

PK:"We will be in the lounge if you need us" I nodded then he disappeared. I washed my hands and starting cooking. As I was busy with my pots after a while I felt his arms wrapping around my waist from behind. He nibbled on my ear causing me to moan "I miss you"

Me:"I..miss..you..too" I let out a soft moan as he squeezed my breast.

PK:"When are we going to make love again? "

Me:"3 more months to go"

PK:"Yho too far away don't you think" He sucked on my neck

Me:"Mm yes"

PK:"Let's break the rules"

Me: "Ohh we can't" damn he was sucking on my neck so good. Suddenly the kitchen was pervaded by unpleasant burning smell. "baby! something is burning" I freed myself from his hold and removed the pot from the stove "Uyazibona mara" (you see)

PK:"Oops I'm sorry" He smirked

Me:"Go now coz you are making my pots burn now I have to start afresh"

PK:"But baby" he whined pouting his lips and squinting his eyes

Me:"Ha.a don't look at me like that go! go!" He giggled as I pushed him out.

At 7:30pm I dished up for all of us . We ate while watching scandal.

Thando:"Lucky the guy that is going to marry you yalishaya ibhodo mtaka mah ngabe umona wabantu" (you are a great cook sis jealous down)

Me:"Thank you slay babe" PK's phone rang he answered it the next minute it was falling on the floor along with his plate. From that moment I knew it was about Phumla. "Babe what's wrong?"

His body trembled violently I gave Thando my son and attended PK "Sthandwa sami" I held him he looked at me with glassy eyes

PK:"She is gone" That came out as a whisper

Me:"Who is gone baby? Gone where?"

PK:"Phumla she is dead" he burst into a cry

Me:"Oh my God! What happened? When?"

PK:"She was brutally killed. They found her naked her ears, nipples and toes cut off" He wailed like a baby

Me:"Oh my how could people be cruel!" Don't look at me like that "I'm sorry baby" I pulled him in my arms and squeezed him "Thando go to your bedroom with Lami" She stood up and

walked out "Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami" (I'm sorry my love)

PK:"They killed her Kat they killed my sister!"

Me:"I can't believe people can be evil like that. What's happening in this world!"

PK:"What pains is that she died when we were angry at each other"

Me:"Because of me I'm really sorry" We both cried together his sobs pierced through my heart.

PK:"Let me go they are expecting me" He pulled back I wiped his tears and his mucus

Me:"I'm sorry baby"

PK:"Its not your fault my love" We both stood up and hugged for the longest time then he left to his sister's place. I went to Thando's bedroom.

Thando:"Serve her right!"

Me:"Thando don't say that it's so cruel!"

Thando:"But it's true she wanted to kill you sis"

Me:"I know but you are not heartless Phumla didn't deserve to die no one does. Never say that again okay?"

Thando:"Okay"

Me:"Thank you for making him sleep you are so good with him" she smiled

Thando:"He is so adorable" I kissed her lips

Me:"Goodnight"

Thando:"Night sis" I took Lami and walked to my bedroom where I lay him on his cot then unclothed.

I went to the bathroom and took a long shower my mind was reeling with thoughts. I finished showering and dried. I wore panties and a gown then slipped into bed. I called Tbose he answered on a second ring

Tbose:"Dawg"

Me:"How are you now"

Tbose:"I'm fine man I was just shocked you showed me the other side of yours I never thought existed"

Mr:"I know and Im sorry for that.. the family knows now"

Tbose:"How did PK took it?"

Me:"He is broken bra and it hurts to see him like this"

Tbose:"I'm sorry man"

Me:"It shall pass...since she didn't tell us we have to dig more about Mama"

Tbose:"Don't worry about that I will keep digging."

Me:"We have another thing to find who's father is Phumla's husband between Thando and I"

Tbose:"I will be on it"

Me:"Thank you I love you okay"

Tbose:"I love you too" We hung up.

I decided to read Amajuba by Mike Maphoto as I was waiting for PK. I must have fallen asleep coz I felt his cold hand touching my thighs

Me:"Babe" He smelled alcohol and his eyes were blood shot red

PK:"Yes I'm back baby" He got on top of me and kissed me with so much hunger

Me:"You are drunk" He said nothing and squeezed my breast "PK I'm not in the mood beside we are not suppose to make love Lami is still small"

PK:"I miss you" He unwrapped my gown

Me:"PK stop it please" He tore my panties and spread my legs apart positioning himself between my thighs "PK plea.." I couldn't finished as I felt him pushing in with too much force. I flinched my fists enduring the pain as I shut my eyes closed.

He went on for a while I listened to him grunting and panting until he released. He rolled down from me seconds later he was snoring lightly.

The following morning I woke up feeling a burning sensation down there. I went to take a long as shower allowing water to wash away my tears.

When I finished showering I got dressed into a hugging dress and sandals. Lami and PK were still asleep I went to the kitchen and made breakfast for my little sister and myself. She emerged after a while already in her school uniform.

Thando:"Morning sis"

Me:"Morning baby" We baby kissed. "Here is your food"

Thando:"Thank you" she sat down as I did so then we started eating. "You are awful quiet are you okay?"

Me:"Yeah I just feel sorry for PK" I faked a smile

Thando:"I can imagine the pain he is going through. I will kill myself if you die on me"

Me:"Don't say that what about Lami who is going to raise him?"

Thando:"I will kill both of us"

Me:"Thando!" She laughed "It's not funny"

Thando:"Stop stressing Lami will sense you and cry into engapheli buti will be alright"

Me:"Yeah" We finished eating I went to take PK's car keys and my wallet. "I will drive you to school" PK taught me how to drive

Thando:"Yippe!!" On the way to Thando's school I called Pretty's mom informing her that Im coming and she agreed.

Me:"Have a great day" I gave her R100 note

Thando:"Thanks slay Queen" she kissed my cheek and stepped out of the car. I hooted

once and drove to Pretty's home

Upon arrival I was ushered by a little boy into a hut.

I took off my shoes first before going in.

The hut had all sort of skin animal and it was too dark I barley could see her through the candle lights. I sat down on the mat

Her:"I welcome you into my world"

Me:"Thank you"

Her:"Before we continue let's cleanse you but I have to say don't allow anger control you my child you can't kill everybody"

Me:"Yes Makhosi" She gathered all her muti then we drove to a river under the bridge

Her:"Uncloth" I stripped naked she took the 20litre that had muti and pour it from my head I gasped for air. "Awasuke wonke amathunzi amanyama!" I got dressed then we went to her home in her hut. "You are too young to take

lives I hope this is the last time."

Me:"Yes Makhosi"

Her:"Consultation is R200" I took out the money and placed it on the floor. She took her small brown animal skin bag and told me to blow in it. I did as she said then she shook the bag grunting and calling her ancestors. She was at it for a while then threw the bones on the mat. She grunted and took ishoba.

"You were meant for great things in life I can see you successful and famous but something is standing on your way vumani bo!"

Me:"Siyavuma" I clapped my hands

Her:"The Mhlongo ancestors are denying you"

Me:"What do you mean Makhosi"

Her:"They say you don't belong to them you are not one of them"

Me:"I don't understand Makhosi maybe it's because it's my mom's surname not my father's

surname "

Her:"Your mom's ancestors are also your ancestors they can't deny you." Okay I was confused as fuck

Me:"But they are denying me Makhosi I'm confused"

Her:"Your mom have all the answers you need to find her"

Me:"I don't know where is she I think she is dead now its has been 10 years now this year its going to be 11 years since she disappeared"

Her:"She is no different from a dead person although she is not dead physically" More confusion

Me:"Im lost Makhosi"

Her:"Leave now"

Me:"But you haven't told me everything I'm still confused"

Her:"Coz I'm not the one who have answers.
Goodbye" I stood up and walked out feeling lost.
What does she mean when she say my mom's
ancestors are denying me? How can they deny
me when Im their daughter's daughter this is
just confusing. I hopped in the car and buckled
up before driving off. I started at the pharmacy
bought morning after pills and down them then
drove home.

I found PK feeding Lami his bottle.

Me:"Hey" I sat next to him

PK:"I'm sorry" I looked down hiding tears in my
eyes

Me:"It's okay"

PK:"No it's not okay Kat I forced myself into you
I'm a monster. I'm really sorry" Tears fall down
his face

Me:"It's fine really you were drunk and broken"

PK:"That doesn't make it okay though"

Me:"Sssh don't cry its okay I promise you" I wiped his tears with my palms and kissed him.

PK:"Can you believe that Edward accuse me of killing my sister my own fucking sister and what hurt more my dad agree with him!" his voice broke

Me:"What!! that bullshit why would do they say that "

PK:"When you disappeared I told her if I found out she is involved in your disappearance I will kill her..I didn't mean it Kat I was just saying and now I'm not even allowed to bury my sister"

Me:"No they can't do that umsangano loyo what does your mom say? "

PK:"Mom is crying non stop"

Me:"I'm really sorry baby don't take them serious they are just looking for someone to blame they know you will never kill your own sister" Tjo things are getting more difficult now.

He rested his head on my shoulder I brushed his back as he sobbed silently.

3 days passed I have been a very supportive girlfriend although I don't go with him to his sister's place coz I have to take care of Lami.

"Don't be scared" Said Tbose we were sitting in the lounge in my apartment. I opened the envelop and unfolded the piece of paper inside. My eyes darted on 00.0% My heart flinched painfully.

Tbose:"What does it say?"

Me:"I'm not his daughter" I gave him the result then open the other one "Oh my"

Tbose:"What" he took the results "Wow small world it is Edward is Thando's father"

Im happy that Thando will finally meet her father but other part of me is sad I was hoping he is our father. I thought maybe this is our big break we will finally meet our father and feel the

happiness that comes with it. What if they build a great bond and Thando forget about me?

.

.

Thank You Like, Comment, Share

[06/01, 08:09] W: Ngcwelekazi Lusizi

36

PHAKAMANI

.

I couldn't believe it my sister is dead somehow I thought when I get there they will tell me a different story.

I arrived at my sister's place, my parents car was already parked in the yard which make me wonder how long had this happened if they are here already.

Me and my parents live in KZN whereas my brother and my sister live here in Sandton. My

brother Jabulani is the eldest, Phumla was the second born and I'm the last born.

We were very close with my sister both Jabulani and I she was our only sister after all and we had to treat her like an egg even though she is older than me.

We used to fight but it was never intense like the fight we had about her trying to break my relationship with Kat. It's one of the big fights we ever had coz I even threatened to kill which came out unintentionally.

Anyway I stepped out of my car I could feel my knees wobbling I closed the door and made my way in.

In the kitchen I was welcomed by my sister's husband's sister (Nozipho) and my brother's wife (Khensani) They were busy doing something like cooking.

Me: "Greetings"

Them:"Hey boy"

Me:"Where are the elders"

Nozipho:"The master bedroom" I walked up to the staircase and went to the bedroom.

I could hear my mom's sobs as I approach the door and my heart broke. I knocked on the door and they allowed me in.

The candle, and the mattress mom and her sisters together with my sister's husband's mother confirmed it and the atmosphere made it worse.

Oh Lord she is really dead.

Me:"Greetings" They all looked at me.

When I say all I mean mom, her two sisters, Edward's mom, Edward, Dad and Jabulani.

They greeted back except Dad and Edward.

I went to sit next to mama who was a weeping mess and it broke my heart to see her crying so

painful.

How I wish there was something I could do to bring back Phumla. Mom is our everything I wouldn't say she loves me and Jabulani more than she loves Phumla but she has a soft spot for us as much as dad has a soft spot for Phumla, his only princess.

Me: "Please tell me it's all just a dream mom"

Mom: "I'm sorry my son" she sobbed I buried my head on her breast and cried like a bitch

Edward: "Crocodile tears! Awusyeke ngomsindo!"

I got up from mom and looked at my sister's husband

Me: "What did you say Sbali " (brother in law)

Edward: "You killed her! You killed my wife!!" I looked at him trying to digest what he said

Me: "Whaat?"

Mom:"Can we just stop this okay"

Edward:"No Ma we can't your son killed my wife. He threatened to kill her a week back now she is dead. He deserve to rot in hell!"

Edward's mom:"That's absurd Phakamani will never kill his sister are you insane!"

Edward:"Then explain mother how come he threatened to kill her then qwiqiqi my wife is found dead!"

Me:"I didn't kill her Sbali I will never kill my sister. I was just angry when I said that. I spoken out of anger"

Dad:"You expect us to believe that?"

I looked at dad in disbelief

Me:"Dad its me Phakamani your son how could you think of something cruel like that about me?"

Dad:"Son I know you will never to do it but you were control by the muti that girl is giving you!"

I chuckled in disbelief shaking my head

Me:"Kat didn't feed me any muti father"

Dad:"Ey we are elders we know these things you can't just go crazy for a girl who you just met months back in a point that you killed your own sister. She bewitched you! "

Mom:"Mngomezulu please stop it please this is not the right time nor the place" she wiped her tears

Dad:"This is the right time and the right place we wouldn't be gathered here had this boy stayed faithful look now I lost my only daughter because of him. My princess is gone" He whispered the last party in defeat

Me:"Dad that is not true I didn't kill my sister mom please tell me you believe me. Aunty? Bro?" I looked at them one by one the only people who believed me was mom ,Edward's mom and Jabu

"I know what I can't believe you guys I will get some air and pretend like you didnt accuse me of such cruelty to my own sister pho!"

Edward:"I'm going to make sure you go to jail for this!

I don't want you to be here in my wife's funeral!"

Mom's Edward:"No you are taking this the wrong way maan!"

Edward:"My wife is dead Ma and she was murdered like an animal!"

Mom:"Its hasn't been hours since we lost her we are already on each other's throats can we respect my daughter please!"

Me:"I better leave coz I'm the one who is causing trouble"

Edward:"Good and you better not come back "

I stood up and made my way out

"Phakamani wait up mfethu" I ignored him he

grabbed my arm

Me:"What bro"

Jabu:"I'm sorry" He pulled me in his arms I pushed him he pressed me tightly until I couldn't but cry. "Sssh its okay don't cry. They are grieving please understand"

Me:"They say I killed my sister Jabu you have no idea how much it hurts"

Jabu:"I'm really sorry I will talk to them don't cry please" I pulled back and wiped my face

Me:"You do believe me right?"

Jabu:"Of course bro they are crazy"

Me:"Thank you" I hugged him

Jabu:"Is Kat coming to the funeral?"

Me:"I don't think so she have to take care of Lami since the nanny is unavailable in the moment "

Jabu:"Good we don't want drama coz

Sqalokuhle will be here with her father. Bra you need to choose who do you want seriously this will backfire"

Me:"I know but I love them both"

Jabu:"That's impossible you can't love two girls and I'm scared coz these both girls love you dearly"

Me:"Eish tell me about it and Kat have been through a lot she doesn't deserve this. "

Jabu:" Sqalokuhle on the other side is a sweetheart"

Me:"I don't want to hurt them both and I hate that dad is making me to stick with Kuhle so that he can keep the businesses Kuhle's father gave him. I'm my own man I make my own decision. I will choose who do I want on my own time I need no push no threatening words"

Jabu:"I don't wish to be you man but you know your father will do whatever its take to keep his

businesses"

Me:"Don't tell me he will arrange a marriage for Kuhle and I"

Jabu: "Its not like you guys are not in relationship" I groaned in frustration.

Me:"Let's go grab a beer" We got in our cars and went to get sloshed.

Well I haven't been honest with you guys.

Sqalokuhle and I have been dating for a year and months. Our relationship is okay and all although we haven't been intimate she is still a virgin.

Her father and my father are friends all the businesses dad have the man behind them is Mr Mawakhelomuzi Sithole.

Months back I met Kat my good Lord that chick drive me crazy like I can't find words to describe the things she does to me.

The first time "we fucked" as she called it I felt a

connection between us. I don't know or maybe I was blinded by the cookie but the more I spend time with her was the more I wanted more of her.

I fall in love with her over and over again while I was still in love with Kuhle. The picture Phumla showed Kat it was me and Kuhle I couldn't tell Kat the truth coz I don't want to lose her. I know I'm wrong and its only a matter of time the bomb burst and I'm so flipping scared man.

After drinks we parted I went to the apartment and found Kat sleeping I undressed and slipped next to her I was horny as fuck I couldn't control myself in fact I don't know how did I force myself into her coz I remember her saying STOP but I ignored her and slept with her without her permission.

The next morning I woke up feeling remorseful and angry at myself. And what scared me is that she was not next to me I panicked thinking

she left me.

I jumped out of bed when I saw Lami I sighed out of relief. I got dressed and went to look for Kat but she was not in the house and I couldn't find my car keys so I presumed she took Thando to school.

I went back to the bedroom and took a wide awake Lami from his cot and kissed him

Me:"Morning boy" he rubbed his eyes with his tiny hands.. I changed his diaper then went to make his bottle. After it cool down I fed him Kat walked in looking all beautiful as I always.

I couldn't keep my eyes on her though as I was ashamed of what I did to her last night. She sat down next to me

Kat:"Hey"

Me:"I'm sorry" she looked down

PK:"It's okay"

Me:"No it's not okay Kat I forced myself into you

I'm a monster. I'm really sorry" Tears fall down my face

Kat:"It's fine really you were drunk and broken"

Me:"That doesn't make it okay though"

PK:"Sssh don't cry its okay I promise you" she wiped my tears with her palms and kissed me. I'm really blessed to have this girl in my life.

Me:"Can you believe that Edward accuse me of killing my sister my own fucking sister and what hurt more my dad agree with him!" my voice broke

Kat:"What!! that bullshit why would they say that "

Me:"When you disappeared I told her if I found out she is involved in your disappearance I will kill her..I didn't mean it Kat I was just saying and now I'm not even allowed to bury my sister"

Kat:"No they can't do that umsangano loyo what does your mom say? "

Me:"Mom is crying non stop"

Kat:"I'm really sorry baby don't take them serious they are just looking for someone to blame they know you will never kill your own sister" I rested my head on her shoulder and wept as she brushed my back.

Days passed Kat have been very supportive so is Kuhle. Without them I'd totally lost it. Dad and Edwards apologised for accusing me of killing my sister. Today was the day where we laid my sister to her rest. My phone rang I went out to answer

Me:"Baby"

Kat:"How are you holding up"

Me:"I'm trying how are you guys"

Kat:"We are fine baby I was thinking of coming since Tbose couldn't make it. Latoya agreed to stay with Lami"

Me:"No my love its okay the service already

started" I lied.

Kat:"But I want to be there for you" I caught her scent as she wrapped her arms around my waist. I dropped Kat's call.

Me:"Um baby" I turned around

Kuhle:"Come the service is about to begin" She kissed my cheek then took my hand as we made our way inside the church.

The service went well people shared their views about my sister then it was time for me to go in front. I went in front of her casket and gazed at her picture tears threatening my eyes.

Me:"Uhm" I had a lump in my throat making it hard for me to say a word

Kuhle sang a chorus "Thatha uqobo lwami nakho konke okwami ngiyavuma" They joined her.

Me:"First of all I want to greet my sister. Sawbona Dadewethu" (Greetings my sister)

"And greetings everyone" They greeted back.
"You left us so suddenly I still can't believe you are gone. You will always remain in our hearts sis. Can you do me a favour please haunt those who did this to you day and night until they confess everything. They deserve to pay sis don't let me walk free work with us you deserve justice. Thank you so much for the perfect life we spent with you. We will always love you and miss you.. Lala ngokuthula Sotobe" (Rest In Peace Sotobe) I went to my seat next to Kuhle she squeezed my hand.

Everything went on then we drove to the cemetery.

I couldn't watch her being lowered to the ground it felt so final. I went to my car and burst into tears.

I felt her arms engulfing me as her scent filled my nostrils. I couldn't believe my one and only sister is no more in a twinkling of an eye.

Whoever did this need to pay I will do whatever it takes to get them and when I do God help me!!

.

.

Thank You. Like Comment Share

[06/01, 08:09] W: 37

KHETHOKUHLE

.

I was about to explain to him but he dropped the call which left me unsettled I called him back his phone rang to no answer. You know that feeling that engulf you but you try your best to ignore it that was me.

I told myself he is probably in no state of answering his call after all its his sister's funeral.

Toya:"What did he said?"

Me:"He said the funeral has already started" I smiled trying to hide my disappointed mind you

I was already dressed in a black hugging dress and black fluffy platform sandal heels.

Toya:"Okay"

Me:"Yeah" I sighed heavily

Toya:"Then why are you sad"

Me:"I can't shake this feeling that he doesn't want me to be there."

Toya:"Don't be silly why would he not want you there?"

Me:"Maybe he doesn't want his family to know me he is ashamed of me"

Toya:"Jesus Kat why are you always negative?"

Me:"I'm not always negative Toya I'm just saying"

Toya:"Ay PK will take you to meet his family when he is ready that got nothing to being ashamed of you"

Me:"I guess you are right...can you unzip my

dress"

Toya:"Sure" She unzipped my dress then I went to my bedroom and unclothed. I stood in front of the mirror and admired my body.

Having a baby didn't change my body my curves are still right there and my tummy is still flat. I wondered where did I took all these curves from I mean mom was a slender like Thando.

Anyway I wore Adidas sport bra, PK's boxer and fluffy push-ins. I walked to the lounge and sat between Toya's thighs and rested my head on her stomach "You really need to stop worrying"

Me:"I can't help it"

Toya:"Let watch a movie to keep you distracted" She leaned over and took the remote then she flipped through channels.

Thando was attending a math class by the way and Lami was right here next to us on his little chair blabbering. "Uhm Kat"

Me:"Sugar cane"

Toya:"I have something to tell you?"

Me:"Ok-ay"

Toya:"Promise me one thing?"

Me:"What?"

Toya:"You won't flip"

Me:"I won't flip"

Toya:"You swear?"

Me:"Ya" (yes)

Toya:"Luyolo proposed" I lifted my head up from her stomach and looked at her

Me:"And?"

Toya:"Babe you know that I have always wanted stability in my life and when Luyolo finally gave me what I want I was happy "

Wow

Me:"So in other words you accepted the

proposal?"

she nodded looking down "Wow very wow"

Toya:"I'm sorry Kat"

Me:"You are apologising to a very wrong person. You know what I hate is that you persuaded Tbose you made him fall in love with you and now you just gonna ditch him just like that?"

Toya:"I never meant to hurt him Kat and now I'm scared to tell him I don't know where do I begin"

Me:"You one selfish person I have ever known you used my brother now that you got what you wanted you are leaving him!"

Toya:"Kat please try to understand!"

Me:"Understand what Toya that you are about to break my brother's heart? You assured me that you and Luyolo are through but now he is proposing you. Tbose love you Latoya!!"

Toya:"I didn't plan things to turn this way..." I cut her off

Me:"Oh you did coz I told you to stop entertaining temptations but no you didn't listen to me now I have to smile that you are breaking off with my brother when you are the one who persuaded him!!"

Toya:"Stop shouting at me Tbose is not even your brother for crying out loud!"

Me:"That's it with you! Every time when you are wrong you reason things in your own selfish way so that they can favour you! Tbose may not be my brother by blood but he is my brother I know the importance of building relationship with people regardless they are not family and when I do Im very loyal to them unluck you! You are untrustworthy, egocentric and manipulative!" I felt a hot clap on my cheek my blood boiled I jumped on her and strangled her "Don't you ever lay your filthy rotten hand on me bitch I will kill you do hear me!!!"

She nodded vigorously tears streaming

sideways as her eyes popped out. I let go of her neck she coughed rather dramatically.

Toya:"You almost killed me Kat" she coughed harder then before

Me:"Leave my house now!" she stood up immediately and left almost tripping.

How dare she slapped me nx! I took my phone and a sleeping Lami from his little chair and went to the bedroom. I lay him carefully then laid next to him before kissing his tiny lips.

I was bored as fuck so I decided to carry on with Majuba I can't get enough of this man's writing goddamn! He is phenomenal I still owed myself to have a hard copy of Diary of A Zulu Girl.

I heard sounds coming from other rooms as I was about to check Thando walked in.

Me:"Oh it's you"

Thando:"Hello sis"

She looked so sad

Me:"Hey you look sad what's the matter" she dragged herself and laid next to Lami.

Thando:"One of those days you know"

Me:"Uncloth and come here" She got up from the bed and unclothed leaving her panties only.

I took off my sport bra. "Come" she lay on top of me I cuddled her. Skin to skin cuddle is not for lovers only it does make one feel better and loved even if she or he is not your partner. And it grows the bond between the two of you.

"Everything is going to be fine yezwa"

she nodded with her head

"You know when you look where we come from it's better. Now we have shelter , food and clothes. We are living like normal people"

Thando:"Yeah true that all thanks to you.

Without you sis I don't know what I would be.

You are a mother, a sister and friend I could

ever ask for. You never gave up on me even when I was disrespectful for that I will always love you sis "

Me:"Ncoo you make me want to cry now" I felt my eyes getting warm with tears. Her words touched me beautifully. "You are my sister I will never give up on you slay babe. I'm glad I'm your sister and you make it easy to take care of you thank you for that"

I ran my finger tips from her nape down to the base of her back "I have something to tell you"

Thando:"I'm listening"

Me:"Since you know the story about Phumla's husband being mom's man we did some DNA test and we find out..." she cut me off

Thando:"He is your father?" she whispered

Me:"No he is your father" She lifted up her head and looked at me

Thando:"Really?"

Me:"Yes "

Thando: "Wow" a faint smile crept on her face but it vanished seconds later.

Me:"You don't look happy you have been dying to meet your father"

Thando:"Not when you haven't found yours. I want us to be both happy sis Kat" she rested her head on my chest

Me:"I'm happy you found yours baby I want you to be happy"

Thando:"You sure about that?"

Me:"I will never deny you this opportunity to meet your father sweetheart so don't stress about anything"

Thando:"Okay..wow so I have a father"

Me:"Yeah baby!"

Thando:"Thanks God Phumla is dead she would have made my life a pain in the ass"

Me:"True that"

Thando:"So when are we meeting him"

Me:"Let give him few days"

Thando:"What if he deny me?"

Me:"He have to do the test phela"

Thando:"Now my appetite is back"

Me:"Let's go make something I'm also hungry"

We got off from bed and got dressed then we went to the kitchen. we gathered everything I was craving for greasy yummy food.

She played Ama Blessers by DJ Maphorisa on her phone I screamed.

Thando:"Ha.a ubefe sis no no no " I laughed

Me:"Fuseg!" I hit her playful she giggled.

We started singing together the song was our favourite at the moment as we made food

♪ ♪ ♪ Uyazi ukuthanda umuntu

Uvele ugcwale ngaye

Uvele ubone istraight

Uvele ubone umshado

Ngisho umaweyngane

Impilo yakho yonke iphelele wena mawunaye

Kanti yena ufuna ukuhamba

Ufuna ukubona abanye

Mina angizathi ngithini

Angisazi ngithini ngaye

Akphileki ngaphandle kwakho

Nawe uyazi sthandwa sam yeeh

Ngoba uthena akasangithandi

Ucela ngimyeke

Uhambile u-my baby

Uhambile u -my baby

Uhamba nama blesser

Uhamba nama blesser ooh ohhh ohh oh

Bengine ntombi mna intombi mna

Bengine ntombi mna intombi mna

Kodwa wakhetha ukungshiya ,ukungshiya

U lovie wami uhamb nama blesser

Uhamba namablesser

Wathatha umuntu wami

Wathatha isithandwa sami

Wahamba noma unghamba

Uzongkhumbula ahh ahh ahh ahh ahh

U lovie wami uhamba nama blesser

Uhamba nama blesser

Ihambile intombi kamjita ai ulova

Usho infront of phambkwabantu wathi it over
yiii yiih

Mina ngingetwa iweeh

Mina angnalutho mina

Maningithathela yena

Nithi ngenzenjani

Mangingithathela yena

Nithi ngithande bani. ♪ ♪ ♪

Me: "Musa uklabalasa" she slapped the back of my head I groaned.

I took the egg and throw it on her it hit her making that "phihli" sound the juice messed her face she frowned and screamed

Thando: "Euwww!"

I cackled she took the egg and hit me I ducked she groaned as I giggled and hit her with another egg it missed her and landed on PK's face "Ooops" Thando and I burst into laughter

PK: "You girls are crazy" I walked to him and wiped his face with a dish cloth.

Me: "Askies baby"

PK:"It's okay"

Me:"How was the funeral"

PK:"Well I guess"

Me:"I missed you so much" he have been there for 3 days.

PK:"I miss you too" He grabbed my butt and we kissed a sweet scent of a female filled my nose I couldn't help but broke the kiss. My heart flinched painfully but I console myself: He was hugging his aunts, cousins whoever family members "I was still enjoying that" He pulled me to himself and kissed me.

Thando:"Pick her up and go to the bedroom already!" We broke the kiss and giggled.

•

THANDOKUHLE

•

To find out that Phumla's husband is my father

left me anxious I couldnt help the questions that were reeling on my mind.

Does he know about me? If he does why he never bothered about me? What if he deny me? How will I take in that pain after longing to meet him and have a bond with him.

My sister told Buti PK and he was shocked but he said I really look like him he doesnt know how did he miss all of that.

So he talked to him and asked him to meet us and he agreed.

Today was the big day it was wednsday the following week after the funeral.

I was anxious I was even sweating mind you it was a cool day

Pree:"Thando!" She yelled

Me:"What?"

Pree:"You are preoccupied today what is wrong"

We were in the classroom it was the last free period.

The time seemed to be speeding at the same time dragging.

I dont know if I make sense you know that feeling when you cant wait for something to happen at the same time you are scared for it to happen.

That what was happening to me.

KB:"Helooo!" she waved her in my face I sighed and looked at them both

Me:"Im going to meet my father for the first time today"

Pree:"Dont be scared things will work out ."

Me:"What if he doesnt like me ?"

KB:"Girl you worrying too much just take a deep breath and relax everything will be ayoba"

She brushed my hand I forced a smile

Pree:"Wipe the sweat" She gave me the wipe.

Me:"Let me go and wash my face can I have your case" Pree loves herself too much she have a case where she put her make up, combs, mirror and lip balms. She take it with her everywhere she go even when she go to church.

You will find her titivating herself every now and then.

Pree:"Sure" she took it from her bag and gave it to me.

Me:"Thank you" I stood up and fixed my skirt as it like to go up when Im seated then made my way out.

I went to the ladies and did number one first shiiiiit I just started my period

I knew sometime next week I will have my periods as I had signs but they decided to start today I guess its because of the stress.

Lucky I had panty liner on so I took Pree's pad

on the case and used it.

I washed my hands and face and freshen up myself. When I finished I headed back to the class room

Me:"Thank you sweety" I gave her the case "I used your pad remind me to replace it tomorrow"

Pree:"Dont worry about that"

The bell went off we took our back packs and walked out. I felt someone grapping my arm with moist palms

I turned with an angry look plastered on my face

Me:"Lubanzi what the fuck are you touching me for with your sweaty palms!" I yanked off my hand he looked at me through his glasses

Lubanzi:"M..m..mr..mrs...Mo..mok..." I looked at his trembling hand that was carying my Accounting book. I groaned in frustration guys uyang frasa lo boy yerrr. First he is no looker

second he is a nerd last but not least he is a stammer

Me:"M..m..m..m..mm.. dammit maan Mrs Mokoena said I must give you your excise book what hard to say that huh!" I snatched my book and left him there looking more than an idiot he is

Pree:"That was very rude Tee"

Me:"He annoys me to the core!"

KB:"I think you have feelings for the boy but you are blinded by his looks"

Me:"That's nonsense I cant even imagine its so disgusting!"

Pree:"Wavutha kangaka yini"(why are you boiling) They both looked at me with goof smile on their faces

Me:"Mxm let me just leave you two!!"

I took a taxi to home. I found buti and sis Kat kissing senselessly in the lounge "Dont make

love in front of my nephew please!" They broke the kiss and looked at me laughing.

I went to my bedroom and threw my bag on the bed I stripped naked and went to take a quick bath.

I finished everything and slipped into high waist skinny jean, red bat sport bra and white all star.

My twist was tied into a ponytail. I sprayed some perfume and headed to the lounge.

Me:"Sis can I have pp pills"

Sis Kat:"Hello to you too Thando"

I chuckled

Me:"Hello sis and bro"

Them:"Hey Thando"

Sis Kat:"They are in my drawer"

I headed to her bedroom and opened the drawer. Some documents that had our names in there caught my attention.I took them out

and read them

My eyes watered, how thoughtful of sis Kat for thinking of how will be taken care of when she dies. When I say us I mean me, Buti PK and Lami.

Isnt she too young to be this responsible though yaz the things she do are too heavy fot her age I wish someone can offload the weight on her shoulders but let hope my father will.

I put them back and wiped my tears before taking the pills. I went to the kitchen and poured a glass of water then down the pill with water.

Me:"We can go" I said when walked in the lounge

Sis Kat:"You not gonna eat?"

Me:"I dont have apetite"

We all went out and got in the car then buti PK drove off. My heart was pounding against my chest.

I felt Sis Kat warm fingers intertwining with mine I looked at her

Sis Kat:"Relax and breath" I did as she said.

We got to this beautiful mansion. He must be hella rich to own such a palace. The gate opened after buti pressed the intercom.

We drove in then pulled off in the yard.

We stepped out of the car and made our way in.

I breath in and out trying to calm myself but it was not working

"He is in the sitting room" said the helper and led us to the sitting room.

The house looked more beautiful inside it must have cost him an arm and a leg

Buti PK:"Sbali"

Him:"Oh sbali" he stood up from the couch and they shook hands. All this time I was looking at him with my mouth wide open wow all I could

see was an older male version of me.

Buti PK:"This is Kat and Lami then here its Thando"

Him:"How are you guys"

Us:"We are fine thank you"

Him:"You can sit down" We sat down

Buti PK:"Thank you for making time for us I know you are a busy man"

Him:"No problem sbali" The helper walked in with a tray filled with glasses of juice and plates of biscuits

"Thank you Mary"

Mary:"No problem Mr Sibiya"

Buti PK:"Thanks Mary" Mary disappeared

"I wont beat about the bush sbali the reason we are here we want to know about Makhosazana Mhlongo" His face tensed immediately

Him:"What about her?"

PK:"We want to know where did she disappeared to?"

Him:"How will I know where is that manupulative whore!!"

Buti PK:"Calm down theres no need to shout. The girls want to know where is their morthor and you happened to be the one who might tell us since you two were together and you share a child" he pointed at me

Him:"Whaaat? a child what child? Makhosazana and I dont have a child together!!"

My heart broke in milloin pieces

Buti PK:"Look at her sbali she is your daughter"

He looked at me with rage that sent chills down my spine I looked down

Him:"He is not my daughter!"

Sis Kat:"Please do a DNA for proof"

Him:"Hey hey you know what get out of my

house!"

Buti PK:"Sbali please all we ask is a DNA test then you will take it from there."

Him:"I wont do any DNA test she is not my daugter dammit!"

Buti PK:"Sbali.."

Him:"Im infertile I cant have children go go go now!" We stood up and made our way out. I couldnt helped myself but burst into tears when we got to the car.

Sis Kat:" Im sorry sis something is not adding up here he is really your father" she said comforting me.

Buti PK:"And she look like him let's give him a chance to digest the news"

Me:"I dont want him anymore I cant deal with rejection its too painful"

Sis Kat:"Oh babe Im sorry but we will get to a bottom of this" she kissed my head

Me:"No Sis Im fine without him he doesnt want me its okay we cant force him" I sobbed painfully my heart was aching the pain was too much. I dont know what hurt more between the fact that he deny me or the fact that he could be not my father since he is in infertile. I knew something like this could happen but its still hurt deep.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

"Give the guy a chance why are you hardcore Konke" Me:"No Philile I'm done with him" Ina have been a nuisance he call and send smses everday , everywhere I go he is there apologising.

I remember this other day I was having lunch with my cousin in a restaurant he stood on a table and sang for me saying how sorry he is but I couldn't forgive him although I think what

he did was sweet.

I'm tired of man taking advantage of me it has to end now I'm not a ball you know.

Philz:"What more do you want the boy had shown you how much he is sorry how much he love you."

Me:"I don't care"

Philz:"Unenhliziyo yetshe Konke! I will go open the door for him its freezing!!"

Me:"I told him he must stop coming here but nah he doesn't listen I don't care if he die out of cold"

She went to open the door for him my heart skipped a bit when I saw him lying on the doorstep shivering

I ran to him and kneeled in front of him

Me:"Baby " I held his shivering ice cold body in my arms

Ina:"I'm..so..sorry" his voice was trembling he couldn't speak his teeth clenched together.

Me:"I'm sorry baby I'm really sorry" Oh my god what have I done tears fall on my face "Open your eyes please..Call the damn ambulance don't just stand there!!" I shouted Phille who just froze nje "My love stay with me please" I shook him but he didn't open his eyes nor stirred oh God what have I done

.

.

♡Im sorry babies had a long day today I'm sooo tired Good Night To You All♡

[06/01, 08:10] W: 38

KUHLEKONKE

.

Its only then I realized how deeply in love I am with Ina the thought of losing him killed me to the core.

My heart is still bleeding for the loss of my parents It cannot take another pain of losing the special one.

I was going crazy each passing second I didn't know what to do or who to call coz the only person I call when Im in need of comfort or help its my dad and since he is against my relationship with Ina I couldn't call him. I sat on the couch biting my nails furiously

Damn they were taking so long I must have waited there for 3 hours until the doctor came and informed me about his condition than he led me to his ward.

The moment I walked in our eyes met my heart danced a bit a smile automatically crept on my face but was soon erased with anger.

I walked towards him spitting fire I wanted to beat the hell out of him.

Me:"How could you be so selfish huh!! Are you crazy Inamandla freezing yourself like that!!!

Who does that?? I could have lost you bastard!!
What I was going to say to your family huh??
How I would have live with myself knowing Im
the reason behind your death you moron!!" I
was shaking uncontrollable tears streaming
down my face. "How could you do this to me
when I saw you lying there I was so scared you
will die on me" I broke down

Ina:"Come here" He made a space for me to lie
next to him but I was too upset "I'm begging
you" I took off my sleepers and climbed next to
him.

He wrapped his arms around me and embraced
me oh how I have missed this. "I'm sorry to be
selfish okay I'm sorry for scaring you but I
rather die than be without you"

Me:"That's selfish do you think how will it make
me feel if you die? What about your family?
What about Sbonga?" I sobbed

Ina:"I'm good as dead without you Kuhlekonke

living this life without you it's suffocating me to death. You are the air that I breath without you theres no life. Death is better then lliving this soulless ,incomplete, gloomy life. If I can't have you back I will freez myself to death again" I lifted my head up from his chest and looked at him

Me:"You such a crazy bastard!"

Ina:"I'm a crazy bastard who is madly in love with you"

Me:"You almost die and left me Nkosinamandla!"

His lips curved sweetly

Ina:"So you don't want me to leave you?"

Me:"I didn't say that"

He chuckled

Ina:"You should have left me die ke"

Me:"Yaz yanginyanyisa coz you take this

lightly!" (you are annoying me)

Ina:"I love how your lower lip shiver when you are angry it make me wanna kiss the angriness out of you" He smashed his lips on mine on that very moment and kissed the daylight out of me a soft moan escaped in my mouth.

He broke it and looked at me in the eyes "Are you still angry we can go on who knows where it might led us to" he smirked

Me:"I'm super angry" A smile plastered on my face betrayed my words

Ina:"Damn you are my love" He poked my nose I giggled "I miss that tittering"

Me:"Why did you kept those pics"

Ina:"They are so beautiful, out of this world. The way they display your body and everything is on point"

Me:"You are something else yaz"

Ina:"I will take that as a complement" He winked

Me:"Promise me one thing baby?"

Ina:"Baby mmh I like the sound of that" I hit him on his chest he giggled

Me:"Ina!"

Ina:"I'm listening shuburub"

Me:"You will never ever put your life at risk because of me"

Ina:"Cha I'm sorry my love I can't promise you that. You know if someone can walk in now and shoot you I will take the bullet for you"

His honesty! mxm yazin I love him

Me:"I give up" He laughed I rested my head on his chest

Ina:"How is my son"

Me:"He miss you"

Ina:"I miss him too"

Me:"He haven't been himself these days I took him to the doctor but he said there's nothing

wrong with him its quit strange"

He said nothing making me to lift my head up and look at him "Ok-ay that a part you say something"

Ina:"Tell you something you really know"

Me:"Know what?"

Ina:"The boy need the imbeleko ceremony he will be alright"

Me:"Oh here we go again" I dropped my head on his chest

Ina:"Being stubborn won't help you Kuhlekonke. Your stubbornness will make our son lie in this hospital bed is that what you want!"

Me:"How can you ask that of course not!"

Ina:"I won't let you put our son's health into risk when I'm out of here we are going to drive to eNquthu and have that ceremony do you hear me?"

Okay that was my first time to hear him speak like that to me and his voice carried so much authority I couldn't help but nod "I can't hear you"

Me:"Yes baby"

Ina:"Yes what?"

Me:"When they discharge you we are going to eNquthu for Sbonga's ceremony"

Ina:"Your stubbornness drive me crazy Konke I'm so going to punish you believe me you will walk like a penguin the entire year" Lord knows I have been yearning him but after what he said I could feel myself burning down there already.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

It broke my heart listening to my sister's heart wrenching sobs and what hurt more is that I don't know how can I help her.

I'm just confused how can he be infertile while Thando is his duplicate and the DNA confirmed it.

Im failing to understand or maybe he is scared of responsibility sigh!

"Sshh it's going to be okay" I brushed her back as she was lying on top of me. We were at home now in her bedroom and she have been crying since we got out of that beatifull house.

Thando:"I hate him sis"

Me:"Don't say that Thando"

Thando:"He denied me sis in front of me I don't want to see him ever again!"

Well I understand where she is coming from such rejection is painful.

Thando:"I'm content with you alone you are my father he can go to hell for all I care" I sighed "I saw the documents in your drawer why are you including buti PK I mean he won't need that

money"

Me:"I know but I want to"

Thando:"You love him neh" I smiled

Me:"He is my world" She pinched me I giggled
"Of course before you and Lami"

I hummed her a song until I heard her snoring lightly. I gently lay her on the bed and covered her with her blanket then slid out of bed.

I kissed her forehead and walked out. I went to the kitchen and poured myself a glass of milk and gulped it down to calm down myself. He snake his arms around my waist and kissed the side of my head.

PK:"Don't stress I will talk to him"

Me:"Thando is hurt and its hurt to see her like that" I placed the glass on the counter and turned around.

I wrapped my arms around his neck. "Now I'm even scared to look for my own if it comes with

such rejection. You are my Daddy angithi"

He smiled

PK:"Oh yes baby and I intend to take care of you and treat you like a princess you are " He kissed my nose

Me:"Please hold me and never let me go, never give up on me please" I whispered I was getting emotional I don't know why or maybe the thought of losing him killed me.

PK:"I won't let you go and I won't give up on you ever"

He hold me for dear life

Me:"You need to relocate now spending days without you is killing me inside. I want to come back from work to my man and my kids.

PK:"Aw kodwa Kat you such a surprise spoiler!"

I laughed

Me:"Oh I'm sorry I will pretend as if I'm

surprised" He pouted I kissed his lips "Let's order in today I don't have strength to cook"

PK:"No problem sthandwa sami" He picked me up we went to the lounge where we cuddled on the sofa he made his order then we watch TV

The following morning the wet kisses on my neck made me moan in my sleep. He planted kisses on my breast and squeezed them. I couldn't stay asleep anymore he suck my nipple while pinching the other one. Damn it felt good but I had to stop him

Me:"Baby that's Lami's food"

PK:"Mmh" He moaned trailing kisses on my stomach going down until I felt him down there. He flipped me and put pillow under my tummy. I felt his tounge digging on me I moaned loudly squeezing the blankets he ate me so good I lost myself ,heat took over my body I shuddered with pleasure and I came so hard. He got on my back and entered himself I gasped "Damn

you are so warm" He thrusted slower growing his pace.

Me:"oh fuck!"

He went deeper and faster the moans of pleasure filled our room. He turned us aside hitting it on the side while he held up my leg in the air.

He banged me harder causing mind blowing sensation upon orgasms

PK:"Oh fuck my KitKat!!" He growled as I gurgle his praises in gratitude. We came at once panting "I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too"

PK:"I can't lose you Kat I can't please promise to stick with me no matter what"

Me:"I promise baby" We fall into slumber mind you he was still inside of me. I was woken up by his ringing phone. It was a message coming through.

I gazed at the screen tempted to open the message.

No no don't do that Kat my inner voice reprimanded me. A little peek won't hurt though I viewed it just then he woke up

PK:"MaBhebhe" he yawned and looked at me "Kat you were going through my phone? "

Me:"No baby its was ringing Its an sms" I gave him the phone. He took it and looked at it then smiled "Who is taking my job now"

PK:"Job what job?" he looked at me

Me:"Making you smile like that"

PK:"Oh it's the PI"

Me:"Are you telling me another man is making you smile like that" He giggled

PK:"Of course not baby"

Me:"Let me see what is he saying that make you smile like I'm kissing your balls"

PK:"Na.ah baby. I have to get going I'm meeting him in an hour"

Me:" Should be I worried"

PK:"Worried for what baby? "

Me:"That I have a competition worse a male Jesus how can I compete with that where can I get the dick? " He burst into laughter and I was serious at that moment. I looked at him laugh until he stopped

PK:"Worry not my love" He kissed my forehead and rolled out of bed

Me:"Why don't you let the police take care of everything "

PK:"Police are not doing enough. I want to find my sisters killers as in yesterday" He disappeared to the bathroom Dammit why cant he let it go maan!!

•

NARRATED

•

It was clear to Mr Mngomezulu that his son doesn't want to break up with his new girl, she is totally driving him crazy which make him wonder what kind of spell did she use on his son.

He feared the rift that could transpire between him and his friend if he can find out that his son is cheating on his princess but what he feared the most is to lose all the businesses. He had to come out with a plan fast and so quickly.

Mr Mngomezulu:" Just do as I say that what Im paying you for!!"

Nkanyamba:"If you gonna keep that tone I suggest you leave Mngomezulu" He said so calmly yet so bold looking straight into Mr Mngomezulu's eyes who shifted uncomfortable on the animal skin he was seated on.

Its no lie that he is scared of Nkanyamba who wouldn't fear a powerful witchdoctor.

Mr Mngomezulu:"Ayidle izishiyele Nkanyamba yobe" (I apologise Nkanyamba I'm very sorry)

Nkanyamba:"Why do you want to end the poor girl's life I can work on my miracles and separate them and that time she will be smelling like a skunk to your son"

Mr Mngomezulu:"No I want certainty ndoda yama doda just end her life"

Nkanyamba:"Are you sure after this there's no turning back"

Mr Mngomezulu:"Do it"

Nkanyamba:"Here write her name on this piece of paper"

He gave him the piece of paper and a pen.

Mr Mngomezulu wrote down the name and gave back Nkanyamba the paper. Nkanyamba took the paper and smeared it with red sticky smelly muti that made Mr Mngomezulu covered his nose.

As he smear the muti he kept saying gibberish words that only him could understand within seconds Khethokuhle felt sharp pains all over her body and winced in pain. Her sister looked at her concerned

Thando:"What is it sis"

Kat:"My body uhhh" She put Lami on his little chair who was still enjoying his mama's breast milk

"Ouuu" she groaned in pain and dropped on the floor. Thando panicked and attended her sister who was groaning she felt like someone was stabbing her body with a spear countless times.

Thando:"Sis what is wrong" she was crying already as she held her sister in her arms who started vomiting blood, sticky black blood. "Oh my goodness" She stood up and went to fetch water "Drink water sis" Kat was in too much pain blood coming out from her nose, ears even down there.

Kat:"Ca..ca..call P...P..K" She gurgle

Thando took her phone and called PK but his phone rang to no answer.

Thando:"He is not answering his phone" She cried "Please don't die on me please" she sobbed holding her sister in her arms

Kat:"P..P..K" That all she manage to say after that kwa nyaa!

Thando:"Sis! Kat! Wake up please! Noo!" she shook her roughly screaming in anguish.

[06/01, 08:10] W: 39

KUHLEKONKE

•

You know when you are wrapped in that special somebody's arms that make you feel safe, loved, protected. Everything around you seem so perfect, so fine , so beautiful. I somehow fell asleep in his arms coz I was woken up by a wet kiss on the side of my face

Me:"I fall asleep I'm sorry"

Ina:"Yajabula dade wena I couldn't fall asleep uyangpintsha" I hit his chest giggling

Me:"Uyaphapha"

Ina:"Serious babe your butt is occupying too much space ay ngeke!" I laughed

Me:"Blame my mom this is all her work" I said pressing my butt against his manhood as he was lying behind me

Ina:"Ungayisukeli inyoka izihlelele emgodini wayo" I giggled "Have you find the nanny?"

Me:"I haven't decided which one to take"

Ina:"I think you should make a decision now babe Sbonga need to get use to her before you guys go to Cape Twon you know how he get"

Me:"Mxm you are a great father yazin" He chuckled

Ina:"I try"

Me:"I need to go but I'm scared you will do your stupid things I still can't believe you froze yourself"

Ina:"Yaz I wasn't feeling cold I was surprised to wake up here. I have high temperature isdalo."

Me:"You sho...." My phone rang I answered it "Philz"

Philz:"Are you still in the hospital" she was breathing heavily

Me:"Yes"

Philz:"Don't move I'm coming there Sbonga is having a seizure"I got up immediately

Me:"Seizure?"

Philz:"I'm coming" she dropped the call my heart started beating fast

Ina:"What's wrong babe"

Me:"Sbonga is having a seizure" I whispered tears threatening to come out "Philz is bringing

him here"

His eyes flushed with anger I was waiting for him to tell me how much this is my fault but he kept himself together

Ina:"Call your dad and tell him to phone the Hadebe's and tell them to expect us in the early hours of the morning "

Me:"Ina you haven't been discharged..." he cut me off

Ina:"What do you expect me to do? Sit in this hospital bed when my little nigga is sick!"

Me:"No I mean the doctor said he want to keep you for observation"

Ina:"Call your father"I dialed my dad

Dad:"Princess"

Me:"Sbonga have a seizure daddy" I said with a near tears voice

Dad:"Dammit maan Konke you don't listen I

could beat the hell out of you right now coz you are stubborn! How many times have I told you about the ceremony arrggga uyanyanyisa nx If my grandson is not the one in pain I would have let you suffer so that you can learn to listen!" He hung up. I couldn't help but allow my tears to fall.

Ina:"Come here it's okay" He pulled me in his chest I cried.

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

"No no no no! sis wake up please" I cried shaking her roughly but she wouldn't wake up. The black sticky bloody was everywhere I didn't know what to do I was so scared. "Please wake up!"

I couldn't feel her anymore no she can't die on me she can't!!. In that very same moment Lami

started crying the way this boy always sense when there's something wrong with his mom its creepy.

My hands had blood I stood up and took my phone with my shaking hands the screen was so blurry due to tears that couldn't stop clouding my sight.

I tried to call Buti PK but this time his phone sent me straight to voicemail. I called the ambulance and gave the direction. I didn't know who to attend my sister who was lying helplessly on the floor or a crying Lami. Just then there was someone in the door.

That was fast I didn't expect the ambulance to be here soon. I ran to the door its kinda seemed like a struggle since my knees were wobbling.

I opened the door the stood my friend and her mother who just pushed herself in

Pree's Mom:"Where is she?" she said already making her way to the lounge.

I threw myself in Pree's arms

Pree:"Sshh don't cry mom will help her"

Me:"How did you guys...stupid question" She walked with me to the lounge where we found her mom praying, begging God along her ancestors to save my sister tears streaming down her face.

I took Lami and calmed him down. After what felt like forever she stopped praying but still my sister wasn't waking up

"Why did you stop she haven't woke up please carry on I'm begging you" I cried

Pree' s Mom:"She is out of danger now we have to go to my house so that I can help her..Pretty help me carry her" They carried her and walked out with me and Lami following behind.

They put her in Pree's mom's Chevrolet at the back seat. We all jumped in than drove off. The woman can drive I tell you she was speeding

but she never made a mistake.

Upon arrival my sister was rushed into the hut.

Pree took Lami and went with him to the main house while I went to the hut. It was very scary in there and dark.

Pree's mom:"Sit down" I sat on the animal skin next to my sister. "Unclothed her" I undressed my sister blood was all over her clothes I noticed that she was not bleeding on her ears and nose only even down there

more tears ran down my cheeks what is all this? What kind of sickness is this.

She took a small 3 legged pot and stirred the black sticky muti in it with a spear , grunting and groaning.

Me:"No don't hurt her!!"

Pree's mom:"Relax" She poke my sister's body with a spear that had sticky muti. She was clicking her tounge each an every poke that

landed on my sister's body. After that she smeared white powder all over her body including her face.

Me:"She is not waking up Makhosi please wake her up" I cried.

Pree's Mom: "Don't cry my child she will be alright" Just then my sister coughed and opened her eyes.

Me:"Sis you awake!" I planted kisses all over her face and stopped when I tasted something bitter remember she had white powder on her face.

I wiped my mouth vigorously Pree's mom giggled softly.

Pree's mom:"Welcome back my child"

Sis Kat:"What happened where am I?"

Me:"We are at Pree's place sis you became sick out of the blue"

Her eyes glistened with tears

Sis Kat:"I have never felt such excruciating pain in my life even labour pains were better"

Pree's mom:"You are safe now don't cry"

Sis Kat:"What is wrong with me?"

Pree's mom sighed heavily

Pree's mom:"They wanted to end your life but I couldn't let them do that I had to protect you."

Sis Kat:"Why? Who are they?"

Pree's mom:"They are against your relationship with your boyfriend"

Me:"Who are they Makhosi?"

Pree's mom:"I will protect you don't worry nothing will touch you"

Sis Kat:"But you are not telling me who are they Makhosi I need to know I thought Phumla is the only one who doesn't want me to date her brother"

Pree's mom:"I will keep you for today I want to

work you the whole night we need to get you strong and protected along with your sister and your son"

Sis Kat:"Where is my son?"

Pree's Mom:"He is fine I will go fetch him and some clothes to wear" She stood up and walked out

Me:"Thank you for coming back to me sis you scared me"

Sis Kat:"You should know by now death ain't my friend" She squeezed my hand "Where's PK?"

Me:"He was not answering his calls sis"

Sis Kat:"Call him again please"

Me:"I left our phones at home"

Sis Kat:"But I need him slay babe please I want him to be here with me I want him to hold me. I want him please" she cried

Me:"Okay don't cry I will see what I can do" We

hugged.

-

SQALOKUHLE

-

"How is your mom doing?"

Asked my man bae, my ride or die, my heart, my rock, my king oh how I love him he make me happy . Trust me I am the luckiest girl in this world to find myself such a guy like Phaks well I'm the only who call him that to you he is Phakamani, Phakamani Mngomezulu. I have been told that there's gonna be a lot of me here so let me introduce myself.

I'm Sqalokuhle Sithole the daughter of Zesuliwe Sithole and Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole I'm 24 years old. My twin sister is Sqalesihle Sithole soon to be Zwane as she will be getting married in December. I'm a fashion designer and I own few boutiques.

I have 3 siblings, one sister which is my twin sister Sqalesihle and two brothers Nkosinamandla and Mawakhelomuzi Junior

I won't lie to you and say I never had it easy whatsoever I'm coming from a rich family.

My parents owns a construction company of which mom is CEO of it, 3 hotels, Taxis and a Recording Label. My grandparents from my mom's side to my dad's side they are also filthy rich so I must say I'm lucky I had it easy.

Well Phaks and I have been together for a year and months 8 months to be precise yeah almost two years . He is my first boyfriend to think he use to annoy the hell out of me when he started wooing me it's actually funny the way I love him now and he love me too. My parents know about us and his dad is my dad's close friend so yeah.

Me:"She is recovering baby" We were in one of the parents hotel just cuddling I wanted to

spend some time with him since he is leaving tomorrow. He lives in KZN and I'm proud to say that is not an obstacle coz he always come when he want to see me.

Phaks:"That awesome baby"

Me:"How are you holding up?"

Phaks:"Im trying but I will be well the day I found my sister's killers" People are cruel in this world how can you kill a woman like that? Cut all her toes, ears and nipples people are malicious out there I'm telling you

and my baby is really not coping they were very close with sis Phumla and she use to love me shame. We got along very well I lost a sister too.

Me:"The PI haven't gave you info nyana"

Phaks:"No I guess he is still searching"

Me:"He is the best trust me he will find out in no time" I recommended the PI for him he is the

best in the game.

Phaks:"Eish I wish he can be fast so that my family can get closure"

Me:"He will... Why don't you tell your father to move you this side baby"

Phaks:"I have been planning to do so my love"

Me:"Really?" I lifted up my head from his chest and looked at him gleefully

Phaks:"Oh yes baby" He cupped my face kissed me I responded with passion his tounge massaging mine in my mouth causing a rush all over my body.

The kiss deepened he flipped us over exchanging positions him on top of me and me underneath him.

The kiss deepened making our breathing accelerate He ran his palms on my thigh a moan escaped from my mouth as he sucked on my neck real hard.

He took off my dress and studied my body with a leer smile plastered on his face before kissing my lips going down to my jawline, my neck, my stomach leaving wet kisses. I could feel myself getting wetter and wetter. Every touch and every kiss send foreign sensations all over my body. He kissed my fanny over my panties biting it lightly oh God this is way good , too much good I want more it's about time.

He took off my panties with his teeth and outstretched my thighs.

PK:"Hello Boo boo" I giggled softly

He blew air on my banana basket and nuzzled against it , his tounge stroking in long slow licks I lost control of my senses and grasped his head.

Damn it felt so amazing he sighed blissfully and drove in his tounge again fucking me with it I screamed in pleasure.

I felt it building up as he went deeper my whole

body convulsed with pleasure I release.

He came on to of me and kissed me passionately I help him undressed. His guy popped up skyward, pulsing I swear he is usually not this huge

Me:"Yho" He chuckled and hit my nun with his guy for several times then rubbed it on my clit. "Ifake baby"(get in) I don't how it came out I guess wanted him inside of me now. He shot me leer smile and entered himself

I winced and moved up it was painful

Phaks:"I will be gently okay" I nodded vigorously

He pushed in again I screamed "I'm sorry my love"

He kissed me and pushed in hard I screamed in agony tears rolling on the sides of my face "I'm in now askies okay" I nodded

He started moving slowly and slowly but the pain was still there I couldn't bear it tears were

flowing involuntarily. I wanted him to cum already and get off me but that was like forever until I heard him letting out a gruff whisper and throwing his head back "Oh fuuuucck!!" He collapsed on me panting. "I love you" He planted a long kiss on my lips I thought after that he will get off lutho dade he buried his head on my neck ngaloyomzuzu angsafune lutho sengizwa ngathi uyangisinda.

-

NARRATED

-

Nkanyamba was gripped by a feeling of confusion he always feel their souls separating from their bodies when he is done performing his witchcraft but today that didn't happen which meant only one thing the girl is still alive.

How is possible? He know for sure that his muti never make a mistake. Nothing like this have ever happened before hence it shocked him to

the core. What is special about this girl? Why can't she die?

Those were the questions that were crowding on his mind. Could it be possible that he is losing his powers? He can't afford to lose his powers witchcraft is the only thing he knows ever since he was a child. After his father died he took over.

He couldn't bring himself to tell Mngomezulu that his plan didn't work phela he knew that he will demur to pay and he also has a name to protect. He can't be seen as someone who is losing his powers.

Nkanyamba: "Kufeziwe" (We succeeded) He lied of course

Mngomezulu: "You never disappoint you are the King among Kings" He smiled widely with gratification if only he knew. "It's always good to work with you ndoda yamadoda" He pushed the brown leather skin briefcase towards

Nkanyamba's direction who opened it and smiled gleefully looking at the stacks of 200 notes filled in a briefcase.

Nkanyamba:"You know how to make a man smile"

Mngomezulu chuckled

Mngomezulu:"I'm glad you are happy my King. I should get going"

Nkanyamba:"Have a safe trip my man"

Mngomezulu:"Thank you" He stood up and went out leaving Nkanyamba with a reeling mind but he decided to let it go he got the money that what all of this about MONEY , MONEY & MONEY. "Makhosazana!!" He screamed

Makhosazana:"Yebo Baba" she said walking in and bow down before Nkanyamba

Nkanyamba:"I'm hungry "

Makhosazana:"Ubaba uzothanda ukudla ini" (What would Father like to eat) she said her

head still bowed

Nkanyamba:"Idombolo ne nyama yangaphakathi" (dumpling and tripe) His favourite meal he like to have it especially when he in the good mood.

Who wouldn't be in a good mood after he received such a lot of money. Its has always been good for him to work with Mngomezulu coz he is pays very well.

Makhosazana:"Kulungile baba ngabe kukhona okunye" (No problem father is the anything else?)

Nkanyamba:"Uyile ukuyomba imithi entabeni?" (Did you go to the mountain to dig herbs/muti?)

Makhosazana:"Yebo baba" (yes father)

Nkanyamba:"You such a good woman who obey his master that why I love you so much."

Makhosazana smiled shyly her head still bowed

"You can go prepare my food"

Makhosazana: "Yebo baba" (yes father) she stood up from the animal skin and disappeared leaving Nkanyamba with a gratification smile on his face thinking the day Mngomezulu brought Makhosazana to him. He used his powers to wash everything in Makhosazana's mind and made her his servant.

[06/01, 08:10] W: 40

PHAKAMANI

•

Im called names from jerk ass to.....a dog well I deserve it. I haven't been a good boyfriend to both of them especially Khethokuhle I made her fall in love with me when she was scared to do so I persuaded her until she gave me all of her heart but here I am not being honest with her.

I love her I really do love her I know my actions are literally betraying my words but its true. At the end of the day a person believe what he/she want to believe no matter how much

you can explain yourself to them.

I don't know how did I get here I was content with one girlfriend but Kat made it hard for me not to fall for her. They are both different and I love their differences. Khethokuhke is an example of what I call imbokodo (woman) she is beautiful, intelligent, funny, sexy, strong, confidence and feisty.

She doesn't allow hardships to bring her down no matter how hard things may be she never find a reason to give up. She is not scared of risking it all as long as she will rise up. She is an unshakable woman. I love how she is so protective of us. The love she show us everyday is priceless.

With a woman like that by your side you will conquer every war shall come your way.

Sqalokuhle is also beautiful, sexy, funny, intelligent, educated and classy. She is not even centimeter close to strong she is very fragile

that another reason I don't want to hurt her.

She is a cry baby and hardships will literally shatter her into pieces. She is the kinda woman you will have to put her in a cage for protection because of her fragile self. Let me not candy coat it she is weak but I don't blame her. Our background and life challenges we face made us who we are today.

Her parents treat them like glasses or eggs they want nothing to happen to them. The world stop if one of their children is hurt. I don't blame them either I'd kill the whole world for Lami but one thing for sure I will teach him how to be a man, how to face life challenges.

How to fight against all odds. I will teach him to never break down but rise up coz one of these days I won't be there with him. As cliché as is sound life is really short. Its one thing we are certain about.

I don't know how did I get here and I feel awful

they both don't deserve this. I know I have to choose but I feel like I'm stuck in limbo coz I don't want to hurt them both.

Anyway I looked at Sqalo next to me she looked so beautiful her yellow skin glowing next to my chocolate skin. After love making session number 2 we both fall into slumber I just woken up now.

I planted a kiss on her lips and carefully removed her from my arms then lay her gently on the bed.

I slid out of bed and took my phone on the bedside that when I saw tons of missed calls from Thando.

That alerted me that there's something wrong. I went to the bathroom quickly and took a 10 minutes shower .I dried , lotioned and got dressed quickly.

I wrote a note for Sqalo:" Have an emergency to attend to I'm sorry I had to leave. I will call you

later I love you so much. P"

Within minutes I was driving to the apartment my phone rang.

Me:"Mama"

Mom:"Hello son how are you?"

Me:"I'm good Ma how are you"

She sighed heavily

Mom:"I'm also fine"

Me:"What is wrong Ma"

Mom:"I don't like that you and your father are fighting my child "

Me:"I know Mama but Dad is the one who is meddling in my business"

Mom:"He want what best for you honey"

Me:"You and I know the truth Mama"

Mom:"He have a point Mani Sgalokuhle is a educated , successful , beautiful girl and she is

pure. Where is the father of that girl's baby? Why do you want to trouble yourself with another man's baby playing daddy. Truth is no matter how you can take care of that baby he is not yours. One day his father will claim him my child "

Me:"I know that is not you that's dad talking... I have to go mother"

Mom:"Phakamani w.." I dropped the call

One thing I know with mom is she is always supportive but ke as Mngomezulu's wife she have to show like she is on his side always.

When I got to the apartment it was awfully quiet.

I walked to the sitting room my heart stopped beating when I saw blood all over the floor.

Me:"Kat! Thando!" I said searching them in their bedrooms but there was no sign of them.

I panicked my heart thudding like a drum. What

could have happened here? Where are they? I took my phone to call them I heard their phones ringing in the house.

Oh Lord please let them be safe wherever they are.

I decided to call Toya maybe she knows

Toya:"Yum yum" If it was any other day I would have chuckled but today I was worried sick about my little family.

Me:"Hey is Kat and Thando with you?"

Toya:"No Kat and I are not on speaking terms" I hung up and called Tbose

Tbose:"Hey bra"

Me:"When last did you talk to Kat"

Tbose:"Last night what is going on"

Me:"I got home they are not here bra and there's blood all over the floor"

Tbose:"What do you mean man?"

Me:" I think someone took them Tbose. What am I going to do? What if they hurt them" my voice broke to that thought.

Tbose:"Shit! Where were you when all of that happened? I gave you a chance but you are ruining it again. You don't deserve them coz you can't protect them!! "

Me:"Come on bra this is not the right time for that Kat and the kids are out there who knows with who and you tell me that shit!"

Tbose:"Pray they are fine wherever they are coz I'm so going to fuck you up Phakamani!!" He hung up

Argg this boy is always over protective of Kat and make me feellike I can't protect her.

You know this brother and sister relationship is starting to make me sick now coz it's look like he want more than that. I felt my face getting damp with tears as I was driving to the police station. Please Lord sent your angels to protect

them wherever they are.

-

SQALOKUHLE

-

The second time it was better than the first time I even had an orgasm we fell asleep after that.

I wrapped my arms around him but he was not there so I opened my eyes indeed he was not next to me

He is in the bathroom I assumed I dragged myself up from the bed that's when I saw the note on the bedside: I have an emergency to attend to I'm sorry I had to leave I will call you later I love you so much P"

My heart sank he could have woken me up. I went to the bathroom and took a shower after showering I got dressed. I took my car keys and my phone and drove home. I found my parents

cuddling in the lounge I walked past without a word

Mom: "Ye wena Sqalokuhle udlula emathuneni yini?"

Me: "Greetings Mom and Dad" They looked at me like I said nothing I huffed and walked to them. I kissed their cheeks "Sawbona Mama no Baba" (Greetings Mom and Dad)

Dad: "Hello sweetheart how are you?"

Me: "I'm fine what about you guys"

Them: "We are fine"

Mom: "You look sad are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine Ma"

Dad: "You know you can talk to us right?"

Me: "Yes daddy thank you... excuse me please"

They nodded then I made my way up to the staircase.

I saw Twinnie's bedroom's door left ajar I

peeked she was seated on her bed doing some work with Sbanisethu next to her who was making baby sounds. "What are you doing here?" I said walking in she shifted her eyes from her laptop and looked at me.

Sihle:"Aibo this is home njena"

Me:"Aibo usuwumfazi womuntu wena you are not suppose to be here " (Aibo you are someone's wife)

Sihle:"Oh come on its not like we have a house yet" I went to sit next to her "So you are okay"

Me:"Yeah"

Sihle:"That's a lie that's a lie"

I sighed heavily

Me:"Phaks and I did the deed today"

Sihle:"Dammmm its about time but why are you sad"

Me:"Beside the fact that it was painful I woke up

alone. He had somewhere to go "

Sihle:"Maybe it was urgent"

Me:"He could have woken me up Twinnie. I feel so sad right now. What if I wasn't what he anticipated what if I was just cold"

Sihle:"Don't do that to yourself sis how can a virgin be cold Im sure he was in a hurry"

Me:"I don't know" I sobbed

Sihle:"Come here" She put the laptop aside I went to her opened arms and buried myself to her breast "Sssh don't cry" She stroke my back until I was calmed. I pulled back and wiped my tears

Me:"Wena why are you here?"

Sihle:"Princess called"

Me:"And he dropped everything as usual"

Sihle:"Not that I have a problem with that it his daughter he have to be there when she need

him but this time around I'm pissed. Sbonga had a seizure and Vin have been telling her that the boy need the ceremony but she wouldn't listen"

Me:"Wuuu she sound too much nje I wonder how will Ina handle her"

Sihle:"You know if you ask me they should end this relationship already like nje its too complicated and Vincent is going to flip"

Me:"And the family too I told Ina but he said he doesn't care if they disown him"

Sihle:"Tjo that will be something else"

Me:"Tell me about it let me go and lie down"

Sihle:"Don't let this get to you okay"

Me:"Okay" I kissed Sbanisethu and went to my bed room. I took off my heels and lay next to my cat then called Phaks

"PK's phone hello" said a sweet voice of a female on the other side

I hung up and cried my lungs out cuddling my cat.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

I was with Ina in front of my son who was lying on a hospital bed machine beeping steadily

Tears automatically ran down my cheeks.

Ina:"Don't cry baby he will be alright" He wiped my tears I held Sbonga's tiny hand and kissed it

Me:"I'm sorry my boy" I broke down my knees failed me. He held me and made me sit on the chair.

Ina:"You need to be strong babe please" He kneeled in front of me and cupped my face "Be strong for him baby"

Me:"Its all my fault" I sobbed

Ina:"And you learnt from it there is no need to

beat yourself about it be glad that it can never be late to do the ceremony okay" I nodded he wiped my tears with his thumbs and kissed me.

"Get away from my daughter boy!!" Oh God not now please

Me:"Daddy please calm down"

Dad:"You never listen to me Konke neh I told you to stay the fuck away from this boy but no here you are exchanging saliva with him! I told you Sbonga need to be introduced to his ancestors you refused!! Why are you disrespecting me??"

Me:"I'm sorry daddy" I cried

Dad:"You fuck out of here! If I ever see you near my daughter I will fuck you up I don't care if my wife is your sister!!"

Me:"That's unfair daddy! I love him Sbonga love him please give us your blessings"

Dad:"Over my dead body!"

Me:"Daddy...

Dad:"Konke you and this boy are over"

Ina:"Mr Zwane please you can't do that I won't hurt her..."

Dad:"Shut the fuck up and get out!!"

Me:"I'm not going to break up with him dad you are unfair. I accepted your relationship with Sihle but you can't do the same you are selfis..." He cut me off with a huge slap that made me saw stars

Ina:"Jesus what the hell!"

Dad:"Stay out of this why are you still here!"

Ina:" Babe are you okay" I cried out loud he pulled me in his arms but that didn't last as dad grabbed him away from me

Dad:"I said get out of here!"

Me:"Don't go Ina Sbonga need you here"

Dad chuckled shaking his head

Dad:"You know what you are dead to me!" He stormed out. How can he say that he is my only family now I burst into tears Ina comforted me.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

My all body was aching it's like was I running a marathon on a mountain. After soaking my body with muti that I was given by Pree's mom I slipped into her daughter's pjs who is my age doing her LLB

That couldn't help but touched me painfully but then again I cannot compare my life with other people Only God knows why all of this is happening I think He have a greater plan then I have for myself all I shall do is to have faith in him.

As Sinach song- Way Marker says that he is a way maker, miracle worker, promise keeper,

light in the darkness. He is touching every heart, healing every heart, turning lives around, mending every heart.

He is an answer to it all. The song lift up my spirit I can see myself in that studio making music.

"Don't cry my child" I looked up at Makhosi I was in a guestroom about to get into blankets somehow I drift away with thoughts.

Me:"I'm not crying Ma" I forced a smile wiping my tears then slipped into blankets.

Pree's mom:"Here's your food" she gave me the tray that had a plate filled with pap, gravy, beetroot salad, wors and steak. My mouth watered.

Me:"Thank you Mama" I took the tray and placed it on my laps then wiped my hands with damp dish cloth.

"Lami is still okay"

Pree's mom:"Yes Pree love him...how is your body"

Me:"Aching"

Pree's mom:"It will get better in time" she turned to leave

Me:"Mama"

She swivelled around and looked at me

"Thank you so much for saving me I owe you my life"

Pree's mom:"It's my job sweetheart now eat you need strength" I started eating

Me:"Who want me dead Mama please tell me I need to know so that I can be careful" She sighed and sat on the edge of the bed.

Pree's mom:"I don't like to disclose that the ancestors are not allowing me to but I will protect you ,you have nothing to worry about"

Me:"Okay tell me about mom"

Pree's mom:"What about her?"

Me:"I'm still unclear about what you said I mean how can her ancestors deny me when I'm their daughter's child. Does it mean Mom is not a Mhlongo"

Pree's mom:"She's a Mhlongo and I'm sorry that I don't have answers she is the only one who have answers "

Me:"But you are a sangoma you should know where is she"

she chuckled

Pree's mom:"Being a sangoma or prophet doesn't mean we know everything. We only know what is revealed by the ancestors and God. If they don't reveal anything to us then we have nothing to say. I don't want to lie to you but I don't know where she is but I can feel her that she is alive although she is lost"

Me:"So what can I do?"

Pree's mom:"I will beg my ancestors to show me something"

Me:"Thank you Mama"

She smlied and stood up

"I have one last question for you"

She chuckled

Pree's mom:"I'm listening"

Me:"Uhm My boyfriend is he the one?"

She chuckled is it me or she chuckles a lot.

Pree's mom:"What do you think wena?"

Me:"I think he is the one mama he make me happy"

Pree's mom:"He is the one then"

Me:"What does the ancestors say?" She laughed

Pree's mom:"You are abusing my ancestors Khetho"

I giggled

Me:"I'm sorry I can't help it"

Pree's mom:"Totally understand...call him he is worried sick about you"

She took out her phone on her apron's pocket

Me:"Thank you Mama" I took the phone and dialed PK's number

PK:"Hello"

Me:"Babe"

PK:"KitKat where are you? Are you guys alright? What happened?" He was speaking so fast

Me:"We are fine babe come to Pree's home that where we are I will explain when you get here"

PK:"Okay" I hung up

Me:"Thank you "

Pree's mom:"You are welcome my child" she smiled sweetly. She is such a beautiful woman with a sweet smile. She took the tray since I

was finished eating and walked out.

Approximately after 15 minutes the door burst open in came PK. Within a second he was seated next to me squeezing me in his arms

PK:"I thought something happened to you guys. Please never do that to me" He hold me for dear life.

Me:"It's okay we are fine" We pulled apart his eyes were red I could tell he was crying.

PK:"What happened? Blood was everywhere" I narrated everything "Oh God are you okay?"

Me:"Yes I'm fine now all thanks to Pree's mom... where were you PK?"

PK:"I was with a PI"

Me:"For all these hours? stop lying to me"

PK:"Serious baby"

Me:"You are lying. I almost died today and wena you were not there you promise me to be there whenever I need you but I almost took my last

breath without your presence the least you could do is to tell me the truth"

PK:"It's the truth baby "He took my hands and kissed them. "I'm sorry I'm really sorry I wasn't there when you needed me"

Me:"I can't help but pick up vibes from you I don't want to be an insecure girlfriend PK please don't give me a reason to be one"

PK:"Ngiyaxolisa ngenhliziyo yami yonke" (I'm really sorry with all my heart)

Me:"If I find out you making me your fool PK Im going to take you to the butchery and tell them to slice you into pieces then feed the dogs your flesh" I said staring into his eyes he swallowed hard

PK:"I have something to tell you"

Me:"I'm listening" The door opened Thando walked in with a crying Lami. "What's wrong"

Thando:"I think he is hungry" I took my crying

son and cuddled him

Me:"Askies wena Khehla" I pulled out my boob and breast fed him. He sucked on me hard Ncoo my baby was really hungry. I wiped his tears with my thumbs and looked up at PK who was smiling like an idiot

"What?"

PK:"I love you guys"

Me:"We love you too what did you wanted to tell me?"

PK:"That I love you so so so much" I smiled pressing my lips on his.

-

NARRATED

-

In the early hours of the morning Makhosi was seated on her animal skin surrounded with all different colours of candles. The smoke of

impepha filled her hut. It have been hours begging her ancestors to show her what happened to the girl's mother. The light shot bright through her eyes making it hard for her to keep them open.

She opened them and there Phumla was talking with her father.

Mngomezulu:"His investment could be great for the company he has a well reputation. We need someone like him"

Phumla:"If only I can get rid of that Makhosazana woman all will be easy daddy"

Mngomezulu:"That's won't be a problem I have a friend of mine who could use her to something useful" He contacted Nkanyamba and he was more than happy. That night Makhosazana was abducted and brought to Nkanyamba who performed his witchcraft rituals to clean her memory.

Meanwhile Nkanyamba was woken up by his

tikoloshe informing him that someone is on a verge of taking his beloved servant away from him. He went to his hut and took a special mirror. He rubbed green muti on it speaking in languages Makhosi appeared on the mirror.

Nkanyamba:"Wayisukela Inyoka Izihlelele Mfazi Ndini" He let out a loud evil laugh before speaking gibberish words Makhosi felt like someone was strangling her she gasped for air her eyes popping out. She dropped on the floor wiggling trying to breath but it was all in vain and that was the end her.

[06/01, 08:10] W: 41

KUHLEKONKE

•

Last night Dad asked Sbonga's doctor to discharged him and the doctor turned out be his

friend

so he understood the situation. We hit the road within hours we were at Nquthu in some BnB.

I must say the drive was awful and soulless he wasn't talking to me. Can you Imagine driving form Durban to eNquthu not say a word to each other.

I fail to understand what crime am I committing to be in a relationship with Ina. Like why is he against it like seriously? He can't tell me about age coz he know better love doesn't have age.

Anyway today is the following morning and the Hadebe's are waiting for us. When I finished dressing up my son I went to join daddy for breakfast.

Me:"Morning" I sat down and placed my son on my laps he nestled his head against my chest

Dad:"Morning" We ate in silence I won't lie the tension was killing me.

Me:"Daddy I'm sorry"

Dad:"What are you sorry for Konke?"

Me:"For everything"

He said nothing focusing on his food

"I promise to never disrespect you any kind of way and to always listen to you. Im sorry for being a bad daughter I promise to change my behavior"

A smile crept on his face

Dad:"Look sweetheart all I want for you is what best for you. I will never misguide you or mislead you. I need you to trust me and to respect me as your father. You can't talk to me as if I'm your friend"

Me:"I hear you and I really apologise."

Dad:"Its okay my love"

Me:"I also have something to say to you daddy"
he looked at me as if he knew what I'm about to

say

"Inamandla daddy I love him so much I can't imagine my life without him. He is so perfect for me in more than one way. He is different from other guys I have dated and he is coming from a well-mannered family. He looks up to his father and granpa he will treat me the way I deserve to be treated give me a chance daddy, give us a chance please. He could be my soul mate yaz"

Dad:"No Konke you can't date Inamandla he is still young let the boy be a boy and enjoy his life. You are turning 26 years this year surely you are looking for a man who is going to take care of you and Sbonga. Who will protect you both Inamandla is very young for that he is still a boy. Being a committed father comes with a lot of responsibilities lomthwalo omthwesa wona awungangaye. Just wait until you meet the right guy for you baby girl"

Me:"Says the man who is engaged to a 24 year old"

Dad:"Sihle is a woman and Inamandla is a guy. I'm a man I know what I'm talking about. Inamandla is not ready for such commitment"

Me:"You don't know him dad I'm the one who know him you have to see how good he is with Sbonga. He will make a good father. Please give us your blessings allow me ke to make this mistake "

Dad:"I don't want to repeat myself we can't be both in a relationship with siblings"

Me:"Why not mos we are tightening the bond between the two families"

Dad:"There's no such thing its look very bad"

Me:"Says who?"

Dad:"Me!"

Me:"Mxm I'm not going to break up with Ina if that smells unpleasant to you cover your nose

father"

He clenched his jaw and said nothing.

We left to the Hadebe household and we were welcomed nicely.

Zolani's great grandmom:"Uzolani evuka!" (he is Zolani's duplicate!)

Zolani's aunty:"It's a pity that he is not here to see his son"

Zolani's Dad:"It sadden us all"

Zolani 's sister:"I know my brother is not dead he will come back one day"

Zolani's Dad:" Mama ka Sbonga I hope you are aware that you have to change his last name"

Me:"With all due respect elders I can't do that"

Zolani' s aunty:"Why? He is a Hadebe whether you like it or not. Phela after this ceremony this means the child is ours so he have to be called by his father's surname"

Me:"But..." Dad shot me a look so I ended up agreeing. The ceremony went well my son was introduced to his ancestors and wore a goat's skin on his wrist although he was kinda scared of it.

They gave him a lot of prezzies after a beautiful successful ceremony we hit the road.

My baby called me "My love" Dad looked at me in the rear mirror with rage I shifted my eyes from him.

Ina:"How did it go?"

Me:"Hello Mondise" He chuckled

Ina:"Hello sthandwa sami unjani"

Me:"I'm fine you"

Ina:"I'm also fine baby how did it go"

Me:"Great baby...he is now the Sbonga we know"

Ina:"That wonderful I miss you guys"

Me:"We are on the way back now"

Ina:"alright I love you"

Me:"Me too"

Ina:"You too what" I giggled

Me:"3words"

Ina:"Oh you with him"

Me:"Yeah let me feed your little nigga"

Ina:"Okay mncwamncwa" I giggled and hung up then attended Sbonga who was trying to pull up my top.

I pulled out my boob and breast fed him. Upon arrival he dropped me at my parents house

Dad:"I will sent Mzet to bring everything you left in my house"

Me:"Daddy come on I need you in my life you can't do that"

He said nothing and drove off leaving me in tears.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

"Sis Kat! Sis Kat!" I could hear someone crying my name in my deep sleep at first I thought it was a dream "Sis Kat! Sis Kat wake up" This time they shook me roughly I opened my eyes and looked at Pree who was crying. I blinked for several times trying to get my sight as my eyes were kinda blurry and I was feeling a bit dizzy

Me:"Pree" That came out as whisper

Pree:"Mama" she cried hysterically I got up immediately

Me:"What is it baby?"

Pree:"Mama" She cried louder holding her tummy

I slid out of bed and engulfed her with a hug

Me:"Talk to me Pree"

Pree:"Mama..mama is not breathing" She said between sobs. I took her hand we went to her mom's hut. There she was lying so helplessly next to candles. I kneeled in front of her and shook her

Me:"Mama!" She didnt flinch I felt her pulse it was not there and her body was so cold.

"Mama!!" I shook her roughly. My heart was beating so fast

Pree:"What is going on sis Kat"

Me:"Go and fetch water please" She stood up and ran out "Wake up you can't do this to us , to me you still need to help me find my mom. I still need your protection. Your children need you please don't even think of doing that" I slapped her cheek lightly

Pree walked in with my little sister behind her.

She gave me a jug of water I took it and poured it in my palms then sprinkled it over Makhosi's face.

I did it for countless times but she didn't wake up my heart beat harder than before. "Thando please go to next door and ask for help"

Thando: "Okay" she dashed out

Me: "Don't cry she will be okay"

Pree: "Why is she not waking up sis Kat"

I didn't know what to say I pulled her in my arms and comforted her. Thando walked in with a woman in her late forties.

Woman: "Oh yini ngoMaKhanyile bakithi" She knelt down and touched her she then looked down.

Me: "What is it?"

Woman: "I'm sorry my children usesishiyile emhlabeni" (she is dead)

Pree burst into a loud painful sob

Pree: "No no that's not true Mama! Mama wake up please!!!" she shook her vigorously

Woman: "I'm really sorry my child" She engulfed Pree with a hug

Pree: "Mama wake up please don't leave me. You can't leave us" She sobbed

My cheeks dampened with tears I couldn't believe it how can she die so suddenly? What happened? She can't die on me now. She is my only hope to find Mama.

Me: "Maybe we can use her muti to save her she can't be dead" I stood up and looked for the bottle of muti she made me drink last night.

Woman: "it's too late now she is no longer with us"

I ignored her and took the muti and made Pree's mom drink it

Me: "Drink it will save you...you have to wake up Mama you can't die now" muti ran down the sides of her cheeks. I opened her mouth and resuscitate her "Breathy please. You have to

come back breath I'm begging you" I cried how can she leave like this.

Woman:"Come bantwana bami. I need to call her ex husband" We all stood up and headed to the main house. "Where is Mncedisi" Mncedisi is Pree's brother he is the second born and he is doing matric.

Pree:"In his bedroom" she sobbed

I led Thando and Pree to the guestroom. My son was crying. Thando attended him while I comforted Pree.

We stayed in bed listening to Pree's heart wrenching sobs as our tears ran down too. It was like I lost my mother too. The woman was so sweet and she saved my life. She died before I thanked her properly

The door opened in came a man who looked exactly like Pree

Pree:"Daddy" She jumped down from me and

went to throw herself into her dad's arms

Pree's Dad:"Princess I'm sorry"

Pree's:"She is not dead daddy tell me she is not dead"

She cried

Pree's Dad:"I'm really sorry my child" Pree cried louder her knees failed her but her dad caught her and picked her up before exiting with her.

Thando:"Sis what just happen?" she sobbed

I pulled her together with my son in my arms and embraced them. Life is unfair who is going to stay with Pree and Mncedisi? Apparently their father is married to another woman and what I heard she is not a good woman.

Me:"Let me call PK to fetch us the family is coming they can't find us here"

PK fetched our phones last night then he went back to the apartment as much as he wanted to

hold me in his arms when I sleep he couldn't I mean we had to respect Makhosi's house and besides Makhosi was busy protecting us with her muti last night.

I pulled back and reached for my phone on the bedside. He answered on the third ring

PK:"Babe" He said with his sexy sleepy voice

Me:"Hey baby please fetch us"

PK:"What is wrong you are crying"

Me:"Pree's mom is dead" I sobbed

PK:"Oh noo I'm coming"

Me:"Bring my clothes please"

PK:"Okay stay calm I'm coming yezwa" I nodded with my head as if he can see me. We hung up

Me:"Let me make the bed PK is coming to pick us up"

Thando:"Okay" She got up from bed with Lami and walked out. I made the bed then went to the

kitchen I poured myself a glass of water and gulped all of it down.

"You!!" Said Mncedisi walking towards me and strangled me "You killed my mother with your bad omens!! I hate you!!" I gasped for her but he tighten his hands on my neck suffocating me. Tears flowed down my cheeks I saw my life ending right there and then. PK grabbed him away from me

PK:"What the hell is wrong with you boy!!"

Mncedisi:"She killed my mother!" he then walked out

PK:"Babe are you okay?"

I couldn't reply I was coughing non stop my throat was painful. He poured a glass of water for me

"Here" I drank the water

Me:"Thank you for saving me"

PK:"I got you baby" He wrapped his arms

around me pulling me close to his chest.

We drove home all the way I was crying Mncedisi was telling the truth. Makhosi died because of me they wanted to kill me and she ended up taking the fall for me. PK picked me and walked with me inside he gently put me on my bed and cuddled me "Baby it's not your fault you didn't kill her"

Me:"She was trying to help me PK how can I live with a fact that she died saving my life"

PK:"You are being unfair to yourself baby" He stroked my back until I dozed off.. I woke up later took a bath and wore oversize t-shirt only and sleepers. My stomach was grumbling demanding food. I found PK playing with Lami in the lounge.

Me:"You were suppose to leave today I'm sorry"

PK:"Its cool my love...I ordered Pizza I'm sure you are hungry"

Me:"Yes" I went to fetch the pizza and juice from kitchen and joined my boys "Where's Thando?"

PK:"Taking a bath" His phone rang I took it from the glass table . "No don't! " I looked at him then look at the screen of his phone

Me:"You don't want to talk to your brother"

PK:"Uhm uh yeah we had fight but let me answer him" I gave him his phone. They talked and their conversation didn't strike me as people who were mad at each other. He hung I looked at him

"Edward left to overseas for good"

Me:"Wow so he really left without bothering to find out if Thando is really his daughter. I mean she look like him."

PK:"I dont understand why he is doing this but I think let's give him time. I mean he just lost his wife he is going through a rough time"

Me:"But still leaving is not an answer its shows nje that he doesn't want Thando near her. Nx he is such a dog how could he? Thando will be hurt she when she hear this "

PK:"She is really not taking her friends mom death well lets not tell her now "

"I don't give a shit about that sperm donor!" She walked passed us going to the kitchen.

Days went by PK left they needed him at his work so he had go back. Makhosi's death took a huge toll on me I feel so responsible for her death. Today was the day of the funeral.

Me:"Call me if there's emergency"

Yolanda:"Okay" She is back her daughter is fine now and I'm grateful.

Me:"Thando we will be late!!"

Thando:"Im coming sis!!" she screamed from her bedroom. Seconds later she emerged we made our way out and drove off. PK left me his

car to use.

Upon arrival we were welcomed by Mncedisi and group of boys

Mncedisi: "The nerve you two have to set your stinking feet in my mother's house!"

Thando: "Mfe2 asizanga kuwe so awusiyeke we didn't kill your mom" (we are not here for you)

We saw Pretty coming to us Thando went to hug her but she pushed her

Pretty: "What are you two doing here?"

Me: "To support you Pretty"

She laughed like really laughed

Pretty: "Support? You are the reason why mom is dead and you come here talk about support??" she screamed hysterical

Thando: "That's not true..."

Pretty: "Leave before the rest of the family see you!"

Me:"But..."

Mncedisi:"There's no but Hambani!" Him and his boys started picking up the stones we ran as they threw them at us. We got in the car sped off. The windscreen and windows was broken.

•

NARRATED

•

"What the hell..." Paused Mngomezulu he knew better to use that kind of tone to Nkanyamba as much as angry he was. "The girl is still alive Nkanyamba how is that possible?"

Nkanyamba:"She was protected by a sangoma"

Mngomezulu:"So you tell me that sangoma is powerful then you" he tried to speak calmly as he can and Nkanyamba saw how angry he was and he understood but he liked the respect he was getting from him.

Nkanyamba:"Powerful then me never she is six feet under as Im talking to you right now. She was trying to take my Makhosazana away from me I couldn't let her do that"

Mngomezulu:"That girl need to die she will cause trouble for us! I can't lose everything not now not ever!"

Nkanyamba:"So what are you saying to me?"

Mngomezulu:"Do it again"

Nkanyamba gave Mngomezulu the piece of paper who wrote the girl's name then hand it back.

Nkanyamba took the paper and smeared it with a red sticky muti, saying gibberish words only him could understand. The piece of paper flared up with fire. He threw it on the floor his eyes wide open and his heart pounding against his chest. Nothing like this had happened before.

Mngomezulu:"What is it why the paper is

burning?"

Nkanyamba:"I..I can't reach out to her"

Mngomezulu:"What does that suppose to mean Nkanyamba??" he kinda raised his voice

Nkanyamba:"She is over protected now"

Mngomezulu:"What? That nonsense!! Kill that bitch now!!" He couldn't hold his anger anymore

Nkanyamba:"Hey hey hey watch how you talk to me the girl is untouchable now let it go!!"

Mngomezulu:"You know what is at stake Nkanyamba!"

Nkanyamba:"I'm sorry my hands are tied now let the boy decide for himself who does he want between the two"

Mngomezulu:"That bullshit I will do whatever its takes to get rid of that girl even if I kill her with my bare hands!!"

Nkanyamba:"Good luck with that"

Mngomezulu:"What does that suppose to mean?"

Nkanyamba:"You think if the Mighty Nkanyamba failed you will be able to do it? Let me tell you one thing Mngomezulu you will never compete with the dead they are very powerful then us!!"

Mngomezulu:"The dead you mean the sangoma?" Nkanyamba nodded "Mxm don't tell me about a spook! She is a ghost she got no power!!"

Nkanyamba chuckled at how naïve Mngomezulu is

Nkanyamba:"You are so naïve Mngomezulu go now"

Mngomezulu stood up with anger and walked out. He got in his car and groaned in frustration as much as he didn't want to believe what transpired he knew that Nkanyamba is one powerful witchdoctor if he can't kill the girl it's

obviously clear no one will.

.

.

I Hope Y'all Having A Wondrous Sunday

Nginithanda U-do No Nya Into

Engachazeki

Don't Forget To Like , Comment & Share

[06/01, 08:10] W: Happy Belated Birthday

Nosipho Penelopé Sambo

42

TWO YEARS LATER

SQALOKUHLE

.

I thought taking our relationship to the next step will spice up our relationship but it seems like he is slipping out of my hands or maybe I'm just reading things too much I mean I even went as far as going through his phone without his

knowledge of course but I didn't find anything suspicious.

There have been a lot of fights in these two years between Phaks and I about what? I won't tell you coz I really don't know. These days he irks the hell out of me trust me he didn't do anything I just can't stand his sight. My sister is on my case she say I'm pushing the guy away from me. I may be insecure but seriously he relocated this side right but now I don't see him often then I use to when he stay at KZN.

What if he is cheating no man I'm sure I would have noticed or maybe oh my deepest fear he is falling out of love the thought alone is giving me chest pains.

Tears fall on the sides of my face as I was lying on my bed facing the ceiling. My heart was too heavy and I was feeling sick there only thing that felt better to do was to cry.

My door swung open my mom walked in I cried

harder coz I knew she is going to ask me why am I crying and I wouldnt know how to answer that coz Im not sure what am I crying for.

Mom:"Kuhle what is wrong" Within a second she was next to me pulling me to her bosom

Me:"Nothing Mama"

Mom:"Hayi baby you are crying its can't be nothing"

Me:"I don't know why I'm crying Mama"

Mom:"How can I help you if you don't tell me what is wrong" I didn't reply I cried louder well that me I cry a lot not that I'm proud of that but it happens.

"Is that Mngomezulu boy?"

Me:"it's Phakamani Mama not Mngomezulu boy"

Mom:"We are talking about the same person ain't we?" I chuckled through my tears. "Sshh don't cry whatever it is its going to be okay" I

stayed in her arms letting it out until I ran out of tears. "Its breaks my heart to listen to you crying like this while I don't know what's the problem"

Me:"Its nothing don't stress" I pulled back she wiped my tears with her palms

Mom:"Talk to me please" she whispered I could hear pain in her voice and thats a last thing I wanted to do to her coz I know how she get. "

Me:"Really Mama I don't know why am I crying"
She looked at me as if she is studying me then she smiled sweetly "And that smile"

Mom:"Let me run you a bath then I will make something for you to eat okay" I nodded she got up then she disappeared to the bathroom.
Seconds later she came back and kissed my forehead "I will bring your food now" I nodded once again she walked out.

I dragged myself up and took off my pjs then

went to the bathroom where I took a bath. I finished and dried before smearing lotion on my body then slipped into Phaks t-shirt. Just as I got into bed mom got in with a tray of English Breakfast, It was too much if I must say coz I usually don't have an appetite in the mornings

Me:"Are you going to eat with me?" she placed the tray on my laps

Mom:"No baby I'm needed at work"

Me:"This food is too much" She smiled

Mom:"You need to eat all of this food to feel better" She kissed my lips and walked out. I took my phone and dialed Lebo my friend

Lebo:"Wele" (Twin)

Me:"How many times do I have to tell you to stop calling me that" she laughed

Lebo:"But you are a twin nje"

Me:"Not yours kodwa"

Lebo:"Okay sorry Make Mngomezulu"

Me:"That's better...how are you"

Lebo:"Slaying all the way hun ya?"

Me:"I'm not feeling well boo I won't make it to the SAFTAS"

Lebo:"Come on wele I was looking forward to go with you njena"

Me:"You can still go without me"

Lebo:"But I wanted go with you"

Me:"I'm sorry love I will send Mj to pick up Konke's dress"

Lebo:"When?"

Me:"Now"

Lebo:"Okay I will wait for him"

Me:"I'm sorry okay I promise to make it up to you"

Lebo:"There's only one SAFTAS awards event a

year"

Me:"We will go together on other awards event don't be sad please" she sighed

Lebo:"Okay"

Me:"I love you"

Lebo:"I love you too" We hung up okay I felt bad but there was nothing I can do. I called Mj to come in my bedroom and he did he was still on his pjs.

Mj:"Good morning sis" He kissed my forehead before sitting on my bed

Me:"You good"

Mj:"Yeah except that I was enjoying my breakfast when you called"

Me:"Sorry can you go fetch Konke's dress from Lebo I left it there yesterday..." he cut me off

Mj:"Sorry I have plans"

Me:"Come on MJ what plans?"

Mj:"I'm human you know"

Me:"Mxm the plans you should be having now is to go to school. Yaz I don't understand why you took a gab year"

Mj:"I don't want to be stuck with a course I don't want Im still deciding on what to do"

Me:"What were you doing for the last 12 months?"

Mj:"Sis don't start please. Dad gave me a lecture I don't need yours too. You guys don't understand only mom does"

Me:"Coz she spoil you rotten"

Mj:"Durrh I'm her last born" she said with a girl's voice flapping his eyelashes I laughed

Me:"If she knew half of the things you do mmh"

Mj:"Come on now don't pull that card"

Me:"We are tired of bailing you out Mj coz you never learn "

Mj:"Okay fine I will go to Lebo who knows maybe she can be my thang"

Me:"She is way old then you"

Mj:"I'm 19 she is 24"

Me:"No boy you are still 18 until the 8 of November"

Mj:"Mxm I will go with your car..." I cut him off

Me:"That's a big no!"

Mj:"Come on sis"

Me:"Mj no man what's wrong with your car?"

Mj:"Its not a Porsche durrh" Here he goes again with a female voice

Me:"You know what you did to my car the last time you stole it"

Mj:"Pretty please" he pouted

Me:"Okay fine after fetching the dress take it to Konke"

Mj:"Okay so its true you are pregnant judging by this too much breakfast"

I choked on my food and coughed hard.

Me:"Jesus you want to kill me. I ain't pregnant"

Mj:"Well I heard mom talking to grandma on the phone" he shrugged his shoulders

Me:"Hay hay hay she is lying"

He laughed and walked out leaving me with a thought that never cross my mind. Oh shiiit!

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I woke up alone my chocolate cake was not next me well yeah PK and I are still together our love is getting stronger everyday. He is all I want in a guy of course the were fights there and there that how relationship are right?

During that process of loving him I learnt to

trust him with my all to a point that I stopped working and studied while he take care of us. Well he is paying for my fees. I'm doing my 3rd year at Wits you don't even have to ask what course coz you know what do I love. One more year left then yippee.

He bought us a house even though I was against that he never listen shame so I chose something small that will accommodate all of us after all we are just a family of 4. Last year on my birthday he bought me a car Prix Peugeot 508.

Life have changed for the greatest If I must say although we never found Mama or anything that lead to her so we decided to accept that she is dead.

Thando passed with 7 distinctions as expected but she is taking a gab year can you believe this girl.

I decided not fight with her she have her

reasons for taking a gap year but honestly I think its a waste of time. Tbose and I namanje sisase yizinja ze game.

Latoya and I are still friends but we are not close as before the girl hurt my guy like really bad man.

My baby boy have grown bakithi he is a cute chubby little boy. Its freaky how he keep looking like his dad. everyday. Yeeey he is the smaller version of Mzwakhe that asshole I wish he rot in hell.

Anyway I slid out of bed and made it before taking a shower. After showering I dried, lotioned and put on PK'S t-shirt only and his push-ins. I tied my weave into a bun then went downstairs. One of my favourite song was playing Super Love by Tinashe.

PK was making breakfast wearing an apron only and his sweat pants. I went to him singing along super love and dancing. I pressed my butt

against his guy and twerked. He groaned just then Lami came running and Thando following behind him.

Me:"No running Lami"

Lami:"Aunty is scaring me KitKat" he often call me that coz his father call me that

Me:"I will kick her"

Lami:"Yho daddy your P is big today" All our eyes went down on PK Thando and I burst into laughter as PK ran up stairs

Thando:"Poor buti" She went to the fridge and took bottled water.

Lami:"Lami want to kiss KitKat" I picked him and pouted my lips he held my face with his tiny hands a gave me a wet kiss. "Lami love KitKat too much"

Me:"KitKat love Lami 3 much" He smiled "What do you want to eat"

Me:"lussuan" (Russian) My boy love russians

you guys. I put him on a high chair and continued where PK left off

Thando:"Yho my head" She pressed her head with her thumb and middle finger

Me:"That what happen when you go clubbing"

Thando:"Come on sis let me enjoy my life I'm no longer a child now" she drank water

Me:"As long as I'm older then you , you will always be a child. I should tell PK to cut off your allowance coz now you don't know what to use it for"

Thando:"Sis come on please don't do that"

Me:"I agreed for you to take a gab year because I thought you know what you want but now you are proving me wrong. "

Thando:"I'm just enjoying life..." I cut her off

Me:"I'm not stopping you but you are enjoying it recklessly Thando!! Last night you couldn't even walk you were so sloshed lucky KB and Pree are

good friends what if someone took you and had his way with you huh??"

Thando:"I'm sorry I'm really sorry I will be more careful next time don't cry" She walked to me and hugged me. I didn't realize I was crying. "I'm sorry slay Queen" she stroke my back

Lami:"Daddy KitKat is crying" We pulled back

PK came to me and looked at me

PK:"What did you do to her Thando?"

Thando:"Nothing buti"

PK:"She is crying nje" He pulled me in his arms "Who made you cry baby"

Me:"I'm fine baby" I pulled back he wiped my tears

Lami:"Solly mamami" (Sorry mommy)

Me:"Thank you my boy" I gave him a hug. "Since you leaving tomorrow chocolate cake let's go out all 4 of us you know" He is going to Cape

Town for the whole month its a business trip. I wonder how will I cope without his presence for this long.

Thando:"Sounds perfect to me"

Lami:"Lami will get ice cream mommy?" (cream)

Me:"Yes"

He smiled widely

PK:"We are going out then" He kissed my lips then I dished up for everyone. We ate over a conversation.

When we finished Thando washed the dishes.

Little bit later we prepared ourselves and drove to the lake. We had picnic, it was so fine, so beautiful. We took a lot of pictures and had fun.

While PK was busy plying with Lami who kept falling every now and then a guy came to us , me and Thando that is

Thando:"Chilli sauce" She drooled.

Guy:"Hello ladies"

Us:"Hey"

Guy:"I'm Lefa"

Thando:"I'm Thando and this is Kat,
Khethokuhle I mean" I looked at her

Lefa:"Nice to meet you ladies" He took Thando's
hand and kissed it then took my hand and did
the same but he didn't let go of it. "You are
beautiful Khethokuhle" I blushed

Me:"Thank you"

PK came with Lami in his arms I could tell he
was mad by the look of his face.

PK:"Sure ndoda" (Yes man)

The guy let go of my hand

Lefa:"Sure"

PK:"WIFEY OUR son is tired now we should get
going"

Me:"No problem baby" He gave me a smooch

by the time we ended the kiss he was gone. It was becoming chilly now

Lami:"KitKat Lami is feeling cold"

Me:"We are going home now baby" I took him we all left. We started at Steers to buy dinner. By the time we got home Lami was asleep.

Thando:"I'm tired I will take a nap" she said going up I followed her and went to Lami's bedroom. I put him to sleep then I went to my bedroom. I was so tired I wanted to take a long soothing shower and sleep.

I found PK sitting on the edge of the bed clenching his jaw. I ignored him and started undressing.

PK:"What was that all about?"

Me:"What?"

PK:"Don't make me a fool KitKat"

Me:"I'm not sure what you talking about"

PK:"You were flirting with that guy!"

Me:"What no I didn't"

PK:"I saw you umoyizela umoyi moyi"

Me:"Ah yangijwayela phela mawungibiza ngomoyi moyi what was I suppose to do? Frown when the guy is being nice to me"

I was now left with my undergarments. He stood up and marched to me

PK:"Is that how you talk to me now?"

Me:"You are the one who started PK!"

PK:"Don't yell at me!"

Me:"What do you want from me huh?"

PK:"To stop entertaining boys!"

Me:"I'm not entertaining them. Your jealous is starting to be a turn off now If I knew better I'd say you are cheating!"

He smashed his lips on mine and kissed me hungrily I pushed him he grabbed me and

pushed me against the wall

PK:"I love you okay! And I get fucking jealous when these horny guys show interest in you excuse me for loving you so much!!" He kissed me again this time I responded with passion we tore each other's clothes and fucked oh yes we didn't make love and it felt unbelievably amazing. "I love...you..so.. much my KitKat" he panted

Me:"Love...you..too...my chocolate cake" I panted.

We fall into slumber

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I heard whisperes in my sleep then kisses all over my face I just knew these two were trying to wake me up and I was so tired in the dawn I woke up with Ina penetrating me. Inamandla

and I are still together gosh he is amazing I have never felt this happy in my life as much as I'm happy with Ina it's breaks my heart that my dad disowned me.

For these past two years have been hard without him I have tried to make things right between us but he doesn't want me as long as I'm with Ina even Sihle failed to make peace between us. liqinile ikhanda laloya muntu. Ina have been asking me to meet his family but I'm not ready yet. That family hate me how will I face them I'm saving myself for disappointment.

I know somehow ,someday I have to meet them coz our relationship is really serious.

Nevertheless life have been great I'm back in this acting thing with too much force. I will be shooting a movie with Tyler Perry oh yeah baby it has always been my dream after that even God can call me I will gladly leave okay I'm joking my son still need me.

Me:"Mh-mh" I covered myself with a blanket I felt someone pulling it away "Sbonga maan!!!" I heard giggles I opened my eyes and looked at them they looked at me back sheepishly.

Sbonga:"Akies mommy" (Sorry mommy)

Me:"Inamandla really now"

Sbonga:"It's not me"

Me:"You two are boring me"

Ina:"We love you too baby" He kissed me

Me:"Haisuka"

Ina:"We made breakfast get up"

Me:"Okay I'm coming" I kissed Sbonga's forehead then they both walked out. I got up and went to the bathroom and washed my face and my mouth.

I slipped into a short dress and sleepers then went downstairs. We were in my house by the way. Aroma filled my nostrils as I went down.

Ina:"Breakfast is served ma'am" He pulled a chair for me I sat down then he pushed it in. Sbonga was sitting next to me. Ina served me my food we ate.

"My brother is on his way he is bringing your dress are you ready for tonight"

Me:"Oh yes baby" Did I mention that I have been nominated for best actress and the event is tonight

Ina:"That golden horn is yours baby"

Me:"You think so"

Ina:"I know so"

Me:"I have a scatter brain lately did I informed Sbonga's nanny to avail herself tonight"

Ina:"Yes baby...you know that I love you right?"

Me:"Yes love I know "

Ina:"I want to take our relationship to the next level Konke and I can't do that if you haven't

met my family"

Me:"I know baby I'm scared they won't welcome me nicely"

Ina:"They won't do that they are good people"

Me:"But you know the history baby"

Ina:"So you telling me that you will never meet them?"

Me:"No I'm not saying that baby I will meet them give me a bit of time"

Ina:"Okay" We finished eating we both washed the dishes. His little brother arrived "Boy"

Mj:"Sure grootman" They pumped fists "mkami" I giggled he like calling me that

Me:"Hello Mj" We hugged.

Mj:"Ntwana yami sure" He showed Sbonga his thumb who did the same

Sbonga:"Sure ntwana"

Me:"Do you want anything to drink"

Mj:"No Im fine thank you. I have to be somewhere actually"

Me:"Okay"

Ina and Sbonga walked him out. I took the cover and went up stairs. I unzipped it and looked at my dress dzang Sgalokuhle know her thing mos it look more exquisite than the time I went to fit it.

.

I twirled and looked myself in the mirror wow I looked exquisite, elegant, breath taking.

Lwazi:"You look amazing" I smiled Nolwazi is my friend we met in Cape Town and we got along very well.

Me:"Thank you sweetie" I felt tears threatening me I wish dad and my parents were here.

Lwazi:"Don't cry" We hugged

"Babe the limo is..." said Ina as he walked in he looked good in his suit. "Wow wifey you look

breath taking"

Me:"Thank you hubby" He took my hands and kissed me

Ina:"Let's go now" I went to kiss my son then we left.

Upon arrival Ina took my hand we made our entrance. Cameras were flashing all right and center.

"Greetings" said Sinazo from Real Goboza

Me&Ina:"Greetings Sinazo"

Sinazo:"You looking ravishing"

Me:"Thank you" I smiled

Sinazo:"Congratulations for the nominee"

Me:"Thank you so much"

Sinazo:"And who is this gentleman next to you"
she giggled lightly

I looked at Ina who held my hand tighter

Me:"This is my special somebody
Nkosinamandla Sithole"

Sinazo:"Mmh I'm glad to meet you her special
somebody" Ina chuckled.

After that the event started. My heart thudded
when it was time to announce the best actress
"The best actress is...."

Ina squeezed my hand "Kuhlekonke Zwane!"

I stood up and went to collect my golden horn.

Me:"Uhm wow!" I fanned myself "Where can I
begin uhm first of all let me thank the man
above " I looked up "Thank you Lord" I shifted
my eyes to the audience " I want to thank sis
Anne, the team, my fans and everyone who got
involve. I also want to thank my friend, my son
and my special somebody. I love you guys.

Daddy if you are watching this is for you I love
you" I raised up the golden horn and went back
to my seat tears flooding my eyes.

Ina:"It's okay don't cry" He pressed me to his chest.

We decided to skip the after party and went home. He picked me up and went with me to our bedroom. The lights were dimmed, roses scattered on the floor and on the bed.

Me:"God Inamandla this is beautiful"

Ina:"Not like you baby." He kissed me so deeply we made nothing but amazing love. My heart was filled with joy.

Me:"Love you hubby"

Ina:"Love you too wifey" I slept peacefully in his arms.

•

MZWAKHE

•

My life took another turn everything is falling apart nothing is going well. Let me take you

back a little well Pearl and I got married and she gave birth to a baby girl we named her Lwandle.

We bought a beautiful house. Everything was going well kumnandi kuwushukela. I don't know when and how but within a blink of an eye I was suspended for what exactly I don't know.

I'm no longer working and Pearl is the one who is taking care of everything. She remind me of how poor I was when she find me I didn't even have an under wear. Let me just be clear my marriage is falling apart so is my life. Lwandle is the only thing that make sense

I gulped down the last shot and took my car keys oh I mean my wife's car keys and drove home. I was so fucking drunk. Upon arrival I could hear moans and groans coming from our bedroom.

I opened the door with too much almost dropping on the floor as I was drunk as hell. My eyes weren't ready for what they saw. My best

friend Kenny was banging my wife like nobody's business her legs flying on the air like a roasted chicken

Me:"Pearl!" They both jumped up in shock

Kenny:"Mzwakhe bra its not what you think I'm sorry"

Pearl:"Don't apologise my love his time is over"

Me:"Whaaaat?"

Pearl:"Isikhathi sakho sesiphelile baba thatha amasakana wakho ugoduke emzini wami!"
(Your time has ran out take your rags and leave my house!)

Me:"What the fuck Pearl this is my house I'm not going anywhere!"

Pearl:"Your house? You bought it with what money? Don't make me laugh wena " She laughed "Leave us with peace. Baby where were we" She got on top of Kenny and directed his guy into her while kissing him. Anger would be

an understatement!!

[06/01, 08:11] W: Nosipho Penelopé
Sambo

43

MZWAKHE

•

They carried on fucking and moaning like I wasn't there and that drove me insane I couldn't help myself but grabbed Pearl away she fall down on the floor then I attacked Kenny.

Me:"I trusted you! You son of a bitch!"

Pearl:"Stop it Mzwakhe you are going to kill him!!" she tried to pull me away from Kenny but I was too strong each an every punch that landed on his face made him cry like little bitch! I swear I have never been angry like that in my whole life. "Mzwakhe!!"

His face was covered with blood so was my hand I got up from him . "Kenny are you okay"

She helped him up

Me:"Leave my house Kenny before I cut this little thing you tickling my wife with!"

Pearl:"Hey hey this is my house he is not going anywhere you are the who is leaving here!!"

Me:"Uzokhotha la kuqala" (you will lick here first)
I showed her my elbow

Pearl:"This is my house Mzwakhe I bought it with my own money and now I want you to leave!"

Kenny took his clothes and got out "Don't go Ken" He ignored him and walked out. "You see what you have done now! I hope he lay an assault charge against you bastard! You see that energy you wasted on beating Ken you should have kept it for the long walk to your rusted old shack!"

Me:"Where do you think I should go huh?"

Pearl:"I don't care!" she pulled a robe and wore

it.

Me:"Why are you so cruel huh? What did I do to you?"

Pearl:"Ngikhathele ukondlana ne ndoda endala!!" (I'm sick and tired of taking care of an old man!!)

Me:"But baby you know your father suspended me I will go back to work when my suspension it's over"

She laughed like really laughed holding her stomach and that annoyed the hell out of me

Pearl:"Look at me Mzwakhe do you think I will have a husband whose is my father's PA? You gotta be crazy I got reputation to protect. Even my colleagues are laughing at me."

Me:"Oh so its like that now I was with you when you were still studying now that you are a psychologist I'm some sort of piece of trash!"

Pearl:"You are really an idiot, me studying didn't

mean I was poor let me remind you that the job you screwed up I found it for you from my dearest father"

Me:"I didn't screw up!"

Pearl:"You came to work drunk Mzwakhe not once nor twice 3 fucking times what was my dad suppose to do? You messed up his big deal!"

Me:"It's all your fault you are the one who was stressing me with your whoring ways little did I knew you are screwing my best friend!"

Pearl:"And he does me good shame" I flinched my fists and bite my tounge furiously. "What? You want to beat me up oh please do but its the truth. His D does it for me. You are big for nothing I still can't believe you fucked me pregnant with Lwandle"

Me:"You make me wanna vomit! I didn't know you are this selfish devious bitch!"

Pearl:"How you would have known dear husband your main focus was the lavish life you were gonna have when you are with me. You ditched the love of your life for money! You are no man but an excuse of a man! Get out of my sight your ugly self make me sick!!"

Me:"If you throw me out what will you say to our daughter!"

Pearl:"I will tell her what a useless pathetic spineless idiot her father is and Im glad her and Kenny get along very well...." I cut her off

Me:"I wont allow that bastard play Daddy to my child never!"

Pearl:"Shame you will see about that. Leave Mzwakhe hawu!"

I took my sportbag and packed my clothes
"Make sure you leave behind the ones I bought for you"

Me:"As if you have sense of fashion. I only wore

those to make you happy" She laughed

Pearl:"You are going to miss them when you have nothing to wear!" I zipped my bag

Me:"I'm coming back for my daughter you are not gonna take her away from me!"

Pearl:"Hahahaha with what?"

Me:"Nx!" I walked to my daughter's bedroom she was sleeping peacefully. "I love you angel and I'm going to come back for you" I kissed her forehead and left to where I don't know I guess I'm sleeping in the pipes tonight.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I'm few miles away from my goals in 2 to 3 years I will be living the dream. Touching, healing, entertaining and uniting people with my music.

I can't wait guys all thanks to his parents for bearing this guy I call my man. If it wasn't for him I wouldn't be five minutes from glory. I have to thank them personally well when he does introduce me to his parents. I only know his brother , his wife and their kids they are loving people.

I also thank myself for giving him a chance this thing of wanting to do things by myself when there's actually someone who is willing to help almost robbed me a chance to succeed.

I gazed at his perfect made face next to me as he was sleeping his lips slightly open. I'm so in love with him like for real who would have thought I would fall deeply in love after what Mzwakhe did to me.

Each passing day my love expand for him I know that he loved me first before I loved him but I don't think there's someone who can love they way I love him ghaaad I can't even think

straight. He has now occupied the whole space in my heart.

I leaned and kissed his slightly opened lips and removed the covers from him then went down on him. I made two rings around his already erect shaft with my thumb and index finger of my both hands and slide the rings in opposite directions going back and forth from the base to the head simultaneously.

I heard a moan escaping from his mouth as he lifted up his head to look at me with his sleepy sexy eyes

I brushed my lips against his head rubbing it against my wet mouth he winced in pleasure as I take the whole head into my mouth and vigorously massaging it with my tounge. He growled as I swallowed him inch by inch deep throating him.

His body tensed up and vibrated violently as he filled my mouth with his delicious juice.

PK:"Oh fuck!!" He threw his head back on the pillow catching his breathing pace. I swallowed his cum best nutrition to start a day with I crawled on top of him and kissed his lips

Me:"Morning Msuthu" he smiled

PK:"Morning Njomane how are you"

Me:"I'm fine baba wasekhaya what about you?"

PK:"I'm good mamawasekhaya how did you slept"

Me:"Wonderful damn you were on fire are you sure you didn't went to fuck university" He laughed

PK:"You took that question from my mouth wenza amasimba chips mtanomuntu" I giggled

Me:"I'm so going to miss you when you away I wish I can postpone"

PK:"Me too hey but know that I'm always with you okay"

Me:"Okay... I will drive you to the airport"

PK:"No problem sthandwa sami always know that I love you no matter what. You are everything I ever wanted in a woman without you there's no me .You are my source of oxygen. I'm not perfect in fact I'm a bad guy but that doesn't change the way I feel about you. I love all of you" I felt tears threatening

Me:"I love you too baby I'm grateful for everything you did for us without you I wouldn't have made it this far. You gave me light and purpose I will forever be grateful sthandwa sami. You helped me raised our children and gave us a warm home. Please never change for the person you are you are so amazing and I'm so in love with you Phakamani Mngomezulu" He grinned showing that last teeth.

PK:"You make me wanna cry now thanks for giving us an opportunity. I'm the lucky guy to have you in my life"

Me:"Its other way around actually. The world is full of cowards cheating bastards but you my baby you are treating me like I'm the first woman in this world thank you for that" We kissed so deeply. "I love you together with your annoying jealousy " He laughed

PK:"The thought of losing you is unbearable baby forgive me."

Me:"You won't lose me chocolate cake. All" I kissed his forehead "of" I kissed his left eye "me" I kissed the right eye "belong" I kissed the space between his eyes "to" I kissed his nose "you" I kissed his lips deepening it. He squeezed my buttocks "You own my body, my soul and my heart you are never losing me okay "

PK:"Yes ma'am"

Me:"Let get up and take a shower I want to prepare breakfast" We got up and made the bed than we went to the bathroom where we took an innocent shower. After hygiene process he

slipped me into his t-shirt then he wore his shorts only.

PK:"I will be with you now let me check my emails"

Me:"Okay" I kissed his lips and made my way downstairs. Just as I got started with breakfast Thando emerged wearing a white skinny jean, red red bat vest, red ankle all star, and red cap "Chissaa slay babe!!" She giggled

Me:"Where are you going slaying like this" I threw a slice of cheese in my mouth

Thando:"Out"

Me:"Out with who"

Thando:"KB and Pree"

Me:"You are lying Thando" I studied her eyes

Thando:"Serious sis who can I go with"

Me:"Some boy who have a death wish" She chuckled

Thando:"There's no boy sis"

Me:"If you lying to me you know I will find out and kill you together with your boy" I shoved another slice of cheese in my mouth

Thando:"But sis I'm 19 years old now"

Me:"19? I surely have a scatterbrain I thought your birthday is on the 25 of May and today It's 28 of March"

Thando:"You know what I mean"

Me:"Listen my girl no boys until you graduate"
PK walked in fully dressed in a jean, nike v neck t-shirt and black timberland.

PK:"Chicken"

Thando:"Hayi buti"

PK:"You use to not have a problem nje when I call you that"

Thando:"I was young I'm old now"

PK:"Baby my parents summoned me they are at

my brothers I will be back"

Me:"Is everything okay?"

PK:"I think so" He kissed my cheek "I love you"

Me:"I love you too" He then walked out

Thando:"What plans do you have today"

Me:"Either then taking PK to airport nothing"

Thando:"Please land me your car"

Me:"You don't have licence nje"

Thando:"Pree does if they caught us we will swap the seats"

Me:"But still"

Thando:"Sis come on I'm begging you" She walked to me "Please Maka Lami,,,,,KitKat ka Chocolate Cake" she play with my cheeks like I'm a baby I giggled

Me:"Okay!"

Thando:"Thank you soooo much!" she planted

wet kisses on my face

Me:"Enough now" she laughed. I ate another slice of cheese before making my way up. Lami was still asleep. I gazed at him my mind drifted to the day I found out I was carrying him and the day his father told me to "get rid of this rubbish" I smiled tears rolling down my face I'm glad I didn't listen to him coz this little boy in front of me is my world.

•

PHAKAMANI

•

Huge Sigh! Yeah it have been two years and I still haven't come clean to both of the ladies. The thought of breaking their hearts is killing me and the most difficult part is that they both love me so much and I also love them.

My father threatened to take everything from me so I decided to play along I told them I broke

up with Kat. I couldn't lose everything especially when I have a family to take care of that is Kat and our kids.

So I have been raising enough funds to start my own company. That's a reason why I'm going to Cape Town I have a very important meeting with a potential investor. I'm tired of being control by dad I want to be my own man.

My brother and his wife are the only people who know that Kat and I still together. My mother called and told me that they are waiting for me in my house. Well yes I have another house which is a cover, that where Kuhle and I spend our time together.

Upon arrival I saw my parents car and a Jaguar parked in my yard I wondered who could it be coz I have never seen it before. So I stepped out of the car and closed it then made my way in.

I heard voices as I approached the lounge. There was Sqalo's grandmother, her two aunts

Luyanda and Swelihle then Sgalokuhle who was seated on the mat with a bowed head. What are they doing here?

Me:"Greetings"

They greeted back

Mom:"Sit down son" I sat next to Mama

Mom:"As you can see this is the Sithole family and they are not pleased at all" My heart thudded "You deflowered their daughter and left a seed in her womb" I'm slow sometimes forgive me

Me:"Ma?"

Dad:"You impregnated their daughter son is that true?" Oh shit!!

Me:"Uhm uh..umhm" I stuttered causing Sgalokuhle to look up at me "I'm not sure Dad"

Gogo Sithole:"What does that suppose to mean. Did you did not sleep with her?" she gave me a look that made me shifted uncomfortable. That

woman has always been scary which make me wonder what would she do to me together with her son the day they found out I have been unfaithful to Sqalo.

Me:"I did Gogo but we used protection"

Gogo Sithole:"So you saying this child is not yours?" I looked at Sqalokuhle who was weeping already and that broke my heart

Me:"No I'm not saying that"

Aunty Swelihle:"What are you saying kanti? You telling me that you have never slept with her without protection?" she asked rather annoyed

Me:"Uhm not really I think there are quite a few times where we didn't use protection"

Aunty Luyanda:"So what with the IM NOT SURE shit!"

Mom:"There's no need to raise voices we apologise if our son offended you." she looked at me to say something

Me:"I'm sorry it came out wrong. I take fully responsible for my actions and I apologise for the disgrace I brought upon the family. I know what is expected of me and I will gladly do it"
Jesus this is a mess! How would I bring myself to tell Kat about this .Yhoo what have I done.

Dad:"I will also apologise on behalf of the Mngomezulu family. However we are very happy that the family is growing and we will ensure that Sqalokuhle and the baby are well taken care of therefore we would like us to discuss the date of the lobola negotiations that when we will also include the damages" woah! woah! woah!

Me:"Wait dad lobola negotiations?"

Dad:"Yes son there's no grandchild of mine that we will be born out of wedlock."

Me:"But daddy shouldn't that be my decision and Sqalokuhle"

Dad:"You love each other what the reason to

wait..." I cut him off

Me:"But Dad..." he cut me short too

Dad:"Don't interrupt me when I talking boy. You are going to marry Sgalokuhle before she shows. That how we do things in this home. There are no Mngomezulu children that will be born out of wedlock!"

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

You know when your eyes are closed but you can feel that someone is watching you and I could smell delicious smell. I opened my eyes and they met his gorgeous face. He lips curved sweetly making mine to do the same

Ina:"Morning wifey"

Me:"Morning hubby"

He leaned for a kiss and we kissed so deep that

I felt my clit vibrating. I pulled him closer to me but he pulled back

Ina:"I have to go baby" He was already dressed in a jean and polo golfer t-shirt.

Me:"Where to?"

Ina:"To Spijoms we need to finish that painting for the exhibition" Spijoms is his friend they completed their fine art degrees together. They are really talented you should see their paintings. Ina have sold a lot of his paintings over the past two years and by that time he was still studying but he was already making money.

Me:"We will be quick my love"

Ina:"I'm already running late I made you breakfast"

Me:"I don't want your stupid breakfast I want your dick!"

Ina:"I'm telling you I have to go what with you!!" he shouted and that made me cry. "I'm sorry

babe I didn't mean to shout" I covered my head with a blanket

Me:"Leave me alone Inamandla and go to your friend"

Ina:"Baby please " I felt his weight on me

Me:"Leave me the fuck alone" I wailed.

Ina:"I promise when I come back you will have me all to yourself" I said nothing but cried. "You break my heart when you cry" He tried to remove the blanket on my head

Me:"Fuck off Ina!!" He huffed

Ina:"Your breakfast is on the bedside table" I didn't respond I felt him getting up from the bed

"Oh My mom called they saw us on tv last night they want to meet you and I told them we will be there for dinner tonight" Still I said nothing I heard the door shutting close. I removed the blanket from my head and wiped my tears. Im

not going there shame.

The delicious smell couldn't make it easy for me as much I wanted him to find his breakfast here untouched.

I took the tray and wiped my hands with a dish cloth then ate. My phone rang I took it and answered with food in my mouth

Me:"Hey Mom"

She laughed

Sihle:"Hey baby are you eating" I swallowed

Me:"Yeah how are you"

Sihle:"I'm fine how are you"

Me:"I'm good hey"

Sihle:"Congratulations for the Award"

Me:"Thank you. Did dad watched the awards?"

Sihle:"Yes"

Me:"What did he say"

Sihle:"Uhm nothing" My heart sank

Me:"Oh"

Sihle:"I'm sorry about all of this I haven't given up"

Me:"Thank you how is Sbanisethu"

Sihle:"He is a sweet boy"

Me:"Kiss him for me"

Sihle:"I will do. How is my grandson"

Me:"He is stout that one we should swap don't you think"

We giggled

"Who is that baby" I heard my father speaking from the background

Sihle:"It's Konke she say hi"

"Konke? who is that?" asked my father that broke my heart

I dropped the call and cried. You know what

funny I didn't stop eating even though I was crying.

My door swung open in came Sbonga. I wiped my tears quickly.

Sbonga:"Mommy" he said coming to my bed

Me:"Yes boy"

Sbonga:" Are you crying?"

Me:"No"

Sbonga:"Aunty Liz is calling you someone is here for you"

Me:"Who is it?"

Sbonga:"Dunno" He shrugged his shoulders

Me:"Go tell her I'm coming" He ran out "No run Sbonga!" I put the tray on the bedside and got up then pulled a robe and sleepers before going downstairs. I saw this dark beautiful girl with a boy who is roughly around Sbonga's age.

"Greetings"

Girl:"Hello"

Liz:"She is here for you"

Me:"How can I help you"

Me:"I'm looking for Nkosinamandla his son want to meet him" She said brushing the boy's head. Huh?

[06/01, 08:11] W: 44

PHAKAMANI

•

Here goes my dad with controlling don't get me wrong but when is he dying vele? Urggg!

Gogo Sithole:"I fully understand that each an every household has it protocol, tradition or culture to follow but we can't force them to get married when they haven't thought about it that could lead to a catastrophic marriage"

Dad:"These two are old enough to be fooling around and now that there's baby on the way

they should see it as a sign that its time to take their relationship to the next level. Sqalokuhle my child dont you want to get married to Phakamani?"

Sqalo:"Yes father someday I wanna be Mrs Mngomezulu. Marriage is not something you just wake up and do it you have to think real hard about it coz its life time commitment at the moment its something I haven't thought about it I'm still shocked by the pregnancy already"

Wheew that was a relief can you Imagine if she wanted to get married now

Mom:"What do you say Phakamani?"

Me:"Sqalo is my wife Mama with or without marriage we will get married when we are both ready"

What was I suppose to say?

Dad:"This is not how we do things but I

understand. We will get on with the damages then"

Gogo Sithole:"Well then its settled thank you for welcoming us I think we are done here "

Mom:"You all welcome" They all stood up except me and dad. Mom walked them out.

Dad:"Although I don't like it that you are not doing things as we do it in this household but I'm proud of you son" He stood up and held out his hand.

I grabbed it he pulled me up and gave me a warm hug .Mom walked in and joined us

Mom:"Im so happy my son"

We pulled back I forced a smile. Im suppose to be happy that I'm expecting my first born but all I think about is how will I tell Kat the news.

They will shatter her to the core she really doesn't deserve this

Me:"Uhm" I cleared my throat "I have something

to take care of folks"

Mom:"Hawu Phakamani we just got here you won't be here for the month we want to spend some time with you I will make your favourite dish"

Me:"Its imperative I'm really sorry but I will be back" That was a lie. "Sure folks" I made my way out I stepped in my car and drove aimlessly my mind was buzzing and my heart was aching that I felt the pain physical if I'm hurting like this how deep will it hurt Kat. I should have chose from the word go. Kat will never forgive me for this. I called my brother

Jabu:"Little bro"

Me:"You home"

Jabu:"I'm fine thank you how are you" I chuckled

Me:"How are you? "

Jabu:"I'm good and no I'm at work"

Me:"I'm coming" I hung up. I don't have friends

my brother is my friend. I don't think I will ever find a friend like Nathi, the one that was brutally killed by Mrs Zondi. Anyway I got to my brother's company.

Lucky him he don't have to be controlled by Dad.

I greeted the receptionist and went to my brother's office. "Zalo"

Jabu:"Hey bro" We bumped fists then I sat down.

His office is huge very huge If I must say but it's beautiful. "You looked troubled" I sighed heavily and wiped my face

Me:"Sqalo is pregnant"

Jabu:"Wow congratulations"

Me:"Thank you"

Jabu:"You should be rejoicing"

Me:"Come on bra how can I when this will tore Kat's heart"

Jabu:"I hate to say it but I told you to choose early but you didn't listen to me look now. I don't think she will forgive you man all this time you have been playing her..." I cut him off

Me:"I wasn't playing her I love her"

Jabu:"But she won't see it like that Phakamani you made her your side chick for 2 years and months that will break her to the core!"

Me:"She is not my side chick she is my main chick"

Jabu:"What about Sqalokuhle?"

Me:"She is also my main chick "

Jabu:"Dammit maan Phakamani that's impossible you can't love two girls at the same time there must be someone between the two who you love the most!!"

Me:"Stop yelling at me okay! Yes I messed up I know but you shouting at me won't help. I came here coz I had no where to go. They are two

different people which is hard for me to know who do I love the most"

Jabu:"I feel sorry for both of them but especially for Kat. You made her love you wholeheartedly , promise her the world, actually you gave her half of the world when you know you have someone in your life, someone who was there before her. How will that make her feel."

Me:"I know she will be beyond broken. I'm so scared of losing her bra like I can't. I'm scared to tell her"

Jabu:"You better tell her now before she find out herself oh boy she will hate you for life" I groaned in frustration

Me:"How did I get here? I'm so screwed right now!" I banged the desk hard

Jabu:"Man up and tell her the truth will set you free"

Me:"Thanks for your time I should get going

now and face my music"

Jabu:"Good luck" I smiled faintly and stood up.
"Sure" We bumped fists then I left. I was
dragging the drive

Finally I arrived Lami ran to me as soon as he
saw me. I picked him up and threw him in the
air then catch him again as he giggled sweetly.
He is such a wonderful boy I love him so much.

Lami:"Where are you coming from daddy?"

Me:"Somewhere"

Lami:"What did you brought for me?"

Me:"Im sorry champ I brought nothing next time
neh"

Lami:"Okay"

Me:"Where's mommy?"

Lami:"Watching TV" We went to the lounge and
find Kat sitting on the couch her knees bent on
the sofa watching one of her favourite shows

Me:"Baby" I put Lami down

Kat:"Hey love" I sat next to her facing her I could feel that my voice is failing me. "How are the folks"

Me:"Good baby they just wanted to see me " I looked at her she is glowing I could tell she is happy but here I am about to break her apart

Kat:"Are you okay you look terribly sad"

I sighed I couldn't bring myself to tell her

Me:"Im scared of losing you" I whispered and swallowed a lump in my throat

Kat:"Come her" She pulled me between her thighs and placed her hand on my nape looking at me Into the eyes "I love no else but you my love. You not gonna lose me not now not ever. You are stuck with me PK I'm not going anywhere" She rubbed her nose on my nose our foreheads pressed together.

We stayed in that position for a moment

listening to our heartbeats

Me:"I love you so much"

Kat:"I love you more" We kissed deeply then I buried my head on her neck inhaling her intoxicating sweet scent. How can I lose all of this its everything I want in life nje.

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I looked at this girl incredulously, I salute the nerve of her to come in my house and say all that rubbish like who does that? Yes Inamandla is almost here everyday but she got no right to come in my house uninvited she should have gone to the Sithole residence not here!

Me:"Wait..what is your name?"

"Thabsile" she said cheekily I swear her beauty diminished in that very same moment in my eyes

she is his ex that broke his heart but he didn't tell me about a child

Me:"Did you perhaps fucked here in my house when this boy was conceived?"

Thabsile:"No..." I cut her off

Me:"So why are you here this is not his home you should go to his home girl"

Thabsile:"I'm coming from there and the helper told me he is not there so I came here where is he our son want to meet him!"

Me:"Ngazonginyela wena you should have waited for him there not come here. Please leave my house I will tell him you were here!"

Thabsile:"I'm not going anywhere without talking to him if it's take me to wait here all day I don't give a shit!"

I'm not a violent person Im sure you must have noticed but this girl was making me angry my hand itched I wanted to black slap her hard but I

controlled myself.

Me:"Hey this is not your house if you want to wait for him go to the Sithole residence!!" she ignored me like I wasn't even talking to her. I was fuming with anger. I ran upstairs to my bedroom and took my phone before calling Inamandla

Ina:"Sthandwa sami" I was breathing heavy I couldn't even utter a single word my whole body was trembling and my teeth were clattering "Baby breath okay just breath and tell me what is going on" He must have heard. I closed my eyes and inhaled then exhaled

Me:"You need to come back now and sort out your baby mama coz I'm going to kill her with my bare hands Inamandla!!!" I roared

Ina:"Baby mama??"

Me:"That's what I said come back now Inamandla!!" I hung up and did breathing exercise I won't have an asthmatic attack because

of that hoe I will be giving her power over me! I sat down on the bed and calmed down myself.

When I was calmed I took my off the robe and sleepers and shuffled to the bathroom. I took a cold shower to calm myself this girl will be a death of me stru nasi where the fuck have she been. I know Ina will never keep something huge like this. He would have told me he have a son.

After hygiene process I lotioned and got dressed into a short, vest and Ina's push-ins. As I was making my bed I could hear commotion downstairs.

I went downstairs Ina was shouting, no was roaring at Thabsile. I have never seen him this angry

Ina:"Don't fuck with me Thabsile!!!"

Thabsile:"I know I hurt you baby but please believe me he is your son!"

Ina:"Yanya yezwa yanya after all this time where were you if he is my son? Now that boy ditched you with him you are coming here and claim him to mine yanginyela ngampela wena!!"

Thabsile:"I thought he was his too but he became sick going in and out of the hospital the doctors couldn't find out what is wrong with him. Then this other day some prophet in the taxi told me that the reason he is sick is because he is using the wrong surname I should take him to his real father please forgive me Nkosy I never meant any of this to happen " she cried

Ina:"Then why are you taking him to me unondindwa omkhulu kabi wena!"

Thabsile:"You two are the only guys I slept with. I'm begging you Nkosy he is very sick look at him. He is not like this he is a jolly toddler." We all looked at the little boy who was just staring into space. That when I got to see that although

he look a lot like Thabsile but he does have Ina's resemblance

Ina:"Hay hay he is not mine get out of here Thabsile and please don't you ever come back here.!!"

Thabsile:"Nkosy please I'm sorry don't punish him for my mistakes please" She cried but Ina wouldn't hear it he pushed her out. All this time they weren't aware of my presence until Ina came back.

Ina:"Baby I'm sorry Im really sorry I don't know what games is this girl playing that boy is not my child.. I promise this was the first and the last time she come here" I pulled him into my arms and hugged him

Me: "Calm down please you are shaking" I pulled back and took his hand than we went to the couch where we sat close to each other " Breath in and out " He did as I told him "Look I know that girl hurt you and for her to show up

now after all these years its suspicious but that boy have your resemblance "

Ina:"No no my love you didn't see him correctly"

Me:"I know what I saw but let do a DNA to be sure..." He cut me off

Ina:"Kuhlekonke that boy is not my son!" He breathed out loudly "I'm sorry I didn't mean to shout at you "

Me:"You are angry its understandable but the boy is innocent he doesn't deserve all of this. As I said he have your resemblance sthandwa sami."

Ina:"No..." I shut him with a deep kiss

Me:"Please Jobe atleast let do the DNA test than we will take it from there"

Ina""Konke..."

Me:"Please do it for me" I kissed him again
"Pretty please"

Ina:"Okay okay fine I will do this for you but I can feel it that boy is not mine"

Me:"Thank you so much sthandwa sami" we kissed passionately his hand squeezed my breast he gently got on top of me as he put me under him I felt him growing hard against my fanny.

Ina:"I'm all yours now"

Me:"Na.a I don't want you anymore"

Ina:"Come on"

Me:"Mh.mh now you will know how its feel"

Ina:"Please baby don't do that to me"

Me:"I love you too" He groaned and buried his head on my neck

The whole day we spend it indoors cuddling. Around 7pm we left to his parents house. My heart was pounding hard against my chest.

Ina:"Relax they don't bite" He squeezed my hand

I smiled nervously. The door was attended by Mj

Mj:"Mkami" The house screamed extravagant

Me:"Hello Mj" We hugged then he greeted his brother

Ina:"Are we late?"

Mj:"Almost come" We went to the dining room everyone was already seated. We greeted they greeted back all this time my hand was in his.

Ina:"Babe this is my family. Mom, Dad, Granpa, Granma , Aunty Lusanda, Aunty Luyanda, Aunty Swelihle and Aunty Zanokuhle. You know Mj and Sqalokuhle Family this is my girlfriend Konke" They looked at me and smiled except Aunty Zano she was giving me an eye "You can sit baby" he pulled the chair I sat down than he push it. He sat next to me placing his hand on top of mine.

His mom:"Sqalokuhle dish up for us" Sqalo did

as she was told "Mj grace the food" He did he was told too then we all started eating over a conversation

His grams:"No offence my child how old are you? You look older then Inamandla"

I choked on my food Ina brushed my back

Ina:"Sorry baby "

Me:"Thank you...Uhm I'm turning 29 this year"

They all gasped with shock then Aunty Lusanda burst into laughter.

Aunty Lusanda:"Yhuu ay you are cursed Zesuliwe all your children love them older then them" she said laughing

His mom:"Don't start Lusanda"

Aunty Lusanda:"But its true"

His grams:"I'm not sure but I think I have seen you before"

Ina:"She's an actress Gogo"

Aunty Lusanda:"Of course you do know her she is that girl who showed her body to the whole world like that wasn't embarrassing enough boom the porn video with different men fucking her sies"

Oh God!

Ina banged the table

Ina:"Would you shut the fuck up Aunty Lusanda!"

His grandad:"Wait she is the one that took Sihle's ex boyfriend what his name?"

Aunty Zano:"Zolani..that how she specialise taking people's men she also took my daughter's fiancé!"

Ina:"She didn't know come on why are you like this now?"

Aunty Swelihle:"Aykabi neh but why a guy who is 5years younger then you bayephi ontanga?"

Me:"Uhm " I swallowed hard " I love him he

make me happy and he is a good father to my son"

Aunty Lusanda:"Wuuh she have a child too hayi she got too much burden Ina doesn't deserve this"

Sqalo:"Really now? Sihle's husband will really not like you guys judging his daughter"

His mom:"So you knew Inamandla that she is the reason behind your sister and cousin's break ups"

Ina:"Yes mom she didn't know okay!"

Aunty Luyanda:"I don't think its a conciedence she does it on purpose!!"

His mom:"I don't understand how do you have a relationship with someone who hurt your sister and cousin"

Ina:"Jesus Mama The people who hurt them are their unfaithful men not Konke. She is also a victim here!!"

His mom:"But still!!"

Ina:"Atleast she didn't know unlike you , you took dad from Aunty Luyanda while you knew you are the fine one to judge now!!!" Okay now its getting out of hand.

His grams:"Inamandla!!" I don't know when did his father stood up coz the next second he was back slapping Ina who bled immediately from his nose

His dad:"Don't you fucking dare talk to my wife like that!!"

Ina:"I'm not gonna sit here and watch you guys crucifying my girlfriend as if ya'll prefect!!"

His Grandad:"You are getting out of hand now Inamandla!!!

Ina:"So what am I suppose to do Mkhulu huh? while ya'll busy acting holier than thou nx.!!!"

Aunty Lusanda:"Her pussy is driving him crazy who would have thought Ina talking to his

elders like this Sies!!"

Ina:"You know what go to hell all of you! Babe let's go" He stood up " I was crying now this was just too much

Me:"Ina no don't do this I don't want you to fight with your family " I sobbed

Ina:"Baby..."

Me:"No I don't want to be a reason for the rift between your family and you" I took the car keys and stood up "It was nice meeting you Sithole family " I ran out tears blurring my vision.

"Baby wait up please" that was Ina I ignored him and got in his car. "Open up please " He banged the window I started the car and drove off tears clouding my vision. I knew they won't welcome me nicely but it hurts to the core. I took my phone and called Lwazi

Lwazi:"Baby"

Me:"They ... hate ...me" I cried

Lwazi:"What's wrong love? Who"

Me:"The Sithole fam..." I was disturbed by loud hooting sound when I turned there was a taxi that was coming on my side I screamed in shock then there was a loud bang after that all light were out.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

"I will miss you" He wiped my tears with his thumbs

PK:"I will miss you too baby don't cry you make me sad"

We were at the airport outside his car since mine is with Thando

Me:"Take care of yourself please"

PK:"You too and our kids"

Me:"I won't disappoint you" We kissed so

passionately tasting the salt of my tears.

PK:"I love you so much"

Me:"Love you more" He let go of me and kissed my forehead then he kissed Lami who was sleeping in the car. He blew me a kiss and walked away when he was distance away I called him "PK!!" He turned and looked at me I ran to him and jumped into his arms he caught me holding me for dear life.

PK:"I will be back baby okay" I nodded then let lose from his arms. He kissed me once again then we separated. I went to his car and started it driving to Latoya's house. Upon arrival I woke Lami up then made my way to the door. She attended it and smiled widely when she saw us.

Toya:"Chommie come in" We got in

Me:"Hello" We hugged

Toya:"Unqabile maan"

Me:"University is keeping me busy lovey "

Toya:"Great hello Lami" He pouted and buried his head on my neck

Me:"I woke him up he is grumpy"

Toya:"Let me take him to Luyolo and Siyanda"
He took him and disappeared. Siyanda is her 1 year old son. I made myself comfortable she came back and found me crying "Chomma" She sat next to me

Me:"I miss PK"

Toya:"Where is he?"

Me:"I'm coming from dropping him at the airport he is going to Cape Town for the whole month"

Toya:"Oh baby I'm sorry" She hugged me I cried louder "Sssh" I calmed down after some time "I know what will make you feel better" She stood up and disappeared then came back with two glasses and red wine. We had wine while talking I must say it helped we had fun before

we knew it it was around 8pm and Thando was calling now

Me:"Sis"

Thando:"Where are you guys are you okay?"

Me:"Yes we are coming" I was drunk but not that drunk. "We should go chommie thanks a lot" We hugged she went to fetch Lami who was sleeping.

We put him on the back seat then I jumped in front.

I hooted once and drove off. I heard that I ran over something I panicked and pulled off. I stepped out of the car and looked around but I couldn't see anything the next minute I heard gunshots I felt pain on my thighs and legs and dropped on the ground. I saw a guy getting into PK's car

Me""My son is at the back seat don't take him please!!"

I screamed my lungs out for my son but the car sped off with him I broke into a loud cry.

[06/01, 08:11] W: 45

NKOSINAMANDLA

•

We all have a past that we are not proud of I don't understand why my family is being harsh and judgemental towards my girlfriend.

Angry would be an understatement they are busy judging as if they are saints of God. Konke is a victim to everything that happened in her life.

It took her some time to move on from everything and I was there with her I saw how broken, shattered ,destroyed she was and now my family is rubbing salt on her wounds.

I marched inside the house I had to follow her she is no state of driving and Im afraid she will have asthmatic attack while driving. I walked in

all eyes were on me as if I'm a TV screen now.

Me: "Sis please borrow me your car I have to follow her she is no state of driving"

Sqalo: "I will go fetch the car keys" She stood up and walked away

Aunty Lusanda: "You don't deserve that girl Inamandla she is a hoe that shows off her body and sleeps with men!"

Me: "Do you ever listen to yourself when you speak. There's no sane human being who can show off her body to the world. Can't you see that someone did this on purpose! As for the video she was gang raped dammit! What kind of a woman are you huh? No wonder the world is savage coz there are people who are like you!"

Aunty Lusanda: "Hey don't talk to me like that I'm not your child!"

Me: "Fuck you!"

Grams:"Inamandla I'm getting sick of your tone now we are your adults know your place!!" she banged the table

Me:"Shut up grandma!"

Granpa:"Don't you fucking dare speak to my wife like that I will fuck you up you will wish you were never born! We are your fucking adults give us the damn fucking respect we deserve!!" He said strangling me

Sqalo:"Mkhulu please you are hurting him!" she cried

Granpa:"This boy have forgotten his place he need to be reminded!!" He let go of me I coughed holding my throat.

Sqalo:"Are you okay?" she held me

Me:"Sure thank you" I took the keys and walked out

I got to Sqalo's porche and drove out I find Mj's car outside the gate I lowered my window as he

did the same "Where are you going?"

Mj:"Too much drama I need few drinks and some pussy"

Me:"As long as I don't bail you out from jail and you don't impregnate girls you can go"

Mj:"Sure grootman" We separated. I tried to call Konke but her phone sent me straight to voicemail.

On a distance I saw ambulances and police vans surrounding Lord knows what. When I got to the scene I pulled off just to see what's happening.

People were being put in the ambulances I looked ahead and saw my Jeep beyond damage . My heart started beating fast I felt my knees weakening.

Me:"Konke" I whispered to myself as I made the way through the crowd "Move , move, move " I said as I pushed myself in between them. There

were those who were shouting but I couldn't care less I wanted to see my Konke. "Konke!!" The paramedics were trying to take her out of the car that I couldn't even recognize it mine the way it was so damaged. "Konke!!" I screamed hysterically trying to make my way to the car but the police held me

"Calm down man they are helping her"

Me:"No leave me alone I want to see her!"

"You will see her but now let the paramedics do their job and save her"

Me:"Konke don't die on me please..I'm sorry!" I screamed like a mad man and wiggling myself from the police's grip but it was too strong.

They finally took her out and rushed her to the hospital with me following behind them. As soon as we arrived they rushed off with her. I paced up and down panicking as hell! It can't be that worse she have to be fine. I took my phone and called my sister Sqalo

Sqalo:"Ina"

Me:"I need you" Tears fall down my face

Sqalo:"What happened where are you"

Me:"Konke was involved in a car accident sis I'm in the hospital right now"

Sqalo:"Oh my goodness which hospital?" I told her the hospital then hung up. I called my other sister Sihle.

Sihle:"My bro"

Me:"Konke was involved in car accident sis I'm in the hospital right now" my voice was breaking to every word I was saying

Sihle:"Oh no we are coming hang in the bro"

I went to sit on the bench and buried my face on my hands. The wait was killing me!

"Inamandla" I looked up and got up then threw myself in her arms." Sssh she will be fine"

Me:"This is all my fault I shouldn't have took her

home vele she didn't want to meet the family I should have listened to her" She pulled back and took me to the bench then she pressed my head on her chest stroking my back

Sqalo:"Don't blame yourself Ina you wanted her to meet your family its shows how much she mean to you. Its not your fault the family were harsh to her"

Me:"What will I be if she doesn't make it? What will I say to Sbonga" More tears ran down my face as I thought of the unthinkable.

Sqalo:"Hey hey you need to be positive now Konke is going nowhere she will be fine" I pulled back and looked at her

Me:"Thank you for coming"

Sqalo:"You are my brother Ina I will always be with you when you need me" she wiped my tears with the back of her hands. Just then Sihle and her husband walked in. They greeted we greeted back. Sihle pulled me into warm

embrace.

Vincent:"Any news so far?"

Me:"No"

Sihle:"What happened?"

Sqalo:"Let me just say the dinner didn't go well she ran out crying"

Vincent:"I knew you are incapable of taking care of her but she wouldn't listen to me you know nothing about taking care of a woman!!"

Me:"Don't you dare talk shit Sbali I know how to take care of my woman! My age doesn't make me incapable so please don't insult me coz I will lose my mind"

He laughed and looked at me

Vincent:"You are a boy Inamandla a small boy you know nothing about being a man! How many times did I tell you to leave my daughter but you didn't listen If she dare die I'm going to kill you!!"

Sihle:"Calm down honey this is not the right time for this"

Me:"Don't act like you care about her coz you don't. Yaz you never cease to amaze me weren't you the one who was begging us to accept you but now you can't accept me. You out of them all should know better that when love find you it has find you. I fail to understand why you can't do the same for your daughter. You such a hypocrite!" He walked to me and pulled me up with my clothes

Sihle:"Stop it please you need to calm down" He pulled him away from me.

"Kuhlekonke Zwane" Said the brown chocolate female doctor with big eyes. Through her white coat you can see her curvey body.

Me:"How is she doctor"

Doc:"Her condition is very critical at the moment there's clotting of blood outside the blood vessels in her brain. The clotting can

cause pressure to build inside her skull which its likely to result in permanent brain damage"

Me:"There's must be something you can doctor to help her"

Doc:"We will do whatever it takes to save her and the baby"

Vincent:"She is pregnant?"

Me:"The baby?" We both said at once

Doc:"Yes she is two months pregnant"

Me:"Wow please save them both I'm begging you doc. Can we see her?"

Doc:"I'm sorry you can't we are still busy with her I would ask you to come back in the morning"

Vincent:"Thank you doc"

Doc:"That will be all for now" She smiled and walked away

Me:"I'm going to be a father" I said excitedly

Sqalo:"Congratulations bro"

Sihle:"Yeah bro"

Me:"Thanks ladies" I smiled widely thinking of the great news. Wow happy wouldn't be an understatement I was ecstatic. Lord please save them both.

Vincent:"Mxm!" He headed out

Sihle:"I love you guys" She kissed our foreheads

Us:"We love you too" She followed her angry husband

Me:"You can go rest sis thank you for being here with me"

Sqalo:"They said we must come tomorrow let's go home"

Me:"I can't my son need me"

Sqalo:"Okay then" We went separate ways. I was welcomed by Sbonga's wailing.

Me:"What is wrong"

Liz:"I don't know he doesn't tell where does it hurt"

I took him and sat down on the couch calming Sbonga.

Me:"What is it boy?"

Sbonga:"Daddy where's mommy"

Oh God

Me:"Uhm..uh.." I stuttered Liz looked at me. I whispered to her what went down. "Mommy is sick boy she is at the hospital but she will be back soon don't cry daddy is here okay" He nodded I wiped his tears with my palms "Get me his blanket and yogurt Liz"

Liz:"Okay" she disappeared and came back I wrapped him with his blanket and feed him his yoghurt while watching some cartoons.

•

THANDOKUHLE

•
"Stop it Bangi...pl..e.ase" I giggled gasping for air but he couldn't stop tickling me. "Bangi maan!" he stopped and crawled on top of me and kissed my lips passionately

Bangi:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too now let me go"

Bangi:"Sleep over" I widened my eyes

Me:"You want my sister to kill me no Bangi get off me I have to go"

Bangi:"You will come tomorrow?"

Me:"I don't know she is already suspicious"

Bangi:"One more kiss ke" We kissed a soft moan escaped in my mouth. He got up from me I rolled out of bed and got dressed since I was in my undergarments only. I took my phone and check the time

Me:"Oh shit!!"

Bangi:"What?"

Me:"I'm so fucking dead its 7:30pm Bangi oh God"

Bangi:"Relax it can't be that bad"

Oh God this boy

Me:"You don't know my sister Bangi bye!" I took the car keys and made my way out

Bangi:"No goodbye kiss nyana" mxm

I got in my car I mean my sister's car and left.

I was shaking and my heart was beating fast.

I took a deep breath and walked in. I saw the note on the fridge :Went to drop PK to the airport. I searched through the house and they were not there. Relief surged through me. I decided to take a quick shower to wash off Bangi's scent. When I finished I slipped into short pjs and went downstairs to cook something for dinner but I called her first to check if they are okay.

Sis Kat:"Sis"

Me:"Where are you guys are you okay?"

Sis Kat:"Yes we are coming" I hung up and started cooking. As I was half way through my cooking my phone rang I couldn't recognized the number

Me:"Hello"

"Lami..they took him" cried my sister on the other side

Me:"Sis I can't hear you"

Sis Kat:"I was hijacked they shot me and took Lami"

my heart skipped a beat

Me:"Oh noo where are you now"

Sis Kat:"I asked helped from some guy he is driving to the hospital but I don't want to go to the hospital Thando I want to find my so..." The call cut off. Oh my goodness I went upstairs to

changed into jean and t-shirt then went downstairs I switched the stove off and took the car keys and my phone that started ringing.

Me:"Bangi call me later I'm on my way to the hospital now my sister have been shot and my nephew is kidnapped" I sobbed and dropped the call. I rushed outside and hopped in the car then speed off.

I tried to call Buti PK but I couldn't reach him then called buti Tbose

Buti Tbose:"Chicken"

Me:"Sis..Kat ..was shot...Lami" I spoke so fast

Tbose:"Calm down chicken and tell me what's going on"

Me:"Sis Kat was shot and they took Lami"

Tbose:"Shit!! give me few hours okay"

Me:"Okay" I hung up. Bangi was calling none stop but I ignored him and called Sis Toya and my friends.

Upon arrival I ran to the receptionist and enquired they told me to wait and they showed me a guy who brought my sister. He was seated on the bench blood all over his clothes. I went to him and sat next to him "Hey thank you for bringing my sister I'm Thando"

"No problem sis I'm Sthembiso"

Me:"What happened"

Sthe:"I found her on the road waving for help"

Me:"How is she now"

Sthe:"There was so much blood and she was unconscious the time we get here but she will be fine" I couldn't help but cry loud "I'm sorry please don't cry" He flung his arms around me and comforted me. Allowing me to wet his t-shirt. He smell so divine if I must say.

"Thando" I looked up it was Bangi I got up and went to his arms

Bangi:"I came as fast as I could I'm sorry" We

went to sit on the bench. The wait was was too much for me

Me:"Why are they slow... maybe we should go and look for Lami Bangi"

Bangi:"Im sure the hospital will report this and the police will look for him don't cry" He wiped my tears.

Me:"What if they hurt him..oh God"

Bangi:"Sshh Lami will be fine"

Me:"You don't know that!!!" I screamed "I'm sorry I'm really sorry"

Bangi:"I understand baby" Just then sis Toya, KB and Pree walked in. They all came to hug me. Sthe explain what happened.

Sis Toya:"Jesus they were coming from my place. Please Lord save Lami" We all sat there my friends comforting me.

"Khethokuhle Mhlongo" We all stood up and looked at the tall skinny doc

Me:"How is she?"

Doc:"Are you all family?"

Me:"Yes"

Doc:"Lucky she got here before she lost too much blood then already she lost. We removed the bullets she is promising"

Sis Toya:"How many bullets"

Doc:"3 two on left leg and 1 on the other leg" I closed my eyes and breathed out loudly. Pree brushed my back I opened them again

Me:"She will be okay though?"

Doc:"Yes although we are worried about the other twin's heart its very faint"

Sis Toya:"Twin?"

Doc:"She 3 months and 2 weeks pregnant with twins"

Sis Toya:"Wow that great news please save them all doctor"

Me:"Can we see her?"

Doc:"I'm afraid not come back tomorrow morning"

Sis Toya:"Thank you doc" I couldn't stop crying thinking about Lami.

Doc:"Let me give her something for shock" He disappeared and came back with an injection the next minute I was out.

•

NARRATED

•

"Mommy"

Mj got a fright and hit the brake hard screeching sound filled his ears. He turned the light on and looked at back his eyes shot up when he saw a toddler seated on the back seat.

Mj:"Oh shit!" He cursed loudly.

"I want mommy" The boy's lips shivered he was

in verge of crying

Mj hit his head hard how can he be so careless he could have checked first before driving off.

His mind was buzzing not sure what to do.

Should he leave the child on the pavement and go or he must go to the police and dropped him there but that will raise suspicions. He started the car and drove off. His boss O2 was already calling.

Mj:"Boss"

O2:"Where the fuck are you I have been waiting I hope you are not shitting on me boy!"

Me:"I'm coming boss"

O2:"Be here in 15 minutes" He hung up.

Mj sped off to his one of his girls. He took the boy who was already crying and made his way to the door that swung open after he knocked.

Palesa:"Mj"

Mj:"Let me in please" His voice was trembling

He walked in

Palesa:"Who is this crying cuty boy" Palesa fall in love with the boy the moment her eyes land on him.

Mj:"Please look after him until I know what do"
He gave the boy to Palesa who cradled the boy brushing his back

Palesa:"What is going on Mj who is he is he your son?"

Mj:"No I will explain when I come back"

Palesa:"Explain now Mj otherwise leave with him!" He brushed his head with his shaking hand and breathed out loudly

Mj:"You know O2"

Palesa:"That cruel ganglord who doesnt know him"

Mj:"He tricked me Pale the next minute Im

owing him and the only way to settle my debt is too steal 5 cars for him then he will let me go if I don't he will massacre my family"

Palesa:"Oh God Mj! Tell the police"

Mj:"Are you crazy people like O2 have connections everywhere!!"

Palesa:"So the boy what does he got to do with all of this "

Mj:"I was so scared I will get caught I shot the girl and drove off without checking the car. The boy was at back seat sleeping"

Pale:"Yhoo tell your family this is messed up the boy needs his mother Mj"

Mj:"Jus take care of him until I know what to do I don't want anything that will come back to me okay. I trust you Pale hence I came to you"

Palesa:"I don't like this Mj but fine you can go"

Mj:"Thank you" He knew that he can always trust Palesa. "I love you"

Palesa:"I love you too" They kissed then he walked out driving to O2's territory.

[06/01, 08:11] W: 46

NKOSINAMANDLA

•

Sbonga fall asleep I changed him into his pjs and tucked him in our bedroom.

Me:"I love you boy" I kissed his tiny lips and chuckled thinking if he was awake he would have scolded at me. Mj is the one that told him that boys kiss girls only. He is corrupting my son that one.

I stripped naked and went to the bathroom to take a shower. I recall all the events of the day as I let the water hit me.

What an eventfull day. First it started with Konke demanding sex I should have known she is pregnant she have been impossible lately her mood swings and the way she wanted me

inside of her every now and then.

Then there was this crazy bitch Thabsile nx that boy is not my son but to make wifey happy I will do the DNA test but when she is awake and well I have no time to rush for some bitch who cheated on me.

I switched off the water and got out then wrapped a towel around my waist then shuffled to the bedroom. I dried and lotioned then I slipped into pjs. I knelt down placing my elbows on the edge of the bed.

Me:"Dear Father I know that I don't communicate with you often, I know my Lord I only remember you when things are not going well and I'm sorry for that. Please send your angels to save Konke and our unborn baby. Bring her back to us we still need her Amen" I slipped into bed just as I was about to switch off the side lamp my phone rang "Lwazi"

Lwazi:"Konke...called.. crying.. boom..cliii...."

she cried

Me:"I can't hear you Lwazi"

Lwazi:"Where is Konke I think she got a car accident"

Me:"Yes she is in the hospital you are right" I briefed her and she said she will see her tomorrow.

My phone rang after I hung up "Lil bro "

Mj:"Open up" I groaned and dragged myself out of bed then went to open the gate and the door for him.

Me:"What are you doing here?"

Mj:"I messed up bro I need your help" his voice was shaking

Me:"What have you done now"

Mj:"O2 tricked me bro and now I'm owing him"

Me:"Dammit maan Mj you know how dangerous O2 is. What does he want!! "

Mj:"To steal 5 cars for him"

Me:"Oh shit!" I walked around brushing my head

"We have to tell the elders"

Mj:"We can't bro I already stole one car"

Me:"What!" I slapped him

Mj:"I'm sorry"

Me:"Why is it hard for you to stay out of trouble
Mawakhelomuzi Junior!"

Mj:"Ngiyaxolisa buti" (I'm sorry buti!) I slapped
him again. "That not all bro the car I stole the
was a toddler at the back seat and I shot his
mom but on the legs" Jesus I swear this is not
my brother. I slapped him again. He groaned
rubbing his cheek.

Me:"Where is the toddler"

Mj:"He is with Palesa"

Me:"Jesus Mj! You have to take him back but
how"

Mj:"I took the mom's phone I'm sure I can call someone close to her on her contacts"

Me:"Tomorrow morning you will make that call and we taking the child back to the mom"

Mj:"Eh buti please don't tell the folks"

Me:"I'm afraid I have to Mj they are the one who will get O2 off your back..go sleep now. I will go see Konke in the morning you will call me when you have the child then we take the child to the mother together"

Mj:"Thank you bro"

Me:"You are abusing my love for you Mj" I punched him and went to my bedroom. Lord this boy I swear if he doesn't look like mom I'd say he was switched at the hospital. His middle name is TROUBLE

The next morning I went to visit Wifey. She looked so peaceful through the pipes that were all over her face and the bandage on her head .

I sat down and held her hand and kissed it. "Sawbona MaZwane" (Hello MaZwane) "I'm sorry for the hurtful things my family said to you. I should have listened to you I'm sorry. Please come back to us my love. You have to wake up baby and hear the good news. We are expecting a bundle of joy his or her health depend on you baby. Come back please."

I got up and kissed her dry lips my tears fall on her cheeks. I wiped them and kissed her again then sat down and rested my head on her legs playing with her fingers and talking to her about our future.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I wanted it so bad to be a dream but the beeping sounds of the hospital machine and the heaviness of my eyes from all the crying confirmed that it wasn't a dream. They took my

Lami, my hope ithembalami is out there with some cruel bastard. I opened my eyes and they met a dark skin doctor whose lips curved sweetly.

Doc:"Welcome back Miss Mhlongo"

Me:"I want my son doc please help me find him" I cried hysterically hurting myself in the process but I didn't care. The pain in my legs was better then not knowing where my son is?

Is he still alive? Who took him why? Did he ate? I'm sure he is scared and crying his lungs out wherever he is now.

Doc:"You need to calm down miss you are hurting yourself "

Me:"Bathathe ithembalami dokotela ngicela ungingcede bandla" (They took my hope doctor please help me) I cried

Doc:"Miss please I'm begging you calm down we reported this matter to the police and they

will come and get your statement.... "

Me:"Statement for what they should be looking for my son!" He engulfed me with a hug filling my nostrils with his divine scent

Doc:"Ssshhh your son will be found you need to calm down for the sake of the two bundles of joy you are carrying"

Huh? I pulled back and looked at him

Me:"I beg your pardon"

Doc:"Congratulations miss you are 3 months and two weeks pregnant with two bundles of joy" My heart skipped a bit I felt my head spinning. Oh my goodness how did I let this happen? What's wrong with me everytime I fall with a man I fall pregnant. I started crying all over again. Im going to turn only 24 years this year but I'm going to be a mother of 3 already. I'm such a disgrace. "Miss I will have to tranquilize you if you don't calm down I wanted your family to find you awake but if you..."

Me:"Okay I'm sorry" I wiped my tears and smiled
"I'm fine and I'm smiling as you can see" He
chuckled

Doc:"Are you in pain?"

Me:"Yes a bit are you sure I'm pregnant?"

Doc:"Hundred percent sure miss"

Me:"Please don't tell anyone I'm pregnant"

Doc:"I'm afraid they already know"

Me:"Oh"

Doc:"I'm sorry..the nurse will come and give you
a bath then you will have breakfast and take
your meds"

Me:"Thank you doc..will I be able to walk
though?"

Doc:"No you will use the wheelchair until you
fully recover"

Me:"Oh God can this day get any better"

Doc:"I'm sorry but at least it for temporary be

grateful for that"

Me:"I will be grateful when I hold my son in my arms"

Doc:"Don't worry your son will be found" he gave my shoulder a squeeze than made his way out giving me a chance to cry. Everything is just too much for me. The nurse walked in pushing a wheelchair.

I wiped my tears quickly and looked at her.

Nurse:"Morning miss Mhlongo"

Me:"Morning nurse"

Nurse:"I'm going to give you a bath" She helped me to sit on the wheelchair then pushed me to the bathroom where she bathed me. After bathing and everything she helped me up to my neatly made bed.

"Your breakfast is coming now"

Me:"But I'm not hungry"

Nurse:"You have to eat for the sake of the souls you are carrying" Don't remind me that. She walked out.

My breakfast came I started forcing it down I had to for my babies. I can't believe I fall pregnant again *groan* The door opened my sister, Toya and Tbose walked in. Thando ran to me and gave me a bone crushing hug.

Thando:"Thank God you are alive"

Me:"I said it once I will repeat it death ain't my friend " she giggled wiping off her tears.

Tbose:"How are you feeling dawg"

Me:"Please find my son Tbose please"

Tbose:"My guys are already out there looking for him I will do whatever its takes"

Me: "I know I will count on you anytime" He gave me a warm hug and kissed my forehead

Tbose:"Stay calm I will come back with him and whoever did this will be punished the only way

you and I know this time let me do it"

Me:"As long you bring my son safe and sound you can do anything you want" He chuckled and kissed my forehead once again than he left

Toya:"Congratulations" She blinked back her tears

Me:"Thank you....please don't tell anyone about the pregnancy especially PK"

Toya:"No problem chomma...want me to feed you"

I laughed

Me:"No friend I was shot on the legs not arms" she chuckled

Toya:"Why every bad thing is happening to you my friend God is unfair seriously you are the good person you don't deserve all of this"

Me:"He must think highly of me he know that I will overcome every storm he is throwing at me"

Toya:"You such a strong woman"

Me:"Have you call PK"

Thando:"He is unreachable sis"

Me:"I wonder what is going on"

The nurse came in and gave me meds I took them then she left. Thando's phone rang

Thando:"Yes... you do... omg ...we are at hospital... thank you so much" We looked at her in anticipation

"Some guy said he found Lami he will explain when he get here "

Me:"You are not joking?"

Thando:"I will never joke like this sis"

Toya:"Hope its really him "

Me: "Me too" We shared a group hug praying.

Approximately 30 minutes later two guys who looked alike even though the one who is younger is light skinned walked in

"Mommy!!" Screamed Lami as he saw me.

I gazed at the guy that was carrying him our eyes locked I saw half of myself in him the eyes, nose, lips even the skin colour. He shifted his eyes on me and looked at his brother who looked back at him with wide open mouth. I think they could see what I was seeing but the question is what does it mean?

"Mommy!!" He wiggled himself crying making the guy to snap out.

"Greetings everyone"

Us:"Greetings" He gave me my son I was so happy

Me:"Im sorry Lami mommy is very sorry" I kissed him and squeezed him in my arms "Did they hurt you"

Lami:"No"

Me:"Did you eat" He nodded and buried his head on my neck weeping. Shame my boy had a

rough time. I stroked his back.

Toya:"So where did you find him?"

The light skin guy cleared his throat

"I'm Mj Sithole this is my brother Nkosinamandla Sithole. Well the boy was dropped at our gate this morning"

Thando:"How did you get my number"

Nkosinamandla:"From the boy it was stuck on his forehead"

Me:"Why your place this doesn't add up"

Nkosinamandla:"I'm sorry we can't help to make it add up but that what we know and please excuse us"

His voice was very unsteady

Me:"Thank you so much how can I thank you guys"

Mj:"Ah nothing we were just helping"

Me:"Thank you once again" They walked out

Thando:"Something is not right here"

Me:"I'm just glad my son is back" I kissed his forehead

Toya:"It's a relief. Now that Lami is back let me leave I left my husband and my son without making them breakfast"

Me:"Thank you for being here with us babe"

Toya:"You more like a sister to me Kat" She kissed all of our foreheads and walked out.

Me:"Lami"

Lami:"KitKat"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Lami:"Okay mommy "

Me:"Are you hungry?"

Lami:"No Lami is full"

Thando:"I miss you Lami come here" She took him and sat down on the provided chair.

Me:"I'm sorry Thando"

Thando:"For what sis"

Me:"For disappointing you once again. I keep falling pregnant like I'm sick in the head. I'm not a good example to you. I never follow what I say to you. I'm going to turn 24 years but I'm going to be a mother of 3 already. Its embarrassing by the time I reach 30 how many babies will I have by then? I'm such a stupid girl what about my career? Oh God I'm so hating myself right now" I cried louder

She stood up with Lami and put him on my laps then she pulled us into an embrace

Thando:"Come on sis don't be hard on yourself. Things usually not go as we plan that doesn't make you stupid. Next year you are doing your final year and I'm not disappointed I'm happy we are having twins yaay that blessing is not for everyone abakhethekileyo kphela abathola amawele. I know for sure Buti PK is going to be

happy and he will spoil you more rotten than you already are. Don't cry"

Me:"I'm not spoiled"

Thando:"Yes you are that guy will move mountains for you sis. Don't cry its not good for my nieces. The other one already have a faint heart beat we don't want anything bad to happen to them"

Me:"Who said they are gir...wait you said the one have a faint heart"

Thando:"Oops no sis"

Me:"Thando!"

Thando:"I'm sorry I thought the doctor told you. I think he didn't want you to stress so please stay calm as you can I'm begging you"

She pulled back and wiped my tears

Lami:"Don't cry mommy" He wiped my tears too with his tiny hands. I couldn't help but smile my heart felt at ease to know the support I have

around me. He gave me a wet kiss on my lips. "I love you KitKat"

Me:"I love you too Thembalami" He smiled and nestled his head on my chest. Thando went to sit down. "Is that a love bite on your neck?"

Thando:"Love bite? Never it must be a mosquito bite" she looked everywhere but not me

Me:"Mmmh...Let me call Tbose and tell him Lami is back" She gave me her phone.

Tbose:"Chicken"

Me:"Lami is back come back I will explain when you get here"

Tbose:"Oh thanks God I'm coming" I hung up and tried to call PK his phone sent me to voicemail I was starting to get worried now. What if something bad happened to him.

Thando"He will call you when you he get messages don't worry" I sighed heavily. Tbose walked minutes later. His eyes darted on Lami

and his lips curved sweetly. Life is something else guys the father of my son didn't want him but now he got two fathers who love him dearly and will die for him.

Tbose:"Boy!" He took him from me

Lami:"Lumeee" he beamed

Tbose:"They didn't hurt you? "

Lami:"No" He said shaking his head

Tbose:"I'm sorry they took you" Lami nodded
"What happened " I told him "Theres something missing here and you let them go just like that?"

Me:"What was I suppose to do bra I'm lying on the hospital with bullets holes on my legs "

Tbose:"You should have called me!!"

Me:"Don't yell at me! I was happy my son is back that all that mattered to me at the moment!!" I cried Jesus this pregnancy is making me a cry baby.

Tbose:"I'm sorry" He gave Lami to Thando and sat next to me than pulled me to his chest "Askies I hate it nobody got punished for this look at you they shot you" He stroked my hair until I dozed off.

4 DAYS LATER

Pk is still unreachable and that make me forever crying which is straining my munchies especially the one that have a heart problem. The doctor saw it a need to keep me tranquilized but now I'm tired to be forever sleeping.

Me:"I promise doc I will stay calm"

Doc:"You said so yesterday Miss Mhlongo"

Me:"I know but this time I promise mnciiii struu bob" I drew a cross on my forehead making him to laugh

Doc:"You are so cute" I frowned

Me:"I'm not a baby I'm a woman" He laughed

Doc:"If you cry you and I will have a serious fight on this bed" He winked and walked out.

Thando and Lami walked in wearing matching clothes

Me:"Ncooh my kids bakithi" I pouted they both giggled

Lami:"Haba you mommy" (how)

Me:"I'm fine boy haba you"

Lami:"I'm fine" They both hugged me then Lami sat on my laps and kissed me before playing with my pj button

Me:"Where is Tbose?"

Thando:"I don't know sis he said he have something to take care of"

The door burst open the boys that brought Lami walked in with two couples. My eyes traveled from the guy called Mj to the the other beautiful woman with light complexion and it must be their mother next to her there was a man who

looked like the guy called Nkosinamandla and who is half of myself. From the man to the old man who looked like the other man next to the beautiful light skinned woman until they finally stopped at this dark beautiful woman with big white eyes my heart skipped a beat at how much did I looked like her except the skin colour. I gazed at Nkosinamandla and the dark woman they were combination of me what the fuck is going on here!!

"Oh my God it is true!" said the light skinned woman who started crying hysterically.

"This is unbelievable in fact its a dream" reply the dark woman who closed her eyes and opened them again "Oh my goodness" Tears streamed down her flawless skin. They all walked towards us the women crying their lungs out and their husbands I assume comforting them.

"Nkosisthandile" whispered the light skinned

woman and ran her fingers all over my face as if she is making sure it really me. "I can't believe it oh my child" she pulled me in her chest together with Lami and squeezed us she smell lovely "My baby" she sobbed okay I was confused as fuck. She didn't wanna pull back until her husband I think said

"You are suffocating them Mommy Queen"

She pulled back and looked at me giggling.

Me:"Who gave you guys the permission to barge in my hospital room and squeeze our life out of us"

"it's really her she got stinking attitude like Zanokuhle" said the old man they shrieked into laughter. Thando and I looked at each other confused and annoyed at the same time

"We are sorry to barge in like this when my sons told us that they saw you we couldn't believe it we wanted to see if its true and we got here still I can't believe it. We buried you Issy , how can

you be alive when I have been mourning you from the day you died on us." Cried the light skinned woman

Me:"I'm not sure I'm following Mama. My name is Khethokuhle Mhlongo I'm not Issy whatever that name is maybe you are confusing me with someone else"

"What is your date of birth?" asked the man

Me:"11 October"

"24 years ago my wife gave birth to twins. A boy and a girl everything was fine but when it was time to hold them and see them we were told the girl passed on. That was a painful thing that ever happened to us" He paused and looked up then he looked back at me with sparkling eyes

"We never got a chance to hold her in our arms." I felt tears threatening my eyes thinking of the twins I'm carrying with the other one have a heart problem "It was a soul crushing encounter. We made peace with her death. Every year

when we celebrate their birthdays we'd go to the grave yard spend sometime with her and leave prezzies"

Me:"What are you trying to say to me" I said with a near tears voice

"It's no concidence that you look like my son and my mother. I think you can see yourself too that you look like them and we have no long lost daughter the only daughter we know is our darling princess whom we lost unexpectedly"

Me:"No no no no !" I started crying "I can't be your daughter"

"I'm sorry my child we never meant any of this to happen please forgive us. We also have questions that we need to ask from your parents" said the light skinned woman.

Me:"I don't know my parents. Mom never showed me my dad and she also vanished into thin air ever since I was 10 years old."

"How can you steal a baby and vanish after that huh!!" shouted the dark skinned woman

"Calm down Mamazi" said the old man rubbing the old woman's back.

Me:"You could be making a mistake I mean people do look alike even when they are not related"

"I'm sorry that we went behind your back and asked your doctor to do DNA test and confirmed it."

I cried louder this can't be happening.

"Please don't cry baby the doctor warned us about your delicate condition calm down please" said the old woman engulfing me with her heavenly smell.

"We should have introduced us the moment we walked in sorry about that. I'm Ndoniyamanzi Sithole your grandmother"

"I'm your mother Zesuliwe Sithole" said the

crying light skinned woman

"Mawakhelomuzi Seluleko Sithole I'm your father" the man said

"I'm your Mkhulu, Nhlonipho Talent Sithole"

"Uhm uh I'm Mawakhelomuzi Junior Sithole and I'm your little brother"

"Nkosinamandla Sithole Im your twin brother"

Me:"Get out all of you!!"

"Baby plea..." cried the woman who introduced me as my mother

Me:"I said get out!!!!" I screamed in anguish

"I know its a lot to take in but please don't punish us we also didn't know." Said the woman she say is my mother

Me:"Anizwa yini ngithe phumani!!!!" (Can't y'all hear I said get out!!)

"Let give her a space she is shocked" reply the man who said he is my grandfather

"No they are going to take her away from me again I can't leave her alone" Broke down the woman who said she is my mother.

"We won't let that happen baby let's go" Said her husband pulling her away but she wiggled herself and came to me. She squeezed my hands

"Don't punish me Issy please I'm beggin..."

"Honey please" The husband pulled her way from me and they all walked out leaving me in flood of tears. Lami was even crying now. Thando came to hugged us both. We all cried. Please Lord let it all be a dream please.

[06/01, 08:12] W: 47

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I knew somehow I had to calm down for the sake of my munchies the last thing I want is too lose them.

I might have not planned this pregnancy but I love them to bits. I wonder if chocolate cake will be happy when I tell him about our babies. He have to be happy I mean he is a great guy he is not even centimeter close to Mzwakhe.

I wonder how is that bastard I mean how does he feel when he look at his child he have with Pearl knowing very well that he have other child out there. I could feel someone's presence as my eyes were closed after that crying session I fall asleep.

I knew that sweet scent belong to so I opened my eyes she was weeping and snuffling as she was seated next to me. Her eyes and face was red it didn't help that she is light in complexion.

Me:"Those tears doesn't deserve to fall on that beautiful face of yours" She looked up at me

and smiled widely

Mom:"I will take that as a complement" she wiped her tears and reached for my hand "I'm sorry I know you said we must leave but I couldn't leave baby without talking to you. I'm afraid if I get out of this hospital premises I will never see you again. I can't risk that but its fine if you still want me to go its okay I will leave but it will break me to the core"

I see what she was trying to do emotionally blackmailing me.

Me:"You can leave then" She looked at me as if she didn't expect I will say that. I kept my serious face staring back at her. She sighed and stood up then she kissed my forehead before making her way out when she was at the door I burst into laughter.

She swivelled around and looked at me.

Me:"Emotional blackmail ain't working to me woman." She looked at me in awe "Come and

sit down mommy" she smiled and came to sit next to me on the provided chair.

Mom:"You are intriguing hey" I laughed throwing my head back then look at her as if I wasn't laughing a second ago. She stared back at me not sure what to do then she let out a breath.
"Nkosisthandile"

Me:"So you are my mom"

We both said at once then looked at each other chuckling. "You go first"

Mom:"Nah you go first"

Me:"No go first"

Mom:"Hey you are a child here I say go first"

Me:"Hey you are the mother here I say go first"
She looked at me we shrieked with laughter

Mom:"You are crazy" I giggled

Me:"Nkosisthandile neh I wonder if I will get use to that name its a beautiful name by the way"

Mom:"Beautiful as Khethokuhle"

Me:"This feels unreal I mean like I can't believe this is happening. All this time I have been living a lie"

Mom:"You know when they told me you passed on I felt like part of me was being ripped off. I cried day and night yearning to hold you in my arms, yearning to hear your cry. I couldn't understand how can God take you away from me. I still don't understand how did I miss all of this. I'm a prophet Issy I should have know they took you" More tears fall on her face

Me:"I once went to see a sangoma and she told me that my mom's ancestors doesn't recognize me I couldn't understand and she couldn't elaborate. She said being a sangoma or prophet doesn't mean you know everything. You only know what God and ancestors reveal to you. I guess this wasnt reveal to you coz there's a reason behind it and I think its because I had to

toughen up and take care of my little sister. My heart break to think what would have happened to Thando if mom didn't stole me not that I'm not angry she did but I always look into things more then one way"

Mom:"I guess you are right we should be grateful that we finally met you even though we lost 23 years of your life. You are so matured for your age"

Me:"I think life made me mature more than I should be" She wiped my tears

Mom:"Don't cry I promise your doctor I won't upset you. We need those twins to stay in there as long as they can"

Me:"I guess the reason why I'm carrying twins I'm a twin too"

Mom:"Oh yes and you also have elder twin sisters. They are going to be 27 years this year"

Me:"Wow so I have 4 siblings this is amazing"

She cleared her throat and looked at me nervously

Mom:"Your doctor said I can take you home today"

Me:"Yaay I miss my bed"

Mom:"I'm not trying to rush you or anything but I was hoping to spend the day and night with you. Your sisters and aunts are waiting for you please say yes"

Me:"Okay then"

Mom:"Really?" She beamed

Me:"Yes Mama"

Mom:"Good now let get you changed" She took out a sport bag under the bed I giggled.

Me:"Why were you hiding it" she just giggled and helped me took off my pjs then she dressed me up into a dress. "How did you know my size"

Mom:"Your sister and I went to the mall and she chose it for you"

Me:"Where are they I can't come with you if you are not allowing them to come too"

Mom:"Come on Issy Thembalami is my grandson and Thando is my daughter as much as you why would I not allow them to come with us" She said rather offended

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to offend you."

Mom:"Its okay sweetie I will call your father to bring your wheelchair" She disappeared and came back with my daddy..wow its sound so foreign to say DADDY I even lost hope that there will ever be a man that I will call Daddy. He was pushing a wheelchair not those ordinary wheelchairs a beautiful advance one. It's look like a machine Im telling you.

Me:"Wow I didn't know hospitals provide such beautiful wheelchairs"

Dad:"This one is specially for you little Angel
your grandfather got it for you"

Me:"Damn it's beautiful it's must have cost
fortune"

Dad:"Money ain't a problem as long as you will
feel comfortable"

Me:"Thank you but he shouldn't have bothered
I'm not using it forever"

Dad:"It doesn't matter... let get you into your
new car"

He removed the blankets away from me and
picked me up then he placed me on the
wheelchair. Mom packed my things than we
walked out with Dad pushing me.

Mom signed me out then we made our way out
to the parking where we find Thando, Lami and
my twin brother eating ice cream and standing
between a porche and a Jaguar

Lami:"Ice cleam mommy" (cream)

Me:"Mmmh nandi let me have a lick"

Lami:"Ha.a"

Me:"Why not?"

Lami:"You will finish it nzee" he pouted he looked so cute. We share a laugh

Me:"Who bought you ice cream"

Lami:"Khulu"

Me:"Did you thank him"

Lami:"Yoo Mama too much questions you are disturbing me I want to eat my ice cream" We laughed. Mom opened the Jaguar's back seat than dad picked me up and put me inside.

Ina:"I will drive with these two"

Mom:"No problem then" Thando and Lami drove with Ina in the Porsche and I drove with mom and dad on the Jaguar. "Are you okay baby" She looked at me

Me:"Yes I'm fine Ma"

Dad:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Yes Dad"

Mom:"Sure sure?" I giggled

Me:"Yes Mama stop being pernickety"

Dad:"Yes baby stop fussing"

Mom:"I'm not"

Dad:"Yes you are isn't she little Angel?" he looked at me on the rear mirror

Me:"Both of you are pernickety" Mom burst into laughter

Dad:"Mxm" He pouted

Mom:"I love you too" They kissed

Me:"Oh come on guys there's child in here"

They broke a kiss mom wiped a lipstick on dad's lips

Dad:"A child that have a 3 year old son and expecting twins yeah right!"

Me:"Dad!" They laughed. The drive was filled with jokes and laughter. For the small amount of time I spend with them I saw how much do they love each other. I wish PK was here to see them coz that is the kinda relationship I want. We arrived at this beautiful mansion. Dzzzang baby! That's all I can say.

My heart started beating fast what if the others are not welcoming as mom, dad and Ina? Dad picked me bridal style I hooked my arms around his neck and buried my head on his neck. He smell lovely.

Dad:"Do you know how to swim" He said as he walked near the pool

Me:"Nooo!" I screamed he wanted to drop me in the pool I held him tighter screaming hysterically "Daddy please!!" And he was laughing mxm this man yaz.

Mom:"Ehy ungangihlanyisi Mawakhelomuzi umtanami njalo loyo!" (Ehy don't make me mad

Mawakhelomuzi that's my child!)

Dad:"Haisuka she doesnt know how to swim like you"

Thando and Ina laughed then we all made our way in me still in dad's arms. We entered the lounge he put me on the couch. I looked up at everyone Mj and grandparents were also there. They started crying as we all sat down. "Family as you all know that Issy died but it turn out she is alive"

"She look like Mama" said the beautiful woman who look like grandma

Ina:"And me too bo!" We laughed through our tears.

Mom:"Baby girl this is Luyanda and Lusanda they are my sisters" They looked at me and smiled

Dad:"Actually we are a big family you will meet others when we do the ceremony to welcome

you and introduce you to our ancestors." I nodded "Well these are my little sisters Swelihle and Zanoluhle"

Aunty Swe:"I'm one year younger than him sweetie so technically siyalingana" We laughed.

Dad:"No sisterz you are young and that's that. Whether it's one year but I'm still old" I looked at grandma with a raised brow

Grandma:"Hey don't look at me like that mzukulu your grandpa scores" The lounge erupted with laughter.

Dad:"Well these are your elder twin sisters. Squalokuhle and Sqaasihle" They both smile wiping each other tears

Me:"Wow you people have beautiful unique names Mawakhelomuzi, Squalokuhle, Sqaasihle, Nkosinamandla, Nkosisthandile. You gotta name my twins ay ngeke" They laughed as I wiped my tears

Me:"I'm Khethokuhle Mhlongo also known as Nkosisthandile" I chuckled "This is my little sister Thandokuhle and my son Thembalami" They all stood up from their seats and hugged and kissed us. It was so emotional shame I couldn't help but cry more.

Me:"I can't believe all this time I have a family" They were now seated on their seats "All this time I have been suffering , struggling while I have a family that would have taken care of me. I never had it easy mom or should I say the woman I thought is my mom left us when I was 10 years old and my little sister was 5 years old to find work in Jozi but she never return since then. She left us with her mom and her two brothers. When the two brothers found work life changed grandma started mistreating us and loved the other grandchildren since their fathers could provide for her. It was very hard I won't lie to you sometimes I wonder how did we made it this far"

Thando squeezed my hand that was shaking and they were all listening attentively. Maybe someone might think its too soon to tell them about my life but what difference does it make I have to tell them someday and I usually not tell people about my life coz they will pity me even PK I didn't tell him everything and right now I felt the need to release everything inside of me.

"When I matriculated grandma said she is tired of taking care of us I must go find work so that I can take care of my little sister. I had no choice even though I wanted to futher my studies. I love music , actually I breath music it has always been my wish to make music." Dad smiled widely. " I found job from some Pakistan's shop but it didn't last longer.

One day I found out my uncle molested my little sister I was beyond shattered I felt like a failure" I wiped my tears "I couldn't let him go unpunished so we reported him and he got arrested"

Grandma:"Good he deserve to rot in jail!!"

Ina:"Jail is nothing grandma he deserve a slow painful death as long as he is still alive it's not too late"

Mom:"What does that suppose to mean Ina"

Ina:"Nothing Ma carry on Twinnie" he said without looking at mom

Me:"Grandma went ballistic and throw us out we had no where to go plus I had no money so we went to uhm.uh" I cleared my throat mom gave me a "it's okay" look "We went to stay with my boyfriend in his shack he also had his struggles hence he was staying in a small rusted shack. He was a great guy and he knew the situation at home as much I knew his. One Friday he got a job we were so happy we even moved to town in some apartment. Everything looked promising we now had food, clothes and good shelter until the next morning a girl pitched in our doorstep and he told me she is

the one that find him a job from her father so I had to pretend to be his sister and watch them being love doves"

Aunty Swe:"Haibo hayi wayenya!!"

Me:"I thought he was doing it for us so I play along even though I was crumbling inside. As weeks went by he changed and he didn't want me to work but I couldn't stay in the house staring walls everyday I found a job in town from some bakery. He found out he went ballistic and that...day... uhm..he forced himself on me" I sobbed Thando looked at me shocked coz I have never shared that with her in fact with anyone. All the women were crying now as I narrated my life

Dad:"Son of bitch!! What is his name?"

Me:"Mzwakhe Zulu"

Dad:"Where does he stay?"

Me:"KZN, Newcastle"

Dad:"Oh okay" he clenched his jaw

Mom:"I hope you are not planning anything drastic Daddy King"

Dad:"Drastic? Never Honey"

Ina:"Imma do something to him!"

Mom:"Ina..."

Ina:"Ehhe Mama that bastard deserve nothing but serious pain in his life!"

Mom:"But... "

Ina:"Don't worry I will teach him how to treat and respect women nothing drastic."

Me:"Things became worse when the girl found out that I'm not a sister but a girlfriend they both throw us out he told the girl that he doesn't love me he felt sorry for me coz I had no where to stay. That night we slept on the toilet in town with empty stomachs even on the following day but we manage to make some money through my acapella songs. People loved our songs we

got enough money to go back to the shack and have some necessities. Back to our rags but it was better then being abused"

Mom:"Oh baby I'm really for everything you guys went through. We are here now and we promise nothing is going to harm you as long we are still alive. We love you guys and we are happy" she sobbed dad pulled her in his chest

Me:"When I found out I'm pregnant I went to tell him and he told me to get rid of the rubbish. I know I shouldn't have went there but I was hoping that he will change his mind or atleast want to be part of the baby. I was scared and young...." I gasped for air

Thando:"Sshh" she brushed my back

Me:"But through support from my two guy friends and my sister I survived. We moved to Jozi life became normal when I found job at Edgars. I gave birth to beautiful baby boy Thembalami"

Granpa:"You are a strong young lady you remind me of your grandma. I'm sorry my grandchild for everything. You guys are safe now and we promise to take care of you and give you guys the love you guys deserve"

Me:"Thank you Mkhulu and I'm so grateful for the open arms and warm welcome from the family its means a lot to us. " I wiped my tears

Aunty Lusanda:"So where is the father of the twins you are carrying" I cleared my throat

Me:"He is in Cape Town for some business purpose"

Aunty Lusanda:"You know after everything you went through it should have been an eye opener for you. How can you fall pregnant again! You are 24 years old and already you have a toddler ncnnc" She shook her head. My heart flinched painful why is she being judgmental.

Mom:"Aw kahle Lusanda please awume nje kancane!"

Aunty Lusanda:"But its true she should be working on her future not having babies like she is sick in the head."

Thando:"With all due respect Aunty that is uncalled for you can't judge a person without knowing her situation. Oh and as my sister said that she love music well she is doing her 3rd year at wits so she is not just sitting down and doing nothing"

Aunty Lusanda:" Who ask your opinion child you are not even one of us If I were you I'd shut up!"
I chuckled shaking my head.

Me:"That's it call Tbose to fetch us Thando" She took out her phone mom stopped her

Mom:"Please don't go girls. Lusanda If you don't have anything positive to say shut up. This is my house I won't tolerate your bullshit especially when its comes to my kids!!" she roared her face becoming vermilion with every word she said.

Aunty Lusanda:"I was just saying"

Grandma:"Ubucelwe ubani vele?" (who asked you?)

Aunty Lusanda:"She is my niece I have a right to say something to her"

Grandma:"Start with disciplining your lose daughter first" The twins laughed

Aunty Lusanda said nothing and looked down

Aunty Luyanda:"So this guy does he know you are pregnant my child"

Me:"No I found out days ago I will tell him when he come back "

Mom:"How will he take the news"

Me:"He will be happy he is a loving guy Mama. He have been with me from the day my sister was kidnapped till now. He have been taking care of us since he asked me to stop working and go study. He is paying for my fees and he bought us a beautiful house."

Sqalo:"He sound like a nice guy how long have you been together"

Me:"2 years and months"

Granpa:"That's a long time he love you but that doesn't mean I don't want to meet him. He have to tell us what is his intention especially now that he got you pregnant. "

I swallowed hard

Me:"Eh I will tell him when he come back"

Ina:"I can't believe you are alive welcome home Twinnie" He kissed my cheek

Me:"Thank you Twinnie"

Mj:"Mom, Dad I want my twin too ngeke phela"
We shrieked with laughter

Dad:"Here's your twin" She pointed at Thando

Mj:"Hello Twinnie" Thando turned red

Thando:"Hey Twinnie"

Lami:"KitKat what is Twinnie" They all laughed

making my son shy and buried his head on Ina's neck

Me:"Its your sister or brother boy"

Lami:"But I don't have my Twinnje KitKat"

Mom:"They are baking in the oven sweety"

Me:"Ma!" They all laughed "I will buy him for you okay"

Lami:"Okay KitKat"

Aunty Swe:"He is so adorable he make me wanna have a child now" We all laughed

Grandma:"Haibo sis how old are you"

Aunty Swe:"But I don't look 53 Mama who knows maybe this time I will have a girl"

Laughter filled the lounge.

Sqalo:"You look 30 wena Ncane"

Aunty Swe:"Tell them wena baby"

The helper served all of us food we washed our hands and ate over a conversation filled with

laughter. It was lovely man this is actually my first time having to spend time with people. They are such lovely people but I don't like Aunty Lusanda she was busy with snide jokes but I chose to ignore them.

I could Thando is not completely happy so I made a mental note that I will talk to her. This doesn't change anything she will always be my little sister blood or no blood. When we finished Thando and Sihle offered to help the helper and washed the dishes while we all watch tv with me pressed against dad's chest as he was sitting behind me his leg on the floor the other one the couch. My legs were rested on mom's laps giving my feet a little massage.

I must say I felt love even if it was for the small amount of time. I knew from the moment there that I will receive love that I have been yearning for ever since. Head massage always make me fall asleep Dad's fingertips were slowly drifting me to Lala land until I was woken up by Thando

saying someone want to talk to me on her phone. Dad put me on my wheelchair then I wheeled myself to private area.

Me:"Hello"

"KitKat" I felt butterflies dancing in my stomach

Me:"PK where the hell are you I have been trying to call you!!"

PK:"I'm sorry my love I lost my phone things have been hectic but now it's okay I'm sorry okay"

Me:"I was worried sick about you chocolate cake I have been crying ever since you left"

PK:"I'm sorry my baby please forgive me"

Me:"When are you coming back I miss you so much"

PK:"But baby I just got here"

Me:"So what should I do when I miss you huh!!"
I cried

PK:"Don't cry baby I will try to wrap things up maybe next week I will come back"

Me:"Okay my love I have double good news for you"

PK:"What news "

Me:"I will tell you when you come home"

PK:"Come on baby "

Me:"Ha.a come home I will tell you"

PK:"Okay baby are you guys fine"

Me:"Well yeah"

PK:"I have to go now what happened to your phone I want to call you at night"

Me:"It's a long story baby don't call me"

PK:"Seems like a lot happened there"

Me:"You must say that but we will talk when you are here"

PK:"Okay sweetheart I love you so much"

Me:"I love you more"

PK:"Mncwancwa" I giggled "Dream of us okay"

Me:"Doing what?"

PK:"Playing in the park with our dozen of children"

Me:"Thats a beautiful dream I will do baby" I said brushing my tummy

PK:"Love you"

Me:"Love you too" We hung up I stared at the screen as if I'm looking at him with a smile on my face. God I'm so loving him.

"That is baby daddy" Sqalo snapped me out

Me:"Yeah"

Sqalo:"I could tell you love him"

Me:"He is the oxygen that I breath"

Sqalo:"Ncoo that is so sweet..How far are you"

Me:"I'm 3 months and 2 weeks pregnant"

Sqalo:"Wow me too hey"

Me:"Our boyfriends got same timing hey" We laughed

Sqalo:"Well except that yours score double"

Me:"Oh yeah baby" I winked making her to laugh

Sqalo:"I'm sorry sis wami for everything you went through. No one deserve that and I must say you are a brave woman. I will never be half as brave as you are. I'm sure I would have died right there and then" Tears rolled down on her yellow face.

Me:"Im glad you guys find me."

Sqalo:"I love you sis"

Me:"I love you too sis" She kneeled before me and we shared a long warm hug which was disturbed by Mama screaming my name "Isthandile! Isthandile! Nkosisthandile!! "

Sqalo:"Gee mom she is here she didn't run away and she won't tell her sis that we are stuck with

you" I giggled

Me:"I'm not going anywhere mom" She smiled through her glassy eyes and pushed me to the lounge. Later I remembered that Tbose must be worried about us so I informed him that we are okay.

We ate dinner then watch some TV.

Ina:"Family Mj have something to say " Mj coughed hard

Dad:"What is it boy"

Mj:"Uhm I have decided what I want I want to be a pilot"

Dad:"At last you came into senses"

Mom:"That is wonderful boy" We carried on with TV but at the corner of my eye I could see Ina and Mj exchanging looks.

When its was time to sleep Sihle and Ina said their goodbyes they were not going to sleep in the house. Sihle has a husband and son that is

waiting for her while Ina have a son that is waiting for him since the mom is still unconscious in the hospital since 4 days back Its so sad when he talk about it he cry and that broke my heart. Anyway we also said our goodnights to each other and separated.

Sqalo offered to sleep with Lami and he didn't have a problem which was strange my son doesn't warm up to strangers but he seemed to get along with everyone. Dad picked me up and went with me to this big beautiful bedroom. It made me wonder if this is going to be my bedroom then how is the master bedroom. He put me on the bed then mom started undress me

Me:"You do know I can do that"

Mom:"Shut up wena!" I giggled and let her do as she pleased. She dressed me up into my PJ as Dad pulled the covers away for me to get in.

Me:"Thank you" Dad picked me up and gently

laid me in the middle of the bed then he covered me with blankets. They both disappeared and came back wearing pjs. I looked at them in shock "Whose bedroom is this kanti" They both smiled and crawled next to me putting me in between. "No ways guys you are not sleeping with me I'm not going to run away and nobody will take me away"

Mom:"We don't want to take chances right Daddy King"

Dad:"Yes Mommy Queen...sleep little Angel"

Me:"What will you do if you guys want to... uhm..you know" They cackled like schools kids

Dad:"You see this bed is very big we will shift you aside and get on with business" He brought his bottom lip between his teeth looking at mommy who smirked and licked her lips

Me:"No you guys are unbelievable!" I groaned and they laughed. "I'm going to sleep with Thando." I tried to get up they both pulled me

down.

Mom:"Sleep my Angel" She wrapped her arm around. me. I looked at them both they were really sleeping with me guys.

Me:"Please don't fart folks worse I'm in the middle oh Lord. " They laughed

Dad:"Tell your mom about that department"

I looked at Mama

Mom:"I can't promise you that sweetheart"

Me:"Eeewww Mama no I'm moving here!"

They burst into laughter

Mom:"Do you think a beautiful woman like me fart no ways that's impossible" We laughed

Me:"Ma on the serious note" Dad laughed

Mom:"I won't sweetheart" They both kissed my cheeks at the same time "We love you baby girl"

Dad:"We love you little Angel" They said at once

Ncoooo man

Me:"I love you too folks" They switched off the lights then we slept. Few minutes later I heard them whispering

Dad:"Mommy Queen"

Mom:"Yes Daddy King"

Dad:"I want you"

Mom:"Do you think she is asleep?"

Dad:"Yes I think so"

Mom:"Let's shift her aside"

Me:"Jesus guys!!" I groaned and they burst into laughter. I was so sleepy mara these two were busy playing around and laughing. If this is what I lost for 23 years of my life I would never trade it for the world as much as I wanted to sleep so bad.

[06/01, 08:12] W: 48

NKOSINAMANDLA

•

For 23 years of my life my birthdays were not something I was looking forward to coz they always reminded me of my twin sister.

I'd wonder how life would have been had she survive little did I know that she is out there alive and struggling. When Mj and I saw her for the first time in the hospital I couldn't believe it but something in me happened that I can't explain and I knew from that moment that she have to be my twin sister.

So we told the folks straight away but they couldn't believe it until I asked the doctor to do the DNA test. I needed proof something that will make me understand how is it possible that one can look like me and my grandma and the result confirmed that the girl Mj shot and took her car is my twin sister, our sister.

Deep shit I tell you but I guess all of this was part of God's plan for us to meet my twin sister

whom we thought died. You know I never knew her but she was always in my heart. I carried her in my heart everywhere I go. I even have a pillow that is written INA & ISSY that how I always remembered her even though I never met her.

I was shocked but happy when the result came back and confirmed that she is my twin sister. We haven't told everyone that Mj is the one that shot her I tried to give him strength to do it but the boy just told the family that he want to be a pilot really? You must be wondering how did we handled O2 well we called great grandfather Zakhele my grandma's father to deal with him and he did shame the only thing that is left is for Mj to confess to Issy and the family.

Speaking of great grandfather I have to call him to sort people for me nothing drastic just few punches ain't no bastard that will treat my sisters like they are animals and just get on with life like nothing happened hell no! I'd be taking

care of it myself but I can't go to KZN now my wife and kids need me.

The next morning I was woken up by soft sobs and snuffling I opened my eyes Sbonga was crying next to me.

Me:"Hey boy" I took him and placed him on top of me

"What is wrong my man" He cried louder "Tell Daddy what is wrong"

Sbonga:"I want mommy daddy" My heart broke

Me:"Mommy will come back very soon don't cry sweetheart okay" He nodded I stroke his back until his sobs quieten down and his breathing relaxed.

He must have woke up very early. I gently laid him next to me and covered him with covers before kissing his forehead then slid out of bed.

I went to the bathroom where I took a long shower.

I was praying within myself that when I get there she will be awake. Its been too long now she have to wake up we need and miss her. After hygiene process I lotioned and got dressed into casual clothes. I sprayed my fragrance and took my sister's car keys and my phone then made my way downstairs.

The divine aroma filled my nostrils as I entered the kitchen my stomach growled. I was welcomed by Liz's butt cheeks peeping on her skimpy short as she was picking up the spoon on the floor. I swallowed spit and cleared my throat.

Liz:"Oh hey Ina" she said after picking up the spoon

Me:"Morning Liz"

Liz:"Breakfast is ready"

Me:"Thanks but I'm not hungry" Of course that was totally a lie.

Liz:"Oh okay" she sounded so disappointed

Me:"Sbonga is sleeping I want to take him out just to cheer him up he was crying for his mom earlier can I please find him ready when I come back from the hospital"

Liz:"Okay no problem"

Me:"Thank you I'm off to the hospital now" she nodded then I walked out. Upon arrival I went straight to Konke. She was still the same. I kissed her forehead and sat down.

"Good morning baby" I took her hand and kissed it "Please wake up now Its been days I'm losing my mind here without you please sweetheart wake up do it for Sbonga he miss you so much. Come back to us we need you. I'm begging you MaZwane I promise to be a better boyfriend then I was , I promise to make you happy as long as I breath and to love you forever please wake up" I wiped my tears that I wasn't aware they were falling.

My stomach was making funny noise demanding food. I got up and kissed her lips then made my way out. I drove to wimpy and had breakfast then came back to a very disturbing sight a nurse was suffocating Konke with a pillow.

Me:"What the fuck is going on here!!!" she jumped up in shock and looked at me "Who the hell are you"

Nurse:"I..I.. was.." I grabbed her hand as she try to run out she sprayed my eyes with a pepper spray I screamed in agony wiping my eyes.

"What is going on" said someone I opened my one eye that was burning with fire. It was Konke's doctor

Me:"What the fuck doctor someone tried to kill my wife. I don't know if it was one of the nurses or that was just a disguise coz she was wearing like a nurse "

Doc:"Are you sure?"

Me:"Of course I'm sure what kind of a question is that she sprayed pepper sprayed in my eyes"

Doc:"I'm really sorry Mr Sithole we will deal with the matter asap and find out who did this"

Me:"You better coz if something bad happen to my wife I swear I will turn this hospital upside down!"

Doc:"Calm down and go wash your eyes in the bathroom" I went to the bathroom and washed my eyes. They were burning and blood red. I took my phone and called my father to come to the hospital.

I couldn't just sit and do nothing someone want my wife dead and Im going to find out who is he/she

Dad walked in as I was waiting for him in the waiting. room.

Dad:"Son" I stood up and we bumped fist before hugging each other.

Me:"Hey Dad thanks for coming"

Dad:"What's up" We sat down on the bench.

Me:"Someone tried to kill Konke I need two guards please" He looked at me

Dad:"You really love this girl"

Me:"Not you too Dad please"

Dad:"No son I just want to make sure that you are not making a mistake. The last I want is a woman that is controlling you and treating you like a child because she is older then you"

Me:"Konke is not like that Dad. She respect me as her man just like the way Mama respect you. I never feel younger then her when I'm with her. She make me happy and I love her so much just like the way you love Mama. I see future with her and I can't imagine life without her"

Dad:"I won't blame the girl shame she couldn't resist the Sithole charms" We laughed "If she is the one you have my support my son"

Me:"Thank you so much dad it means a lot to me to have your support" We shared a warm hug "And she is uhm...she is pregnant"

Dad:"That's my son!!!" He pat my shoulder making me to laugh "Congratulations boy"

Me:"Thank you Dad but please don't call me boy" He laughed he know how I hate it to be called BOY. I'm not a boy I'm a MAN

Dad:"Sorry nkunzi...let me call Spiro and Digga" He took out his phone and made a call then hung up. "They are coming I promise you son nothing is going to happen to the mother of my grandchild under Spiro and Digga's watch"

Me:"Thank you so much"

Dad:"Anytime son, anytime let me go now I want to spend the whole day with your twin sister. Just the two of us"

Me:"Good luck with that I don't think mom will agree. She doesn't want Issy to leave her sight"

Dad:"She watched her sleeping the whole night"

Me:"You lie"

Dad:"I'm telling you we slept with her and felt so good man" I burst into laughter

Me:"Shame my poor twin sister. You guys are over doing it she is not a toddler"

Dad:"Hey okusalayo she is a child" I laughed

Me:"What are you going to do about the woman that stole her"

Dad:"I'm working on finding her she have to pay. That woman made us believe my daughter is dead while she is alive moreover she left her to suffer" he clenched his jaw

Me:"Don't forget that she is also Thando's mother and I don't think Issy will like anything bad to happen to her sister's mother"

Dad:"That tricky but I want that woman to pay! We lost 23 years Ina 23 fucking years of our daughter's life! Your mom was shattered son it

broke my heart that I couldn't take the pain she was feeling. It was..." He paused and swallowed spit "She have to pay"

Me:"I'm really sorry Dad It must have been hard"

Dad:"Thank you let me get going" We bumped fist then he left. Spiro and Digga arrived I showed them Konke.

Me:"If anything happen to her guys you will not have dad to answer to but me"

Dnigga:"Nothing will happen young boss we promise"

Me:"Go..." My phone disturbed me I took it out from my jean's pocket "Liz"

Liz:"You need to come back there is a woman here who want to take Sbonga"

Me:"What woman?"

Liz:"I don't know please come"

Me:"I'm coming" I hung up "Sure majita"

Them:"Young boss" I walked out and sped off. I knew its that granny nx.

Me:"Greetings Ma"

Sbonga's gogo:"Hey"

Me:"How can I help you"

Sbonga's gogo:"I came as fast as I could when I saw in TV that Konke is in ICU. I'm taking my grandson with me until Konke get better"

Me:"No you can't do that I'm taking care of Sbonga as you can see"

Sbonga's gogo:"Who the hell are you? And what do you know about taking care of a child"

Me:"You don't get to come here and insult me woman. Sbonga is well taken care of what with you. Why do you always want to cause trouble"

Sbonga's gogo:"Wait are you not Konke's Ben 10 from the SAFTAS awards event"

Me:"Who am I doesn't concern you leave now!"

Sbonga's gogo:"I'm not leaving without my grandson!!" Jesus ngiyavivinywa!

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

As I was sleeping I could feel someone's gaze on me I opened my eyes and saw my mom staring at me.

She smiled sweetly

Mom:"Morning baby girl"

Me:"Morning Ma" She kissed my lips "Eww mom I haven't washed my mouth" And that made her to kiss me again I groaned and hid my head with covers.

She giggled

Mom:"Do you want to start with breakfast or you want to take a bath first" I removed the covers from the head

Me:"I will bath first"

Mom:"Let's get you bathed then I ran a bath for you"

I sat up straight she helped me undressed before helping me to sit on the wheelchair. She pushed me to the bathroom where she bathed me. After hygiene process she lotioned and dressed me up into another new dress. "I will call your grandfather to carry you"

Me:"Where's Dad?"

Mom:"He went to see your twin brother" she went out and came back with Khulu.

Mkhulu:"How are you Majobe"

Me:"I'm fine Khulu how are you"

Mkhulu:"I'm also fine my grandchild"

Me:"Are you sure you won't break your back I can try to walk you know" They both laughed

Mkhulu:"Ye wena ngane what are trying to say

to me I'm not old mina" I laughed

Me:"How old are you Khulu"

Mkhulu:"80 years"

Me:"Haaa you look young though" I gaped at him

Mkhulu:"You see I told you"

Me:"What's your secret?" They both laughed

He cleared his throat and smirked

Mkhulu:"Your grandma's nutrients"

Me:"Geee Mkhulu too much info"

They laughed

Mkhulu:"You asked mos and I responded"

Me:"Now I regret asking" They laughed.

He picked me up then we all went downstairs. He placed me on the couch next to Sqalo who was feeding Lami utramel then he went to sit next to his wife. "Good morning everyone"

Them:"Morning" We were all gathered in the sitting room watching TV.

Me:"How are you guys"

Them:"We are fine sis"

Me:"Where's Thando"

Aunty Swe:"He went with Mj to buy few things for me"

Lami:"Haba you KitKat"

Me:"I'm fine boy haba you"

Lami:"I'm fine.. kiss kiss" I inched closer he held my face and kissed my lips "I love you KitKat"

Me:"Love you too Lami"

Sqalo:"Ncoo this is so sweet" Mom came with my English breakfast and a glass of juice.

Me:"Am I the only one who is eating"

Mom:"Yes we ate ages ago"

Me:"What time is it kanti" She twitched her wrist

and looked at her watch wrist

Mom:"Five to 11" she sat down next me.

Me:"Haaa" I started eating

Aunty Lusanda:"You slept that long that baby daddy of yours won't marry you"

Grandma:"Oh so that a reason why you don't have a husband"

The lounge erupted with laughter

Aunty Lusanda:"I never wanted a husband mina"

Aunty Zano:"That's a lie, that's a lie"

Aunty Lusanda:"Mxm" We burst into laughter.

Aunty Luyanda:"So Issy you have never heard where your mom could be"

Mom:"I'm her mom bo"

Sqalo:"Of course Ma" We laughed

Me:"Not really"

Aunty Luyanda:"She have to be found bo we

need answers. We need to know why she stole you"

Aunty Zano:"Maybe she is dead"

Me:"The sangoma said she is alive but she is lost"

Mkhulu:"What does that suppose to mean Makoti"

Mom:"I don't know Dad I need to fast and beg God together with my ancestors to show me where is she"

Me:"No Mama don't do that"

Mom:"Why not sweety she have to be punished for the pain she put me , us through"

Me:"I don't want to lose you I just found you Mama"

Mom:"You are not making sense Issy"

Me:"I could be wrong but after the sangoma said she will beg her ancestors to show her

Mama's whereabouts she died."

Mom:"How did she die ? Was she killed?"

Me:"No we find her dead the next morning"

Mom:"This is interesting giving me more reason to find out"

Me:"Mama please I don't want you to die. Let it go I think she is dead now maybe she is a ghost that kill people that why the sangoma died"

Tears fall on my face

Mom:"Don't cry baby I won't die maybe it was concidence"

Me:"I don't think so Mama"

"Aw I just went out for an hour I come back and find my daughter crying. What did you do to her?" Said Dad as he walked in. Mom told him what we were talking about. He took my plate and placed it on the glass table then he embraced me

Dad:"Hush sweetheart nothing will happen to

your mom she is a powerful prophet"

Me:"Pree's mom was a powerful sangoma too" I sobbed. He stroke my back until I was calm.

Dad:"She need to be found though one way or the other" He kissed my forehead and stood up then he picked me up.

Mom:"Umsaphi manje" (where are you taking her)

Dad:"Out to cheer her up"

Mom:"I'm coming too"

Dad:"Na.a Mommy Queen its Daddy and Daughter' s time" Mom pouted everyone shrieked with laughter

"Yours is coming okay don't hate me" He winked at her

Mom:"Mxm"

Dad:"Lami"

Lami:"Khulu"

Dad:"Don't you want to come with Khulu and Mommy"

Lami:"Ha.a" He shook his head before nestling it against Sqalo's chest. Eh Madoda nakhu uSqalo ezongntshontshela ingane.

Mom:"Be back soon please"

Dad:"Yes Honey" He walked out with me and placed me on the front seat then he buckled the seat belt. He went inside to fetch my wheelchair then we drove off. "So you say music is you"

Me:"Yeah"

Dad:"You are your father's daughter"

Me:"You love music too"

Dad:"Yes and I'm a singer well I use to sing"

Me:"You lie"

Dad:"I'm telling you sweetheart"

Me:"Wow that's wonderful why did you stop singing"

Dad:"I'm too old now"

Me:"But I'm sure your voice is still young"

Dad:"It's time to let the youth take over my child
"

Me:"I hear you then..where are you taking me
to"

Dad:"We are here already" He pulled off and stepped out then he helped me sit on my wheelchair before pushing me inside of this building written MZ Recording Label.

He introduced me to everyone I couldn't help but notice the respect they gave him Its like he is a boss or something. "Welcome to Mawakhelomuzi Zesuliwe Record Label little Angel "

Me:"No ways this is yours and mommy?"

Dad:"Yeah" We entered a studio.

Me:"Wow this is beautiful daddy like for real"

Dad:"You know how to play keyboard?"

Me:"Yeah"

Dad:"Piano?"

Me:"A little bit"

Dad:"Let see how far is that little bit" I started playing but stopped "Don't be shy you are doing good" I started again and sang along

Me:"You are here

Moving in our midst

I worship you

I worship you"

Dad:"You are here

Working in this place

I worship you

I worship you"

Dad& I:"Way maker

Miracle worker

Promise keeper
Light in the darkness
My God
That is who you are
Way maker
Miracle worker
Promise keeper
Light in the darkness
My God
That is who you are"
Me:"You are here
Touching every heart
I worship you
I worship you
You are here
Healing every heart

I worship you

I worship you"

Dad:"You are here

Turning lives around

I worship you

I worship you"

Me:"You are here

Mending every heart

I worship you

I worship you"

Dad & I:"Way maker

Miracle worker

Promise keeper

Light in the darkness

My God

That is who you are

Way maker

Miracle worker

Promise keeper

Light in the darkness

My God

That is who you are

You wipe away all tears

You mend the broken heart

You're the answer to it all

Jesus"

We sang together until the end of the song it was so beautiful that I felt like crying. He really got a voice hey.

Dad:"Damn you are good baby. You don't need to finish your degree you can start making music now" I smiled tears rolling on my face it felt like a dream come true "Don't cry you make me sad"

Me:"This feels great daddy if its a dream please don't wake me up"

Dad:"Its real sweetheart. I'm here we are here with you and I'm going help you flourish don't cry now" He wiped my tears with his thumbs and kissed my forehead. My stomach growled I chuckled "Let's go feed those munchies what do you wanna eat?"

Me:"Iskobho ne papa"

He looked at me with a raised brow "What?"

Dad:"Woman don't eat iskobho baby"

Me:"Well mina I eat it"

Dad:"From today onwards you are not"

Me:"But daddy I'm craving for it"

Dad:"I'm sorry sweetheart" I pouted he planted a peck on my lips then pushed me out. We drove to the restaurant. "What you gonna eat?" He said browsing his eyes on the menu. I folded my arms against my chest and pouted. He

looked up at me "You look so cute yaz" He took out his phone and took a picture of me

Me:"I don't want this food mina I want iskobho"

Dad:"You are not gonna eat it Issy stop looking all cute and choose what you want to eat on the menu"

Me:"You such a bad father and a grandfather yaz" He laughed

Dad:"And I excel" I took the menu and roam my eyes. I couldn't make my mind coz I wanted iskobho and pap not this fancy food. I decided to have what he have. The waiter took our order and left. "Tell me about the night you were shot can you recognize the person who shot you"

Me:"No it was dark daddy"

Dad:"I will find that motherfucker and kill him"

Me:"No I want to kill him myself" He laughed but he saw I was serious and looked at me

Dad:"What kind of a girl are you?" I laughed

Me:"A girl that eat iskobho" He laughed

Dad:"You see why you should stop eating it" I laughed.

Our food came we ate over a conversation filled with laughter. It still feels surreal that I have both parents and who adores me. We finished eating and went to buy my biltong, some goodies and my phone since I didn't have one after that we drove home. I had a lovely time with my father. There was an argument in the lounge.

Dad:"What is going on why are you all shouting" Mom was angry and spitting fire. Her face was vermilion.

Mom:"I'm sick and tired of this woman!! Sengime la emqaleni manje!" She was pointing at Aunty Lusanda

Aunty Lusanda:"Fuck off maan!"

Me:"What is going on?" I asked Mj who was

next to me and I noticed that Thando was not here

Mj:"Aunty Lusanda slapped Thando and she left. Grandma and Granpa went to look for her"

Me:"What do you mean she left" He gave me a piece of paper. I unfolded it and read Thando's bad writing.

" My Beloved Sister

Im grateful for everything you have done for me. You were a best mother, father, sister and a friend I could ever ask for. You raised me from the age of 5 years until now and I'm so proud of the woman you raised me to be. I promise to always follow your instructions and advice where I go. I can never find enough words to thank you sis wami. I know what mom did was very wrong but I'm grateful she did coz I don't know what would have happened to me. Thank you for the perfect life and love you gave me.

We really had a good time together but as they

say okungapheli kuyahlola you have found your family now you don't need me anymore and they love you sis. I'm so happy for you slay Queen. Don't be sad I will be fine its time to be on my own now and please don't look for me .Take care of yourself, Lami and the little nunas I love you so much.

Love Thando" By the time I finished reading the letter was wet with my tears.

Me:"Who the fuck gave you a right to lay your hand on my sister Aunty Lusanda!!"

Aunty Lusanda:"Hey don't shout at me. That girl have no respect for adult. She is a spoilt brat!!"

Me:"I swear if I don't find her Aunty Lusanda you will know who am I!"

Aunty Lusanda:"You won't talk to me like I'm your friend. Show some respect!!"

Me:"Respect for what? You don't deserve respect wena. Ever since I walked in this house

you have been a pain in the ass. Leave us the fuck alone!!"

Aunty Lusanda:"I will slapped you too"

Me:"I will like to see you try. Heey I'm not scared of you mina!" She tried to slap me Dad held her hand.

Dad:"You know what you went too far now get out of my house!"

Aunty Lusanda:" With pleasure!" She went up to pack I think. I called Tbose I know his tens by head. Actually I know 3 tens by head his, PK's and Thando's

Tbose:"Hello"

Me:"Its Kat please fetch me I will send you the address now"

Tbose:"Okay" I gave Mj to write the address then sent it to Tbose

Mom:" Baby please don't go"

Me:"Coming here was a bad idea now I lost my sister. I don't know where is she I might never see her again" I sobbed

Dad:"We will find her little Angel"

Aunty Swe:"Yes please stay my child"

Me:"I'm sorry but I have to leave"

Mom:"Baby please" She came to kneel in front of me. Lusanda is leaving now I'm sorry" Her eyes glistened with tears.

Me:"Don't beg me please coz I won't stay"

Mom:"Talk to her Wakhe please"

Dad:"Angel please don't do this to us. We just find you we can't lose you again"

Me:"I'm not dying dad" My phone rang "Tbose"

Tbose:"I'm outside"

Me:" Come in please "

Tbose:"Okay" I hung up "Lami come"

Lami:"Ha.a"

Me:"Haibo wena asambe!" (let's go!)

Lami:"I don't want to go mommy"

Me:"Mlethe Sqalokuhle"

Sqalo:"You don't have to go sis please stay I'm begging you" She said giving me Lami who started wailing.

Me:"Awuthule umsindo!!" (Shut up!?) "Or you want me to beat you?" He shook his head "Thula ke!" (Shut up)

Mom:"Wakhe stop her please" she cried.

Tbose walked in

Tbose:"Greetings" They greeted him back

Me:"Take Lami he is heavy" He took him "Don't cry mom I will come back when I find my sister" She squeezed me in her arms

Mom:"Please do come back. Leave your phone number"

Me:"Dad have it"

Mom:"I love you"

Me:"I love you too"

They all hugged me then we left. On the way I narrated the whole story to Tbose

Tbose:"Wow great you find your family. Don't worry I will find Thando" I called PK

PK:"Hello"

Me:"Hey"

PK:"Baby you are crying"

Me:"Ngicela ubuye tu" (Come back please)

PK:"What happened why are you crying"

Me:"Thando left it's a long story."

PK:"What do you mean she left"

Me:"She left me baby." I cried

PK:"Don't cry baby Tomorrow I'm coming okay"

Me:"Tomorrow is far PK"

PK:"I know and I'm sorry. "

Me:"Goodbye"

PK:"Don't be mad please"

Me:"I'm not mad" I hung up. He called I switched off my phone.

•

LUCIA

•

It's been 2 months now since I have been lying on the bed. My whole body is covered with throbbing wounds I don't know what went wrong I was fine the next minute vuu izilonda umzimba wonke. I cant even move or do anything.

I went to the hospital but they are not helping all they do is to give me injections that worsen the situation. He walked in looking all handsome. Gone are those days where he would smile at me soon as our eyes locked.

The look he give me now is full of hate and anger. After we ran out of the money we robbed Konke we struggled really bad I couldn't do nothing I lied to him that I found a job truth is I was having an affair with some millionaire man who is older then my father.

I was doing this for us angith yena he couldn't provide for us so I did something to put food in the table the only way I know how. He found out and he was very angry but he forgave me for the sake of Cassandra our daughter.

Mvelo:"Bridget, Cassie and I are going out"

Me:"You can't leave me alone Mvelo I'm sick as you can see"

Mvelo:"I don't have time for taking care of you how many times did I tell you to go to the hospital .This too much and you are stinking!"
He covered his nose with his coat

Me:"I told you that the hospital doesn't help.
And what is going on between you and Bridget"

Mvelo:"She taking care of the needs you are failing to since you lying in this bed"

My heart broke into million pieces you know I have learnt to love this boy and he does this to me

Me:"Mvelo why are you doing this to me huh don't you feel sorry for me" I cried

Mvelo:"Go to the hospital that where sick people are being taken care off. Look at you Lucia you are becoming worse everyday...Ohmy God! " He widened his eyes

Me: "What?"

Mvelo:"Uphithiza izibungu Lucia!"

Me:"What nooo!" I looked at my arm and saw worms on my wounds "Oh God" I screamed in anguish

"Baby Cassie is finished eating let's go...oh my god what's that smell" Said Bridget as she walked in.

Bridget is Cassie's nanny but now she is taking my man.

Mvelo:"She is stinking let's get out of here"

Me:"Mvelo please help me!" I cried but they ignored. me and walked out leaving me screaming in anguish. God what have I done to deserve this why don't you take me instead of this suffering.

[06/01, 08:13] W: Happy Birthday Phumelele Zanokuhle

49

NKOSINAMANDLA

•

This woman is really a pain in the ass jehova.

Me:"Ma Sbonga is not going anywhere!" Liz walked in with Sbonga

Sbonga's gogo:"Where are his bags ntombazane!"

Me:"Sbonga?"

Sbonga:"Daddy?"

Me:"Do you want to go with gogo"

Sbonga:"No I want mommy"

Me:"You heard him now gere!"

Sbonga's gogo:"Boy come to me"

Sbonga:"Hayi angifuni" (I don't want to)

Sbonga's gogo:"Why not?"

Sbonga:"Aunty Kholeka pinch me when I'm there"

Me:"Haaa this is the last time you see him..I will make sure his Mama doesn't allow him to visit you guys!"

Sbonga's gogo:"You are the one who is feeding him lies. Kholeka love this boy!"

Me:"Leave mother please"

Sbonga's gogo:"No matter what you can do

Sbonga is not your son."

Me:"You are still here?"

Sbonga gogo:"You will regret our path ever crossed my boy" She clicked her tongue and walked out.

I groaned in frustration yaz I don't need this Im going through a lot already urg. "Thank you Liz for calling. He is ready right?"

Liz:"Yes" I took Sbonga and left with him. I took him to the zoo lake. We had fun and bought ice cream and new cow boy for him

Sbonga: "Thank you daddy"

Me:"You are welcome my boy" I kissed his lips

Sbonga:"Gee daddy that gross!" He wiped his lips vigorously making me to laugh.

Me: "Let go home now you had fun?"

Sbonga:"Yes but I miss mommy"

Me:"Mom will be back soon" I buckled him up

then went to my seat and drove back as I called my sister Sqalo.

Sqalo:"Hey bro"

Me:"Hey sis how are you"

Sqalo:"I'm super mad right now"

Me:"What happened?"

Sqalo:"Aunty Lusanda slapped Thando and she left now Issy left too. Mom is crying here"

Me:"Oh God that woman she is a nuisance shame"

Sqalo:"I swear I want to slap her just once" I laughed you know the funny thing with Sqalo is that she is a cry baby but she kick ass ay kancane futhi. Uthi ebekhala ebekubhaxabula ngapha its so funny I'm telling you.

Me:"She need to find a man and get laid. These are side effects of salt"

Sqalo:"I feel sorry for that man" I laughed

Me:"I wanted you to send me digits of that PI you recommended to your baby daddy when he wanted to find his sister's killers. I hope here he will be productive "

Sqalo:"He is always productive it just that Phumla's killer are serial killers I'm telling you they left nothing that could lead back to them"

Me:"Okay please send them now"

Sqalo:"Why do you want him"

Me:"Someone try to kill Konke I need him to find out who is he/she"

Sqalo:"You lie"

Me:"Im telling you"

Sqalo:"Tjoo I will send them now"

Me:"Thank you I love you"

Sqalo:"I love you too baby brother"

Me:"Calile" She laughed and hung up. She sent the number I called the PI and he said he will

get on it.

"Sbonga"

Sbonga:"Daddy"

Me:"Why didn't you tell us that Kholeka is pinching you"

Sbonga:"She said she will kill me"

Nx!

Me:"Nobody will touch you yezwa" He nodded
"Please you must tell us when someone threaten to do harmful things to you okay so that we will protect you"

Sbonga:"Okay" We arrived at home very tired and decided to sleep.

"Hubby" she looked at me with a leer smile

Me:"When did you wake up?"

Konke:"Shhh" she pressed her finger on my lips and kissed me. Oh damn I miss her lips I indulged into the kiss squeezing her butt. She

unbuckled my belt I couldn't help but notice the difference of her scent or maybe she bought a new perfume. I looked at her and jumped up in shock

Me:"What the fuck Liz!" she was wearing Konke's lace number and heels

Liz:"She don't have to know. Let me offload the stress you have"

Me:"Get out of my bedroom Liz!!!

Liz:"Come on"

Me:"What the fuck is wrong with you. Konke gave you Job when you needed it but you want do this to her you are such a cruel bitch Sies!" She cried and ran out. Jesus what the fuck was that.

The next morning I had to take Sbonga to my sister Sihle since Liz packed her things and left.

Me:"Thank you for this"

Sihle:"Oh come on he is my grandson and they

get along with Sbanisethu"

Me:"Where's your husband?"

Sihle:"He went to see his daughter but I'm sure he is on his way back"

Me:"Okay I will see you later" I kissed her cheek and left. "Majita" They greeted back then I went inside"Hello sthandwa sami" She moved a bit "Yes baby wake up please" She opened her eyes "Yesss!" I planted kisses all over her face

Konke:"Wa..ww..water" I went to fetch water and called her doctor.

Doc:"Morning Miss Zwane welcome back"

Konke:"Morning" I helped her drank with a straw "How long have I been here"

Me:"Its day 6 today "

Doc:"How are you feeling"

Konke:"I'm fine"

Doc:"Do you remember what happened?"

Konke:"Yes I do"

Doc: "Are you in pain?"

Konke:"No"

Doc:"I will give you guys a space"

Me:"Thank you for waking up I miss you,
Sbonga too"

She smiled faintly "I'm sorry about the things
my family said"

Konke:"It's okay how is my son"

Me:"He miss you a lot..I have good news for
you"

She smiled in anticipation

"We are two months pregnant" The smile on her
face disappeared immediately. "Babe I thought
you will be happy" She started crying "Babe" I
pulled her in my arms

Konke:"Your family hate me Ina how can I have
a baby with you"

Me:"Hate is a strong word baby"

Konke:"I don't want you to fight with your family I know how painful it is. My dad is not talking to me and I miss him so much so I can't let you go through that"

Me:"They will come around baby. I love you mina"

Konke:"No Ina stop being stubborn. I love you too much to watch you fight with your family because of me. Let's end this relationship"

I pulled back and looked at her

Me:"You are joking right"

Konke:"No I'm not"

Me:"No Konke you can't do this to us. You chose me over your father I'd do the same for you baby. For us to be together. Don't end us please "

Konke:"A relationship without family blessings is not good and have too much bad lucks

maybe that why I was involved in a car accident.
I'm sorry but I'm afraid we can't go on anymore "

Me:"Hayi angivumi don't you love me? What
about our child? "

Konke:"You know I love you and we will
coparent I guess" she cried

Me:"Konke don't do this I'm begging you" I held
her hands and kissed them "Please" I whispered

Konke:"Im sorry" She sobbed. "Please go I want
to be alone"

Me:"Baby... "

Konke" Just GO!!" I huffed and walked out.
Melancholy descended on me I felt like I'm
drowning how can she do this to us. How can
she give up so easily.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

Maybe someone may think I'm too much or I'm controlled by my emotions or hormones but the truth will remain still PK happens to be never there when I need him the most and I hate it.

I once almost died years back and he was never there. My sister is out there alone and I need him to be here with me but no he is telling me that he will come back tomorrow really? I expect his world to stop when it comes to me. Right now I don't feel important in his life, he cares about his father's businesses then me.

The father that I have never met I'm not being forward or something but it's almost 3 years now since we started dating but I have never met his parents and I have never even heard him talking about introducing me to them.

I know Cape Town is miles away but PK has business associates who can send him their private jet to fetch him. I don't know if it's because he doesn't care or he doesn't want to

use this thing call brain.

As for coming in my house while knowing my situation well I just couldnt stay there knowing that had I not went there my sister wouldnt have left me.

I couldnt stand that woman, she is the reason my sister left. As much as I practically raised myself I know how to talk and respect elders but that woman pushed me to the edge.

I was listening to her from the moment she started talking she doesnt like us. Her jokes were mean and she thought I didnt notice. I dont regret speaking to her in that manner.

Tbose:"Call me when you need me I will go now and look for Thando stop crying and stressing Kat you are pregnant for crying out loud"

I looked at him bemused

"Yes I know and Im wondering why were you keeping that from me"

Me:"I wasnt keeping that from you"

Tbose:"Oh really?"

Me:"Okay fine Im not proud I fall pregnant again
Tbose. Im still young to be a mother of 3 in fact
to be a mother at all"

Tbose:"But I will never judge you bra"

Me:"I know and Im sorry"

Tbose:"Its okay...I will see you guys" He kissed
my forehead and Lami's forehead then he
walked out.

I breathed out loudly and wiped my tears then
took a remote and open cartoons for Lami.

I wheeled myself to the kitchen and open a
fridge to take Lami's yogurt I stood up to reach
it. For a moment there I thought Im paralyzed
Im glad I can stand and it wasnt that painful just
bearable pain.

In no time I would be healed. I closed the
fridge and wheeled myself to the drawer where I

took the teaspoon then went back to the lounge.

Me:"Here"

He folded his arms and pouted his lips.

"Take" He just looked at me

"Thembalami Zulu take the yogurt and eat!" He stares at me with Mzwakhe's little cute eyes. I placed the yogurt and the spoon on the glass table and wheeled myself to the kitchen to get started with cooking.

I dont have time for toddler's tantrums I got alot on my mind right now. As much as I didn't want to talk to PK but I had to switch on my phone so that I can call Thando and also call dad for my medication since I left it there.

Messages flooded in they were all from PK.

Thando's call sent me straight to voicemail so I called Daddy.

Dad:"Little angel" The sound of his voice you can tell that he wasn't expecting my call hence

he sounded happy

Me:"Sawbona Baba" (Hello Dad)

Dad:"Yes baby are you alright?"

Me:"Yes father I'm fine I just need a favour from you I'm sorry to bother you"

Dad:"Oh no sweetheart you can never bother me how can I help you?"

Me:"Can you please send Mj to my house to bring my meds"

Dad:"Okay sweetheart send the address then"

Me:"Okay thank you so much"

Dad:"No problem my child "

"Is that Issy?" said mom on the other side

Dad:"Yes she forget her meds" I heard some shuffling before hearing my mom's sweet voice.

Mom:"Baby girl"

Me:"Ma"

Mom:"Are you in pain? Who is there with you?"

Me:"A little bit of pain and I'm alone"

Mom:"You can't be alone in your situation Issy send me an address I will come asap"

Me:"I'm really fine Mama I just need my meds"

Mom:"Okay sweetheart send the address"

Me:"Okay" We hung up and I send the address then started cooking since I couldn't stand too long I made simple meal lighter spaghetti and meat balls as for desert berries and coconut cream. I went to check on Lami without him seeing me he was eating yogurt and watching cartoons I chuckled and wheeled myself back to the kitchen. My phone rang

"Daddy"

Dad:"I'm outside open the gate" I knew it he will be the one who will bring the meds. Using this opportunity to see me and probably to beg me to come back home. I opened the gate for him

as well as the door. Guess what he was with
Mama.

Me:"You didn't have to come both folks"

Mom:"We wanted to see where our daughter
stay. You have a beautiful house sweetheart" she
said roaming her eyes.

Me:"Thank you"

Dad:"Mhmm It's smells divine what are you
cooking"

Me:"Nothing fancy meat balls and
spaghetti...anything to drink"

Mom:"No sweetheart maybe later"

Me:"Later?"

Dad:"Yes" He wiggled his eyebrows with a smirk
on his face. That when I notice they were
carrying an over night bag I couldn't help but
laugh

Me:"Mara you two though...You know I'm

tempted to throw you out coz you are being sneaky" They laughed

Mom:"Bad lucks will haunt you" I giggled

Me:"Ain't scared of that shit"

Mom:"Language Issy"

Me:"Sorry Mommy Queen" I bowed my head making her to chuckle. "Come this side" I led them to the lounge.

Lami:"Khulu! Gogo!" He screamed excitedly I looked at him lengane ithatha yaz he barely know them

Dad:"Hello Boy" He scooped him up tickled him. He giggled writhing himself.

Me:"You can go place the bag upstairs Mama in the second bedroom on your right hand"

Mom:"The room is next to your bedroom?"

Me:"No that one is Lami's"

Mom:"I want the one next to yours"

Me:"I'm sorry that won't be possible. The other one that is next to my bedroom is Thando's"

Mom:"Oh okay then" She went up

Dad:"The boy that fetched you stay here?"

Me:"Not really he stay in KZN he just came since I'm going through difficult time" Mom came back and sat next to Lami.

Mom:"The house is too big for 3 of you baby"

Me:"Uhm yeah" I can't tell them PK stay here but my demeanor failed me

Dad:"Don't tell me your boyfriend stay here Issy"

Me:"Of course not"

Dad:"Unamanga Nkosisthandile!" (You are lying Nkosisthandile!) I didn't say anything "This boy bought you house so that you guys can cohabit?"

Me:"No Dad"

Dad:"Then why can't he stay at his home

kanti!!!!" he shouted I jumped a bit

Mom:"Calm down Sithole"

Dad:"Don't tell me to calm down Mommy Queen this boy will never do the right thing if he is getting everything easily. He need motivation to do so when is he coming back?"

Me:"Tomorrow"

Dad:"Good he will find me here" I swallowed hard Oh God chocolate cake wami bakithi.

Me:"PK is a good guy daddy he is not taking an advantage of me."

Dad:"Don't worry sweetheart I will have man to man talk with him" Then he decide to call I looked at my phone and looked at them they were staring back at me. I bite lip hard as I didn't know what to do.

Mom:"Go answer your phone sweetheart" I looked at Dad who gave me a look which I chose to ignore and wheeled myself to the

kitchen.

Me:"Hello"

PK:"Baby don't be angry please I promise tomorrow I'm coming. I just have one meeting in the evening Tomorrow I will be there sthandwa sami" (my love)

Me:"Have you notice that everytime when I need you the most you happen to be not here PK. I feel like you don't care about me what's important is your father's businesses. The past days when I tried to call you and you were unreachable I needed you badly. Lami was kidnapped and I got shot they took your car"

PK:"Oh my God baby why you didn't tell me"

Me:"Tell you how when I couldn't reach you PK?"

PK:"I'm sorry sthandwa sami are you okay? Is Lami okay? Who shot you oh my"

Me:"Lami is fine he was brought back the next

morning and I'm also fine but I'm walking with a wheelchair coz I was shot on the legs"

PK:"Im so so sorry baby. When you wake up tomorrow I will be right there. Ngiyaxolisa yezwa" (I'm sorry okay)

Me:"Okay "

PK:"Where is Thando? What happened"

Me:"I will tell you more about that coz it's a long story but Tbose went to look for her"

PK:"Did you try her friends"

Me:"No but I'm sure Tbose will. My phone was in your car the night I was hijacked so I don't have their contacts "

PK:"Eish I'm sorry baby that you going through a lot and I'm not there with you"

Me:"It's fine just come tomorrow please"

PK:"I will baby. I love you so much KitKat"

Me:"I love you too chocolate cake"

PK:"I will call you later"

Me:"Okay sthandwa sami"

PK:"Sure" We hung up. I felt better after talking to him I can't wait for tomorrow . Hours seem to be dragging. Later Tbose came back without Thando I couldn't help but cry until I fall asleep.

The next morning I was woken up by momma who offered me a bath and dressed me up after smearing lotioned on my body. She made my bed then she went to call my father.

Dad:"Morning little angel"

Me:"Morning Daddy how did you sleep"

Dad:"I slept well sweetie what about you"

I shrugged my shoulders my heart was sore and the thing that will ease the pain is to see my little sister.

Mom:"Thando will be found sweetheart. Your grandparents are looking for her" she brushed my cheek then dad picked me up and went

downstairs with him. He placed me on the chair next to Tbose. The breakfast was set and ready its smells really good my mouth watered

Me:"Morning dawg"

Tbose:"Morning bra"

Me:"Haba you Lami"

Lami:"I'm fine KitKat haba you"

Me:"I'm also fine come and kiss mommy"

Tbose helped him down then he came to me with pouted lips already. I kissed his lips then he went back to his seat. We ate breakfast over light conversation. I felt really bad that I'm eating and Thando could not be eating wherever she is.

Tbose:"Thank you Mrs Sithole for breakfast it was delicious"

Mom:"I'd like to take the credit but my husband made this breakfast "

Me:"Really? "

Dad:"Yes"

Tbose:"Wow you are a great cook Mr Sithole"

Dad:"Thank you but my wife is the best"

Me:"Of course you will complement her she is your wife" We laughed.

Tbose:"I should get going and look for Thando thank you once again Mr and Mrs Sithole"

Them:"No problem son" Tbose stood up and bumped fist with Lami then he kissed my cheek before going out.

Mom:"He is such a humble guy I like him"

Dad:"What is your relationship with him?"

Me:"We are friends?"

Dad:"Really?"

Me:"Yes dad"

Mom:"How does your boyfriend feel about that?"

Me:"He is okay with it. Tbose and I have been friends before I met PK"

Mom:"Good then" After breakfast mom collected dishes and washed them while dad, Lami and I watching TV and playing chess.

Dad:"You know gangsters use this game how to outwit their rivals or enemies and the way you good in this its still make me ask myself again what kind of a girl are you" I laughed

Me:"And I told you I'm that kinda girl that eat iskobho" He laughed

Dad:"Check mate!" Just then we heard voices approaching my grandparents and sisters walked in. I wanted to jump at Thando damn my legs!!

Me:"Thando!" She came to me kneeled before me and we hugged "How could you do this to me"

Thando:"I'm sorry" We pull back brushed her

face and squeezed her into my arms again

Me: "I'm so so sorry please don't leave me again." She stood up and sat next to me "Where did you find her?"

Grandma: "With some.." Thando cut her off

Thando: "It's doesn't matter sis I'm here now"

Me: "I'm sorry for what Aunty Lusanda did to you"

Thando: "I didn't leave because of her sis. I left coz you don't need me anymore you have your family "

Me: "Come on sis I will always need you this doesn't change anything"

Mom: "You are also my daughter Thando"

Thando: "Thank you Mama and I appreciate it but the truth is I'm not yours biologically. My mom is out there and no one knows where is she then my dad denied me. Me being his photocopy didn't help at all..." She sobbed I

pulled her in my arms

Me:"I'm sorry slay babe I was too focus on my happiness and forgot how could this make you feel uxolo vha"

Thando:"No sis you don't have to feel bad that you finally happy."

Dad:"We will help you find your parents my child but that doesn't change that you are one of us"

Granpa:"Who is your father maybe I can talk some sense into his head "

Me:"It's Edward Sibiya. She went to overseas Khulu after his wife died brutally. She was found dead with no toes and nipples"

Dad:"You mean Edward Sibiya? His wife was Phumla Sibiya right?"

Me:"Yes you know him?"

Dad:"Yes Phumla's father and I are close friends and his son is Kuhle's..." He was disturbed by a voice I have been yearning to hear physical

"HONEY IM HOME!" And there he was looking all handsome in maroon pants , black shirt tucked in and maroon court with black shoes.

"DADDY!" screamed Lami as he went to his father who dropped his bag and picked him up ,throwing him in the air. My son giggled.

Sqalo:"Phaks what are you doing here?" That's when PK noticed that there were actually people in here. His jaw dropped his eyes popped out he put down Lami .

Me:"Relax" I mouthed to him

Me:"Uhm family this is my boyfriend Phakamani Mngomezulu....." Before I even finished everybody screamed "WHAAAAATTTT!!!"

Sqalo:"Phaks" She whispered her eyes glistened with tears. PK just stood there and froze "Talk!!"

PK:"I can explain Kuhle"

Grandma:"Smakade Zesulu!"

Me:"What's going on here?" I looked at everyone

bemused

Sqalo:"Phaks is my boyfriend and the father of my unborn baby" No! I looked at PK who was shaking

Me:"PK is it true" I whispered tears already threatening to come out

PK:"Baby I'm sorry..." He didn't even finish Dad attacked him

Dad:"You son of bitch!! You played my daughters and impregnated them both!!"

PK:"Your daughters? Kat you are pregnant?"

Me:"PK uyenza njani into enjenaaaaa!" (How can you do that PK!) I broke down my whole body was shaking I felt my heart breaking into million unrepairable pieces. Dad threw countless punches and roaring in anger

Dad:"You are bastard!! I trusted you with my daughter!!" Sqalo stood up and went to pull dad away

Sqalo:"Daddy please you are hurting him" she cried PK was bleeding and coughing blood.

Dad:"Stay the fuck out of this Sqalokuhle this bastard deserve every punch!!" He grabbed PK with his balls who screamed in agony as Dad dragged him out. Everyone was shocked and looking morose while Mkhulu was clenching his jaws his veins popping out on his forehead. He stood up grandma held his hand

Grandma:"Babazi please promise me you guys won't kill the boy "

Granpa:"You asking too much Mamazi I can't promise you that" With that said he walked out.

I can't believe PK did this to me worse with my sister and we are both pregnant. It felt like someone was strangling my life out of me I couldn't breath I gasped for air between heart wrenching sobs

Sqalo:"Mama please go to your husband and tell him not to kill him please" cried Sqalo

whose face was turning vermilion with every painful sob that came out of her mouth as she went down on her knees.

Grandma went to her engulfed her into a hug.

Mom:" I don't give a fuck about that boy how could he huh!! How can a person be cruel like this playing sisters worse and impregnate them at the same timeeee!!"

Grandma:"Go and fetch water Thando" Thando went to fetch water

Mom:"Breath Issy, breath" She said rubbing my back instead of trying to breath as I was suffocating I held my breath. I wanted to die right there and then it hurt more then I could ever explain. How could he? How could he do this to me? I thought he love me, I thought... I thought....

Sqalo:"So you approve of dad killing the father of my unborn baby" Thando came back then took Lami and disappeared with him

Mom:"Dammit maan Sqalokuhle I don't care about that bastard all I care right now is Issy's condition!!"

Sqalo:"What about me Mama I'm also hurting"

Mom:"Issy's twins are in danger Sqalokuhle"

Sqalo:"So is my baby. Issy slept with my boyfriend yet she is the one that is getting attention! "

Grandma:"I don't think she knew Kuhle"

Sqalo:"Its funny that Konke also didn't know about Zolani and Thula but you guys hate her. Why can't you hate Issy. She took my boyfriend Phaks was mine first!!" I didn't have strength to defend myself I cried harder

Mom:"You are being unfair Sqalo that boy played you both!!"

Sqalo:"Unfair? You are unfair mom. You don't care about my feelings! I also want you to comfort me just like you comfort her. What

about me huh?" she cried.

Mom:"You are being impossible..." She cut her off

Sqalo:"It's okay, I understand you can relate to her better that what you did with dad. Like mother like daug...." she didn't finished as a hot clap landed on her cheek.

Mom:"Don't you fucking dare talk shit nx!!"

Granma:"Hayi Makoti!" Sqalo cried louder and stood up

Sqalo:"I hate you! And wena Issy I wish you really died!!" She ran out

Grandma:"Oh God usenzani kodwa lomfana!"
(Oh God what is this boy doing to us)

Me:"Mama, Gogo with all due respect can you please give me a space I want to be alone"

Mom:"Baby you..."

Me:"Ma please"

Mom:"But..."

Gogo:"Let's go Makoti" They both kissed my forehead and walked out.

I cried louder releasing the pain inside of me. I gave him my heart, my soul and my body. What hurt the most he begged me to love him when I was scared to do so.

The pain is more then what Mzwakhe did to me coz yena he knew, he knew what broke me apart, what made me scared of loving him but he did it.

All he wanted was to fullfill his desires and ditched me. "Stop comparing me to Mzwakhe!" he use to shout at me while he knew he is worse then Mzwakhe.

All this time it was just lies. Almost three years of my life with him promising me the world was just pure lie. I feel so empty , broken, stupid to love again and trust a guy.

I feel like he stomped mercilessly on my heart. I feel like my heart is being shredded to pieces and thrown to trash left to rot. It hurt emotionally and physically, death is the only thing that can take away this constant pain.

[06/01, 08:13] W: Phumelele Zanokuhle

50

SQALOKUHLE

•

Never in million years have I thought Phaks could hurt me like this. Even when I suspected he is cheating I couldn't find something suspicious. I must say he is a master of cheating he made sure I never found out.

For two years he have been lying and cheating on me with my sister. I so wish this is a nightmare I will wake up anytime soon coz I can't deal with the pain it's feels like a sword penetrating deep in my heart. How could he do

this to me.

I thought he love me, how can he look me in the eyes everyday promising me the world when he knows he is cheating on me! The most painful thing is I still love him with all the pieces of my heart.

How will I ever get over this. Why does it have to hurt this much. I can't take this pain its a worst pain I ever felt. Am I not enough for him alone? Is it because he had to wait for a year to pop the cherry? What is it that Issy have that I don't have?

I feel so worthless, not lovable and not enough.

All the way to my sister's house I was wailing like a baby I am when I cry. My cheek was burning like hell but trust me that pain is nothing compared to the pain in my heart.

It would have been better if your heart is broken you die after that. Physical pain is better then emotional pain coz there's no herbs nor

medication for heartache all you gotta do is to accept the pain as it is. Oh Phaks how could you!?

Sihle:"Twinnie" I threw myself in her arms and screamed in agony. "Hey babe what's wrong" My knees were failing me I let my body lose we both went down to the floor. "Kuhle you are scaring me what happened? Is everybody okay" She knows I cry a lot even for a minor thing I guess my demeanor told her that this time its something bigger. "Baby talk to me please"

Me:"Phakamani" That all I could say

Sihle:"Is he okay?...Talk Twinnie please" I could sense panic and impatience in her voice. I pulled back and looked at her

Me:"He.. he..he have been cheating on me Sihle with Issy!" I cried

Sihle:"What!! oh my God" she popped out her eyes her mouth wide open "I'm so so sorry Kuhle"

Me:"How could he do this to me Sihle? For two years and months he have been fooling me. He impregnated us at the same time! It hurt deep in my heart and I don't want to feel like this Twinnie. Please take away this pain please" I sobbed louder

Sihle:"Oh Twinnie" She pulled me in her arms, stroking my back as I cried harder "It's going to be okay don't cry"

Me:"It will never be okay sis. Issy is pregnant with his twins I'm pregnant how is this going to work huh? Maybe its my fault I shouldnt have made him wait for that long. I couldn't satisfy his needs or maybe I'm not funny, sexy, beautiful like Issy.I'm not enough.... " She cut me off

Sihle:"Stop it don't blame yourself for that bastard's cheating ways. You are beyond sexy, beautiful, funny as much as Issy. This is your body Kuhle don't feel bad that you didnt give

him the cake at first. You had your reasons and it's not like you were discreet about them to him and he chose to wait for you or we thought so. I'm really sorry for the pain that moron is putting you guys through. Yaz I trusted him mxm!"

Me:"I tried sis to be the best girlfriend. I gave him my all, I sacrificed a lot for him I should have been in States taking my career to a higher level but I chose to stay for him and he begged me to stay while he knew he is unfaithful."

Sihle:"I'm so so sorry sis"

Me:"Uyenza kanjan into ebuhlungu kangaka" (How can he do such painful thing) I sobbed "You know what hurt more I still love him and I'm scared for his life. Dad and Granpa left with him they are going to kill him Sihle"

Sihle:"They wont kill him but he deserve to die yaz"

Me:"How can you say that Sihle"

Sihle:"He played you Kuhle together with Issy. He is cruel nje. I understand that he didn't know you two are sisters but he shouldn't have cheated from the first place."

Me:"But he doesn't deserve to die you guys are cruel nje. What about my baby huh he deserve to know his father! What will I say to him when he ask me one day mommy where's Daddy? I hate how Dad and Granpa handle people who hurt us. Even if they kill him. The damage have been done already. And Mama doesn't care about me It's all about Issy, Issy, Issy what about me I'm hurting too Sihle and Im pregnant too"

Sihle:"That is not true Kuhle mom cares about all of us"

Me:"You were not there Sihle the moment Issy started crying she jumped to her and comforted her only. She is the one that get attention yet she slept with my man"

Sihle:"You are being unfair now I'm sure she didn't know"

Me:"Aninalo yaz iqiniso laykhaya! Konke was involved in a car accident because the family hate her for taking Zolani and Thula and she didn't know. Isn't this the same as what Issy did but yena she is receiving all the love and attention. Inamandla almost lost his baby ngalobuphixiphixi benu. If Issy didn't know so is Konke."

Sihle:"You know I'm against what the family is doing but I don't like what is happening between you and Issy. You are both victims Kuhle"

Me:"Then why is she receiving so much love then me. Mom said it herself that all she care about is Issy"

Sihle:"Mom will never say that Kuhle maybe you misunderstood her"

Me:"Which side are you on Sihle?"

Sihle:"Issy and Yours Kuhle. You guys are both my sisters and were both played why do you fail to reason this like this"

Me:"I'm going now" I wiped my tears and stood up

Sihle:"You can't drive in your state sleep over"

Me:"I need to be alone right now" I made my way to the door

Sihle:"Uhm don't go Kuhle" I don't know when did she get up coz she was now grabbing my arm "Please don't panic its could not what it look like"

Me:"What are you talking about"

Sihle:"You are bleeding"

Me:"What?" I looked at my behind and saw blood stain on my dress. My heart started beating fast "Please don't tell me I'm losing my baby please" I cried

Sihle:"Don't panic Kuhle it's a good thing Vin

took the boys out I will drive you to the hospital" she said so calmly while I was panicking. The thought of losing my baby killed me the house was spinning and everything was becoming blurry then lights were out.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

Now Its make sense why he never introduced me to his parents. They know Sgalokuhle as his girlfriend. All this time I have been a side chick wow I salute him he really know how to play this game of cheating. I never saw a message or a lipstick at least. He deserve an Oscar, for almost 3 years of my life I have been a fool once again.

What is wrong with me why guys can't love me and stay faithful to me. Am I not worth to be treated fairly? Why do they find it easy to hurt me? Is it because I fall hard for them? Nothing

is painful then to be hurt by someone you never thought could hurt you.

PK know what hurt me but he did it anyway I guess the car, house and school it was him trying to ease his conscious. What hurt the most is that I trusted him with everything in me hence it cut deeper then a knife could. He didn't give me any reason not to trust him and love him wholeheartedly. If only I knew he was playing me.

He made me his side chick that what I worth being SIDE CHICK how belittling, invaluable and worthless does he think of me. The pain is deeper then what I have been before. No amount of pain have ever felt so agonizing. He broke me into pieces I'm beyond shattered.

How I wish I'm not pregnant how do I even begin to get on with life with such pain. I'm so stupid I never learn I shouldn't have trusted him. As if its not bad that Lami is fatherless now my

twins will go through that again. It also doesn't sit well with me that my children have different surnames. It make me feel like an irresponsible whore.

They say crying help I guess I'm not one of the lucky ones. Right now I feel like sleeping and never wake up. It's too much pain for one person. I felt arms wrapping around me as I let out heart wrenching sobs.

Thando:"Ngiyaxolisa sis" (I'm sorry sis)

Me:"How could he do this Thando"

Thando:"I fail to understand sis the guy kiss the ground you walk on. Maybe there's an explanation"

Me:"There's no explanation that will heal my broken heart and undo the damage. I'm pregnant Sqalo is pregnant what kind of mess is this. She hate me now she wish I really died I also wish that too"

Thando:"Come on sis don't talk like that please I'm begging you. Sqalo is being unfair yes I understand she is also hurting but she have to control herself coz words can never be taken back. Buti PK played you both why can't she see that "

Me:"It hurt Thando I don't know what to do. I wish all of this to be a terrible dream"

Thando:"I'm sorry I cant take away the pain you feeling and its hurt to see you in pain" I pulled her back and wiped her tears

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt you. I'm fine now don't worry okay"

Thando:"You don't need to be strong you are also human and you hurt. Cry please let it all out. Cry slay Queen" She opened the taps I let out a loud sob like someone died it really felt like someone died, my heart died. I cried until I fall asleep on the couch. I was woken up by my growling stomach I opened my swollen eyes.

I got up and took the note from the glass table :
"Took Lami for ice cream he wanted to wake you up and I wanted you to rest call me when you wake up I will come back. Love you " I stood up and sat on the wheelchair then wheeled myself to the kitchen where I took a huge slice of bar one and a fork then went back to the lounge. I switched on the tv and ate my cake.

I smelled his scent before looking up at him. He was bruised all over his face even his left eye was swollen and half hooded.

Me:"You came to tell me to pack my rags and leave your house. You will have to wait ke buti coz Im still feeding your twins" He smiled a little I shot him a look he came to sit next to me

PK:"Baby I'm sorry"

Me:"Okay"

PK:"Baby please let me explain"

Me:"Explain what PK huh? That you made me a

side chick. Thank you now I know how low you think of me. I thought I was your one, your Queen, your KitKat, the mother of your babies, your wife..." I couldn't finish I burst into a sob

PK:"Of course you are baby. I'm sorry I know I don't deserve you. I'm really sorry I should have explained to you from the word go but I was scared of losing you KitKat. It was a year and months since Sqalo and I being together when you and I met. The first time I fall connection with you it was when we slept together for the first time. To me it felt so special yet to you it was just a fuck. I even asked myself that was I attracted to you or its because you gave me something I wasnt getting from Sqalo and the answer to that is that I was attracted to you. I fall for you MaBhebhe over and over no matter how I tried to suppress my feelings for you I couldn't. I'm sorry I was never honest with you. Phumla was right and the picture she showed you it was me and Sqalo I'm sorry baby"

Me:"Wow just wow you denied PK and made me believe all that was just a big lie. How could you play me like this when you know what I have been through. You know what hurt me PK but you chose to upgrade the pain Mzwakhe put me through. Why did you beg me to love you if you knew you gonna stomp on my heart like I'm no human. Why did you made me to trust you and make you my oxygen if you knew you will break me like this. How can you be so callous?"

PK:"I'm sorry my love I know I hurt you so bad and I hate myself for that but its doesn't change the way I feel about you. I love you so much I'm nothing without you woman. Please forgive my cowardness I should have came clean but I was scared to lose you." Tears fall on his face

Me:"What the different now coz still you gonna lose me. Maybe It would have been better if you told me the truth before all of this happened. Look now both my sister and I are pregnant with your babies"

PK:"I'm so so sorry" He reached for my hands

Me:"Don't touch me!" I hissed "You broke me PK you were suppose to heal me but you broke me further. All this time I was a pawn in your game of lies!"

PK:"That's not true baby. I love you I really do...."

Me:"That's why you never introduced me to your parents, Is that why you didn't want me to come to your sister's funeral coz your family know Sqalo as your girlfriend?"

PK:"The thing is Sqalo's father and my dad are friends. My family is rich because of that man and my father didn't want me to sabotage my relationship with Kuhle coz her father will take everything from us. He went far as threatening to take everything from me I couldn't let him do that while I have you and the kids to care of. The reason why I was in Cape Town I was meeting a potential investor I want to start my own company I'm tired to be controlled by my

father. Im really sorry baby "

Me:"So you telling me your relationship with Sqalo is to keep your father happy"

PK:"Partly yes"

Me:"What does that suppose to mean PK do you love her or not?" He swallowed hard

PK:"Yes I love her but..." I cut him off

Me:"As much this is your house but I would like to ask you to leave"

PK:"This is your house baby. I'm sorry but I love you more okay. You occupy a bigger space in my heart. I'm sorry for the pain I put you through my baby. It was never my intention to hurt you like this. Please forgive me" He cupped my face

Me:"I said don't touch me!" I slapped his arms
"Go to her and leave me alone. She love you and she is really hurt. She even wish I really died. I also wish I died. No human being can endure such pain. Just when I thought I found my

family and I'm also expecting two souls from the man I love, like nje everything is good you turned all of that into misery "

PK:"Im really sorry baby" He sniffed away his mucus "Please forgive me I'm begging you. How do you expect me to live without you when you have become my oxygen" He buried his face on my breast and cried. I hesitate to hold him I don't know why did it hurt to see him broken like this after what he did to me. "I'm sorry Khethokuhle" He pulled back and looked at me his face was wet with tears "I'm deeply sorry from the depth of my heart please forgive me" He look into my eyes and inched closer for a kiss. I wanted so bad not to respond but my mind, my body and my heart failed me. I pushed him as soon as I came back to my senses

Me:"Why are you doing this to me! Why it's so hard to resist you? Why are you debilitating my mind and my body. I should hate you bastard for what you did to me!! I hate you that I still

fucking love you with my broken heart!! Please leave me alone PK just go. You broke me! You tore my heart into unrepairable pieces I will never forgive you for this!!"

PK:"Baby..."

Me:"I said Go!!!"

PK:"Sthandwa sami" He tried to hug me I pushed him

Me: "Leave PK!!" I cried my emotions were uncontrollable I took the fork and stabbed him on his shoulder he groaned in pain. "You see what you made me to do!" I sobbed

PK:"Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami"

Me:"Leave please" His phone rang he ignored it "Answer your phone and leave!"

PK:"Sihle... what....I'm coming" He hung up "Sqalo is being rushed to the hospital she is bleeding please allow me to go to the hospital baby"

Me:"Didn't I say leave!!" He kissed my forehead and stood up then he walked out leaving me crying in agony. God why me? What did I do to allow pain upon my life? The plate fall down and broke into pieces. I couldn't take the pain I wheeled myself to PK's cellar I took one of his whiskey and glass then went back to the lounge. I poured myself a glass of whiskey and gulped it all down with grimace on my face. I poured a second, third and forth. I was getting drunk by each glass but the pain was still the same. I was too desperate for it to come into a halt. I took the piece of glass of the plate on the floor and cut my wrist.

"Kat what the fuck are you doing!" He came to me and snatched the piece of glass

Me:"I want the pain to end Tbose it's too much"

Tbose:"What pain? Thando called me nje and said she is back what's going on" I sobbed he went to fetch first aid kit . He wiped the cut and

bandaged my wrist. "Talk to me"

Me:"Phakamani" I went on and told him between sobs.

Tbose:"That bastard! Where is he?"

Me:"He is at the hospital it's look like Sqalo is losing the baby"

Tbose:"Im so going to fuck him up how could he do this!! " He pulled me in his arms "I'm sorry I'm really sorry Sshh" He stroked my back "You are not suppose to drink alcohol Kat you are pregnant"

Me:"I know I thought it will numb the pain" He pulled back and wiped off my tears with his thumbs

Tbose:"Its break my heart to see you hurt like this. Askies bra" He kissed my forehead

Me:"I was a fool again!"

Tbose:"No man PK is the fool not to see how much do you worth. Shhh" He pressed his

forehead against mine "I'm sorry" I neared my lips to his and kissed him. He pushed me "You are hurt and heartbroken Kat you are not thinking straight"

Me:"I need this Tbose please take this pain away even for few hours please."

Tbose:"But.." I pressed my lips on his

Me:"Please I'm begging you man. Make me forget about this pain just for a moment" I whispered between the kiss. He pulled back and stood up before picking me up. He walked up to his bedroom and gently laid me on the bed then he got on top of me.

Tbose:"Are you sure about this" I nodded desperately.

He smashed his lips on mine we kissed deeply and passionately. He lips escaped my mouth and went to my neck sucking it hard and nipping on it.

Blood rushed all over my body as I felt him growing hard against me. He undressed me first before undressing himself. He studied my body his eyes flared with desire. He gave my breast a squeeze before pulling one nipple between his pink soft lips, nipping and sucking it hard a moan escaped in my mouth as he gave attention to the other nipple pinching it and rolling his warm tongue around it.

He lips glided down to my stomach planting wet kisses that send tingly sensation through my whole body. He made it down to my muff and breath out loudly his warm breath against my nun send shivers on my body. He nuzzled against my kitty giving it long , slow licks I moaned out his name grasping his dreadlocks. Waves of pleasure rolled over me as he went deeper and deeper I was close to my orgasm he stopped I flinched my fists with anger. I heard him chuckling as he crawl on top of me. "You taste real good" He said with a velvet voice his

eyes blood red and half hooded. He kissed me passionately our tongues dancing with rhythm. He gave my nun playful smacks with his huge pulsing manhood and fill me so suddenly I screamed in shock and pleasure. He felt so warm and full I was expecting him to start moving but he stilled.

Me:"Please" I whispered desperately he started moving slowly building up the speed whilst making sure he doesn't hurt me. I felt overwhelming sensation engulfing my body as his thrusts grew deeper and faster making my moans turn into cries. Damn he was so fucking good he plunged into me harder my body jerked back and forth with the strength of his movement our moist skins slapping together lusciously. Pleasure rocked through my body I screamed louder as he rasped fiercely

Those:"Oh fuckkk!" We both reach our climax at the same time. He fall on top of me breathing heavily like he was running a marathon.

"Damnnnnnn girl!" He said after catching his breath and kissed me. As he was about to rolled down I grabbed his shimmering body against mine

Me:"Where are you going"

Tbose:"I thought..." I cut him off

Me:"We can go the whole day boy" I spanked his butt he groaned and kissed me with so much hunger.

[06/01, 14:38] W: 51

PHAKAMANI

•

I couldn't sleep the whole night when Kat told me that she was shot and Lami was kidnapped. I wanted to fly. I didn't realize how much she have been needing me and I wasn't available. I felt really bad I was suppose to be there to protect them.

I felt lilke a failure what kind of a father I am

and what kind of a boyfriend I am. When I arrived I called my brother to fetch me at the airport and drive me home he wasn't available but he send his friend.

I was so happy to be finally home little did I know what was in store for me. I couldn't prepare myself for what I saw. The pain in their eyes when they learnt I have been playing them killed me. To top things Kat is also pregnant and they are sisters.

I knew I lost them both from that moment and my world was crumbling. The punches their father was throwing at me felt better then the pain inside of my heart.

I never meant to break their hearts I love them so much. He grabbed me with my balls and shoved me inside the boot then close the door. I said a small prayer coz I knew that I might not come back alive. I don't blame them I messed up big time I deserve every pain.

It was suffocating and dark in the boot. I was sweating. We got on top of the 10th floor building where they were kicking me and punching me over and over

Me: "I'm sorry" I cried in agony

Mr Sithole Junior: "I trusted you Phakamani with my daughter and you promised me you won't break her heart!!"

Me: "Im really sorry Mr Sithole! "

Mr Sithole Senior: "Had you not cheated you wouldn't have got my granddaughters pregnant!!" He kicked me I coughed and spat blood.

Mr Sithole Junior pulled me up from the ground and pushed me to the edge of the building I swear my heart stopped beating. I was wiggling in the air

Me: "Please don't let me fall Mr Sithole Im sorry I love your daughters. I'm really sorry" I cried

begging him not to let go of my arm. I looked down I felt dizzy the thought of me falling down on the 10th floor building tied my insides into a knot.

Mr Sithole Junior:"Give me one reason why shouldnt I let you fall"

Me:"Your grandchildren deserve to know their father"

Mr Sithole Junior:"How are you going to mend my princesses broken hearts?"

Me:"I will marry them both! Please"

Mr Sithole Junior:" Udakiwe you don't deserve them after what you did!!

Me:"They love me father and I love them too. Please give me a second chance"

Mr Sithole Senior:"The girls love him and I don't think either of them will want let go of him. Isthembu might not be a bad thing if they approve"

Sithole Junior pulled me up they burst into laughter when they saw my pants wet with my pee. I hid my face with my hands as shame and embarrassment engulfed me.

Mr Sithole Senior: "Next time you shit yourself!" They laughed and left me on top of the building lucky I have my phone with me I called my brother's friend to take me to my house to freshen up after that I went to Kat's house.

I found her in a devastating situation and it broke my heart. I explained to her. I felt really bad to be the source of her tears. Lord knows how much do I love her. I couldn't help but cry. She was so heartbroken and angry that she stabbed me with a fork. I groaned in pain that when I received a call from Sihle telling me that Sqalo is in healthy crises. My heart skipped a beat the thought of her losing the baby killed me especially knowing I will be the cause. I called an uber and went to the hospital.

Me:"Sihle" She was seated on the provided seats crying

Sihle:"This is all your fault I swear if she lose the baby I will kill you myself!!" The Sithole Women arrived. Mrs Sithole Junior was already crying

Mrs SitholeJunior:"Uyay bona imisebenzi yakho!!!" (This is all your doings!) She slapped me so hard stars clouded my vision

Me:"Ngicela uxolo Mama" (I'm sorry Mama)

Mr Sithole Senior:"If she dare lose the baby my boy you will wish you never met them both!" She squashed my balls I screamed in agony the doctor came to my rescue

Mrs Sithole Junior:"Are they okay doc"

Doc:"Yes but we are still running some test to find out what led to threatened miscarriage" I breathed out of relief

Me:"Thank you Lord"

Sihle:"Can we see her"

Doc:"She need to rest family come back later tonight"

Mrs Sithole Senior:"Thank you doc"

Me:"Excuse me" I went to the toilet and slid against the wall until my butt reached the floor and cried my lungs out. The walls were closing in on me it felt like its the end of the world but I got myself to blame to all of the pain that was suffocating me.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

My stubbornness always cost me I should have listened to Dad and not got involved with Ina look now there's a baby involve. How can I be in a relationship with him when our families does not approve of us.

I knew It will happen but now I can't handle it. I

miss my father and I don't want to cause a rift between a family and a son. I love him so much to watch him do that.

Lord is my witness how much do I love him but it obvious that we will never work. It will be hard to move on I won't lie but It have to be done. I have been moved to another room.

My stomach was growling and I missed my son so much.. Just then Ina walked in with Sbonga in his arms and a steers paper bag. Ah man you see why I love this guy.

I doubt the will ever be someone who can love me like Ina does. He is everything and more I want in a guy. It's so sad that our families can't see what a tremendous relationship we have.

Sbonga:"Mommy!!" he screamed excitedly

Me:"Baby!!" He gave me him. I squeezed him in my arms for dear life

Sbonga:"You strangling me Mama" I heard Ina

chuckling

Me:"I'm sorry my boy I miss you so much"

Sbonga:"I miss you too...Gogo wanted to go with me Mommy"

I looked at Ina

Ina:"I sort her out"

Me:"That woman we agreed mos on visitation terms "

Ina:"She like to cause chaos. Here call me when you need me" He gave me my phone

Me:"Are you not staying with us"

Ina:"For what good reason" I sighed

Me:"Ina I didn't say we should be enemies"

Ina:"We are not enemies" He turned to leave

Me:"Ina"

Ina:"What do you want from me Konke huh? I'm giving you what you want. The only thing that

connect us are the kids " With that he walked out.

I felt stinging tears.

Sbonga:"Let eat Mama"

Me:"Okay my boy" My appetite was no more I wanted to wail loud but I couldn't bring myself to cry in front of my son.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I could feel someone's gaze as I was sleeping, after that long sex healing session we fall asleep. Well it didn't really healed me but for hours I forget about the pain in my heart. It was so wrong I know but let's move on with life. Dwelling on it won't undo anything coz honestly speaking I really enjoyed myself.

Now Kat or should I say Issy it's time to focus. I know Its hurt and you won't heal today or

tomorrow but eventually you will. You are strong then you think and you have been through a lot already this too shall pass. Stop giving guys so much power in your life.

Don't allow them to take over your life that they influence every decision you make about your life. You tried to give them your heart but they chose to tore it apart. Don't break apart rise up little mama. Now it's time for you, your son, unborn babies, your little sister and of course for building a relationship with your family. They got so much love to give you , you don't need a guy to be in your life to feel love.

You tried but love failed you please don't let it destroy you, change the sight of who you are coz at the end of the day this is your life, your journey and you will walk it alone. You have kids now responsibility is adding which means more wiser decisions need to be taken. The best to do is marry your kids by doing that you will always have peace in your life. Stop crying now

you have cried a lot and it's not like its helping.

I opened my eyes which met Tbose's smiley face.

Me:"Dude staring is rude"

Tbose:"Haibo I wasn't staring at you"

Me:"Yes you were"

Tbose:"Wake up I ran you a bath I'm taking you to the doctor"

Me:"Doctor?"

Tbose:"Yes to check if the munchkins are okay after that session and alcohol we have to be sure"

Me:"These two are strong like mommy they are fine don't stress"

Tbose:"I'm not taking chances Kat wake up please"

Me:"God I'm so lazy right now. Mom have been bathing me that I have become lazy to do it

myself"

Tbose:"That is so sweet I'm really happy for you man. They love you"

Me:"I love them too all of them they are a lovely family even Sqalo is a grand person but I'm afraid what transpired will cause bad blood between us"

Tbose:"You guys mustn't allow that PK played you both comfort one another, lick Sqalo's wound and she must do the same to you. PK doesn't deserve both of you. How can he play you guys for years what was he hoping vele? When was he going to come clean about this?"

Me:"It's not gonna be easy as you say Sqalo already blame me for this"

Tbose:"She is hurt but she need to think clearly coz truth is you two are hurting because of one guy and you are both pregnant. Mina I say both of you must leave him but don't cut him out of his babies life."

Me:"Well mina that what I'm planning to do. I will take it easy day by day until he is out of my heart. I'm done with guys bullshit its enough now. I managed to get over Mzwakhe I will also get over PK" I blinked back my tears

Tbose:"It's for the best man. To think I trusted him with you I'm really disappointed right now. How could he do this"

I wiped my tears and smiled

Me:"I will be fine, I gotta be fine"

Tbose:"I know you will now get up let's get you bathed"

Me:"No man I will bath myself but give me 10 minutes I want to sleep a little"

Tbose:"I already made an appointment with Thiza"

Thiza is one of his doctor friend who happened to be the one who helped us with Thando and Edward's DNA result

Me:"Speaking of Thiza you need to find out how did Edward came out with such stupid thing that he is infertile. I need to find my sister's father and mother so that she can be happy too like me"

Tbose:"I will work on that after I found the person who shot you. Now get up"

Me:"Jesus you won't give.... " The door burst open

"Chomma....." Froze Latoya as she saw us
"What the fuck is this!!" She eyeballed us with her mouth wide open

Me:"Who gave you the right to barge in my guestroom without a knock Latoya!!"

Latoya:"Thando told me what happened I thought I should come and comfort you only to find this nonsense. How can you guys do this to yum yum!!"

Tbose:"Don't shout at us we are not your kids!"

Latoya:"Wow I can't believe you guys. Yum yum doesn't deserve this!! Yes he messed up but come on guys!! How long have you been fucking?"

Tbose:"It's none of your business just get out man!"

Latoya:"Really Kat? I thought we are friends how can you sleep with my ex boyfriend!!"

Me:"Haibo you are married what with you?"

Latoya:"We are friends Kat and friends don't backstab each other. Married or not Tbose is my ex boyfriend you shouldn't have fucked him! Now its make sense why you were so angry you wanted him for yourself! You such a bitch you know!"

Me:"Take one to know one fuck off my house Latoya!!"

Latoya:"I'm going to tell PK about all of this. He doesn't deserve you Kat. Wena Tbose what kind

of a friend are you? How could you fuck your friend's brokenheart girlfriend. Instead of comforting her you fuck her sies you disgust me both of you!!" She stormed out that when I noticed Thando and Lami were standing behind her. The look Thando gave me was full of disgust

Thando:"Then you expect me to not lose respect for you when you are acting like a horny slut ncncnc"

Me:"I can explain Tha...." She walked out with Lami my heart clenched. "What have we done Tbose"

Tbose:"Thando will come around don't worry"

Me:"Im talking about Latoya ,PK can't find out Tbose it will kill him and cause bad blood between the two of you. I don't want that he is the father of my babies you are the uncle I want you guys to get along" I groaned in frustration

Tbose:"Don't worry he won't find out I will make

sure"

Me:"This one too was suppose to be a one we take to our graves but now.. OMG!" I popped my fingers frustratedly

Tbose:"Hey hey" He squeezed my hand "PK won't find out okay don't stress. I will take care of Toya"

Me:"Hayi Tbose no no I'm sure you are not saying what I think you are saying"

Tbose:"She will learn to mind her own business. She is busy acting saint while she played me!!"

Me:"I don't want any more blood in my hands Tbose"

Tbose:"Don't worry..."

Me:"No please don't do that. I don't want her to die please find another way to keep her shut"

Tbose:"Okay ke"

Me:"Thank you"

Tbose:"You know I can do anything for you right"

Me:"Yeah and I appreciate you man thank you so much" He kissed my forehead

Tbose:"Now let's get up before PK comes back"

•

MZWAKHE

•

How Do I Breathe by Mario

♪ ♪ ♪ How do I breathe, yeah?

How do I breathe, yeah?

It feels so different being here,

I was so used to being next to you,

Life for me is not the same,

There's no one to turn to

I don't know why I let it go too far,

Starting over it's so hard

Seems like everywhere I try to go,
I keep thinking of you
I just had a wake up call,
Wishing that I never let you fall,
Baby you are not to blame at all
Remember when I pushed you away
Baby if you knew I cared,
You'd have never went nowhere (nowhere),
Girl I should've been right there
How do I breathe
Without you here by my side?
How will I see
When your love brought me to the light?
Where do I go
When your heart's where I lay my head?
When you're not with me,

How do I breathe?

How do I breathe?

Girl I'm losin' my mind

Yes I made a mistake

I thought that you would be mine

Guess the joke was on me

I miss you so bad, I can't sleep

I wish I knew where you could be

Another dude is replacing me,

But this can't be happening

I just had a wake up call,

Wishing that I never let you fall,

Baby you are not to blame at all

Remember when I pushed you away

Baby if you knew I cared,

You'd have never went nowhere (nowhere),

Girl I should've been right there
I should've brought my love home girl
Baby i ain't perfect you know
The grind is kinda tight oh
Girl come back to me
Cause girl u make it hard to breathe
When your not wit me
How do I breathe?
Without you here by my side?
How will I see (how will I see)
When your love brought me to the light (baby,
baby)
Where do I go (where do)
When your heart's where I lay my head?
When you're not with me (you're not with me),
How do I breathe? (how do I breathe?)

How do I breathe?♪ ♪ ♪

I felt my face getting damp with tears as I gazed at her picture on my phone. She look so beautiful, so flawlessly. She has always been beautiful, Meagan Good kinda baby.

She is a beautiful girl I ever seen in this world and I will ever see. The word BEAUTY was formed the day she was born her mom should have named her BUHLEBENDALO or NOBUHLE either way KHETHOKUHLE is still a beautiful name. She look so happy oh how I miss that smile of hers.

I miss everything that make the whole of her. How could I be so stupid how could I let her go like that. How could I mistreat the only human that have showed me nothing but love when my own father failed to do so?

She never cared about what I had or what I wear. She had a choice to leave me and go to rich niggas but she chose to stay until I made that

choice. She believed that together we will make it.

That's a kinda woman any guy want how could I let her go. After the pain I put her through what did I achieve? Couldn't I wait for my time to succeed? I chose money and the things money do over her.

I wasn't ready for her I didn't deserve her I truly wasn't ready for her but now I am I have come to a realisation. I scrolled to the next photo I couldn't believe my eyes a mini me was staring right back at me with a huge cute smile.

CAPTION: MY KING I LOVE YOU SON

I thought she aborted the baby just like I told her to oh wow my SON I have a SON I gotta find them and apologise yes she will forgive me. I laid down with my back facing the zincs that have holes everywhere.

Yes I'm back to my shack I was happy to find it in one piece. I placed the phone on my chest

and imagine myself, Kat and our son leaving a happily ever after.

-

THABSILE

-

I was sitting there listening to melancholic beeping sound of the hospital machine as tears flow down my face. "Izono zobaba zowela kubantwana babo" Indeed my son is suffering because of my immorality. I understand why Nkosalu doesn't believe me that Khwezi is his son even I his mom never knew until he started getting sick. All this time I thought he is Sphiwe's son.

Sphiwe is my now ex boyfriend who was Nkosalu's roommate. Nkosalu found us making out that how our relationship ended and he moved out from res and found his apartment. He never deserved me from the first place. I use to be to party a lot you know how varsity life and

freedom get into your head especially when your parents are God fearing people. While you are under their guidance at home you have to behave well and set a good example as "ingane ka Bab'mfundisi and Mam'mfundisi" It's draining I'm telling you then when you finally got freedom to be on your own you become over excited and do things recklessly.

When my parents found out I was pregnant they disowned me. Where's God in what they did I don't think God can approve of this. We are people and we are bound to make mistakes that how we learn in life. If God forgive our sins who are they not to forgive. I was young, reckless and naïve. To think Mama fall pregnant with my brother at the age of 14 she should know better mxm.

Back to the present day I kissed his tiny hands and squeezed it. What hurt the most is that he won't get help he need in this hospital. The door swung open. He walked in caring balloons

written get well soon.

Tiger:"Hello"

Me:"Hey"

Tiger:"How is he"

Me:"He is still the same" I wiped my tears

Tiger:"Had you not mess up he wouldn't be lying on this hospital bed"

Me:"Really now what was I suppose to do I couldn't risk showing my face there I had to find someone to do it"

Tiger:"I thought you want that boy back in your life"

Me:"Of course do you think if he saw me he would take me back? Don't be stupid Tiger we have to be subtle about this. Wena you don't care about what I want you only care about your revenge!!"

Tiger:"Don't raise your voice at me!"

Me:"Im sorry" I cant avoid to make him angry he is my source of income right now until I'm able to get back my Nkosy, right where he belong.

Tiger:"That boy is clever then I thought he asked a PI to find out who wanted to kill that bitch."

Me:"I told you that stop undermining Nkosy he is very smart and he comes from a well connected, wealthy family."

Tiger:"He might be smart but experience count I'm way older then him." He smirked

Me:"What do you have in mind now"

Tiger:"Indoda enomndeni indoda ongayethemba" (a family man is always trustworthy)

Me:"You planning to use Nkosy's family into this? No no Tiger that a bad idea you will mess up things for me"

Tiger:"Thabie Thabie my dear I'm not talking about Nkosy's family I'm talking about that PI's

family"

Me:"Mmmh that a good plan. I hope Nkosy won't find out his phone and Konke's house is bugged. He is too smart that boy"

Tiger:"He won't if the PI give him wrong information."

Me:"Good I can't wait for everything to fall into place. It's draining me to see my son like this"

Tiger:"Don't worry soon you, Khwezi and that boy will be a happy family" He kissed my forehead "My wife is visiting her parents today"

Me:"Mmmh what do you have in mind Mr"

Tiger:"Let's go to my place I will show you" He bite my earlobe making me to giggled softly.

[06/01, 14:38] W: 52

THABSILE

•

"You are hot girl!" He said panting after a rough fuck. I don't think Tiger know the mean of romantic sex. He is always rough and aggressive my honeypot is always burning after the deed. Some days I struggle to walk. I wonder he is like this with his wife?

Me:"That was amazing" I lied sex with Tiger is never amazing. Rough+Aggressive+Huge Anaconda= I'm sure you get what I'm saying.

Tiger:"I should make you my second wife wena" He joked I'm sure coz me never baba wuuh I'd die

Me:"I'm Mrs Sithole to be mina"

Tiger:"What do you love in that boy?"

Me:"Everything. He is hot, sexy, buffy, tall, witty, smart, I can count all good things plus he is the father of my son...You have never told me why do you want to take down Konke. That bitch seem harmless"

Tiger:"She killed my brother"

Me:"Your brother?"

Tiger:"Yeah since you fail to kill her we have to come up with another plan. We have to hit her where it hurt the most"

Me:"No no Tiger I'm a mother I wouldn't want anything to happen to my son"

Tiger:"Why do you think I have no kids. Kids are everybody's weakness"

Me:"I have a plan it will do for both of us. I'd get closer to Nkosy and which mean I get closer to Sbonga too."

Tiger:"I'm listening"

Me:"Hit me now"

Tiger:"Huh"

Me:"Punch me!" He looked at me and smiled he is clever this one

Tiger:"Clever slut" We got up. He punched me I

screamed in agony

Me:"Again" He punched me again. I went to the bathroom to freshen up then I walked back to the bedroom. Tiger was glued on his laptop

Tiger:"He is at Konke's place now that where you will find him"

Me:"Okay bye"

Tiger:"Don't I get a kiss first" I kissed him then left to Konke's house. I was expecting the nanny to open the door but Nkosy opened it. I cried the moment he opened it

Nkosy:"Thabsile what is wrong"

Me:"He..he..hit me" I threw myself in his arms. At first he hesitated but I held on him

Nkosy:"Who hit you" I wailed louder "Sshh don't cry its going to be okay" That the Nkosy I know always caring and I know how he hate abusers. I have to come up with a big bomb

•

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I trust Tbose I know he will deal with Toya to keep her big mouth shut. Tbose is one guy I can trust we share a big secret that will always bind us together.

He is my ride or die he always have my back and I have his. He have always been the first to be with me whenever Im in crises. He is a grand uncle to my kids.

I love him so much don't look at me like that I love him more then a boyfriend I love him as a brother yes we fucked and it was wrong I acknowledge that so please give me a break tu.

I was hurting and he happened to be there as always and I must say It helped me coz I came to a realization that guys are just dogs i-msoon nje.

PK and Mzwakhe never deserved me in fact no

guy deserve me. I'm done with relationship now before I die of heartache at a very young age.

My kids still need me and I still have to make music. After I finished bathing Tbose took me to the doctor and he said there's nothing wrong and the other twin's heart is getting stronger but he warned to never drink again.

He also changed my bandages I must say the wounds are getting better. Tbose bought me chocolate since I was craving for it on the way home.

He dropped me off at home and left he is adamant to find to the guy that shoot me and I feel sorry for him coz Tbose is out for killing. I found Thando cooking in the kitchen and Lami was playing with his car.

Lami:"Mama you back what did you brought for me?" He said coming to me

Me:"Chocolate here" when he was about to take it I pulled it back

Lami:"Mommy" He whined

Me:"What are rules"

Lami:"No chewing"

Me:"Because?"

Lami:"Azobola amazinyo wami"

Me:"Take" He took it.

Thando:"Your father is in the lounge" She said so coldly I decided to deal with her later. I wheeled myself to the lounge.

Me:"Dad"

Dad:"Hey little angel how are you feeling"

Me:"I'm trying"

Dad:"I feel really bad about this I failed you and your sister"

Me:"That's not true father you didnt do anything wrong"

Dad:"If only I noticed that the baby we buried

was not you non of this would have happened.
I'm really sorry my child for the pain you are
going through"

Me:"Don't blame yourself PK was suppose to be
honest about all of this from the word go. I
swear daddy I didn't know that he have a
girlfriend and he never told me. Sqalo hate me
and I..." I burst into tears. He stood up and
picked me up from the wheelchair then he sat
down placing me on his laps. I buried my head
on his neck

Dad:"Ssh don't cry baby. Your sister doesn't
hate you she will never hate you" He stroked my
back

Me:"She really hate me daddy she wish I was
dead. She can have him it's okay"

Dad:"But you also love him don't you"

Me:"But he hurt me daddy"

Dad:"I know sweetheart I hate what he did to

you guys. If it weren't for my grandchildren he would have shit himself instead of peeing himself." He chuckled. I pulled back and looked at him

Me:"Dad what did you do to him that made him peed himself"

Dad:"I wanted to drop him down from 10th floor"

Me:"Oh my God" I cried louder

Dad:" Stop crying I didn't drop him"

Me:"He must have been scared dad that he peed himself. That picture in my mind breaks my heart."

Dad:"He will never ever break a girl's heart"

I know he messed up but the picture in my mind kills my soul. I can't imagine the pain he is going through right now. He must feel like shit no wonder he came wearing different clothes.

"Hush now" He wiped my tears with his

palms. "What happened to your wrist"

Me: "Nothing"

Dad: "Issy" He looked into my eyes and I looked down. I hate how this man always know how to read me. I'm just an open book in his eyes what funny we hardly know each other. "Look at me" He lifted up my chin with his finger making me to look at him. "Talk to me"

Me: "I wanted the pain to stop Dad I'm sorry" I whispered fresh tears clouding my sight

Dad: "How can you be so selfish huh! Do you realize the pain you were gonna put us through!! What about the souls you are carrying!!" He shouted making me to cry louder. He breathed out loudly "I'm sorry, Im so so so sorry Angel I shouldnt have snapped. The thought of losing you again is... " He paused and sighed heavily "I'm sorry okay I know you are hurting and I understand but death is not an answer sweetheart. It's not an end of the world. This

pain will be over I promise you we are here for you sweetheart yezwa" I nodded "Daddy love you"

Me:"I love daddy too" He kissed my nose and snuggled me closer to his chest. This man smell nice you guys I could stay in his arms forever.

His phone rang he slid his hand to his pocket and took it out

Dad:"Mommy Queen"

Mom:"Where the fuck are you Wakhe I have been trying to call you!!" I could hear her since I was snuggled closer to daddy's chest. Dad dropped the call I looked at him he smiled and kissed my bandaged wrist

Dad:"I made contact with Edward...." His phone rang again he answered and said nothing

Mom:"Ngiyaxolisa mnyeni wami cela ungxolele" (I'm sorry my husband please forgive me)

Dad:"Ngiyakuxolela mkami now talk to daddy"(I forgive you my wife)

Mom:"I have been trying to call you Kuhle is in the hospital she almost lost the baby"

Dad:"I'm coming right now okay"

Mom:"Okay I love you"

Dad:"I love you more honey" He made kisses sound and I heard mom giggling on the other side then they hung up

Me:"WOW"

Dad:"What?"

Me:"I love you guys"

Dad:"We love you too. I should get going"

Me:"Thanks for checking up on me"

Dad:"You said you will come back when Thando is found. Tomorrow I will come and fetch you guys. Be prepared"

Me:"Okay.. I love you"

Dad:"I love you too" He kissed my forehead and placed me down on the couch then he left.

Thando joined me with Lami. She took the remote and changed soccer since I found daddy watching it here.

Me:"Look Thando Im sorry about earlier on. You know I'm going through a difficult time and I..."

Thando:"That doesn't mean you should be a horny slut" I clenched my fists

Me:"I know I was wrong okay but I won't have you insulting me. You need to respect me...."

She cut me off with a loud laugh you'd swear she is practicing to be a prostitute

Thando:"How can I respect you when you don't respect yourself!"

Me:"Just because I happened to open my legs to a wrong person doesn't mean I don't respect myself! You should know better that when you are going through some difficulty you do things

out of character. When you were going through the abortion thing you were rude, drinking alcohol and wanting to sleep with boys. I never judged you but here are you judging me. You make it seem like I slept with the whole world
arg maan stop annoying me!" She stood up

Me:"Where the fuck are you going I'm still talking to you!"

She showed me her middle finger my blood boiled I took my phone hit her with it. She screamed in agony

"What's going on here!" Shouted PK

Thando:"Its her buti she hit me with her phone"
She cried rubbing the back of her head where I hit her with the phone

PK:"KitKat why would you do that"

Me:"She is disrespectful Chocolat..PK"

Thando:"Tell him why Im disrespectful or I should I tell him!"

Me:"Uzovala imbobo yepapa ngesbhakela!"
(You will shut your pap hole with a punch!)

Thando:"Kat slept with Tbose buti!"

-

NARRATED

-

"Mommy I want daddy" cried little Lwandle which is something she have been doing since her daddy moved out. Poor child didn't know that her daddy was thrown out of the house.

Pearl:"Daddy left sweetheart but Uncle Kenny is here should I go wake him up"

Lwandle:"No I want daddy" Lwandle is a daddy's girl.

Pearl:"Here is your milk drink my sweet darling" She pour glass of milk and gave her daughter who pushed the glass roughly it fall down and broke into pieces as the milk spattered on the floor. "Dammit maan Lwandle I told you your

father left us okay! Stop being a spoilt little brat argga maan!!" She screamed at the top of her voice making the child wail loudly "Nx!" She cleaned the mess her daughter created then went to her bedroom and crawled on top of Kenny who was snoring lightly.

She caressed his manhood as she pressed her lips on him the next minute their bodies were bumping into each other beautifully creating slapping sounds as the waves of pleasures rocked through them while little Lwandle wiped her tears and took her doll then headed out.

Lord knows how she missed her father and his funny stories he always tell her. She sat down next to the pool and started playing with her doll, talking to her like she is a human being such a cute sight to see.

The huge mistake she made was wanting to bath the doll in the pool the doll slipped out of her grip and flew away. She tried to rescue her

doll but fall into the pool she drowned to death while her mom was having a massive orgasm
"Ohhhhhh Kenny you are so goooood"

[06/01, 14:38] W: 53

NARRATED

•

Pearl's mom was visiting her daughter when she saw a disturbing sight. She ran to the pool and jumped inside to rescue her granddaughter.

"Lwandle! wake up nunuza ka gogo please!" she cried in agony hoping that she will wake up but it was already too late. She ran inside her daughters house moans filled her ears as she approached the master bedroom. She pushed the door open and gasped with shock when she saw her daughter riding Kenny.

Pearl:"Mom what the fuck!" Shock changed into anger to Pearl's mom

"Your daughter is drowning in the pool you are

busy riding a dick what kind of a mother are you!!" she cried

Pearl's heart skipped a beat as she looked at her daughter in her mom's arms

Pearl:"Oh my God!" She jumped down and pulled a robe Kenny froze like a statue. She took her daughter's lifeless body from her mother who was crying "Lwandle baby, wake up.. vuka sthandwa samama Im sorry!"

"Its too late now" Cried Pearl's mom

Pearl:"Noo!" she cried in agony "Lwandle wake up please" she shook her and slapping her cheeks but little Lwandle was no more.

A little innocent soul died tragically who is to be blamed here? Life for being unfair? God for not saving Little Lwandle? Pearl for being a reckless mother? Mzwakhe for not fighting for his daughter after all he know Pearl has never been a mother material he was always the one that take care of Lwandle?

-

SQALESIHLE

-

The mess Phakamani created is taking a huge toll on everyone. I can't believe Phakamani did this the family trusted him, I trusted him he appeared to be a good guy. Now my sisters are going to have his babies what fuckry is that arrg man.

I love both my sisters and I don't want them to not get along but I can see Kuhle is already talking about sides which is wrong coz they were both played by this idiot.

We are suppose to be happy as the family get to meet our sister . We all thought Issy died , we mourned her, we watched mom crying some days for her and that broke our hearts but now with all that is going on I smell a rift between the family and its scares me.

I thought Kuhle is exaggerating but when I was there with Mom and Gogo at the hospital I noticed how mom kept going on and on about Issy. Yes she is angry and hurt about everything but her worry lies more to Issy than Kuhle and I'm afraid this will cause bad blood between sisters however I understand mom's situation.

The daughter she have been mourning for 23 years is alive, the love she have been yearning to give her now fate as decided to grant her that opportunity she never thought will its beautiful yet scary and sad as Kuhle will feel unloved, unwanted. Huge sigh!

"Where the hell are you coming from!!"

Screamed my husband as soon as I entered. I looked at him and said nothing. He breathed out loudly "I'm sorry I didn't mean to shout I was worried about you baby"

Me:"Where's your phone I left you a message"

He took out his phone and played the message

Hubby:"I'm sorry" He kissed the corner of my lip
"How is she now"

Me:"The doctor said we must come back later tonight but I will see her tomorrow morning I'm tired I want to take a shower and sleep Sbani is sleeping?"

Hubby:"Yes he is sleeping.What is bothering you my wife"

Me:"Everything is just a mess honey and I'm scared the worse is coming and you are also acting strange these days I don't know what to do or how to feel my emotions are too much" I burst into tears. He looked at me sad my tears are his weakness. He picked me up and made us lie on top of the couch, me on top of him in the lounge.

Hubby"Whats a mess talk to me my love "

Me:"How about we start about why are you acting strange"

Hubby:"I'm sorry honey it's work I didn't mean to worry you"

Me:"Don't lie to me Vin please"

Hubby:"Serious sthandwa sami I'm not lying to you why would I lie Majobe."

Me:"I don't know"

Hubby:"I will never lie to you my life. Don't cry you are making me sad" He wiped my tears and kissed my forehead. "I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too" I kissed his lips intensifying the kiss he moaned in my mouth and kneaded my butt. I went to his jawline going down to his neck trailing wet kisses. I yanked his shirt open the buttons flew on the air. He groaned as I suck on his hard nipple , twirling my tounge around it.

I kissed my way down to his abs leaving kisses. I shot him a flirtatious look as I unbuckled his belt and pulled out his manhood . He sprang up

in a ready position looking all yummy.

He winced at the pleasure of my warm mouth as it swallow him slowly like a python swallowing its prey. I sucked on him like my life depend on it causing sucking sounds. I felt him tense up then he jerked violently he was coming for sure I pulled out. He lifted up his head and looked at me with "That's unfair" look I bite my lip smirking at him as I crawl on top top of him and kissed him while shifting my panties aside then directed him inside of me. He groaned in my mouth. I bucked my hips for several times then pulled out.

Hubby:"Majobe!" He rasped fiercely I giggled.

Me:"From now on you will not get any until you fix things with Konke" I whispered in his ear and got up he pulled me back

Hubby:"You are joking right" his eyes were dark red filled with desire

Me:"Oh no my dearest husband" I pecked his

lips and jumped down from him.

Hubby:"Baby come on look at me now"

I winked at him and made my way to our bedroom swaying my hips side to side. I heard him groaned loudly and giggled to myself. I was horny too but a wife gotta do what a wife gotta do this rift between the two of them is not funny anymore.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I know Thando can be a bitch when she want to but I never thought she can betray me like this. She is my sister for crying out loud. If I was next to her I was going to strangle her life out of her. I eyed her she looked at me with wide open mouth I bet that when she realize the mess she have done but it was already too late now.

PK:"Kat is this true" He looked right into my

eyes

Me:"I'm sorry" I whispered

PK:"Wow just wow" He flinched his fists
"Where?" I looked down twiddling my fingers as
tears made their way down my face "Answer
the ask dammit!!!" I jumped a bit.

Me:"In the guestroom he use when he is here" I
said with a low tone

PK:"You fucked your best friend in our fucking
house!! How disrespectful is that huh? How
long have you been fooling me huh??" he roared
he was so angry and shaking

Me:"It was the first and last baby I'm sorry" I
sobbed "Please stop shouting you are scaring
Lami" He looked at Lami who was close to
tears

PK:"Thando please take Lami and leave this
room" Thando took Lami then they disappeared

Me:"Ngiyaxolisa Phakamani" (I'm sorry

Phakamani)

PK:"I can't believe you did this to me Kat. For few hours I'm out you open your legs for your friend, a friend that you promised me that there's nothing more then just friendship between the two of you or that was a lie!!"

Me:"No it wasn't a like PK I'm sorry you broke my heart I was hurt and he happened to be there one thing led to another"

He paced around and brushed his face then he looked at me his eyes were full of pain

PK:"Oh so its my fault you were a lose slut!"

Me:"Don't you fucking dare call me a slut. You made me to do this. Had you not broke my heart I wouldnt have slept with Tbose. The nerve you have to insult me while you are the one who created all this mess. If I'm a slut what are you huh? You cheated on me for almost 3 fucking years! Busy screwing my sister then come back to me and screw me too whispering

sweet nothing words do you have any idea what that shit feels like? The fact that you impregnated us at the same time make me sick. So please don't shit on me I know how to shit on myself!!"

PK:"Don't talk to me like that!! I know I wronged you but that doesn't mean you should open your legs..." He was cut shot by Tbose who came in talking

Tbose:"I found the guy that shot you...oh I'm sorry"

PK:"You motherfucker" He attacked PK "How dare you screw my woman!!"

Tbose:"I'm sorry mfethu we didn't plan it" PK punched him again

PK:"I knew it you want her! Busy playing brother my foot! She is mine and mine alone!! " He punched him again

Me:"PK stop it!"

Tbose:"Ahh I said Im sorry okay or you want me to say serve you right? Well ngikulayile now is time you feel the pain you caused her! For 3 fucking years you have been lying to her. I gave you the benefit of the doubt look what you did! You don't deserve her!" He punched PK back

PK:"And you do deserve her? Ow in your dreams bra she is mine you won't get her!! Im going to fight for her and you stay out of our business!"

Punches were flying in the air like they were donated

Me:"Stop it guys!!" Did they listened to me? No they kept punching each other. I swear I was watching a boxing. "PK! Tbose!" Tbose pulled out his gun from the back the of his pants and pointed at PK

Tbose:"You are a boy PK you will never measure half of the man I am! I will blow your brains off!" He spat blood on the floor his eyes full of rage

Me:"Tbose please lower your gun and calm

down please "

PK:"You want to shoot me? Do it you bastard!"
he said nearing the gun

Tbose:"Is that call being brave or being a
weakling as always!"

PK:"The nerve you have to fuck my woman and
raise a gun at me in my own fucking house you
bitch nigga!!"

Tbose:"This is all your mess you created all this
fucking mess! Insulting me and beating me up
won't change a thing. Yes I slept with your
woman coz you are an stupid ass! I made her
scream my name damn she is halleluyaaa her
moans...." PK jumped on the gun. They fought
over it I stood up from the couch and make my
way to them

Me:"Boys please stop it maan!" I cried and tried
to pulled them apart but they were strong. We
heard a gun shot and looked at each other.

PK:"Oh no!" He screamed looking at me in my stomach my hands went to my stomach and came back covered with blood. I stumbled backwards Tbose held me.

•

PHAKAMANI

•

"Oh no!" I screamed in shock when I saw blood oozing from KitKat's stomach.

"What have we done" that came out as a whisper. "Dont touch her!!" I pushed Tbose and held my KitKat "Baby I'm sorry" She blinked lazily her lips moved she wanted to say something but there was something stopping her. "Don't stand there call the damn ambulance!!!" I roared at Tbose who was trying to register what just happened. "Baby stay with me please" My knees couldn't contain our weight I dropped to my knees with her in my arms "Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami please don't die on me please" I

pressed my forehead on her forehead as my tears fall on her beautiful face.

"What happened I heard gun shot.. oh my god!" Screamed Thando the moment she saw her sister in my arms "What happened ? Who shot her?" She fall on her knees next to us Lami's cry filled the lounge.

Lami:"Blood..mom is hurt... blood" He cried

Tbose:"Thando take Lami we are going to drive Kat to the hospital"

Thando:"I want to go with you!" she cried "What have you done to my sister Tbose, PK huh!" she cried in agony.

Lami:"Mommy wake up!"

Me:"Thando please Lami shouldn't be seeing this!"

KitKat opened her eyes slowly and looked at her sister. Her lips parted slowly

Kat:"I..I.. ho..ho..hop..hope.. you..

you...are..ha..ppy now"

Thando:"Sis I'm sorry!" she sobbed.

I got up and picked KitKat then we made our way out leaving Thando and Lami bursting into piercing cry that made my heart clenched painfully. Tbose was driving and I was at the back with my KitKat

Me:"Kat stay awake please" I slapped her cheeks lightly she opened her eyes lazily "I'm sorry I'm so so sorry. I love you so much I can't afford to lose you."

Kat:"Save.. my..my..ba. bies" I prayed within myself that they survive. They have to survive. Tbose was driving like a maniac within the blink of an eye we were at the hospital. She was put on the stretcher then they rushed with her

Me:"Please save them all doctor she is carrying twins!"

Doc:"I will do whatever its takes" I couldn't stay

in one place I was pacing up and down. The fear of losing her and the twins was driving me crazy.

Tbose:"Sit down you making me dizzy!"

Me:"This is all your fault!"

Tbose:"My fault? Oh no buti you are the one who created this mess!!"

Me:"You are the one who pulled a gun!"

Tbose:"And you did the most stupid thing by fighting me!"

Me:"Pray , pray that her and babies make it coz I'm going to kill you Tbose!!"

Tbose:"You need to call her family" Oh God her family they going to kill me this time. Both of their daughters are in the hospital because of me!!

Me:"I can't "

Tbose:"Why not what if something happen to

her we have to let them know!!"

Me:"You call them!"

Tbose:"No you call them! You know that family more then I do so call them!!" He is right but I couldn't bring myself to do it. After what felt like a decade the doctor came to us

Doc:"Khethokuhle Mhlongo" Tbose stood up we both gave the doctor attention

Me:"Tell me they are all okay" The doctor sighed heavily and shook his head

Doc:"I'm sorry we couldn't save the twins the..."

Me:"No! Don't say that!" I pulled him by his coat "My twins are fine they are okay!!!"

Doc:"I'm sorry Mr Mngomezulu I..."

Me:"No!" I broke down as Tbose's arms pulled me away from the doctor and wrapped around me. I cried in agony. What have I done?

[06/01, 14:39] W: 54

NARRATED

•

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

The Sithole family were shattered to hear the news of the loss of the unborn souls after Phakamani gain a strength to tell them although he didn't go through the details. They were now gathered around Issy's hospital bed.

Zesuliwe:"Baby how are you feeling" She said trying so hard to not cry. She had to be strong for her baby girl but Issy's situation couldn't help she was just staring into space not talking nor crying.

It like she was on her own world only her eyes reflected sorrow and pain within herself.

Wakhe:"Say something please little angel" He stroked his daughter's hair hoping that she will say something. It's has been half an hour since they got here and Issy haven't said anything nor

crying.

They asked the doctor and he told them that she is traumatized by everything that happened. Being shot alone is traumatizing losing two babies in that manner triple the trauma he suggested that Issy have to talk to psychologist to deal with the trauma.

Swelihle: "Vent, cry, scream, do anything baby to release the pain bottling up will do you no good."

Ndoniyamanzi: "Nkosisthandile" She said squeezing her hand but she received no reaction from Issy "God this is painful. Talk to us sweetheart or atleast cry. Please cry my love" She blinked back her tears

Zesuliwe couldn't help but burst into tears she felt like she failed her daughter. She is her mother she was suppose to protect her from all the harm in the world.

Wakhe: "Ssshhh Mommy Queen don't cry" He

comforted his wife who was crying hysterical. Lord knows how it shatter his heart to see his wife and children in pain and not being able to take away the pain they are feeling.

Nhlonipho:"I want to know what happened. That boy need to come to us and tell us what happened"

"It's my fault" whispered Thando audible enough for everyone to hear as she walked in. They all turned and looked at her "She wouldn't have lost the twins had I shut my mouth. I'm sorry I didn't mean to cause any harm she hit me and I was angry... I.." She burst into tears

Ndoniyamanzi:"Calm down sis" She walked to her and hugged her"Swelihle go and get water" Swelihle went out to fetch water then she came back "Here drink" Thando took the glass with her shaking hands and gulped down the water

Thando:"Thank you"

Ndoniyamanzi:"Tell us what happened"

Thando:" Yesterday after you all left sis cried I comforted her until she fall asleep. Lami wanted to wake her up so I took him out for ice cream. When we came back uhm.." she cleared her throat and paused looking at her sister who was not even staring at her.

Nhlonipho:"It's okay mzikulu tell us we will found out anyway"

Thando:"We find her naked in bed with Tbose"

Nhlonipho:"Who is Tbose"

Zesuliwe:"It's her guy friend"

Thando:"I didn't like what I saw. Sis Kat is always preaching how should I behave and respect myself but she never practice what she preach..." She breathed out loudly trying to calm herself "I was mad coz she was being lose while she is always preaching we argued then she hit me with her phone I was angry and I told PK that she slept with Tbose"

Zesuliwe:"Amen!"

Thando:"I know I shouldn't have they argued then Tbose came back. Tbose and PK fought ,Tbose pulled a gun PK jumped into it. Sis Kat was trying to stop them from fighting that how she got shot" She sobbed

Wakhe:"Dammit maan are those boys sick in their heads!!"

Luyanda:"It's Tbose's fault the twins died!"

Ndoniyamanzi:"Whose fault it is won't help now my granddaughter lost her precious gifts" she sobbed

Swelihle:"Hayi it's her fault had she shut her big mouth non of this would have happened.

Uyaphapha Thando I hope you are happy Issy lost the twins"

Ndoniyamanzi:"Sweswe..."

Swelihle:"No Ma its her fault I don't understand how can she betray her sister like that. No

matter how angry you were at her you shouldn't said that to Phakamani. What were you hoping to achieve huh? Issy slept with Tbose so what? Who she sleeps with is none of your business not unless if you are the one who want to sleep with Tbose"

Ndoniyamanzi:"Swelihle..."

Swelihle:"No Mama..Thando is the cause of the fight that transpired! I hope she sleeps at night knowing that her sister lost her twins because of her big mouth"

Luyanda:"The girl said Issy doesn't practice what she preach it's annoying when one keep telling you how to behave yet she does the opposite"

Swelihle:"Issy raised herself and Thando. She became a mom at age of 10 years she had no one to guide her. She figured life herself no one has ever told her right from wrong. She is bound to make mistakes she is human , a young lady

who was robbed her childhood she had to raise Thando while she also needed someone to raise her too. Atleast she is preaching which means she cares about you and she want the best for you. And so far she have done a great job by raising you. You are going to be 19 years you have no child some children who are younger then you have babies more then 1. You matriculated she made sure that you finished school some children who have parents dropped out. Show some appreciation, we manifest pain differently. Wena you have her to comfort you when you are in pain. Yena she got no one you are young she can't burden you with her problems coz it will make you sad that why she find solace the only way she know how. One, two, three mistakes she is the bad person what about the good things she have done? Don't they exist now that she slept with Tbose? Not that I'm condoning sleeping around but its her pussy and her body it's up you whether you

want to take those lectures into good use or not okusalayo yena she told you what you need to hear!!" She walked out fuming she understand Issy's behavior coz when she was young she use to behave the same and yena she had good guidance but her heart couldn't take pain. She'd go clubbing and get dicked that made her feel better. Thando ran out crying Swelihle's words penetrated deep inside of her heart.

Wakhe:"I need air"

Ndoniyamanzi:"I hope you are not going to beat up those boys"

Wakhe:"No Mama" Ndoniyamanzi looked at her son not convinced but Wakhe didn't have strength to convince her he walked out with a heavy heart. He got in his car and buried his head on the steering wheel then cried his lungs out. He felt like a failure , failure of a husband and father. Everything that is happening he felt like he should have prevented it. He could feel

the pain Issy is going through now. It triggered the pain when they lost her, the pain when they lost the other child that his wife miscarried after the twins. Things Issy went through killed his soul which antagonized him further. He reached for his phone and dialed his PI.

"Mr S"

Wakhe:"What do you have for me"

"Your friend is the one that know where is that woman"

Wakhe:"My friend?"

"Mngomezulu"

Wakhe:"How come? How do they even know each other"

"That what I have been working on Mr S"

Wakhe:"Make it snappy"

"Yes Mr S" They hung up.

PEARL'S HOUSE

Pearl was staring at the crying candle as she was seated on the mattress. She didn't sleep at all last night. Tears flowed down her face she couldn't believe her little Lwandle is gone. Her baby girl died when she was busy riding a dick. What kind of a mother is she? How could she be so careless?

She will never forgive herself. She was with her mom and her aunts. She is the only child from her mom and dad. Family members were about to come during the week. The sad news has traveled fast and everyone was shattered.

"Have you informed Mzwakhe?" Asked Nomalanga, Pearl's mom

Pearl:"No and I'm not planning to"

Nomalanga:"Haibo why? He deserve to know!"

Pearl:"He will kill me Mama. Mzwakhe was anything annoying but he was a best father. He loved Lwandle more then anything"

Nomalanga:"He should kill you vele you are so reckless. Call him and tell him he deserve to know he is Lwandle's father!!"

Pearl:"Don't shout at me woman!"

Nomalanga:"Hey hey I will slap you now!"

Pearl:"I'm not going to tell Mzwakhe that's that!"

Nomalanga:"Umuntu akazalanga wabola amathumbu. You are the one who was careless but you are denying Mzwakhe a chance to say goodbye to his daughter! I should have aborted you wena nx!"

"Hayi Noma!" Exclaimed Nokuthula

Nomalanga's sister. Pearl broke down her mom's words cut deep.

AT THE WAREHOUSE

"Help!!" screamed Mj as he was tied and locked up. A guy walked in peeling an apple

Guy:"Shut up!!"

Mj:"Please my man let me go I will give you anything my family have money " The guy laughed

Guy:"Do I look poor to you?" He twirled showing Mj his designer clothes he was wearing.

"My clothes are designed for me only boy. You will never find anyone wearing the clothes I wear. David Tlale and Sqalokuhle Sithole are my designers. "

Mj:"Sqalokuhle is my sister!" The guy laughed

Guy:"Nice try"

Mj:"I swear" He cried

Guy:"My guy is coming he is going to peel you like this " He said peeling the apple vigorously

Mj:"Help!!!" The guy lost it and punched Mj over and over he groaned in pain.

•

KUHLEKONKE

•
"You have reached Ina please leave a message after the tone" I sighed I have been trying to call him to fetch me I was discharged. I decided to call Lwazi

Lwazi:"Baby"

Me:"Can you fetch me baby at the hospital "

Lwazi:"And I'm on my way to see you yaz"

Me:"That's great"

Lwazi:"Give me few minutes "

Me:"Sure" We hung up. After few minutes Lwazi walked in Looking all beautiful. My friend is beautiful, dark skinned , big eyes , thick lips , pear shape of body and her humble personalitiy add cherry on the cake. "Thank you for coming love " She kissed my cheek.

Lwazi:"I see you have packed" I laughed

Me:"I can't wait to leave this place I miss the

comfort of my home " She took my bag we left after she signed me out.

Lwazi:"Where's Ina"

Me:"He is mad at me I think that's why he switched off his phone. I broke up with him"

She hit the brake hard screeching sound filled my ears lucky I was buckled up

"Jesus Lwazi you want to kill us!"

Lwazi:"Why would you do that such guy he is goals girl!"

Me:"Our relationship is draining Lwazi since our families doesn't approve of us"

Lwazi:"What about the baby your are caring? Sbonga?"

Me:"We will co parent"

Lwazi:"Hay mngani You can't give up now you guys make a great couple. Co parenting is not the same. You can't do this to the kids, Sbonga

knows Ina as his father now you are taking that away from him"

Me: "He will still see him nje"

Lwazi:"It won't be the same"

Me:"Let drop this topic "

Lwazi:."Have you ever love Ina though "

Me:"How can you ask me that "

Lwazi:"Why give up now Konke after years. Your father and Sithole family will come around" I sighed.

Upon arrival we were welcome by Thabsile who had bruises on her face wearing my man's shirt and making breakfast.

Me:"What the fuck are you doing here!"

Thabie:"Hello to you too Konke" she smirked

I swear I wanted to strangle her. How can Ina disrespect me like this fuck his baby mama in my own house!?

Me:"Nkosinamandla!!" I screamed as I made my way to the bedroom. He was fast asleep I went to the bathroom and fetched water then pour it on him he gasped for air

Ina:"What the fuck!"

Me:"How dare you!"

Ina:"What?" he looked at me like he doesn't know what I'm talking about I flipped and slapped him hard. He looked at me and chuckled in disbelief

•

THANDOKUHLE

•

I hate how Sis Kat preach but never practice what she preach. First she fall pregnant with Lami while she was busy telling me to stay away from boys. Second her relationship with PK started as friends with benefits now she slept with Tbose but she expect me to respect

her no in fact she demand respect from me.

This is bullshit I'm human too I get tired of bullshit. I know I messed up I should haven't told PK it was never my intention at all to cause harm. After the hurtful words Aunty Swelihle dished out to me I got in my sister's car and drove to Bangi.

I wanted someone who will comfort me and make me feel better and he is that only one.

"Sshh don't cry its not your fault" We were lying on his bed me on top of him crying my lungs out

Me:"It is Bangi I should have kept quiet and now her family hate me"

Bangi:"You didn't tell Tbose to pull a gun"

Me:"It wouldnt have come to that have I shut my mouth"

Bangi:"Your sister is too controlling and demands respect while she behave like a whore.

She was pregnant with other man's children but she sleeps with other man"

Me:"Exactly Bangi but still I shouldn't have tell PK. She will never forgive me for the loss of her babies. What will I be she is the only family I have"

Bangi:"You have me now don't worry I will take care of you she can go to hell!" He wiped my tears "I have something that will make you feel better"

I got up from him he leaned over and opened a bedside drawer took out a small packet that had white powder inside

Me:"What's this?"

Bangi:"It will make you feel good" He opened it and dug his long little finger's nail and snuff it.

Me:"Is this cocaine?"

Bangi:"Ask no questions and enjoy the good feeling my love"

Me:"No I'm fine "

Bangi:"Come on sthandwa sami"

Me:"Ha.a"

Bangi:"It will do you good you will see" I neared my nose on his long nail and snuff the white powder I felt like I was in heaven. "How do you feel"

Me:"I love the feeling" He took his book, card and two hundred note. We started competing who will have more lines in seconds

Bangi:"You can come stay with me anytime if your whore sister kick you out" I laughed I don't why I guess its the cocaine "I remember you once told me that you sister joined some policy"

Me:"Yeah"

Bangi:"Damn look now if she died together with her twins we will be rich now"

Me:"You are crazy" We burst into laughter it was really fun the ecstasy feeling made me forget

about the innocent souls I killed, the pain I caused my sister, my mom who is missing, my dad who denied me, Lami who I left him with Pree since buti PK and Tbose were not in the house and enjoyed myself.

-

SQALOKUHLE

-

I have been staring at the door hoping my family will walked in to see me but none of them came.

I was starting to get worried they can't all just not see me even my twin sister who is always with me like she was in mom's womb didn't come. I allowed my tears to fall effortlessly I felt neglected. The nurse walked in to bring me some meds I just had dinner.

Me:"What time is it nurse?"

Nurse:"8:00pm"

Me:"My family didn't come to see me today?"

Nurse:"No Miss Sithole" She said giving me the meds. I down them then she left. Sihle walked in I wanted to smile but where was she the whole day when I needed her? I had immense pains this afternoon I thought I was gonna lose my baby.

Sihle:"Hey Twinnie"

Me:"Hey" She came to hug me I didn't return the hug

Sihle:"Ok-ay how are you feeling?"

Me:"So now you care"

Sihle: "Of course I care sis"

Me:"Its 8 o'clock Sihle the whole day how do you think I was feeling when no one came to see me"

Sihle:"No one came?"

Me:"It sound better when you repeat yourself"

she sighed

Sihle:" I'm sorry sis I didn't know no one came. Im sure everyone is devastated with Issy losing the babies" My heart skipped a beat

Me:"She lost the twins? How?"

Sihle:"Tbose and Pk were fighting over a gun she was trying to stop them from fighting and got shot on her stomach"

Me:"Oh no!" New tears ran down my face. No one deserve such horrible pain. I can't even imagine the pain she is going through. Issy is my sister I feel her pain I love her. I was wrong for blaming her I was hurt and angry looking for someone to blame as the other woman I blamed her. I couldn't help but burst into tears

Me:"How is she now?"

Sihle:"She haven't said a word nor cried its so sad coz we don't know what is going on in her head she is dangerous to herself when she is

like that"

Me:"OMG Which hospital is she in?"

Sihle:"This hospital?"

Me:"Really?"

Sihle:"Yes"

Me:"Wow and you guys couldn't pass by and check on me or atleast splits. You see what I said and you said I'm making this up. Issy is getting too much attention and love but we are both hurting" I sobbed

Sihle:"That is not true"

Me:"It true Sihle. I understand the pain is multiple now but I would have appreciated if you guys came to see me too. I was in excruciating pain the whole day I needed someone you know nami to hold my hand and tell me it's going to be okay my baby will be fine but no all of you were in Issy's room. It's okay it's fine" I wiped my tears

Sihle:"Kuhle..."

Me:"I want to be alone please go"

Sihle:"Twinnie I.."

Me:"Just go!!" I turned the other side and cried my lungs out as she walked out. I felt his arms engulfing me. Lord knows how I have been yearning to be in arms

Phaks:"Sshh don't cry"

Me:"Why Phaks? How could you do this"

Phaks:"I'm sorry baby" I sat up straight and looked at him he looked so broken his eyes were blood red and swollen.

Me:"Am I not enough for you? Where did I go wrong that made you to cheat on me?"

Phaks:"You didn't do anything wrong baby I'm sorry for the pain you are feeling I wish I can take it back"

Me:"You hurt me, you destroyed me I trusted

you!"

Phaks:"I know please forgive me my love I'm really sorry"

Me:"Do you love her?"

He swallowed hard

Phaks:"Yes"

Me:"Do you love me?"

Phaks:"Yes"

Me: "You can't love two people at the same time
Phaks "

Phaks: "But I do love you guys"

Me:"Who do you love more " He looked down
my heart clenched painfully "You love her
more?"

Phaks:"Okusalayo I love you too" I wailed loudly

Me:"After everything you promised me, after
sacrifices I made for you is this what you do to
me. You begged me Phaks to stay here while

you knew you are cheating on me"

Phaks:"I didn't want to lose you baby"

Me:"It hurt Phaks deep down and I still love you I don't want to lose you" He smashed his lips on mine we kissed so passionately.

Phaks:"Sqalokuhle I love you so much. You are a beautiful, intelligent, sexy, funny woman.

Thank you so much for the gift you are caring"

He kissed my stomach "I love you both with all my heart. I promise to be with you whenever you need me. I'm sorry for hurting you and I don't want to hurt you anymore. Don't blame yourself for the pain I put you through I'm the one who wasn't ready for you. If I didn't cheat on you I wouldn't have fallen in love with your sister. I was suppose to be content with you alone . I wasn't ready for you baby and as long Kat is still alive I will never be ready for you please forgive me my heart chooses her. Lord knows I never meant to hurt you I'm sorry"

Tears were falling on his face

Me:"Phaks no you can't do that I love you" I cried

Phaks:"I love you too but I love Kat more"

Me:"Please Phaks don't do this I'm begging you" I held him for dear life and cried louder

Phaks:"I'm so sorry" We both cried my heart crumbled into pieces. I couldn't breath I wanted to die right there and then

Me:"I will rather die if there's no you and me baby"

Phaks:"I'm sorry...I'm sorry.. I'm sorry" He kept whispering in my ear as if those words can mend my broken heart. I started singing for him as I wept

♪ ♪ ♪ Don't leave me in this pain

Don't leave me out in the rain

Come back and bring back my smile

Come and take this tears away
I need your arms to hold me
The nights are so unkind
Bring back those nights where I held you beside
me
Unbreak my heart
Say you will love me again
Undo this hurt you caused
When you walked out the door
And walked out of my life
Uncry these tears.♪ ♪ ♪

[06/01, 14:39] W: 55

KUHLEKONKE

•

Me:"How dare you fuck your baby mama in my
own house Nkosinamandla!! "

He chuckled and shook his head

Ina:"You have so much trust in me hey" He said sarcastically

Me:"What is that bitch baby mama of yours doing in my house!!"

Ina:"I'm sorry for allowing her to sleep here in your house she came here very late and she was in a bad space I couldn't let her leave like that. Yes I don't like the girl but no human being deserve to be treated unfairly. I could have taken her to my house but I couldn't leave Sbonga alone. I know it's disrespectful and I apologise for that."

Me:"Where is Liz? She could have stayed with Sbonga while you take care of your baby mama in your house hayi laa!"

Ina:"Liz took her belongings and left "

Me:"Left? Why what happened?"

Ina:"I'm sure she was ashamed of what she did"

Me:"Speak up Ina!"

Ina:"She seduced me"

Wow after what I have done for that girl. She comes from a very poor family I did not gave her job only I also paid for her little sister's university fees and bought them a good house. They were staying in some old shack. I hate to see people suffering while I can afford anything I want that's why I help but its funny those very same people are the one that stab me in the back. Why do they find it easy to back stab me? What happened to show gratitude? Now I'm done helping people coz they are ungrateful.

Me:"So you didn't fuck?"

Ina:"I'm so disappointed that up to this day you think I'd do that to you."

Me:"What am I suppose to think when your baby mama is busy in my kitchen wearing your t-shirt!"

Ina:"Are you done shouting at me and slapping me I want to take a shower?"

I breath out loudly

Me:"I'm sorry baby I didn't mean to slap you. I love you Ina and when I saw that girl in your t-shirt I concluded logically. I'm sorry for breaking up with you I can't live without you my hormones are playing with me. I was impulsive sthandwa sami I want you back please forgive me. I don't care who approve of us or not you are the one I want to spend my life with."

Ina:"I need to shower" He stood up making his way to the bathroom I grabbed his arm

Me:"I'm sorry Inamandla I'm so so sorry"

Ina:"If I was the one who slapped you will you have forgiven me?" I looked down thinking hard about his question "Exactly. When a man slap a woman it's a start of physical abuse but when a woman slap a man it's taken lightly. I fail to understand why? Are we not human like you women? It's all start as a clap then the rest follow apply in women only not men. The world

we live in can confuse you I tell you. What will stop you from hitting me again?"

Me:"I won't baby I swear I acted out of anger... "
He cut me off

Ina:"This won't be the last time Im sure about that so that means when you are angry I have to understand that you will wake me up with cold water , shout at me like I'm your child and slap me is that what are you trying to say to me?"

Me:"No Inamandla this was the first and last time I will never ever hit you again. I'm really sorry"

Ina:"If it was the other way around would you have believe me?"

Me:"Yes coz I know you Ina you will never raise your hand at me"

Ina:"Okay" He made his way to the bathroom. I sunk on the bed thinking about what have I done tears falling on my face. I heard water

running after a while he came back towel wrapped around his waist his upper body covered with drops of water looking all yummy I found myself drooling through my tears.

Me:"Ngiyaxolisa Jobe please forgive me." (I'm sorry) He said nothing , dropping the towel on the floor and dried himself. Jesus torture I tell you "Please behave" I whispered to my clit. I watched him drying, smearing lotion on his body and getting dress without saying a word to him. It like he could see that he was turning me on the way he was so slow in everything he was doing I crossed my legs together. "Let me make it up to you please. I will cook your favourite we will have dinner just the two of us"

Ina:"I have plans tonight" He said spraying his fragrance

Me:"Ina please"

Ina:"Im taking my bitch baby mama to the doctor I will see ya" He walked out. My heart

clenched painful I followed him behind. Lwazi was giving Thabie an earful

Thabie:"Oh I was about to bring you breakfast in bed"

Ina:"Who gave you a permission to wear my t-shirt?"

Thabie:"No one I was just..."

Ina:"Take it off now" Thabie disappeared while Ina took a bottle of water in the fridge "How are you Lwazi"

Lwazi:"I'm fine Ina how are you"

Ina:"I'm also fine" Thabie came back wearing her dress. "Let's go"

Thabie:"What about breakfast?"

Ina:"Stop asking questions Thabie and come!" He said as he made his way out with Thabie following behind.

Me:"I'm sorry Nkosinamandla " I understand

that Thabsile is bruised and all but I won't lie to you and say the attention Ina is giving her doesn't hurt me. He stopped on his tracks and turned to look at me for a moment we locked eyes on each other.

He walked towards to me and pulled me to himself with my waist then kissed the daylight out of me.

The kiss was so passionate and emotional I couldn't miss the message through it "Let just kiss and say goodbye" Tears ran down my face he pulled back and wiped my tears with his thumbs then he walked out with Thabie.

Lwazi:"What's going on?"

Me:"I messed up Lwazi"

Lwazi:"What did you do?"

Me:"I slapped him"

Lwazi:"Aw Konke I understand you were angry but to raise a hand on him that was totally

wrong. What did he say about Thabie being here"

Me:"He apologized for allowing her to sleep here she was in a bad space as you can see how bruised she is"

Lwazi:"He should have taken her to his house tshin!"

Me:"He couldn't leave Sbonga here alone since Liz left. You won't believe that bitch seduced him after everything I have done for her and her family"

Lwazi:"Ungrateful bitch nx!"

Me:"I have lost him Lwazi and it's hurting me"

Lwazi:"I hate to say it but you are the one who pushed him to the baby mama. You can't just decide to end the relationship just like that after everything you guys have been through together."
"

Me:"But I want him back now my emotions were

all over the place I shouldn't have broken up with him"

Lwazi:"And he must take you back just like that until you decide to ditch him again?"

Me:"You are not helping yaz"

Lwazi:"I'm being honest with you Konke. Stop being egocentric that guy love you fight for him don'tlet that bitch take him back he is yours"

Me:"Thank you I needed to hear that"

Lwazi:"I gotta go now" We hugged then I walked her out. She hooted once and drove out. I went to check on my son who was sleeping peaceful he must have slept late last night coz he never sleep till this time. I kissed his tiny lips and went to attend the intercom. To say I was surprised will be an undertstatement.

"Can I come in please"

Me:"Yes of course" I made a space for him to come in.

Dad:"How are you"

Me:"I'm fine dad how are you?"

Dad:"I'm also fine"

Me:"Do you want anything to drink?"

Dad:"No thank you"

Me:"Come this side" We walked to the lounge and sat on down next to each other.

Dad:"Uhm" He cleared his throat "I'm sorry for disowning you my child I was wrong but I did it out of love. I wanted the best for you and I thought you will change your mind but no you were stubborn I think I have myself to blame for that" He chuckled "All I wanted was for you to find a man that is matured and old enough to take care of you and Sbonga. Nkosinamandla wasn't that man in my books but he proved me wrong I want to tell you that you have my blessing and I love you so much. I will be very happy if we reconcile I miss my princess."

I couldn't reply but cry Lord knows I have been dreaming about this day for years now and I somehow lost hope. "Sshh its okay don't cry" He pulled me in his arms oh how I have been yearning for this

Me:"Thank you so much daddy. I miss you too and I will happy to have my daddy back"

Dad:"Thank you for accepting my apology" He kissed my hair and stroked my back until I was calmed down. "So when is Ina paying lobola"

I pulled back and looked at him

Me:"Already huh?" He laughed

Dad:"Its time to for the Sithole's to bring back my money." I laughed the Sithole's charged him 1m for Sihle's lobola can you believe it? "I will double the amount they made me to pay for my wife" I eyeballed him

Me:"No ways dad 2m!!"

Dad:"Yes babengilaya angithi I will give them

the taste of their medicine"

Me:"2million pho that's ridiculous dad"

Dad:"Or I will just take the taxis or the hotel"

Me:"Dad no!" He laughed

Dad:"I can't wait for that day Mawakhelomuzi will be sweating on his forehead" He laughed
God this man. The whole day I spent it in doors watching movies with my father and my son
priceless moment ever.

•

THABSILE

•

The drive was silent until he decided to break the ice

"Why are you not leaving him"

Me:"He is paying my rent and he is taking care of us I'm unemployed Nkosy I have no one my parents disowned me after they found out I was

pregnant. " I told him my new boyfriend is beating me up he was so angry and very sympathetic

Nkosy:"So you rather have him beating you up like you are his punching bag"

Me:"Atleast my son is well taken care of..." He cut me off

Nkosy:"Dammit maan Thabsile that bastard is going to kill you! Who is going to take care of your son when you die? "

Me:"What should I do Nkosy huh" I asked with a near tears voice. He said nothing grabbing the steering wheel hard. We arrived at the doctor he gave me pills for pain and some ointment.

"Thank you so much I don't deserve your kind treatment after what I did to you" We were driving to the hospital now and I was eating KFC my favourite guess what he still remembers

Nkosy:"I hate you for what you did to me but

you don't deserve to be a punching bag" Upon arrival I led him to our son.

Me:"Here is he" He was so peaceful

Nkosy:"What is wrong with him"

Me:"No one knows and the sickness escalated now I don't know what to do please help Nkosy. One blood test then I will leave you alone"

Nkosy:"Okay fine but I'm only doing this for him not you. I'd hate it to see my son suffer while there's something I can do IF he is my son"

Me:"Thank you so much!" I gave him a huge hug

Nkosy:"Gee girl you are suffocating me!" I pulled back and giggled. "What is his name"

Me:"Khwezi" He took his hand the machines started beeping rapidly. "What is going on" I panicked

Nkosy:"I will go call help" Within minutes the doctor and a nurse walked in and threw us out.

Me:"What is happening I can't lose him Nkosal I can't " I cried throwing myself in his arms

Nkosal:"You won't don't cry he will be alright" A while later they called us in my boy was awake

Me:"Boy boy!"

Khwezi:"Mama" I hugged him tightly in my arms

Me:"I miss you so much" I kissed him on his face all over he giggled "I love you"

Khwezi:"I love you too mommy"

Nkosal:"I should get going now"

Me:"Don't you want to hold him" He hesitated at first but he took him.

Nkosal:"Hey boy"

Khwezi:"Heyo" He said nestling his head on his father's chest who started stroking his back softly I looked at them it was a beautiful sight and it's only then I notice the resemblance.

Nkosal:"He is innocent he doesn't deserve

anything bad to happen to him even if he is not my son. I will rent you an apartment and take care of you guys for a month while you look for a job. I will give you only a month to look for job"

Me:"Really?"

Nkosy:"Yes"

Me:"Oh Nkosy you are so kind thank you so much"

Nkosy:"I'm not doing this for you but for the innocent little soul that doesn't deserve to suffer."

Me:"I know thank you" You see why I love him he is one of a kind and I'm not letting him go this time I will go extra mile until he wakes up from my chest everyday sorry Konke it's nothing personal he was never yours from the word go.

•

NARRATED

-

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

There was a dark cloud hanging over the Sithole family as if it's not enough that their daughters are being hospitalized and one of them lost twins Mj is now missing no one knows where he is. Zesuliwe have been crying non stop in her husband's embrace. Everyone is devastated and worried.

Nhlonipho:"Did you call his friends and girlfriends?"

Ina:"Yes grandpa and they all said they haven't seen him"

Ndoniyamanzi:"What's is going on with this family bad lucks after bad lucks this is too much now"

Nhlonipho:"We will find him Mamazi don't stress too much" He said rubbing her back and kissed her cheek.

Ina:"Uhm I think its got to do with O2"

Wakhe:"O2 how is my son involved with that notorious ganglord!"

Ina:"Mj came to me one night and said O2 tricked him and said he owe him so he must steal five cars for him otherwise he will massacre all of us"

Nhlonipho:"And you said nothing about this Nkosinamandla!"

Ina:"We told great grandfather to deal with him and he said he will. Uhm Mj is the one that shot Issy and took the car she was driving to O2"

Wakhe:"No no what are you saying to me Inamandla?" He stood up from the couch and marched to Inamandla who stepped backwards

Ina:"I'm sorry dad Mj was scared to tell you guys we made the story about Lami. Mj is the one that hijacked Issy" Zesuliwe cried louder

Ndoniyamanzi:"Amen!"

Wakhe:"My son shot my daughter and you said nothing Inamandla!!" He roared

Ina:"I'm so sor..." He didn't finish as the clap landed on his "I said I'm sorry okay there's no need for you to lay your hand on me argg!"

Wakhe:"Hey hey mind how you talk to me!!" He slapped him again. Ina groaned if Wakhe is not his father he would have slapped him back that how hot the clap was.

Zesuliwe:"Stop slapping my son Mawakhelomuzi and go look for our son"

Sihle walked in looking all worried that she forgot to greet but went straight to the ppoint

Sihle:"Sqalokuhle is here?"

Luyanda:"Hello to you too Sihle"

Sihle:"Morning everyone is my twin sister here?"

Ndoniyamanzi:"She is at the hospital nje"

Sihle:"She is not there they said she discharged

herself "

Zesuliwe:"What does that suppose to mean how could she discharged herself?"

Sihle:"I think.. I think she left" She said with a near tears voice "Last night I went to see her she was very broken"

Zesuliwe:"Please don't tell me she lost the baby?"

Sihle:" She was so sad that none of you came to see her yesterday while you guys were at the very same hospital she is with Issy how could you not go and see huh?" No one responded "Wow you forgot! I can't believe you guys right now. I understand I really do understand that you are bonding with Issy and all but Kuhle need us too she is also going through a rough patch just like Issy. How could you forgot about her Mama, Dad, what kind of parents are you? What kind of grandparents are you Gogo no Mkhulu? What kind of a brother are you Inamandla?"

Aunty Swe and Aunty Luyanda what kind of aunts are you huh!!" She cried

Ina:"You need to calm down sis..."

Sihle:"Don't you fucking dare tell me to calm down Ina. My twin sister is out there alone and pregnant only God knows how is she wherever she is. She was in pain the whole day yesterday she needed us but we were never there to hold her hand so please don't you dare talk shit!!"

She screamed tears streaming down her face

Wakhe:"Mind how you speak...." She him off

Sihle:"Haisuka fuck off to everyone!" She ran out crying. She would had been there for her twin sister but her son had rash and was vomiting that why she came late.

AT THE WAREHOUSE

Tbose called the guys yesterday and told them to deal with the guy his sister lost her twins he need to be with her. The guys have been

torturing Mj to the point that his body felt numb but that pain was better than the one he was experiencing right now.

"Oh shit you are really good cheeseboy! Uhh fuck you are good then my girlfriend" Groaned the guy on top Mj as he was penetrating him anally.

-

TBOSE

-

Me:"Say something please Kat"

She was just staring at me with no emotion. I have never seen her like this. It hurt to see her like this and what hurt more I'm the reason behind her pain. I vowed to myself to protect her but look what did I do to her, I killed her precious gifts.

How will I live with myself with that fact? I should have handled the situation better.

"I'm sorry Kat I'm so so sorry I'm sorry that my sorry won't erase the pain I caused you. I never meant to hurt you man" Have you ever love someone so much that you'd sacrifice anything for them even if its hurt. I have always loved Kat yes I admit I LOVE HER but when I saw how she love PK and how happy she was I let her be.

"I'm sorry" I wiped my tears that couldn't stop falling. I was beyond shattered how I wish I could undone everything.

"I don't deserve your forgiveness I know but I'm so sorry. I acted out of anger. You have no idea how it hurt me to see you in pain. I hate what he did to you I wanted to kill him for the pain he caused you. When you are hurt I lose my mind and wanna turn this world upside down. I hate myself that you are lying in this bed and you are in this pain because of me. Im really sorry I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me" I kissed her forehead

"Remove your stinking mouth from her forehead!!"

Me:"PK I don't have energy to fight okay"

PK:"You killed my twins Tbose! Had you not pulled out a gun none of this would have happened!" He attacked me this is what I cant stand. I can't watch another man to do as he pleases with me but if this will make him feel better it's okay. I allowed him to punch me over and over until we heard a loud piercing cry from Kat.

Me:"Kat" I went to her and took her hand

PK:"Get away from her!!" he pushed me aside
"Baby I'm sorry Im really sorry" He tried to hug her but Kat pushed her

Kat:"Leave me alone PK!"

PK:"Baby I.."

Kat:"I said go!!" she cried PK walked out I followed him "Tbose" we both turned and

looked at her "Don't go please." She sobbed "Come and hold me please. Tell me that this pain will pass I will be fine" I went to her and kicked off my shoes then got next to her before pulling her in my arms. PK looked at us tears ran down his face

PK:"I love you Kikat" He turned and walked out.

[06/01, 14:39] W: 56

TBOSE

•

Her heart wrenching sobs pierced through my heart as she was wrapped in my arms.

Me:"I'm sorry Kat I'm really sorry. Its all my fault"

Kat:"It's not your fault Tbose its my fault I sho..."

Me:"No Kat don't blame yourself you didn't do anything wrong. I'm the one who pulled a gun I shouldn't have I'm really sorry" My tears fall on her hair.

Kat:"Its all my fault Tbose. I'm the one who fall in love with PK I'm the one who believed his lies, I'm the one who was a fool, I'm the one who slept with you, I'm the one who hit Thando, I'm the one who tried to stop you guys from fighting. Its all my fucking fault!" She sobbed

Me:"Stop blaming yourself for the pain PK put you through. You didn't know he was playing you. You couldn't just sit Kat and watch us kill each other in front of you. You acted like a normal person I'm the one who was never suppose to pull the gun from the first place."

She cried in agony I ran my fingers on her hair massaging her sculp that always does the trick her loud sobs turned into soft sobs until I heard her breath relaxing. I looked at her she had fallen asleep. I took my time gazing at her. Kat is the most beautiful girl you can ever seen.

She doesn't deserve all this pain she encountered in her life. It hurt to see these boys

ripping her heart off like she is no human while I know deep down that if she was with me her heart will be still in one piece and filled with joy. I stole a kiss on her soft lips and slowly lay her down she stirred.

Me:"Sleep it's okay"

Kat:"Don't leave me please"

Me:"Okay now sleep" Her parents and her grandmother walked in. They greeted and I greeted back.

Mrs S Jnr:"How is she today?"

Me:"She was crying I comforted her"

Mrs S Snr:"Oh thank God atleast she cried. I was getting worried"

Mrs S Jnr:"You seem to know the buttons to press we begged her the whole day to cry yesterday"

Kat:"Stop talking about me like I'm not here" We laughed. She opened her swollen eyes. I jumped

off bed and wear my sneakers.

Mr S:"How are you feeling little angel"

Kat shrugged her shoulders as tears making their way down her cheeks.

Mrs S Snr:"Its going to be okay sweetheart" She wrapped her arms around Kat who burst into a loud cry. The atmosphere was melancholy I wiped my tears vigorously. "Im sorry so so sorry"

Kat:" It's pain after pain. When will I get peace in my life. Meeting you guys was suppose to bring peace but everything is spiralling out of control. What have I done to deserve this" She laughed out loud "Who am I kidding I know what have I done. My sins are catching up with me"

Mr S:"Little angel you didn't do anything wrong don't blame yourself. All this pain you don't deserve it"

Kat wiped her tears vigorously and chuckled

Kat:"You don't know me daddy and I'm sure if you can hear what I have done you will change the way you look at me."

Me:"Kat..."

Mrs S Snr:"Don't stop her boy let her take out everything in her heart it will help" I looked at Kat and shook my head

Kat:"It's time Tbose it's time I face my demons"

Me:"KHETHOKUHLE stop it please!"

Mrs S Jnr:"What's going on here"

Me:"Kat we pledged remember?"

Mr S:"Hey boy we want to know what is going on!"

Me:"Nothing is going on Mr S excuse me" I made my way out he grabbed my hand

Mr S:"Don't make me mad talk!"

Kat:"Let's him go Dad he didn't do anything"

Mr S:"Do I look stupid to you Issy?"

Kat:"Of course not daddy"

Mr S:"Talk dammit!!"

Kat:"I killed Phumla!" She cried

"What?" Everybody chanted

"I swear it was never my plan to kill her...." She went on and told them what happened. By that time her grandmother and mom were crying.

Mrs S Jnr:"OMG this is too much"

Kat:"God is punishing me and it hurts but it serves me right huh." She laughed "What hurt is that my twins were robbed a chance to live because of my sins. I don't want Lami to suffer for my sins I better hand myself in and be punished"

"Nooo!" We all said at once

Mr S:"Angel" He cupped her face "Look at me"

Kat looked at him "This have to stay as a secret do you hear me?"

Kat:"But daddy..."

Mr S:"I don't want to hear it Issy! No one is going to jail what about Thando and Lami huh? Have you thought about them?"

Kat:"They have you guys. No matter how I can ignore this It will always haunt me daddy. I need to serve my sentence... "

Mrs S Snr:"Shut up Issy! Shut the hell up and listen to your father! Its not like Phumla was a saint. She sold people to beat you up. You could have died what's done is done!"

Kat:"But... "

Mrs S Snr:"God this child she is so stubborn!"

Mrs S Jnr:"I wonder who does she take after"
She eyed her mom in law who frowned

Mr S:"If you want to confess I will take the fall for you I can't allow you to go to jail Issy over my tombstone. Erase that nonsense in your mind okay" Kat nodded "You can't talk now?"

Kat:"Yes daddy I heard you"

Mr S:"Good who else know about this?"

Kat:"It's just the two of us"

Mr S:"Now I understand the bond you two have. My PI told me that Mngomezulu knows where Thando's mom which now confirmed with what Issy said."

Mrs S Jnr:"I woke up with a dream today but it was not vivid. What strange is that I woke up bleeding from my nose"

Kat:"You see what I told you about Pree's mom Mama. She died when she was trying to help me find Mama and also fight the people who were against my relationship with PK. I almost died that woman helped me she didn't deserve to die and I haven't made peace with her death."

Mrs S Jnr:"Don't worry I intend to find out I can't help but sense something huge is going on here and I'm afraid your friend Daddy King is

involved"

Mr S:"And you have never liked him"

Mrs S Jnr:"I can't feel him"

Kat:"I'm scared Mama what if you die too?"

Mrs S Jnr:"I won't die if God hasn't called me"

Mr S:"Little Angel let me go Im glad to see you talking you had me worried. Your little brother is missing and Kuhle left we don't know where is she everything is just a mess"

Kat:"Oh God I hope you found them both. When did Mj went missing?"

Mr S:"Yesterday the whole day we didn't see him. We think his disappearance got to do with you being hijacked"

Kat:"What do you mean Daddy?"

Mr S:"Uhm" He cleared his throat "Some notorious gang lord forced him to steal cars for him and you happened to be the one he

hijacked. I'm sorry little angel he didn't know"

Kat:"Wait Mj is the one that shot me and took PK's car?"

Mr S:"Yes"

Me:"Oh shit!" I cursed loudly making everyone to look at me

Mr S:"What?"

Me:"I'm sorry Mr S I didn't know all I wanted was to avenge Kat"

Kat:"No no don't tell me you killed him Those you know him mos how can you not see him remember the day you came to fetch us!"

Mrs S Jnr:"Oh my Goodness!"

Me:"I..I..." I stuttered thinking of the horrible things the guys might have done to him. He could be possibly dead by now

Mr S:"Talk!!"

Me:"My guys are the one that found him I

haven't seen him I was suppose to go yesterday but after what transpired I told them to deal with him I'm sorry"

Mrs S Jnr:"Oh umtanami" She burst into tears

Me:"I'm sorry"

Mr S:"Pray son pray he is still alive. Let's go!"

We walked out I was shaking in my pants. What have I done but I didn't know. I directed him to the warehouse. The sight we saw made my inside cold. Stega was busy on top of Mj penetrating him from behind. Mr S ran with 350 speed and pulled Staga away then he punched him hard sending him to the floor.

Stega:"What the fuck T!" I didn't even get a chance to explain coz Mr S was kicking him over and over he groaned.

Mr S:"Whose son are you making your wife huh!!" He roared in anger and kept beating up Stega mercilessly. He was like an uncontrollable beast I was even afraid to pull

him back. "You bastard!" Stega's groans filled the room until they suddenly came into a halt. "Nx!" He looked at his hands that were covered with blood and spat on him before attending his son who was lying on a cold floor in pain. "I'm sorry son I'm really sorry" His voice was broke he scooped him up and walked out. I felt Stega's pulse my heart beat accelerated Oh God he is going to kill me too. I went to the car my knees wobbling. Mj was rushed to the hospital we were now waiting for the doctors feedback and I was shaking. Mr S was seated down his hands buried on his head he looked up at me his eyes were bloodshot red "Let take a drive"

Me:"I'm sorry Mr S I didn't know its Mj ngiyaxolisa " I begged tears threatening to come out. He grabbed me out and we got in his car and drove to this deserted place. "I'm sorry please forgive me"

Mr S:"My daughter lost her twins you are involved, my son was raped you are involved tell

me what should I do about you Tbose?"

Me:"I'm really sorry... " I felt a hot clap on my cheek and groaned. "I swear I didn't know Mr S I will never hurt Kat's brother deliberately I care about her. I just wanted him to pay for shooting Kat I didn't know it's Mj" I cried this man is scary and he is going to end me

Mr S:"Your intentions are good Tbose are so good and you know what make me angry??"

Me:"No " I shook my head vigorously

Mr S:"You are a coward! " He punched me hard I fall on the ground . He pulled me up and looked at me "You will kill for my daughter, you will take your life for my daughter . That love boy, intense, deep love but what did you do about it? You chose to hide your feelings and be the best friend why when you could have made her your own when you could have saved us from all this mess!!"

Me:"I wanted to see her happy and she looked

happy with PK"

Mr S:"Is she happy now?"

Me:"No"

Mr S:"You see being a coward where did it got us?" He punched me again I groaned in pain

Me:"I'm sorry"I cried

Mr S:"What are you sorry for?"

Me:"For the pain I put your children through please forgive me...."I didn't finish he punched me again I screamed

Mr S:"I'm punishing you for being a bloody coward you moron nx!" He left me there spitting blood and drove off.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

3 DAYS LATER

The say time heals it's been 3 days I still feel every inch of pain in my heart. Don't get me wrong but I wish the pain is over already. Its too much for one person. The family is going through a difficult time with Mj being raped and Kuhle's disappearance.

Mj is really not copying coz he is acting like everything is fine and nothing happened. My heart aches for him. I wish I can take away the pain he is going through coz at the end of the day Tbose was avenging me. If only he told us he wouldn't have to go through such horrible thing. I feel really bad about everything.

Alot has happened within a twinkling of an eye I'm just glad its Easter holidays coz I don't think I would have cope with my studies. I haven't seen PK since that day I asked him to leave and asked to Tbose to comfort me.

I think that must have hurt him but I don't care just because Tbose and I fucked doesn't mean

we are no longer friends so now I mustnt ask my friend to comfort me? Why act like I said Tbose fuck me I just needed someone to embrace me and PK was not that someone. He is responsible for all the pain I'm going through.

I haven't seen Thando I guess she is still mad at me. I get what she is trying to say but Im also human I make mistakes like everyone. Didn't like the way she was judging me as if I slept with the whole world. Lami is staying with my parents

"How are you feeling Miss Mhlongo" Asked the Psychologist.

Me:"You have been asking me that question for 3 days don't you get tired?"

Her:"No mos you are not replying to me. I'm here to help you Miss Mhlongo..."

Me:"Talking won't bring back my babies so please just leave me alone " I turned to the other side and heard her sigh out then she

walked out. I caught his scent before I look up at him.. He aged and look broken my heart broke to see him like this.

PK:"KitKat"

Me:"Hi" He sat down on the provided chair

PK:"How are you holding up"

Me:"I'm still breathing how are you"

PK:"I miss you KitKat the house is so cold without you I'm sorry for everything I need you right now more then ever. I'm also hurting for the loss of our babies. We need each other "

Me:"I miss you too and I'm sorry for your loss."
He reached for my hand and kissed them

PK:"Forgive me Khethokuhle I wronged you, I hurt you beyond I never meant to hurt you baby. You have punished me enough now please take me back. I love you so much KitKat and I'm losing my mind without you. My heart chooses you baby you are the one I want and I want us

to start over. Let's start over"

Me:"Phakamani Mngomezulu Lord knows how much do I love you. I love you boy with all of my heart and life without you seem so impossible but I can't do this. I can't accept you with warm hands after hurting my sister like that. She love you PK and she is caring your baby you just gonna ditch her like that?"

PK:"If there was a way Kat I would have done it I also hate what I'm doing to her but I love you more. I don't want to hurt her trust me please but at the end of the day I had to choose between the two and I you. I will choose you over and over again "

Me:"How do you expect me to feel knowing that my sister is out there heart broken because of you? How do I take you back knowing my sister is crying over you, How do I build happiness out of her misery. I'm sorry Phakamani but my heart chooses Sgalokuhle and I will choose her over

and over" Tears fall on my face.

PK:"Baby please don't do this I'm begging you.
I'm sorry " Tears fall effortlessly on his face

Me:"I'm sorry" He stood up and sat on the bed
with me

PK:"I'm sorry I'm really... " I pressed my finger
on his lip

Me:"I forgive you but I can't take you back"

PK:"Kat please how will I function without you"
He wailed like a baby my heart crumbled "I love
you"

Me:"I love you too but I'm afraid our relationship
have to come to an end." He cupped my face
and kissed me so passionately we tasted the
salt of our tears as they join together. "Don't cry
we will be alright." I wiped his tears with my
palms

PK:"Please don't hurt me like this Kat"

Me:"You know I never meant to hurt you

sthandwa sami but we are better separated." I pressed my forehead against his we stay in that position tears rolling down our faces until he started singing.

♪ ♪ ♪ What about me and the plans that I made

What about my heart and the love that I have

What about the child we were gonna raise together

What about me oh

Decapitate me now, right now oh babe

Rather be no me then no "You and Me"

I'd rather take a bullet straight there in my head then leave without you oh

Feeling this freedom that I don't need

Part of my world missing without "You and Me"

I rather take a bullet straight there in my head then live without you oh ♪ ♪ ♪

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

"where do you think you are going?" I jumped a bit

Me:"I have to go home Bangi you can't keep me locked up in here"

Bangi:"You are not going anywhere"

Me:"But Bangi..."

Bangi:"You are my meal ticket sweetheart"

Me: "What do you mean"

Bangi:"I was going to eliminate your sister but that will be a long process so I have done my research.The Sithole are filthy rich. It's only a matter of time they get worried about you and start looking for you. Relax my baby I won't hurt you I just want my money then I will disappear like I have never existed"

Me:"You bastard you want to use me I thought you love me Bangi!" I cried

Bangi:"Love is not for people who are like me Thando"

Me:"You won't get away with this!!!" He slapped me so hard my vision studded with stars "Shut the fuck up!" He slapped me again and again I cried in agony.

[06/01, 14:40] W: 57

MZWAKHE

•

I thought I knew how real pain feels you know that pain that shoot straight in your heart and that when you realize you are alive. It was never this painful when I lost Mama or was it because I was still young. When Pearl's mom called and informed me the sad news I ever had to hear in my life I saw my life crumbling.

My little princess is gone and I did nothing,

nothing at all to protect her. I wanted to kill Pearl with my bare hands for her recklessness but would that bring back my princess? It hurt deep down it feels like its the end of the world, like something is twisting a spear in my heart, like someone is stomping mercilessly on my heart.

Yesterday we laid her to rest I still can't believe she is gone or maybe this is Karma I mean I told Kat to abort our boy yet I gave Lwandle priceless love that I have never receive from my father. I'm a bad parent as much as Pearl.

I cried in agony as I was running my hands on her tiny tombstone thinking about all the good times I spend with her. She was a beautiful little girl in the whole world. She had a beautiful squeaky laugh ever that I will always miss together with her giggles, smiles and cries.

Me:"I'm so sorry my princess daddy will always love you" I wiped my tears and left. I don't know

why but I found myself in my father's house. I pressed the intercom.

"Zulu Residence"

Me:"Hallo Ma' am you are speaking to Mzwakhe"

"Who?"

Me:"Mzwakhe I want to speak to my father Zulu" I heard some shufflings

"Hello" That voice I will recognize it even on my sleep. How I resent it together with its owner

"Mzwakhe what are you doing here!" Screamed my father's wife

Me:"I want to speak to my father "

"Stupid boy you are still stupid even after so many years. Robert is not your father"

Me:"Thats not true! I want to speak to my father woman!!"

"Go look for your rapist father and murderer and

leave my husband alone! "

I regretted coming here what was I hoping vele that he will accept me and take me back. I sat down and cried. Just then a black Opel Astra pulled up next to me two gorilla guys came out and picked me up like I weigh zero and shoved me in the car

Me:"What's going please don't hurt me" I cried

Gorilla 1:"Shut up!!"

Me:"Please man.." He slapped me hard I screamed. We arrived in this warehouse the was an old classy man seated there and smoking a cigar. You can tell that he was a handsome guy in his early age.

Him:"Mzwakhe my man"

Me:"Please don't hurt me" I begged desperately "I will do anything you want"

Him:"Are you sure about that?" I nodded vigorously "Come and give me a head" I looked

at him thinking he is joking but his straight face send shivers down my spine.

I walked over to him shivering in fear he stood up "I'm sure you are not going to give me a head standing" I knelt down on the floor and try to unbuckled his belt he punched me hard "Do you think I can put my dick in your stinking mouth!!"

Me:"I'm sorry but you said..." He punched me again I screamed in agony.

Him:"You know boy you can mess with anyone but not with my family"

Me:"I didn't do anything wrong sir I don't know what you are talking about!!"

Him:"Don't make me mad wena!!"

Me:"I swear!"

Him:" Nkosisthandile or should I say Khethokuhle"

I swallowed hard

Me:"Im sorry I never meant to hurt her!" I cried I didn't know Kat have a family let alone this scary Mafia.

Him:"You know I usually don't do this I guess its your lucky day. You want my bull dogs to finish you off and you can give my man a head" He pointed the guy I didn't know when did he made his way in. He licked his lips when I looked at him I knew from that moment he is gay"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Him:"Hey hey I said choose or you want me to choose for you!!"

Me:"I will give him the blow job"

Him:"Shona khona" I went to kneel down in front of the gay guy and unbuckled his belt. I pulled him out and massaged him before putting him in mouth with grimace plastered on my face. I fallate him he groaned louder until he came into my mouth. "Swallow!" I couldn't swallow I throw up on the floor "Oh boy you just

earn yourself another job. I won't let you go until you swallow!"I couldn't afford to throw up this time I swallowed.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I love PK with all my heart and life is not imaginable without him but I can't do this to my sister, to myself. How will I live with myself knowing that I took my sister's boyfriend, knowing that she is heart broken because of PK and myself I really can't.

She is my sister my blood sister I will die where she die. I don't care if she wouldn't have done the same in fact I'd understand and I wouldn't hold it against her.

"KitKat give us a chance please"

Me:"PK please don't beg me coz I'm not changing my mind please accept"

PK:"What about our plans KitKat you promised to never leave me"

Me:"I was never gonna leave you PK but circumstances doesn't allow me to stick with my promise I'm really sorry. You know what you are doing to her is exactly what Mzwakhe did to me. She love you yet you are dumping her with your seed inside of her. This is the time where she need you the most, where she need to be assured that she is not alone and since you can't I'm gonna be there for her just like you were when I was going through the same thing."

PK:"I'm not gonna neglect her and the baby I will be there for them I'm just choosing you only."

Me:"Have you ever devoted yourself to someone, love them wholeheartedly, give them the respect they deserve, make them your everything coz you can't live without them only to find out you were just a second option to them. Have that shit ever happened to you?"

PK:"But..."

Me:"Yes or no"

PK:"No"

Me:"I'm not surprised. I'm done with you PK go your way I will go mine. Our relationship is toxic I have been too much pain in this relationship. I almost died now you making me rejoice on my sisters misery? I can't I'm sorry" I wiped my tears

PK:"What about your happiness baby? Can you once be selfish and think about yourself only"

Me:"It clearly you don't know me coz if you do you would know that when the people in my life are happy that make me happy" He breathed out loudly and wiped off his tears

PK:"I'm not giving up on you baby you will see I will fight. You are mine"

Me:"PK please..."

PK:"You love me right?"

Me:"With my every breath"

PK:"That reasonable enough for me to fight for you and I will you get back in my arms where you belong. I will win back your trust Tbose is settling himself for heartache you were meant to be mine"

Me:"What does Tbose got to do with this now"

PK:"He love you can't you see that and your father seem to like him but he once like me he will like me again"

Me:"Tbose and I are friends qha"

PK:"To you not him. He is in love with you Kat and I won't let him take you away from me"

Me:"You imagining things he is my brother"

"Mh.Mh" I looked up it was Tbose

PK:"What are you doing here!"

Me:"PK stop it this is my friend and you are no longer part of my life now so you have no right

to ask such question to my friend "

PK:"Friend my foot! Tell her you love her bastard!"

Me: "That's it leave now"

PK:"I won't give up on you" He kissed my forehead and walked out.

Me:"Try not to mind him he is hurting"

Tbose:"Yes of course... I found Kuhle" I asked him to track down Kuhle. Tbose indoda engahlulwa lutho.

Me:"You did? Thank you now take me to her"

Tbose:"You haven't been discharged Kat"

Me:"Ay I don't care"

Tbose:"No your father will kill me if he found out I let you leave while in your state"

Me:"I will deal with him when I come back he wont do anything to you and I'm fine now"

Tbose:"Kat..."

Me:"Please"

He groaned

Tbose:"Okay fine"

Me:"Thank you I want to start in Mj's room first"
Well yes he is still in the hospital.

Tbose:"Okay" He packed my things as I limped
to Mj's ward. He was busy on his phone.

Me:"Little brother"

Mj:"Hi" That's cold I guess I deserve it

Me:"I'm sorry Mj"

Mj:"Ok"

Me:"Mj you should have told us..." he cut me off

Mj:"You are really your father's daughter. Every
person that do you wrong deserve to pay! You
are revengeful like him both of you make me
sick! You know we get ourselves into situation
we don't want to be in just like me if I had a
choice I wouldn't have hijacked you do I deserve

what happened to me?"

Me:"Of course not Mj..."

Mj:"Jus leave I want yo be alone your sight is suffocating me"

Me:"Mj..."

Mj:"Leave!!!" I went out with tears clouding my vision. Tbose pulled me to his arms and comfort me after that we left and drove to KZN where Kuhle hidden herself. All the way we shared just small talks.

Me:"Are you okay? "

Tbose:"Yes"

Me:"You can talk to me dude "

Tbose:"I said Im fine friend" he smiled but I can see he is forcing it.

Me:"Did I do or say something wrong?"

Tbose:"Of course not dude" We arrived in hotel where Kuhle stays and were told her room

number

"Call me when you finish"

Me:"Okay" He was already leaving by that time I sighed I wonder what is going on with him. I knocked on Kuhle's door she opened she looked terrible her hair was a mess her eyes swollen and puffy and her face was red.

Kuhle:"Issy what are you doing here" she was shocked to see me

Me:"Let me in" she made a way for me I walked in and threw myself in her arms "I choose you sis. I know he chose me but I choose you I'm sorry " I burst into tears. She took me to her bed and we sat down and cried in each other arms "Im sorry for the pain you are going through."

Kuhle:"He chose you Issy not me..." I cut her off

Me:"You are my sister, my blood sister we can't allow a guy to come into us. We don't have to be enemies. I love you sis and it's you that I

choose and I will choose you over and over"

Kuhle:"Oh Issy" She pulled me close to her chest we cried for the man we both lost and the pain he put us through, we cried for my twins. We cried until we ran out of tears it didn't matter coz we were in each others arms and sharing the same pain just like we shared a man, womb, mother and father.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

I'm glad Dad and I reconciled now its time to get my man back coz I can see that this Thabsile girl is on a mission on taking him away from me shame unyile yaz ain't no Ina that is going back to Thabsile he is mine and mine alone. I have been trying to call him for the passed 3 days but I couldn't reach him. I must say the passed 3days have been gloomy without him even Sbonga misses him

Sbonga: "When is daddy coming back Mama" I lied and said he is on a business trip not that he understand when he want his father he want him finish and klaar.

Me: "I don't know baby I will call him and find out okay"

Sbonga: "I want to tall him too Mama" Oh God

Me: "We will talk to him tomorrow my love now sleep" I kissed his forehead and tucked him in then read him a bedtime story until he falls asleep.

I kissed his lips and went to my bedroom. I needed a soothing bath. I was tired for no particular reason. This pregnancy will be a problem everyday I'm woken up by the urge to throw up its tiring shame and my emotions are uncontrollable.

I walked back to the bedroom I jumped a bit with fright when I saw Ina seated on the edge of the bed his face buried on his head. He must

have felt my presence as he removed his hands on his face and looked at me with bloodshot red eyes.

"MaZwane" His lips curved sweetly making my heart to skipped a beat I missed that gorgeous smile of his but most importantly I miss him as whole.

Me:"Jobe what are you doing here" Silly question I know it just that I didn't expect to see him here

Ina:"I miss my beautiful wifey" He said standing up and made his way towards me.

Me:"I miss you too" He stood so close to me suffocating me with his intoxicating scent. He lifted up my chin making me to look at him as he is taller than me

Ina:"You are so beautiful" I smiled widely I missed hearing that. Ina never goes a day without telling me how beautiful I am and how he appreciate me and that make me the most

special woman in the world. He ran his finger tips on my lips my heart pounded harder against my chest.

He wet his lips seductively and kissed the day light out of me pulling me close to him that I had to stand with my toes I moaned softly in his mouth my hands cupped his face fingers splayed wide open. I heard the towel crumple on the floor and exposed my moist body with water.

He pulled back and studied at my body my nipples harden under his heated gaze. He kneaded my boobs as his mouth was doing delicious things in my mouth shivers traveled down my spine and my insides twisted in knots. He pulled back and shot me a look of desire before taking out his t-shirt exposing his buff upper body I felt liquid running down between my legs just staring at his perfect, artistic body. He took out handcuffs from the back of his jean. "You have been a bad girl wifey and I'm going to

punish you" his voice dripping with a buttery seduction. I bite my lip hard he turned me around and cuffed my arms behind. His warm lips against my neck send sparks down my spine a moaned escaped in my mouth as he bite and suck on my neck I tilted my head giving him full access of my neck. "How long you and I have been together"

Me:"Almost 3 years"

Ina:"What does that mean to you" He turned me around and flicked my clit I gasped for air

Me:"Its means.. it means Ohh"

Ina:"I can't hear you my love"

Me:"We love each other and we have survived every obstacle. It's means Oh God we have something spe...special going on Ahhh" He slipped his finger inside started moving it in and out sending waves of pleasure

Ina:"Is that so?"

Me:"Ye...s my love oh"

Ina:"Why you want to throw that away."

Me:"I'm sorry"

Ina:"Not yet my love I need to know why does it take you so easy to want to end the love we made for almost 3 years."

Me:"I...I..Oh" I moaned Oh God his finger was doing amazing things down there.

Ina:"Dont we mean something to you that it just take you a second to end us? "

Me:"That is not true baby" He slipped second finger and shoved it deeper I screamed in pleasure "Ohh God!"

Ina:"What about the kids? Did you thought about that before you made your decision. How will it affect them when we break up?"

Me:"Im sorry Ina my emotions were all over the place. The accident and the dinner with your family put me under a lot of pressure I didn't

mean to hurt you my love I'm sorry I was egocentric"

Ina:"Indeed you were selfish" He turned me the other way and bent me "Very selfish sthandwa sami" He spanked my butt hard my body tingled with excitement

Me:"I'm sorry"

Ina:"We are coming to that my life. We got the whole night " He spanked my butt harder I groaned louder as he made his force entrance "Ahhh" He moaned and started moving "Who wear pants in this relationship?"

Me:"You baby" He plunged into me deep I yelped

Ina:"Then why don't you respect me?"

Me:"I do respec.." He thrusted harder "I'm sorry baby" I whimpered

Ina:"Slapping me and shouting at me you call that respect?"

Me:"No Im sorry" I cried

Ina:"I'm your man you gotta give me the respect I deserve do you hear me?"

Me:"Ye..Ohh" he went deeper I screamed in pleasurable pain

Ina:"Do you hear me"

Me:"Yes baby Oh shit! " His thrusts were ruthless as he slammed in me over and over our skin slapping together lusciously and my cries grew louder each thrust. "I'm sorry Nkosinimandla" He pulled out and ate the daylight out of me my knees wobbled I gasped for air as I felt the wave approaching his tounge went deeper my lower body shuddered he pulled back damn! He made me my lie on the edge of the bed with my stomach and slipped into the second hole I cried in pleasurable pain. The depth and speed of his thrusts grew as our groans filled the bedroom. His sweat dripping on my back he pulled out and ease the burning

sensation in my anus with his tongue. "I'm sorry baby forgive me now I promise to be devoted to you, to respect you, to obey you and to submit myself to you" I cried

He uncuffed me and cuffed me on the bed as I was facing the sky my legs wide open. He got on top of me and looked at my teary eyes with his half hooded red eyes "I'm sorry"

Ina:"I know baby I know" He pulled my both legs on his shoulders and pumped into me so hard with force making my teeth to clatter. "Come for me baby" Overwhelming sensation took over my whole body I wanted to touch, feel his body but I couldn't I gurgled his praises in gratitude as I reached my orgasm he followed after me and collapsed on my body breathing heavily and panting. "I love you so much"

Me:"I love more" I was still in tears

Ina:"Did I hurt you?"

Me:"No" He breathed out of relief and wiped off

my tears before untying me. We slipped into blankets me on top of him listening to his thudding heart beat. "I'm sorry Ina I will never disrespect you ever again"

Ina:"I forgive you sthandwa sami."

Me:"Ngiyakthanda"(I love you)

Ina:"Uthandwa yimi" (I love you too)

Immediately after that I passed out.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

I rolled over to wrapped my arm around him but he was not next to me. I opened my eyes and looked around. It was difenetly the next morning my body was sore and my banana basket was burning Ina really punished me last night I swear mcwii stru Im not disrespecting him again. Anyway I dragged myself out of bed and made the bed then went to take a soothing bath.

I got dressed into his t-shirt only and his push

ins.

I tied my weave into a neat bun and made my way out following the rose petals on the floor that let me to the balcony. I gasped with shock and covered my mouth with my hand as I read the rose petals on the floor that were written WILL YOU MARRY ME . I was still shocked he emerged and kneeled in front of me he looked so gorgeous and nervous. Sbonga appeared in same clothes as his father and gave Ina the small box before kneeling next to his dad by that time my heart was doing jumping jacks

Ina:"MaZwane we have been together for almost 3 years now and everyday my love for you grow. Imagining life without you is something impossible you complete me and you make me happy in a way that I can't describe. You overflow my heart with pure joy and peace. Before I knew you I didn't know I can love a person like this. I'm not perfect but I promise to make you happy everyday even

though that is impossible. I almost lost you to death and I'm grateful for that encounter coz it made me more certain that I want to spend my nights by your side and my days with your heart." He nudged Sbonga

Sbonga:"Mommy will you mally me" (marry)

Ina:"No boy marry Daddy" I giggled with tears in my eyes

Sbonga:"Oh Mommy will you mally Daddy" (marry)

Me:"Yes..yes I will mally Daddy boy"

Sbonga: "Yes!" They bumped fist then Ina slid a diamond princess cut I couldn't help but cry. He stood up and kissed the daylight out of me

Ina:"I love you Mrs Me"

Me:"I love you too Mr Me" He wiped my tears and hugged me for dear life. Life is full of surprises and miracles there came a time in my life where I have given up in love little did I know

what life has in store for me. I will be forever grateful to God for blessing me with a guy like Ina. Who didn't care about my flaws and showered me with pure love. Kuhlekonke Sithole how does it sound baby? Like birds melody isn't? I know hey.

[06/01, 14:40] W: 58

A MONTH LATER

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I won't lie to you and say I don't miss PK coz I do and he doesn't make it easy for me to forget about him coz he is popping out everywhere I am it's annoying coz I wanna forget about him so badly.

It's been a month now life is not bad in fact it's good. Having my family is the best thing that has ever happened out of all the things that happened. We moved to my parents house even

though PK said that house is mine its in my name.

Im keeping it for the times when I want to be alone and think or when Im studying. I knew Thando is seeing someone the signs were there and I once went through her phone and my instincts were correct but I chose to lecture her coz I knew if I told her to stay away from that boy she was not gonna listen to me after all she chose to date even after I told her not to but I wont blame her. I havent been a good example to her and Im afraid its already late now.

Dad sorted that boy out he was just a chancer I would have dealt with him myself. Oh how can I forget well Im now ancentrally a Sithole and Im waiting for my new ID I decided to use both of my names Nkosisthandile and Khethokuhle

They did ceremony for me and my twin bother's son Khwezi he is so cute. Babies are so cute nje yaz I wonder how my twins would have looked

like if they didn't die. I'm sure they would have looked hot I mean PK and my genes could make cute hot beautiful babies I'm telling you nevertheless.

I met all the family my mom's parents, my great grandparents from my dad's side, my aunts, my uncles, cousins, sisters I must say it's a huge family shame. I also met my twin brother's fiancée my favourite actress damn you know although I know how to make stories but I never focused on that but after seeing her I'm thinking of studying for creative writing when I finish with my music.

I want her to be my main character she was really born for this. Oh and they are getting married at the end of the month I'm the maid of honour but with this weight I'm gaining I don't know. I have been trying to lift up my jeans but it's stuck in my thighs.

I sat down and cried all my clothes doesn't fit

sengivele ngaygwinya within a month I guess its this love I'm getting from my family. I leaned over and took my phone then face time Mama. She left for KZN 3 weeks back its about her finding Mama I mean Thando's mom.

Mom:"Baby.. Issy you are crying"

Me:"When are you coming home Mama"

Mom:"I don't know baby what's wrong"

Me:"Mom you said you will tell me today"

Mom:"Baby its busy here but I promise once Im done I will come back. Why are you crying what's happening? Who made you cry"

Me:"Dad is cheating" She laughed "You are laughing"

Mom:"Your dad is the kinda man that can't be stolen sweetie"

Me:"He is a man after all he may not be stolen but he can react when Clair touch him" Her face turned red immediately

Mom:"Jesus that little slut! I'm coming back right now!"

Me:"Ma wait up" She was venting but I couldn't see her face crap what have I done! Kuhle walked in

"Didn't you say you have a lecture today?"

Me:"I do but non of my clothes are fitting" I cried

Kuhle:"Oh babe sorry I'd lend you my clothes but well..."

Me:"Oh so you say I'm huge?"

Kuhle:"No sis"

Me:"Mxm get out of my room"

Kuhle:"Come baby sis"

Me:"Go!" She huffed and walked out. I jumped on my bed and cried my lungs out. I heard footsteps approaching then my bed moving on all sides. I sat up straight up it was Kuhle,

Thando and Mj.

Mj:"You know what sis you can skip a lecture so what?"

Thando:"Ya we can go for shopping"

Me:"You saying I'm huge nawe?"

Thando:"No sis Uhm"

Me:"Mxm!" Kuhle removed the jean that was stuck on my thighs and disappeared

Mj:"Don't cry okay you look more beautiful now" he wiped my tears

Me:"You trying to make me feel better Mj look how big my cheeks are I look like a balloon"

Mj:"You are a beautiful balloon" They laughed I hit Mj with a pillow. Kuhle walked in with a dress

Kuhle:" I think this one will fit" Let me try it I got up and wore it. Well Mj is my brother there's no need to hide and besides its not like I'm butt

naked. "You look beautiful"

Thando:"A true beautiful balloon"

Me:"Yabona ke! I'm not going anywhere mina" I sunk on the bed. I can feel them giving each other looks "No go without me if you want shopping"

Thando:"Come on sis"

Mj:"Don't make us carry you Issy"

Me:"You won't shame I'm heavy as you can see" I said with a near tears voice. Mj nodded the next minute they were carrying me "Guys come on" Did they hear me no. "You are bullies nina I'm going to tell Daddy"

Mj:"Daddy's girl" I snuck out my tounge at him.

Edward is coming this weekend Dad talked to him but Thando doesn't wanna hear it I don't blame her shame. We drove to all the malls shopping it was really fun by the time we finished I was tired. Oh Lami left with Mama

can you believe that boy I'm not use to him leaving me for weeks and not crying for me its new I guess its part of growing up.

Thando:"What are we gonna eat"

Kuhle:"Ribs please"

Thando: "As long as its food"

Me:"Skobho" We all said at once

Thando:"Dad won't like to hear that Issy "

Me:"Who will tell him Kant?"

"Me!" They all chanted like school kids I couldn't help but laugh. We ended up having ribs at spur then we drove home. We arrived at home daddy was watching soccer.

Dad:"Babies"

Us:"Daddy!" We all kissed his cheeks , Mj bumped fists with him. Lami walked in screaming "KitKat!" I ran to him and picked him up kissing all over his face he giggled

Me:"I miss you boy"

Lami:"I miss you too KitKat" I put him down

Mom:"My children" She hugged us and kissed our foreheads.

Dad:"Haw what about me?"

Mom:"Mxm" Dad looked at her but mom was busy asking us how have we been and all. Shit I pulled Kuhle aside

Me:"I messed up"

Kuhle:"What have you done"

Me:"I said dad is cheating with Clair I was joking I missed her you know and Mama took it serious that why she is here." I bite my nails she burst into laughter

Mom:"Care to share the joke"

Kuhle:"That what a wife do wena mama bangaze bakthathele" she said laughing

Dad looked at us confused. I nudged Kuhle to

shut up.

Dad:"Woah what's going on here"

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to cause trouble it just that I was missing you Mama I wanted you to come back I was gonna tell you I'm joking but you hung up on me I didn't get a chance to say I'm joking" I was crying now

Dad:"Joking about what?"

Mom:"That you cheating with Clair" They all shrieked with laughter. Clair is one of the artist that want dad high and low baba.

Mom:"Oh baby come here" I went to her she pulled me on her lap. "Don't cry" She wiped my tears

Dad:"Thank you Issy for bringing back my wife " We laughed.

Mom:"Hay Issy" She touched my stomach as if she is feeling something

Me:"Ma"

Mom:"Your stomach is hard"

Me:"Im full these fools feed me"

Mom:"Hay noma kungathiwani khona umtwana la" (dark or blue there's a baby in here) I

laughed like really laughed but she was damn fucking serious. WTF

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

I'm running around like a headless chicken doing what exactly I won't tell you coz the wedding planners got everything under control. I'm getting married at the end of this month I'm super excited but I'm nervous too

That what make me anxious and stressed then my fiancé will be like babe I don't care if people doesn't pitch due to shortage of invites, I don't care if all the venue will be booked, I don't care if you wear your pjs I will still be marrying you

that just put a huge smile on my face and all my worries float away.

God I love him he make my world go I don't know where he have been all this time but I guess that God plans. My Dad was happy for me when I told him that Ina proposed the lobola negotiations will be held next week which is something I'm not looking forward to it because Dad want to charge double amount they charged him for Sihle forgetting that I have a son unlike Sihle, she was a virgin when she met Dad I think that's why Zolani cheated on her Zolani was never the patient typa guy. Not that I worth less but it's our tradition when you already have a child outside the lobola money is not the same.

The Sithole family are tolerating me I guess that one step way forward. Thabsile gosh that girl is really on a mission and she is using Khwezi to get Ina. Well yes the DNA test proved that he is really Ina's son.

I remember this one night Ina was inside of me when Thabsile called and said Khwezi is sick only to find out it was just a way of getting him to sleep with her. He was fuming with anger he even wanted Khwezi's full custody well I told him to calm down and think about Khwezi he also need his mom.

Anyway I was shooting a drama, its about Royalty family. I'm the girlfriend of the prince who had to take a wife from Royalty family. My role fitted since I'm pregnant.

"You are just a commoner save yourself a heartache and leave, Mfanafuthi will take me the Princess" Said Thandeka

Me:"I'm the one who is caring the Khumalo heir"

"You are pregnant?"

Me:"Oh yes my dear" I smirked brushing my tummy.

"Mxm!" She pushed me that I almost fall and

walked out swaying her hips side to side

"Cut...that will be all for today " Wuuh at last I was tired I wanted to get home and have a long soothing bath then sleep.

I was now waiting for my fiancé. He doesn't want me to drive since I'm pregnant I think it's too early for that but my fiancé doesn't wanna hear it he is super excited about the pregnancy that he spoils me too much well I'm not complaining in fact I'm happy just to know how its feels like to be spoiled by your man when you are pregnant. You know with Sbonga I never experience all of that.

Johnathan:"If you were mine you werent going to wait you will found me already waiting for you " I just rolled my eyes. Johnathan is the director. He have been asking me out and I have been telling him Im not interested I have a fiancé but he doesn't listen. He is hot shame I don't wanna lie although he will never measure

my fiancé of course. I was startled by his lips on mine I pushed him my fiancé was standing right in front of us

Me:"Baby he kissed me I swear"

Johnathan:"Fiancé you are here" he smirked

Ina clenched his jaw he was trying to not lose his cool.

Ina:"Hey wifey" He kissed my cheek "Excuse us ndoda" He held my hand we walked to his car. He bought a new car Jeep since the one I was driving was beyond repairs. He is a fan of jeep. He opened the door for me I got in then he closed the door and went to his side before starting his car without a word.

Me:"Babe" I stopped him from starting the car he ignored me. He is mad I can tell.

"Sthandwa sami Im sorry he is the one that kissed me and I didn't kiss him back. I will never disrespect you like that baby I love you so much

and I can't afford to lost you for that stupid director " I was gasping between sobs you see what does this pregnancy does to me. He pulled off aside and came to my side.

Ina:"Sshh" He pulled me to his arms "I know baby I know don't cry"

Me:"But you are mad at me" I sobbed

Ina:"No baby I'm angry at him. He is disrespecting me he knows you are engaged but he is busy pursuing you today he chose to level by kissing you"

Me:"I'm sorry it won't happened again"

Ina:"Don't cry my love I will sort that director of yours" He wiped my tears "I don't want you to stress okay " I nodded " He wiped my mouth and kissed me I chuckled inwardly "I love you ain't no motherfucker is going to change that"

Me:"I love you too" He kissed my eyes

Ina:"Where do you wanna eat?"

Me:"I just want to go home and get feet
massage from my dearest fiancé"

Ina:"What about food"

Me:"We will pass by steers" He smiled

Ina:"Let's go then" He kissed me again then he
closed the door before going to his side. We
bought steers burgers and goodies for the boys.
Khwezi is visiting us.

"Mommy!" They both screamed and hugged my
legs

Me:"Hello boys" I bent and kissed theirs
foreheads

Sbonga:"Pick me up Mama"

Khwezi:"Me too Mama"

Ina:" Mom is tired boys she can't"

Me:"Just a little baby give me them"

Inq:"Ha.a baby these boys are abusing you"

They snuck out tounge at him making me to

laugh "I will beat you up" They giggled and ran away. I went to the lounge and relaxed on the sofa before taking my heels off. My fiancé came and kissed my forehead then sat down and massaged my feet

Me:"Ooh this feels so good" I moaned

Ina:"Don't moan baby"

Me:"It's feels so good nje ahh"

Ina:"Baby!" He pressed my foot on his boner

Me:"Are the boys with Ketsane?" I bite my lip

Ketsane is their nanny

Ina:"Well the... "He was cut shot by Ketsane and the boys but my eyes darted on the little cute chubby girl with bruises on her face who was with them.

Tsane:"Someone dropped her at the gate and left"

Me:"Hello girl" I sat up straight

"Hello"

Me:"Who brought you here?" Her eyes glistened with tears her lips shivered "It's okay don't cry come here" she walked to me I picked her up and placed her on my lap "What's your name"

"Cassie" She look familiar but I couldn't figure out who does she look like

Me:"Where is your mom" She opened her fist and gave me a USB. "What's this?"

Ina:"Maybe its got information about the girl I will go get my laptop" He disappeared

Sbonga:"Who is this Mama"

Me:"A friend"

Sbonga:"What happened to her face?"

Me:"I don't know baby" Ina came back with the laptop and sat down before inserting the stick.

Boom the Lucia was with disgusting wounds all over her face and arms.

Lucia:"Hey Konke how I wish Im doing this face to face but I have run out of time. By the time you are listening to this I would be already dead." My heart skipped a beat "You were the best friend anyone could ever ask for but I stabbed you on your back over and over. To you I was more then just a friend you took me as your sister. Im sorry for the betrayal I never deserved you girl Im a cruel person I betrayed the only person that loved me , that took a man's life for me, that gave me life. I know saying sorry wont help anymore I wish there was something I could do to undo everything. It is true you have to do the right thing before its too late now Karma decided to pay me a visit. As you can see all these wounds that are covered all over my body. They are painful and have worms. Im paying for everything I did to you. Remember that day I came to you and apologized it was a trap Mvelo and I orchestrated all of that we wanted the money to

start a new life away from everybody. Please dont hate him Im the one who put him up to this plan. He was vulnerable I took advantage of him it didnt help that he is a weak person especially when it comes to girls. I know I have no right to ask you this after everything I have done to you but you are the only person I trust and I know . That is our daughter Cassandra please take care of her for me. Just like I said to you your brother is too weak and spineless when its comes to woman he is seeing Cassie's nanny and that bitch is abusing my baby what pains I couldnt protect her coz I was lying on the bed enduring the pain of the wounds in my body. I watched her whipping my daughter for no reason. I had to do something I wouldnt rest in peace leaving my daughter with that satan. Please take care of my daughter Im begging you Konke dont punish her for my sins she is so young she doesnt deserve all this pain. She is a lovely girl you will love her. She is allergic in

pork. When she grow up tell her how much do I love her and why did I seperated her from her father. Thank you I love you unbelievably so I really do. Wish all your dreams to prosper. " I put the girl down and ran to the nearest bathroom and threw up.

Ina:"Babe are you okay" He held my weave and brushed my back. "Askies" I sat down and cried as Ina flushed the toilet. I felt his arms engulfing me "It's going to be okay babe" My own brother betrayed me with my enemy number one now I'm expected to raise their baby. Its too much for one person I also have two toddlers and unborn baby on the way however the child is innocent to all of this

•

PHAKAMANI

•

Could have, should have does not help I have lost them both now I'm left with this emptiness

and pain in my heart. It have been a month each passing day is suffocating without them especially KitKat.

I have been a nuisance apologising to her but she doesn't wanna hear it no in fact she had forgiven me but she refused to take me back. I miss her so much I'm losing my mind without her.

One of the million reasons why I love Kat so much is that she is not selfish if it was someone else she wouldn't have chose her sister over me. I admire her decision as hurt as it is.

A family woman who choose her family over anything that's a turn on. Clearly it tells that once she have a family of her own she will choose her own family over anything.

I must say that Mr Sithole and Mrs Sithole taught their children the paramountcy of family I guess Kat inherited it from her parents. I know

Sqalokuhle would have done the same.

My life is gloom, dark, empty without my KitKat I don't know how did I made it this far. I'm dying without her she is the air that I breath. There's no life without her I have tried several times to kill myself but I'd think of how unfair this is for Lami and my unborn baby.

I was beyond shattered when I found out that Kat slept with Tbose. I always knew that Tbose love Kat I'm a guy I know when a guy love a girl as a friend or more but I chose to trust Kat coz I could see that she wasn't into Tbose in that way.

Tbose is like a brother to her so that made me relax I guess I relaxed too much and that bastard used a little opportunity he got to put his stinking dick in my woman nx! I have been locked up in my bedroom for the whole month I no longer go to work , I don't bath I don't do anything I have lost purpose in everything. Kat give me purpose without her I'm good as dead.

"Hayi hayi Phakamani you need to stop mopping around and go get your woman this is not on you stink bra!" shouted my brother

Me:"Leave me alone Jabu" I said covering myself with a blanket.

Jabu:"You never listen to me anyway bye!" I heard him shuffling out. He have been coming here to check if I'm still alive and go after that. I was in my house by the way not Kat's house.

"Mh.mh.mh sies" That was my mother's voice what is she doing here. I removed the covers on my head she was not alone but with Dad too

Dad:"You think if you live like a pig these girls will come to you?"

Me:"Hello to you too dad"

Mom: "it's stinking in here Phakamani, you are stinking you need to pull yourself together this is not the end of the world maan the are many girls out there. Leave the Sithole girls alone its

their lose" She said opening the curtain then the windows

Dad:"Go have a bath son you don't look good"

Mom:"Don't candy coat it baba he look ugly like a baboon with that beared covered on his face!!"

Me:"Bath for who Kat is not here she doesn't want me. I want to look good for her"

Dad:"She dumped you why not stick to the one that is caring a Mngomezulu"

Me:"Kat is the woman I want to spend my life with! And besides they both don't want me no more"

Dad:"You should have marry them both to solve this"

Me:"They were not gonna agree and I also don't like being a polygamy man"

Mom:"Wake up now and have a shower!"

She pulled the blankets away from me I groaned. "I will clean up here while you shower. Jesus I can't believe a human can live in this rubbish"

The were paper bags of food, empty bottles of juice and empty packets of chips scattered around the floor

I huffed and dragged myself to the bathroom I looked myself in the mirror. I really looked like a baboon. If Kat would see me like this she would shout at me. I smiled at the thought and took a shower.

I finished bathing and dried myself then wrapped a towel around my waist before shuffling to my bedroom. I heard mom and dad talking and stopped on my tracks

Mom:"It's only a matter of time Zesuliwe find out you tried to kill her daughter...."

Dad:"I didn't know that girl is their daughter I wanted her away from Phakamani"

Mom:"I don't like this Mngomezulu it's too dangerous now. I don't want you to get arrested for abducting Makhosazana. Phakamani will hate us when he found out that you tried to kill his girlfriend and you are also responsible for the death of that sangoma and the disappearance of Makhosazana"

Dad:"He wont find out and I'm not responsible for that sangoma's death. She is the one who was digging things that doesn't concern her Nkanyamba killed her "

Mom:"That sangoma was helping Phakamani's girlfriend Mngomezulu she wouldn't have died. This is just a mess. If Zesuliwe find out everything it's over with you... "

Dad:"Maybe its won't come to that Nkanyamba will kill her the moment she learn the truth. He doesn't want anybody to take Makhosazana away from him "

Mom:"No no Zesuliwe can't die you have to do

something! " I wanted to hear more but I was boiling with anger I couldn't control myself

Me:"Wow!" They both jumped in shock

Mom:"Son how long have you been standing there" she said with a shaky voice totally shocked by my presence.

Me: "I heard everything. How cruel are you huh!! I know your husband is cruel but you Mama how do you live with yourself knowing that a woman who have children is kept out of her will"

Mom:"I'm sorry baby"

Me:"You sorry ? Is that all you gonna say. Your husband tried to kill Kat and still you kept quiet now you want her mom to die! What kind of a woman are you huh!!"

Dad:"Mind your tone boy!"

Me:"Mind my tone my foot! I'm going to tell Mr Sithole everything I hope he kill you bastard!"

Dad:"Hey hey... " He marched to me his wife pulled him away

Mom:"Boy we are sorry... "

Me:"You just shut up coz you are cruel like your husband!" The way I was angry and hurt I even forget mom is here I unwrapped the towel and got dressed without even applying lotion on my body

Mom:"Boy please if you tell it will cause too much trouble "

Me:"Its time your friend know how cruel you guys are. You will feel the Sithole's wrath when I tell them that Kat and Thando suffered because your husband sold their mother to the witch doctor and Kat almost died because of your husband. When I come back I want you out of here!!"

I took my car keys Dad tried to stopped me but I didn't barge. What kind of humans my parents are. To think My KitKat almost died and she

suffered a lot with Thando while their mother is still alive make me sick!

-

NARRATED

-

Mngomezulu was fuming with anger pacing up and down.

"Stop him now nkosikazi before I kill that boy with my bare hands!!" He roared in anger

Mrs Mngomezulu:"He is not answering his call baba. You are the one who have to stop this you started it!"

Mngomezulu:"I have worked hard for everything I have no one is going to take all of t..." His wife cut him short with a sarcastic laugh

Mrs Mngomezulu:"Work hard? Oh please Mngomezulu you have never worked hard. All of this was handed to you without even a drop of sweat. You don't know what is the meaning of

working hard! You don't know how to be a man of your own you are always depending on another man. You don't have balls you such... " She had to cut her sentence off due to a huge slap that landed on her cheek. She stood there in shock digesting what just happened

Mngomezulu:"Don't you dare to talk to me like I'm your friend woman! I did all of this for you for our children but mostly for you! I wanted you to see me as man of your league! I had to do what I had to do to win your love! You were never gonna marry me Nokusa when I was poor! So don't you dare tell me that shit. Do you realize that if that boy tell Mawakhelomuzi he is going to die! Nkanyamba will kill him!"

A man is no man without wealth that how Nokusa was raised by her parents. She was weeping now she couldn't believe her husband hit her and she can't lose another child that will kill her.

Mrs Mngomezulu: "You have to stop him
Mngomezulu I can't lose another child of mine I
really can't" she sobbed

Mngomezulu took his car keys and drove to
Nkanyamba. All the way he was thinking how to
get out of this mess but he couldn't come out
with a solution.

Mngomezulu:"Greetings ndoda yama doda"

Nkanyamba:"Greetings my foot! That boy of
yours is playing with fire no one is going to take
my Makhosazana away from me!!" He already
knew PK is on his way to tell the Sitholes his
tokoleshe always inform him when there's
danger.

Mngomezulu:"I'm the one who brought
Makhosazana let her go now Nkanyamba her
daughter need her!"

Nkanyamba:"I don't care if it was you no one is
taking my Makhosazana! Everyone who try to
take her they will die!! I told you to warn your

friend's wife to stop this but no she is persistent. Makhosazana is mine. Now go prepare for your son's funeral"

Mngomezulu:"Please Nkanyamba don't kill my son I'm begging you"

Nkanyamba:"Call him now and tell him to stop"
Mngomezulu took out his phone and called his son but he was not picking up. "I'm sorry my man"

Mngomezulu:"I'm begging you Nkanyamba" he pleaded but his plea didn't help.

Nkanyamba looked at the special mirror and saw PK driving to the Sithole Residence. He clicked his thumb and middle finger the car rolled over and over then boom it was in flames.

[06/01, 14:40] W: 59

MZWAKHE

•

If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just

and will forgive our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness. John 1:9. That what I thought but it's like I'm still being punished for my sins. Yes I might have not confessed in front of Kat and apologise but He know deep down in my heart how sorry I am for everything I did to her.

I wish I could turn back the hands of time. My life took a worst turn I'm now living in the street like a hobo one day I came back from hustling my shack together with my old furniture was gone. You know I stood there and laughed so hard you know that sad laugh you let out coz you no longer have tears you have cried enough.

Every single day it's getting harder I found myself asking what am I still doing in this world? What am I holding onto? This is no life no human being deserve to live like this no matter how he or she have sinned. I'm just a 24 year old guy that make mistakes like anybody why can't I get my second chance in life?

It's too much for me, my heart can't take it anymore. This loneliness, poverty, suffering it's too much for me now I can't help myself. This is it, its not like there's someone who is going to miss me when I'm gone I saw the car coming when it was close enough I jumped on the road I remember hearing screeching sound then a boom sound the next minute I was lyng on the road I couldn't feel my body everything seem so blurry

"Oh shit what the fuck is wrong with you!!" I heard his voice first before I got to see his face he looked so pissed and worried at the same time my eyes were falling me through the blurriness of my tears I wouldn't mistake an older version of me the question is who is this person coz I hell sure know that this is not Robert Zulu "Stupid boy you are still stupid even after so many years. Robert is not your father" her words echoed in my ears its only then I wanted to live and found answers but it was

already too late I hope heaven will be a better place than this callous cold world.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I stared at this serious woman's face and I'm confused as fuck. How can I be pregnant when I lost my twins and I haven't slept with anyone ever since I lost them.

Me:"No ways Ma that can't be true"

Mom:"I'm 47 years old Nkosisthandile I have 6 children including the one that I lost and yourself I know what I'm talking about. Umithi wena!"(You are pregnant!) She said the last words with anger in her voice.

Dad:"You are pregnant again!!?"I stood up from mom's lap she pulled me to the sofa

Mom:"Where are you going we are still talking to you!"

Me:"Mom I don't know okay maybe you are making a mistake"

Mom:"I'm not your fool Nkosisthandile you are pregnant! There's no need to lie to us is it Phakamani?"

Me:"I didn't sleep with anyone Mama"

Dad:"Then how do you explain the pregnancy?"

Me:"I don't know!"

Dad:"Don't raise your voice at us! Have you ever heard of protection Nkosisthandile huh?"

Me:"Jesus Dad I said I fucking don't know! I can't believe you guys don't believe me! I just lost my twins and the love of my life when was I suppose to get time to have sex!"

Mom:"Isn't that how you deal with pain and have sex!" I chuckled and shook my head

Me:"All thanks to your recklessness! What kind of a mother that can't see that a child they say it's hers is not hers! If you only you weren't

careless you'd raised me and taught me how to deal with pain coz the only way I know how to deal with pain is to have sex! This is all you mother!" She slapped me so hard my vision studded with stars. "If I knew better I'd say you never wanted me!" She gasped

Dad:"Nkosisthandile!!" I stood up tears streaming down my face

Me:"What dad huh? You have no idea how much it's hurt me that all you see in me is a hoe. You don't know how much I have tried to contain myself from having sex and you two don't believe me when I say I didn't!" I wiped my tears vigorously "You know what maybe I should accept myself this who I am! I sleep around when I'm in pain! I'm a hoe!" I grabbed the car keys on the glass table. Mom was weeping my sisters and brother were shocked whereas Lami was just confused

Dad:"Don't you dare walk out on us when we are

talking where are you going?"

Me:"To find solace in a dick!" I walked out

Dad:"Nkosisthandile come back here!" I ignored him went out. I jumped into Mj's car and drove out aimlessly allowing my tears to fall effortlessly.

I tried to call my therapist her phone rang to no answer. I presumed she is busy and I'm not going to try again. I called Tbose his sent me straight to voicemail for my own good that was a blessing in disguise coz I don't trust myself when I'm hurting like this. He have been acting strange nje naye I don't know why I feel like I'm losing him. Dad was calling me non stop I switched off my phone

I found myself in front of Konke's house. I drove in after the gate was opened for me. My twin brother was already waiting for me at the door. I stepped out of the car and ran to him. I threw myself on his arms and burst into a loud cry.

Ina:"Hey hey sis what's going on" I couldn't utter a word I cried louder. He picked me up bridal style and walked with me inside the house. He sat down on the couch and put me on his laps I buried my head oh his neck wetting it with my tears. "Sshh don't cry sweetheart it's going to be okay"

Konke:"I will go get water for her" She came back with water I drank half of it.

Me:"Thank you" She took the glass and placed it on the glass table

Ina:"Talk to me Twinnie"

Me:"Mama no Baba" I started crying all over again

Ina:"Are they okay? What's wrong sis talk please"

Me:"Yes they are fine...they don't believe me I didn't have sex Twinnie and mom thinks I'm pregnant I don't know what is she talking about

I haven't slept with anyone since I lost the twins" I sobbed

Ina:"Why would mom think you are pregnant"

Me:"She felt my stomach and she say its hard"

Konke:"Don't freak out she could be wrong"

Me:"She is certain I'm pregnant mfazi ka Twinnie and that scares me. Could it possible that I'm caring a tekeloshe or maybe I have some illness that make my stomach hard"

Ina:"The only way to find out is to go to the doctor"

Me:"I don't think I want to hear what the doctor will say to me"

Ina:"I will be with you sis you don't have to be scared. Let's go now before they close"

Me:"Okay"

Ina:"I will go change" He went upstairs and came back then we left with his car "It's going

to be fine stop crying. When you cry I feel like crying too" I chuckled and wiped my tears.

Upon arrival he opened the door for me I got out then he close it before taking my hand to his. We made our way in lucky its one of his friend so we got in

Doc:"Boy long time!" Chilly sauce yodwa I'm telling you. The things I'd do to him damn I could feel myself getting wet instantly.

Ina:"Boy umdidi wakho" The doc laughed

Doc:"Howzit my man"

Ina:"I'm good dawg you" They bumped fist

Doc:"Never been better my man...Oh where's my manners Nkosazana enhle" He reached for my hand and kissed it I blushed "How are you"

Me:"I'm fine how are you"

Doc:"I'm more then fine to see such beauty in my sugery"

Ina:"Leave my twin sister alone man" He slapped his arm

Doc:"She is your twin sister?"

Ina:"No she is not you moron!"

Doc:"She is beautiful I can't help but wonder how come you are so ugly " They laughed

Ina:"You are sick shall we sit down please "

Doc:"Oh yes you may I apologise Ndkovukazi yami" (my Queen) I swear I turned red

We sat down

Ina"My Queen ukunuka she is no go area bra"

Doc:"Come on what's with you now"

Ina:"Fuckboy ndini can you be professional please " The doc laughed

Doc:"How can I help you guys"

Ina:"My sister was shot a month ago she lost her twins but now mom thinks she is pregnant which is odd coz she haven't been intimate"

Doc:"Mh okay..Miss Sithole lie on the bed and let's see if you are really pregnant" I stood up went lie on the bed after taking off my shoes. "Lift up your dress" I did as he said "Okay I will apply a cold gel neh " I nodded I was nervous Ina held my hand just then the door burst open in came Dad. I looked at Ina

Me:"You called him"

Ina:"I'm sorry he was worried about you"

Dad:"Molo doc"

Doc:"Mr Sithole Sir"

Dad:"That's me you can carry on" The doctor moved the machine on my tummy the heartbeat filled the room.

Doc:"Woah such a strong heartbeat"

Me:"What do you mean doc"

Doc:"You are indeed pregnant Miss Sithole"

Me:"But how I mean I was pregnant with twins

only and they both died "

Dad:"Im also confused doc"

Doc:"Miss Sithole was carrying triplets. The one that survived is fraternal which means she wasn't gonna look like the twins as she had her own placenta and was hidden by the twins"

Dad:"Wow!"

Ina:"This is amazing"

Me:"You said she?" I whispered tears of joy making their way on the side of my face.

Doc:"Yes Im sorry to diclose the gender"

Me:"No no it's fine doc my little conquer daddy is going to be so happy" I grinned.

Thank you Lord for giving me another opportunity to be a mom again.

Doc:"Do you want prints out"

Me:"Yes of course" Ina wiped the gel on my tummy then he helped me up. I took the

printouts then we made our way out.

Dad:"Little Angel I'm sorry"

Me:"Okay. Let's go Twinnie"

Dad:"Come on Issy you..." His ringing phone disturbed him. He took it out and answered the call "Mngomezulu...yho...I'm on my way" He looked very disturbed

Me:"Is everything okay? "

Dad:"Ina please take your twin sister home "

Me:"But I don't want to go home"

Dad:"Ina do as I say"

Me:"What's going on dad?"

He sighed heavily and brushed his head suddenly I became scared of what he will say "Dad" I whispered

Dad:"It's Phakamani he was involved in a car accident " My heart skipped a beat

Me:"Which hospital is he in I have to see him"

He looked everywhere but at me "Dad which hospital"

Dad:"I'm sorry little angel "

Me:"No no no what do you mean you are sorry"

Dad:"He burnt with his car into ashes"

Ina:"Yho!!"

I stopped breathing for few minutes my knees weakened and my sight become blur with tears

Me:"That's a lie! No!"

Dad:"I'm sorry princess"

Me:"No daddy my chocolate cake is not dead Noo!" He pulled me close to his arms I wiggled myself he tightened his grip I let out a painful cry.

.

.

I know its short I'm not feeling well please pray for me its very bad

[06/01, 14:41] W: 60

VINCENT

•

"Oh shit!" I cursed loudly he looked at me I got a shock of my life. It must have took me minutes to come back to life and by that time his eyes were already closed

"Wake up!"

I slapped his cheeks. People were starting to gather around I picked him up and put him in my car then drove to the hospital.

My mind was reeling with thoughts who is this boy? Could it be possible that I have a child that I don't know of? But how I mean I was a player but I always protected myself not unless if he is.....

I turned around and looked at him he is just a combination of me and her oh shit!

Upon arrival he was rushed to ER. I sat down

burying my head in my hands. I saw my past flashing in front of me. A past I feared , a past I wanted it to stay buried, I knew one day it will catch up with me but not like this! How did he know me? Why would he jump on the road if he doesn't know me? How did he know that I will be in Newcastle? Questions were running in my mind and I hated that they remain unanswered. I took my phone and call Mzeet

Mzeet:"Boss V"

Me:"I'm in shit!"

Mzeet:"Talk to me Boss V"

Me:"I want my wife and children protected Mzeet make sure they don't notice though."

Mzeet:"What is going on if I may ask"

Me:"Do as I say Mzeet!"

Mzeet:"I'm on it what about you are you safe?"

Me:"I don't care about me as long as my wife and children are safe."

Mzeet:"I could come boss V"

Me:"No I will call you when I need you "

Mzeet:"Okay" I hung up.

"Mr Zwane right"

Me:"Yes doc how is he"

Doc:"He broke his neck and left leg he would be fine "

Me:"Thank you can I see him"

Doc:"Two minutes he need to rest " He led the way and left me there. I breathed out loudly and walked towards his bed he was sleeping thank God coz I don't think I'm ready to face him I'm still confused myself.

I walked to his doctor and asked for DNA test to be done. He took my saliva then I left to the hotel. I took a long ass shower allowing water to hit me as my mind was busy building mountains.

I wrapped a towel and shuffled to the bedroom I found my phone ringing on the bed. I sat down and took it my heart skipped a beat when I saw who was calling.

Me:"Mamakhe"

Wifey:"I have been waiting for your call baby "

Me:"I'm sorry the meeting took forever I just arrived in the hotel"

Wifey:"Is he giving you problems?"

Me:"No my sweets we finalised everything today. We got the tender"

Wifey:"That's wonderful news hubby congrats"

Me:"All thanks to you for opening my eyes sthandwa sami without you I'm nothing. I love you Majobe and I can't imagine life without you. You are my life." I could feel myself getting emotional

Wifey:"Oh babe you make me wanna cry "

Me:"Promise me one thing"

Wifey:"Anything Babakhe"

Me:"Promise me you will never leave me no matter what that you will always be by my side"

Wifey:"I pledged in front of God, our families and friends Ngethe till death do us apart" I smiled she filled my heart with joy .

Me:"I love you so much"

Wifey:"I love you too baby"

Me:"Kiss our son for me"

Wifey:"Will do sthandwa sami"

Me:"Let me nap my baby I had a long day"

Wifey:"Okay love" I hung up feeling different emotions. I love my wife living without her is not even imaginable. She makes the whole of me happy in a way I can't describe . She is my light in the darkness, she is the reason to smile even when I'm sad. I'm afraid I'm about to face my

biggest fear which is to lose her when the truth comes out. Oh boy that will be the end of me.

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

Life is unpredictable not in a million years have I thought by this time buti PK will be dead. Its feels so surreal I can't believe even though we heard the news 3 days back. His death was tragic and untimely. It's like someone will tell me that all this is just a dream when I call him he will answer me and say chicken.

I didn't want him to call me that anymore but Lord knows how do I long to hear him call me just to hear his voice. Life is really unfair how can God take such a young good person like him and leave people like my grandmother. Yes Buti PK made mistakes in his life but he didn't deserve to die like this and so early.

I was still hoping that one day they will get back together with sis Kat. What about the unborn babies the sisters are carrying right don't they deserve to know their father. I'm beyond shattered right now that guy was like an older brother to me. He gave us home not only did he bought us a home he also filled it with joy and warmth.

I got to know how its feels like to live cheese life. I never imagined myself having an allowance of 10k every month. He promised to buy me a car on my birthday. He was a good brother to me, a good father to Lami and a good boyfriend to sis Kat. You know what pains me is that I can't recall the day where I showed him my gratitude for everything he had done for us.

Something I discovered about me during my therapy sessions is that sometimes I'm unappreciative, quick to judge and I feel like the world owes me and trust me I was oblivious but I'm working on it. After Bangi saga mom and

dad insisted that I see a therapist and I must say the sessions are really helpful. There's a lot I discovered about myself and other things.

Dad once took me to his construction company and that's when I realize what do I want. I won't lie to you they are treating me like I'm their own in so many years I have never felt this happy well except now with buti PK's death. Sis Kuhle is crying none stop she is really not coping.

Lami is also nagging about seeing his father its like he can sense that's something is wrong.

Sis Kat sigh! Sis Kat locked herself in hers and buti PK's bedroom ever since she found out. I'm so worried about her what if she kills herself that girl love PK with every fiber of her body. I wish this time she will stop thinking about me that its hurt me when she is hurting and allow me to be there for her. Sis Kat have been there with me since I was a little girl I don't k now what I'd be without her she is my rock.

She have been always by my side, making sure that I'm happy, supporting me, feeding me, comforting me, protecting me even when I don't show appreciation sometimes. In this difficult time she is going through I wanna be there for her. I wonder if she is okay I mean if she haven't done anything stupid.

The parents are worried about her dad want to break down the house actually she locked herself inside the house we can't get inside even in the gate. I couldn't sleep I was turning and tossing it hard to fall asleep with all the thoughts that are crashing on my mind and the tears that are wetting my pillow.

I long to be in her arms right now, feeling the heat of her body and her arms wrapped around me. She always know how to make me feel better .I got up and turned the light on then checked the time 2:00am. I rolled out of bed and wore my sleepers I was in my short silk pjs. I made my way downstairs. I wanted 3 glasses

of wine to make me sleep that how I manage to sleep for the passed 3 days. I heard someone snuffling I got a fright and turned the light on

Me:"Gee Ma what are you doing in the dark!" she was seated on the couch drinking wine"

Mom:"Cant sleep without those 3 glasses of wine huh" I bite my lip

Me:"Umh no"

She chuckled

"How did you know"

Mom:"I know all my children" I smiled and walked to her "Go get a glass" I went to the kitchen and came back with a glass then sat down next to her. I spotted used tissues some have blood on it.

Me:"You are bleeding again"

Mom:"It's nothing don't worry about it pour yourself a glass but don't make it a habit.

Alcohol doesnt make the pain go away forever

its only for those few hours when you are drunk and forgot about everything but when you sober up its all come crashing back"

Me:"Eh Mama" I poured myself a glass and sip on it. Her face was red and her eyes too I could tell that she was crying. "Issy didn't mean to say those words Mama don't take them to heart"

Mom:"But they are true. How can I not see that the baby we buried is not mine ? I was reckless indeed" she sipped on her wine

Me:"Ma you being hard on yourself. The situation must have been hard for you.I know Issy didn't mean to say those words she was just angry"

Mom:"She have every right to be angry I didn't deal with a situation as a mother suppose to. I'm sure it must have been confusing and scary for her that she might be pregnant when she knows that she lost the twins. Instead of

comforting her and deal with a situation at hand I judged her. What kind of a mother I am" She laughed wiping off her tears. Sis Kat usually do that too ,crying and laughing. "And now she think I never wanted her which is not true sweetheart. I love her so much and I was so happy to learn that all my tears were just a waste my baby girl is alive to a point that I ended up focusing on comforting her only and neglected Kuhle forgetting that she is also hurting. She is also going through the same pain Issy is going through. You see even that still add on what kind of a mother I am. I truly don't deserve to be called a mother" She laughed again tears rolling down her red cheeks "I'm a failure of a mother, wife and woman"

Me:"That's not true Mama. You are the most wonderful woman I ever seen. The most incredible mom I have ever seen. We just met but within this short space of time I feel like you have been around all along. The motherly love

you showing me everyday its blissful and I'm forever grateful to finally taste what motherly love feels like. You accepted me with warm hands even after my mom is the reason behind your anguish of 23 years. Please don't be hard on yourself" she smiled and wiped her tears

Mom:"Thank you sweetheart your words are touching me they make me realize I'm not that bad neh" she laughed

Me:"No you not Mama. You are human too who said when you are old you don't make mistakes? Mistakes are there for us to learn. You were happy that your daughter who you thought died is alive and you wanted to give her all of the love you were robbed a chance to give to her. Another thing is Issy is used to be her own mother and father she is not used being reprimanded and shouted so she lost it and said hurtful words she didn't mean "

Mom:"But I should have handled the situation

better. How can I not know that the baby she is caring survived. Im suppose to know about these things I'm a prophet for crying out loud! I'm so useless nje argh"

Me:"You have been too consumed in finding Mama and lost focus on other things." She chuckled

Mom:"You know how to make an old woman feel better Miss Mhlongo" I smiled

Me:"Oh its such heart warming to hear that Mommy Queen " she smiled and pinched my cheek

Mom:"You are so beautiful"

Me:"Thank you Mama"

Mom:"But I'm afraid this cruel world will destroy your beauty. You know when you are a parent you wish you can put all your children into a cage so that no harm and evil spirits can get to them. You wanna protect them from all the

cruelties of this world and want them to stay happy all the time but that is not possible and its so sad. You have to let them grow, meet people ,explore around the world and find themselves." She sighed "Sometimes your children might think you are clingy or over protective or you don't trust them but its not them you don't trust its this cruel world we live in"

Me:"Wow!" I gulped down all of my wine

Mom:"Hay wena drink like a lady!" I laughed

Me:"Thank you Mama"

Mom:"For what?"

Me:"For accepting me with warm hands and loving me like I'm your own"

Mom:"That what a mother do sweetheart I don't need to be thanked for that"

Me:"Still my mom caused you immense pain"

Mom:"I can't hold that against you. Don't worry I

will bring her home safe"

Me:"You know where she is?" I beamed

Mom:"Yeah but I can't get through she is very protected" I saw red liquid coming out of her nose

Me:"Your nose is bleeding" she placed her glass on the the glass table and took a tissue before wiping her nose "Don't you think you should see a doctor?"

Mom:"A doctor won't help trust me"

Me:"How do you know?"

Mom:"He is fighting he doesn't want to let her go its all coming back to me. I'm facing a most dangerous evil. "

Me:"Who is he Mama? Is he the one that make your nose bleed but how?"

Mom:"Sshh quiet now we can't talk about this its dangerous especially for you

Me:"How dangerous it is for you"

Mom:"Between me and him one of us have to die" I shot my eyes up my heart thudded

Me: "No Mama stop this I can't allow you to do this" She chuckled

Mom:"Oh coz you are my mother neh"

Me:"No! I don't want you die because of me. I won't be able to live with that I love you Ma and I can't lose you. Maybe God doesn't want us to find Mama I mean why does it have to be this dangerous to find her please stop it" I sobbed

Mom:"Hey hey come here" She pulled me to her breast and wrapped her arms around me "Sshh I won't die my God and my ancestors won't let me down like that If it does happen that mean its will be my time"

Me:"I don't want you to die Mama"

Mom:"Do you believe in God? "

Me:"God had let me down several times so to

answer your question no I don't"

Mom:"Do you believe in ancestors"

Me:"I don't know"

Mom:"Then you have to believe in me coz I believe in both God and ancestors. Don't worry okay" I nodded she kissed my hair I snuggled closer she smell so heavenly.

"Oh there you are" That was daddy he yawned and shuffled to us. I pulled back

Dad:"Are you guys okay" He said kneeling in front of Mama

Mom:"Yes just having mother and daughter bonding thingie"

Dad:"That's so sweet" He look deep in her eyes like he is searching something "You were bleeding again" He placed his hand on her cheek

Mom:"I told you not to worry about it"

Dad:"How can I not worry Mommy Queen"

Mom:"I'm fine okay" She kissed dad's hand that was placed on her cheek and closed her eyes letting out a breath.

Dad:"Tomorrow I'm taking you to the doctor"

Mom opened her eyes. I'm sure she doesn't want to stress him that is why she didn't tell her the real reason behind her nose bleed.I felt really bad shame coz she is doing all of this for me. What if she dies?

Mom:"If that will make you happy it's okay"

Dad:"I love you"

Mom:"I love you too daddy king" Dad neared his face on her face I cleared my throat they looked at me

Me:"Ha.a" I shook my head they laughed I know once they start they won't stop

Dad:"Haisuka can't a man kiss his wife now close your eyes child" He pulled mom's face

close to him and kissed her deeply that mom moaned.

Me:"Should I open my eyes now " Of course I didn't close them I love watching them their love is out of this world shame. Dad treat Mama like she is an egg she will break it's so cute.

Dad:"God this child why are you not sleeping at this time I can't make love to my wife wuwe ula nathi" mom and I giggled he shook his head and stood up then picked up Mama bridal style "Don't stay up till late Thando after that one glass go to sleep. I will come down to check on you If I dare find you here mmh."

Me:"You won't daddy"

Dad:"Good" He turned and left with Mama who was giggling non stop. This is what I call love where is my Mawakhelomuzi looking for Zesuliwe bakithi? I'm waiting can he show up already bathong and this wine is not helping coz it's making me horny. Just like daddy said I had

one last glass then went to sleep.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

Me: "Fuck off maan Mj!" He laughed and pulled off the blankets

Mj: "Wakey wakey!"

Me: "Ngizokukhahlela yezwa!" (I will kick you!)

Mj: "Woah chill you are summoned downstairs"

Me: "What have I done"

Mj: "I'm not telling get up I will make your bed while you freshen up kiddo"

Me: "Stop calling me kiddo I'm older than you!"

Mj: "I'm the man so its make me older. I don't care if your mama pushed you out May and mine in November to me you are a kid"

Me: "Mxm a kid is your dick" He cackled throwing his head back

Mj: "Get up Miss Mhlongo Mr Mj Sithole want to make your bed while you go freshen up they are

waiting for you downstairs" I rolled out of bed

Me:"Thank you " I went to the bathroom and took a quick shower after shower I went to the bedroom and lotioned my body then got dressed. I tied my weave into a neat bun and walked downstairs.

Great! Just great! I swivelled around to walk away

Dad:"Don't even think about it princess" I huffed and went to them

Me:"Greetings" They greeted back

Dad:"I will give you guys a space "

Edward:"Thank you man" Dad disappeared I looked at this man who denied me. He breathed out loudly and came to sat next to me. "I don't know where to begin but I will start by saying I'm sorry my child." His voice was shaking I guess he was nervous. "Your mom and I were in love she was everything I want in a woman. We

were so happy until I had to relocate to Cape Town she didn't take that well but there was nothing she could do we promised to stay true to each other and call each other everyday. For first few months we called each other everyday until one day I couldn't reach her and the following day it was the same thing. We lost each other like that after 6 years I moved back in Jozi we met I couldn't believe it I was so happy we picked up where we left off and she told me we have a 6 year old daughter. It was not easy to believe that I mean we were apart for 6 years. This one night I met this woman who is my late wife now trust me I never meant to hurt your mother I loved her so much until I started getting sick. My late wife took me to the doctor and I found out I have a dangerous drug in my body and that when I found out that I'm infertile. The only person who cooked for me it was your mother. It was her plan to kill me and take everything well atleast I thought so but the

truth is it was all my late wife's plan. She paid the doctor to lie about my infertility and also the drug in my body. I can't believe I was a fool all this time Phumla was playing me. I'm sorry my child please forgive me" He was shaking and tears running down his face "Please forgive me give me a second chance. Allow me to right my wrongs and be there for you as a father sweetness" He kneeled down before me and buried his head on my thighs then cried. "I'm sorry I'm so so sorry please tell me you understand tell me you forgive me. I want to love you baby I want to protect you allow me to be a father to you. Something I have been yearning for years. She played me princess , she played me" My heart broke tears ran down on my face

Me:"I forgive you father" He lifted up his head and looked at me with tears in his eyes

Edward:"What did you say"

Me:"I don't want to lie to you I loathed you but now I know the truth so I forgive you"

Edward:"Oh thank you so much you won't regret this I swear" He squeezed me in his arms I felt so protected and safe.

•

SQALOKUHLE

•

So much pain in a short space of time. I'm busy nursing my broken heart, the heart that was broken by a person I never thought will. A person that rocked my world, a person that I love with every inch of my body, A person I trusted with my heart and my life. A person I never imagine a future without, my first through everything , the father of my first child in a twinkling of an eye he is dead.

I won't lie and say I didn't wish him pain in his life for toying with my heart but death is the last

thing I ever wanted for him. Its unbelievable that he is dead. Its hurt more then it did before it that kind of pain that you can feel it in the bones.

My mind keep playing the good times we spend together, the day we met, our first date, our first kiss and our first love making session, everything was so blissful. How will I forgot about the special moments we shared together? Losing him to someone is better then losing him to death.

"Sshh its going to be okay" that was mama stroking my back as I was crying hysterical. That what I have been doing for the 3 passed days everyday feels like I'm hearing the news for the first time.

Me:"It will never be okay he is dead! He is not coming back he is dead!" I cried in agony"

Mom:"I know baby and I'm sorry please think about the baby. You have to be strong for your baby sthandwa sami"

Me:"Its too much Mama I can't take it" I gasped for air

Mom:"Kuhle sweetheart look at me" She made me look at her "Your baby need you to be strong now. Please calm down Majobe ngiyakuncenga please" She whispered the last part tears rolled down on her face

Me:"I will try Mama"

Mom:"I know you will baby" She kissed my tears away "Now let's go bath after that you will eat I made you food"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Mom:"You are not living for yourself only also for the soul inside of you think about him too" I nodded. Tomorrow is the funeral today we are leaving for KZN. That where he will be laid to rest.

Me:"Have anyone check on Issy I don't think its good for her to lock herself in the house Mama"

Mom:"Me too your father is going to break the house today. Im just glad that her therapist said they are talking everyday on the phone which means she is still alive"

Me:"She doesn't have to be alone in her condition "

Mom:"Her therapist says she is not used to have someone who can comfort her. She is used to deal with pain alone she had to be strong for Thando. The only person she was starting to feel free around is Phakamani but he hurt him to the core so now she trust no one with her pain"

Me:"Oh man it's so sad Mama"

Mom:"Yeah...come" She got up and helped me up. We went the bathroom where she prepared a bubble bath for me. She offered no scratch that she demanded to bath me. After the hygiene process she lotioned me then I slipped into a robe and sleepers. "Should I fetch your

food or you will come downstairs?"

Me:"I will.. " The door burst open dad walked in looking flushed

Mom:"Wakhe?"

Dad:"She is not there"

Mom:"What do you mean Mawakhelomuzi?" she said with a tremulous voice

Dad:"We didn't find her Zesuliwe she is not there. I called her therapist she said the last they skyped it was this morning. Now her phone is off "

Mom:"No no no Mawakhelomuzi this is not good you need to find her please I'm begging you find my daughter " She held dad's blazer and cried

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

Questioning God about everything that happens in your life is no use coz its not like you get answers. I accepted Cassie she is just a child after all she can't be punished for her parents evil deeds.

I can't believe Mvelo did this to me. They made me their fool ag nx! What I told myself is I will take care of their daughter like she is mine and give her the love she deserve and I'm glad my fiancé is supporting me I'm so blessed to have him in my life shame.

I was happy when I found out Cassie wasn't sexually violated I had to take her to the doctor for the bruises on her face. I looked at all of them and kissed them one by one. I just put them to sleep. They are using one bedroom. The interior designer is coming tomorrow for Cassie's bedroom.

The boys share. I turned the light off and went downstairs I was craving for yogurt I was alone

by the way I gave Ketsane a day and night off. Ina went home to support his sisters during the loss of the their baby daddy.

Issy is not copying at all she locked herself in the bedroom its has been 3 days now and Ina is losing his mind. You know there use to be days when Ina will be down and sad for no reason and we will wonder what does it mean but now we know when Issy is going through something he feels it too. I heard footstep as I approached the kitchen

Me:"Babe is that you" He is the only one who have an access to the house. I sniffed a familiar scent in the kitchen my heart skipped a beat "Is anybody here?" I felt someone suffocating me with damp cloth I wiggled myself and turned around "You bitch what are you doing here!"

Thabsile:"My son live here bitch!" She took out a big knife

Me: "What do you want Thabie" I said with a

shaky voice

Thabsile:"I don't want to do this but you are standing on my way Konke. Nkosy is mine not yours!" She walked towards me I stepped back until I was blocked by the wall

Me:"You had your chance and blew it Thabie" I said with bravery but I was scared as hell

Thabsile:"I wasn't ready for him now I am with you on my way I can't have him I have to take care of you first!" She brushed the knife on my face I swear I almost pissed myself

Me:"You don't have to kill me. How did you get access in the house"

Thabsile:"If I were you that was gonna be least of my worries. Say your last prayer"

Me:"Please I'm begging you I will leave Ina for you" I cried she laughed

Thabsile:"You think I'm stupid huh!!" I shook my head tears falling on my face "Don't worry I will

take care of our man or should I say my man.
As for your son I will send him to his
grandparents asifune vezandlebe
elisosiphazamisa njengomndeni" (we don't
want a bastard that is going to disturb us as a
family) She laughed.

I saw an opportunity and used it we fought over
a knife she is too strong I was losing she got on
top of me and raised her hand to stab me on
my chest I held her hand she tightened her grip I
pushed her back with all my strength my phone
rang on the counter she was startled a bit
giving me a chance to snatch the knife from
her and stabbed her over and over blood oozes
out of her she collapsed on me. I pushed her
down and got up my knees were wobbling I was
sweating. I looked at her and my hands that
were shaking

Me:"No!" I dropped the knife and fall on the floor
next to her and slapped her cheek "Thabie wake
please! I'm sorry you can't do this to me wake

please " I cried holding her lifeless body in my arms oh noo what have I done.

[06/01, 14:41] W: 61

VINCENT

•

"What do they mean doctor?" I knew what do they mean but I felt like the doctor will tell me something different from what I'm reading. He took the result and put on his glasses.

Doc:"You are his father Mr Zwane" His voice echoed in my ears I felt like the room is spinning. "Are you okay Mr Zwane"

Me:"Ye..yes uhm thank you" I stood up feeling a little bit dizzy

Doc:"You can go see him he is awake" I smiled

faintly

Me:"I will come back later" I walked out. I went straight to my car and buried my head on the steering wheel. This is the worst nightmare ever. I have been here for 3 days and I hate to lie to my wife I couldn't leave without finding all the answers. The DNA test confirmed that I'm his father and I haven't talk to the boy I can't even look at him I'm so ashamed of myself. How do I look at him in the eyes knowing the pain I caused his Mama. I took my phone and called Mzeet

Mzeet:"Boss V"

Me:"Boss V my foot! I asked you to do a background check on Nokukhanya what did you do??"

Mzeet:"I did Boss.."

Me:"She have a son you bastard how can you not know that!!"

Mzeet:"I'm sorry Boss V my guy must have missed that!"

Me:"Nyory you say nyory will that slove anything. My life is over Mzeet! My wife is going to leave me!"

Mzeet:"Does the boy know?"

Me:"I don't know I haven't talk to him but I think he knows!"

Mzeet:" I'm sorry Boss V. One guy is still locked up the other one is out"

Me:"Could it be possible that this boy is working with him?"

Mzeet:"I don't know..."

Me:"Fuck off Mzeet I'm not paying you to tell me that shit found out today!"

Mzeet:"Yes Boss V" I hung up other part of me wanted to go inside and found out what does the boy know but other part of me was scared. I started the car and drove to the bar I needed to

get sloshed.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

Oh my God what have I done my whole body was trembling tears clouding my vision

Me:"Wake up Thabie!" She is dead oh no! I sat down on the floor not knowing what to do next. All that was roaming in my mind is that I took someone's life , I'm a murderer, I killed my fiancé's baby Mama.

"Konke!" I jumped up in fright

Me:"What are you doing here Johnathan how did you even get inside the house"

Johnathan:"Oh my God you..what have you done" He went to check on Thabie's pulse "Oh shit!"

Me:"How did you get in the house! Are you two

working together!!? " I grabbed the knife and stood up then pointed it on him

Johnathan:"Calm down Konke I was around I saw some dodgy car outside your gate I tried to call you but you didn't answer. The car ran off the moment I got closer. The gate and the front door is open "

Me:"You are lying Johnathan!" I walked close to him he stepped backwards raising his hand in surrender

Johnathan:"Calm down Konke I swear why would I lie to you. Give me the knife"

Me:"Why should I trust you Johnathan huh" I wiped my tears with my one hand

Johnathan:"I love you Konke why would I want to hurt you. You need to calm down before you do something you will regret."

I cried

"Calm down okay I won't hurt you. Give me the

knife "

Me:"No" I shook my head vigorously tears rolling down my cheeks

Johnathan:"You need to trust me Konke. Give me the knife " I looked into his eyes and gave him the knife he took it and placed it down then he pulled me to his arms I burst into a loud sob "Shhh"

Me:"I didn't mean to kill her Johnathan she attacked me" I cried louder my knees failed me we both went down on the floor

Johnathan:"Don't cry its okay..its okay..I know" He stroked my back

Me:"I can't go to jail I will never survive there my kids need me!"

Johnathan:"You won't my love you won't go to jail...shhhh...shhh....shhh" his voice in my ear was like a lullaby.

THE NEXT MORNING

I woke up my eyes were heavy I was sleeping in my bedroom. I wondered how did I get here I was even wearing my pjs. I jumped up in shock as the events of last night played in my mind.

"Good Morning sunshine" Said Johnathan carrying a tray. "I made you breakfast" He was topless exposing his chocolate yummy body

Me:"Johnathan"

Johnathan:"That my name baby" He placed the tray on my laps and sat next to me

Me:"Where's my phone I need to inform the police"

Johnathan:"Don't worry about that I took care of it"

Me:"What do you mean you took care of it"

Johnathan:"Let just say I gave her a dignified funeral even though she didn't deserve it" Oh no

Me:"No Jonathan why would you do that!"

Johnathan:"Your breakfast will be cold my love eat" Oh crap what have I got myself into. Konke you are so stupid arg!!!!

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I have been having a dream about Phakamani crying for my help. I don't know maybe I'm interpreting the dream wrong but I think its means PK is out there and he need my help. He can't be dead I mean why can't I feel his death. Myself and Him are one flesh we breath the same air I should feel his death or maybe I'm in denial. I have been here where the accident happened for hours now Im trying to find answers. How can one burnt into ashes and find no help.

Me:"Baby if you really died show me the sign I mean this is where you lost your soul show me the sign sthandwa sami" I looked around hoping

I will see something but dololo. "Phakamani!" I went down on my knees and cried in anguish. He can't be dead ,he cant leave me. I felt arms engulfing me as a familiar scent filled my nostrils. He picked me up and walked with me to his car.

Dad:"Ina you will drive Mj's car, Mj come with us " He put me on the back seat and got in then pulled me to his lap. "Don't cry my little angel" He stroked my back I cried hard wetting his neck as my head was buried in his neck.

Me:"He is not dead daddy he can't be dead"

Dad:"I'm sorry I'm really sorry" The car started moving. I was crying all the way to home. Upon arrival dad picked me up and walked with me inside the house. He placed me next to Mama.

Thando ran to me and gave me a suffocating hug

Thando:"I was so worried about you sis"

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't mean to worry you please forgive me sis"

Thando:"Its okay I'm glad you are safe" We pulled back she wiped my tears.

Mom:"Never do that again please Issy. We are here for you and we not gonna leave you please learn to trust us. Share your pain with us locking yourself will do you no good" I nodded she pulled me to her breast and wrapped her arms around me. I couldn't help but cry so hard my heart was bleeding. I didn't wanna believe that my chocolate cake is gone.

"KitKat" That was Lami I pulled back and looked at him Sihle gave me him. His eyes were red I could tell that he was crying "KitKat and Daddy left Lami" his eyes glistened with tears

Me:"I'm sorry my boy I will never leave you again" I wiped his tears that fall after a blink

Lami:"Where's daddy" Oh God

Me:"Uhm he is still in town"

Lami:"I want him Mama"

Me:"He will come back"

Lami:"No KitKat take me to daddy please" He started crying.

Me:"Mama what am I suppose to do now?" I cried

Mom:"Lami daddy is coming okay"

Lami:"Mh.Mh I want Daddy"he cried

Ina:"Lami"

Lami:"Lume"

Ina:"Come here"

Lami:"You will take me to daddy?"

Ina:"Uh yes" He took him and they disappeared

Me:"I had a dream Mama about PK he was begging me to help him this means he is not dead please help me find him please"

Mom:"Issy mtanami Phakamani is dead and I'm sorry "

Me:"No Mama he is not help me find him" I took her hands and kissed them "I'm begging you MaSithole. You are a prophet I'm sure you can help me."

She sighed heavily

Mom:"You need to accept baby girl and be strong for the baby you are carrying"

Me:"Why you don't want to help me is it because I said you are reckless? I'm sorry Mama I didn't mean those hurtful words ngiyaxolisa" (I'm sorry)

Mom:"sthandwa sami that water under the bridge. I need you to be strong now please"

Me:"I want my chocolate cake Mama please" I cried in agony. Dad came with a glass of water

Dad:"Here drink this" I took the glass and drank the water they tasted funny.

Thando:"Can I make something to eat sis"

Me:"No I'm full" I slurred the next minute I was out.

I was kicking stones I heard him screaming my name I turned and looked at him my heart skipped a bit I ran to him as he did the same. He caught me and span around with me "Chocolate cake!"

PK:"KitKat!"

Me:"I told them you are not dead but they don't want to believe me"

PK:"I'm not dead Im always with you"

Me:"I missed you so much" I rubbed my nose on his we kissed passionately then he put me down "I'm sorry but I want you now. Take me back PK I miss you so much. I tried to live without you it was suffocating take me back baby. I need you our son need you and our princess" I took his hand and placed it on my

tummy

PK:"what does that mean"

Me:"I was carrying triplets she survived she was hidden behind the twins"

PK:"Oh Thats so amazing baby" He smiled with tears in his eyes "Our baby"

"Issy! Issy!" someone was shaking me. I opened my eyes

Me:"PK"

Mom:"We have arrived baby "I looked around we were in a car

Me:"Arrived where "

Mom:"In your grandparents house in KZN Newcastle come"

Me:"How long have I been sleeping kanti? "

Mom:"6 hours" We got out of the car grandmother and grandpa came to us. Hugs and kisses were shared.

Grandmother:"Come" We headed to the house.
We all went inside.

THE FOLLOWING DAY, FUNERAL DAY.

Mom was holding me and Kuhle on her hands while Lami was with Thando. My baby's service was very dignified. People shared their views about him. He made sure that he touched each and every soul he met. People shared beautiful words about him I couldn't help but cry. It's only then it sank in that the man that occupy all the space in my heart, the man that taught me how to love and trust again, the man that made me a special woman in this world, the man that gave me home and filled it with warmth, the man that gave me nothing but blissful love, the man that gave me life and education, the man that own my soul, my heart, my body, the father of my children is gone. How will I live without him. Why God? Why did you take him. My heart is beyond shattered my one and only chocolate cake is gone I wanted to die with him I gasped

for air I could hear Mama telling me to breath but she sounded so far the next minute it was blank.

-

NARRATED

-

5 DAYS LATER

The alarm went off at 4am Zesuliwe leaned over and switched it off. She was already awake staring at her husband who was into deep slumber his lips slightly parted. She never get use to her husband's handsomeness they have been together for 27 years but he is still the handsome man her eyes have ever laid on. Lord knows how much does she love this gorgeous man next to her and she is forever grateful to God for trusting her enough to bless her with such a incredible loving husband like Mawakhelomuzi. Her mind took her back the first time they met.

She woke up feeling melancholy. It was the next morning 9am she overslept. It was already late to prepare for school she sighed heavily and made the bed. She went to the bathroom and washed her face and her mouth before going out to hang her clothes in the hanging line. Her eyes met a topless guy, his sweatpants almost dropping exposing his Calvin Klein underwear in the kitchen making breakfast and talking on the loud speaker phone. His back was facing her so he couldn't see her

Him:"Ncwananes"

"Ncwananes ukunuka you want me to have a heart attack ye!!" shouted the voice of a female from the other side

Him:"I'm sorry Mama"

"Haisuka uyatha...uhhu" replied the voice

Him:"Ma?"

"God Nipho Ooh"

Him:"Geee mom really!"

"Bye son we are glad you are alive that what we wanted to hear" responded a voice of a man now

Him:"Ain't you guys old though for having sex"

"Bye" The call dropped

Zesuliwe:"Mh.Mh" she cleared her throat, he turned and studied her from the toes up to her face. His mouth wide open than a whisper followed "Wow"

She just stood there in shock she couldn't believe it. She had to pinch herself several times until It registered to her that she wasn't dreaming. "Ohh my goodness!!" She screamed excitedly dropping the basket on the floor and ran to him. He caught her surprisingly she knew that was uncalled for but she couldn't help herself. Thee Mawakhelomuzi was standing in front of her. "Oh my Jesus I can't believe its you. I love your songs! Im a huge fan

I know both of your albums you are truly talented wowww!"

Mawakhe:"Wow uhm thank you"

"Ay Ay Ay ukunkonkoshela indoda yami kangaka Zesuliwe" Said Luyanda as she walked in

Mawakhe put her down

Zesuliwe:"I'm sorry" She was embarrassed but do you blame her the guy was every girl's crush. He got a voice and his looks make things worse. Each an every song she felt like he was talking to her

Luyanda:"Hey babe" They kissed

Mawakhe:"I thought of surprising you with a breakfast in bed"

Luyanda:"You are so sweet" She kissed him

Mawakhe:"But we can have breakfast sonke since you are awake with..." he looked at Zesuliwe

Zesuliwe:"Zesuliwe"

Mawakhe:"with Zesuliwe" he smiled

Luyanda:"No babe lets go to my bedroom and have a breakfast together I'm sure Zesuliwe doesn't mind"

Zesuliwe:"No I don't"

Mawakhe:"Okay fine by me" He took the tray and they walked away, Mawakhe turned his head and winked at Zesuliwe biting his lower lip she couldn't help but blush.

That how they met it was never a smooth sailing their road was bumpy, their love survived storms, earthquakes and cyclones. If she have to go through that again she wouldn't mind coz it made their love stronger then it was before. Today she is a proud happily married woman with six children. Oh how she wish this might not be the end of their wondrous perfect 26 years.

3 DAYS EALIER

"Gogo I can't die and leave my husband and children behind. They need me" cried Zesuliwe as she was on the phone with Gogo Msibi the powerful sangoma who trained her to be the prophet. She is very old and frail now she can't even hear and see properly so she stopped practising and enjoy her last days in earth.

Gogo Msibi:"You need to believe in God and your ancestors Zesuliwe. They won't give you a job they know you will fail to do. Have faith my child"

Zesuliwe:"That witch doctor is dangerous Gogo I don't want to die not yet please" she sobbed

Gogo Msibi:"He is human my child he is not God. He doesn't deserve the fear you have for him."

Zesuliwe:"Well excuse me for being scared I have never had to face such a dangerous evil in my life. There's no other way we can do this Gogo or come and help me I can't go through

this alone I need you by my side " She wiped her tears

Gogo Msibi:"You are the chosen one Zesuliwe to beat this evil. Have faith in your powers, believe in yourself. The only person that will defeat the devil is you my child. God and your ancestors are always with you they will never forsake you okay"

Zesuliwe:"Okay" she sniffed

Gogo Msibi:"You are strong and you will do this"

Zesuliwe:"Eh Gogo"

Gogo Msibi:"Now that's my girl. Focus and be attentive"

Zesuliwe:" I hear you Gogo"

Gogo Msibi:"Kulungile sthandwa sami"
(goodbye my love)

Zesuliwe:"Bye Gogo" They hung up Zesuliwe breathed out loudly. Its clear that there was no other way she is the one that have to face the

devil. She threw her phone on the bed and started undressing then she went to the bathroom where she ran a bath for herself. She poured soothing salts and oils into the water and jumped inside. The thought of leaving her husband and children behind killed her soul countless times. She cried until she fell asleep. Her husband walked in and found her asleep.

Wakhe:"Baby" he shook her lightly

Zesuliwe:"Mmh" her eyes were still closed

Wakhe:"The water is cold now you will catch cold"

She opened her eyes and rubbed them

"Come" He helped her up and dried her then he picked her up heading to their bedroom. He made her lie on the bed with her stomach and sat on her butt. He rubbed oil on his hands and massaged her back "You are so tense your body is like a concrete you need to stop stressing. You know God and ancestors believe

in you right"

Zesuliwe:"Ohh yees" she moaned. Her husband's hands were doing magic in her body she felt so relaxed she love how he knows her body. "That's feels so goood ohh" Her moans made little Jobe twitch in attention

Wakhe:"Its going to be okay all of this will be over my love you will see" He kissed her butt and leaned over to whisper in her ear "How are you feeling now"

Zesuliwe:"Like the world have been removed over my shoulders thank you so much"

Wakhe:"Im glad" He bite her ear making her to giggle softly. "I love you Liwe wami"

Zesuliwe:"Love you more Wakhe wami"

Wakhe got up from her and started undressing as Zesuliwe slipped into covers. He finished and slipped next to her pressing his warm naked body against her. She pulled him close

and kissed him passionately pouring her heart into the kiss that left him breathless

Wakhe:"Wow ain't I lucky"

Zesuliwe:"Its the other way around" she bite his lower lip then looked at him deeply in his eyes. She haven't been honest with her husband and she thought it will be unfair if she doesn't let him know so that he will prepare himself. "Uhm I love you Jobe with all my heart.Thank you so much for being the best husband I could ever ask for." She swallowed spit preventing tears from coming out "Thando's mom was taken by your friend Mngomezulu and gave her to a witch doctor. They cleaned her memory she is the servant of that witch doctor"

Wakhe:"Yho how could Mngomezulu do that? Why? "

Zesuliwe:"The plan was to take her away from Edward so that Phumla can marry Edward"

Wakhe:"That's insane and cruel that bastard! So

all this time Issy and Thando have been struggling while that woman is kept there!"

Zesuliwe:"Yes. Your friend is cruel baby he is the one that tried to kill Issy. He knew all along together with Nomalanga that Phakamani was cheating on Kuhle so he come up with a plan to kill the side chick which happened to be our Issy."

Wakhe: "What kind of human being is that!! Now I get why you never wanted me to befriend him. I'm sorry for not listening to you Mommy Queen. I'm going to kill that bastard!"

Zesuliwe: "He didn't know Issy is our daughter baby"

Wakhe:"Okay I hear that but he lied to me in my face. I asked him how does he know Makhosazana he said she was Edward's ex that how he know her he fucking lie to me! He made me his fool! My child could have had a better life had he not took Makhosazana! Do you see

how broken Issy is Liwe? She suffered a lot at a very young age and I'm afraid it's going to take a lot of time for her to recover from all the pain she went through in her life especially now that Phakamani is dead!"

Zesuliwe:"I don't want you to take people's lives Wakhe you are not God let Karma deal with people please."

Wakhe:"I have never take people's lives I just teach them one or two lessons that all."

Zesuliwe:"I don't want that either "

Wakhe:"So you want me to just fold my arms and watch other men walking all over my head doing as they please with my family?"

Zesuliwe:"No baby..."

Wakhe:"Uthini kanti??"(what are you saying) His voice was filled with irritation. Zesuliwe sighed

Zesuliwe:"I don't want us to fight sthandwa sami we must spend these few days happy coz

they might be the last days you spend with me "

Wakhe looked at his wife

Wakhe:"What do you mean now"

Zesuliwe:"The witch doctor doesn't want to let Makhosazana go. The reason why I have been bleeding. He is fighting I might not make out alive " Wakhe kept quiet thinking about what his wife said

Wakhe:"Stop this then. I can't lose you Liwe let's find another way to rescue Makhosazana"

Zesuliwe:"Its doesn't work like that Wakhe"

Wakhe:"No you are not dying on me Zesuliwe!"

Zesuliwe:"Baby..."

Wakhe:"No Zesuliwe! You are not dying! What am I suppose to do without you huh! What about our children? Issy we just found her she need you! Stop this nonsense right now!"

Zesuliwe gasped

Zesuliwe:"You are calling my gift nonsense? "

Wakhe:"I thought this gift was suppose to bring happiness in people's lives and also ours"

Zesuliwe:"Thats true"

Wakhe:"Then what is all this huh? Why do you have to risk your life like this. Don't this gift think about the people you love? Don't we matter?"

Zesuliwe:"Of course you all matter sthandwa sami I know its scary but please try to understand I need your support "

Wakhe laughed like really laughed tears running down his face

Wakhe:"You want me to support you that you are leaving me Liwe, that you are going to die on me. How am I suppose to live without my other half. How will I raise our children alone. How...how..how" He paused tears falling like a water fall on his face. He sat up straight giving

Liwe his back.

Zesuliwe:"Baby" She rolled out of bed and went to her husband's side. She sat on top of him straddling him. His member thumping against her nun. "Look at me" she cupped his face making her to look at him "I won't die on you..."

Wakhe:"You are not sure about that. Issy said that sangoma died. Please tell me you can stop this after all that woman stole our child why you have to lose your life for her "

Zesuliwe:"I wish it didn't have to be like this baby but I'm the one who have to do this and I believe God and ancestors will not let the devil win"

Wakhe:"Fuck God! Fuck ancestors! You are not doing this"

Zesuliwe:"Daddy King..."

Wakhe:"No no no no" He shook his head countless times tears falling on his face. He

couldn't understand why God and ancestors have to put his wife into danger. She is not the only prophet in the world why she is the one who have to face the devil. "You are not dying on me Liwe"

Zesuliwe:"Yes I'm not have faith my love please"
Tears fall on her face.

Wakhe:"No I'm not going to allow you gamble with your life"

Zesuliwe:"Please Wakhe" she whispered and kissed her husband tasting the salt of his tears and snot as she ran her fingers on his head intensifying the kiss. He moaned in her mouth and ran his bold hands all over her warm body. She could feel his manhood growing underneath her she directed his member with her one hand while the other one was massaging his head.

Wakhe:"Ssss" he winced in pleasure as her walls stretched to accommodate him fully.

She started moving slowly locking her eyes on his red half hooded eyes. His groans grew louder urging her to increase her speed. "Ohh fuck!" He spanked her butt driving her crazy she rocked back and forth letting out the most glorious sounds of pleasure. "You can't die on me " he grunts out as his body tensed up she slow down and kissed him she didn't want him to cum now not yet. He stood up with her still inside of her and laid her on the bed then kissed her neck going down to her breast he rubbed her nipple with his thumb while sucking on the other one sending waves of pleasure that made her moaned softly. He trailed kisses down to her kitty and nuzzled against it. He drove his tounge inside of her setting off a shattering moan that was music to his ears urging him to go deeper hitting the spot that turned her moans into one long high pitched orgasms he suckle all her delicious juices and got on top of her kissing her. His member wanted to be

inside of her already he slipped into her fully she gasped. He bucked his hips as he locked his teary eyes on her glistening eyes sinking deep into her. They made emotional love all night long sweating, grunting, moaning and crying.

PRESENT DAY

Tears ran effortlessly when she thought how it will shatter her husband and children if she doesn't make it. Her heart aches for Kuhle and Mj she know they are weak they probably won't survive this heartache unlike Sihle and Ina they have always been the strongest ones. Then there's Thando who will blame herself about everything. Just when she thought she had find her daughter Nkosisthandile now she might leave her. She cried harder as all her thoughts crowding her mind waking up her husband in the process.

Wakhe:"Darling" he said with a worried yet sexy

sleepy voice. She wiped her tears quickly and smiled

Zesuliwe:"Yes honey" If there's one person who know her is her husband. He didn't say anything but pulled her on top of him and comforted her.

Wakhe:"You will be back baby" Those words were not even convincible to himself too. He tried to fight the urge to cry but he failed dismally. They both cried comforting each other and promising each other things that are not guaranteed. She lifted up her head and kissed him

Zesuliwe:"I love you so much "

Wakhe:"I love you more "

Zesuliwe:"If I don't come back after 1 and half hour come and check on me"

Wakhe:"Okay" He whispered and wiped his wife's tears. They took a shower together after that they dressed up. Liwe went to gather all the

things she will need in her rondoal while Wakhe woke up their children. The moment Liwe walked in Issy jumped on her arms

Issy:"Mom you don't have to do this please. Think about me I just found you isn't it unfair now that you have to leave me" she sobbed

Zesuliwe:"I will come back for you." She kissed her forehead "For all of you" She looked at her children who stood up from their seats and walked to her to hug her. "I love you guys" She kissed them on their foreheads

Them: "We love you too Mama"

Zesuliwe:"Ina don't forget what I said boy "

Ina:"I won't Mama"

Zesuliwe:"You too Sihle" Sihle nodded tears running down her face.

Liwe walked to her husband and cupped his face before plastering her lips on his. They kissed passionately as it could be the last time

"I love you"

Wakhe:"I love you too" He tried so hard not to cry especially in front of their children.

Zesuliwe:"This is it" She turned to walk away Wakhe pulled her close to him and squeezed her into his arms. They shared the longest warm hug ever. "Let me go baby" She whispered as her husband didn't want to let her go he held her for dear life. After some time he finally let go of her "I love you all" She smiled blinking back her tears then made her way out. The sobs filled the room Wakhe didn't know who to comfort as all the girls were crying while Zesuliwe got in her car and drove off. Upon arrival on the cliff she put the mat down and kneeled down then light white 7 candles. She closed her eyes her heart was pounding hard against her chest "Lord give me strength" she whispered to herself and started praying in the meanwhile Nkanyamba woke up feeling hot for no particular reason. He ran to his hut and sat

on the mat then looked on the special mirror. He saw Zesuliwe praying he wondered how did his Tikoloshe missed this he was suppose to Wakhe him up.

Nkanyamba:"Sekufike ekgcinen mfazi ndini ngiyiNkanyamba mina" He took black muti and applied it on the special mirror "Makhosazana is mine!" Zesuliwe felt immense pain all over her body blood coming out of her nose but she prayed harder then before until Nkanyamba felt burning sensation all over his body he groaned in agony the mirror shattered into pieces. They both collapsed kwa nya!

[06/01, 14:42] W: 62

NARRATED

•

The children saw that their daddy is also going through difficult time. Its the most difficult situation one can ever face that his wife might die so they comforted each other.

Inamandla pulled his twin sister to his lap who was crying louder than everybody else. She felt like God hate her.

All she ever done in her life is to have faith in him why is he punishing her like this. Why everyone she love must be snatched away from her. First it was her fake Mama, second it was Mzwakhe, third it was her precious twins, fourth her chocolate cake the love of her life now it's her Mama.

She knows she have sinned in front of God but doesn't she deserve a second chance? Sihle comforted her twin sister while Mj comforted Thando. The sight brought a smile in Wakhe's face.

He went to the kitchen and made each an everyone a cup of hot chocolate . He served them one by one and sat down.

Wakhe:"Ya'll mom is a strongest woman my children please calm down and lets pray and

beg God to save her" They all put their cups on the glass table and kneeled down joining their hands

"Lets close our eyes and pray" They closed their eyes and prayed after a while they said Amen and they felt a little better. They took their cups of hot chocolate and sat down sipping on them.

He have to be strong for his children even though the time seem to be dragging. He wanted to go there already to check on his wife. He entertained his children with his voice, singing and they all joined him before he knew it 1 hour and 30 minutes was over he took his car keys

Issy:"I want to go with you daddy"

Wakhe:"No sweetheart stay here with your siblings"

Issy:"But daddy... "

Wakhe:"Ha.a little angel" He kissed her

forehead and walked out. He was shaking with fear he couldn't grasp the steering wheel.

He arrived there and stepped out of the car before running to his wife who was lying helplessly.

His knees wobbled tears clouding his vision he went down on his knees and pulled her to his arms "No no no no no wake up baby please... Liwe wami...Mommy Queen" He slapped her cheeks lightly "Nooooo!" he cried shaking her. "Honey please don't do this to me come back to me" He rusuaitate her mouth to mouth he didn't even care about the blood that was covered on her mouth. She coughed "Yes baby come back please" She opened her eyes "You scared me" His tears fall on her face

Zesuliwe:" I told you I won't die on you" she brushed his face. He smiled and kissed her

Wakhe:"What next now "

Zesuliwe:" We are fetching Makhosazana"

Wakhe:"Let's go then" He stood up and picked her up then walked to his car. He buckled her and went to his side" I will collect your car later" He took his handkerchief and wiped his wife's blood on her nose and mouth. She looked drained and her body was sore. She directed her to Nkanyamba's house. They found Makhosazana crying next to a burnt lifeless body of Nkanyamba.

Zesuliwe:"Greetings"

Makhosazana:"Who are you"

Zesuliwe:"I'm Zesuliwe I'm here to save you. This man took you without your will and cleaned your memory. You are not a servant you are Makhosazana who have two children Khethokuhle and Thandokuhle do you remember them?"

Makhosazana: "No I don't know what you are talking about maybe you got a wrong person"

Zesuliwe:"You need to trust me I'm here to help

you"

Wakhe:"It's true Makhosazana come with us maybe if you can see your children you will remember"

Makhosazana:"Get out now I don't need this I just lost my master. Oh Nkanyi" She cried.

Wakhe looked at Zesuliwe with annoyance thinking of how he almost lost his wife to rescue this woman and now she is throwing them out.

Zesuliwe:"Makhosazana...." She cut her off

Makhosazana:"Phumami niphele laaaa!!" (Get out of here!!) she throw things on them. Wakhe covered his wife so that she won't get hit by the things Makhosazana was throwing at them as they ran out.

Wakhe:"This is bullshit" They were in their car now driving off

Zesuliwe:"Calm down Jobe she is confused she

need help "

Wakhe:"Ay you are not helping her anymore!!"

Zesuliwe:"I have to complete this mission we will come back tomorrow"

Wakhe:"You are not helping her anymore I'm your husband and the man of the house!"

Zesuliwe kept quiet she didn't have strength she just needed to soak her body and sleep.

She told herself she will soften her husband up when she wake up. They arrived at home the children jumped on her "Kids your mom have been through hell her body is sore take it easy"

Issy:"You came back for us Mama" She wrapped her arms around her Mama

Zesuliwe:"I told you I will come back for you"

Kuhle:"I thought you will come back with her Mama "

Zesuliwe:"She doesn't want to come"

Thando:"Did you tell her about us" she said rather disappointed

Zesuliwe:"Look sweetheart your mom's memory was cleaned so it will take her time to remember everything be patient okay."

Thando:"Okay"

Mj:"The devil is dead though?"

Wakhe:"Good riddance"

Issy:"I bow down my head for you Mama" She said bowing her head they all did they same. A gratification smiled was plastered on Zesuliwe. She couldn't believe she did it. Now what left is to bring Makhosazana back to life coz she at her own world.

-

MZWAKHE

-

God gave me a second chance to meet my

father. Well the man that hit me with his car turned out to be my father. What a coincidence.

I'm still shocked about all of this coz I thought my father is Robert Zulu. I have never heard him saying I'm not his son even Mama never told me that I'm not Robert's son.

I guess that why its took him so easy to turn a blind eye when his wife was abusing me. I hate him together with his witch wife.

I can't believe I have been suffering while I have a father and he looked so sincere I don't know maybe I'm gullible but he have been treating me so well these few days.

I was transferred to one of Jozi's private hospital coz that where he live with his wife and son. He also have a daughter which is older then me.

We talked and he told me he didn't know about me my mom never told him about me. Actually I'm the one night stand baby so yeah.

I guess mom was ashamed and chose to raise me alone. Even though mom died when I was young but I know that she was a respectful woman.

I have a FATHER guys who is willing to take care of me I saw sincerity in his eyes he even cried. I'm giving him and myself this chance to make our relationship work I hope my siblings and his wife won't stand on our way, especially his wife typical step mothers urgh!

"How are you feeling Mr Zulu" Asked the male nurse

Me:"Im feeling better then yesterday thank you"

"Well let get you bathed" He helped me up we went to the bathroom.

-

SQALESIHLE

-

I love how he knows each an every part of my

body that react to his touch and send me to my mini heaven. Every thrust carried a message that say I love you with all my heart , I got you baby and Im not going anywhere you are stuck with me for the rest of your life. I dug my nails on his back and gurgle his praises in gratitude as I squirt a tsunami of orgasm. He followed after me growling like animal and fall on top of me.

Hubby:"Ngizibongele Majobe" (Thank you Majobe) he panted

Me:"Kubonga mina Ngethe that was amazing morning glory" He kissed my cheek we fall into sweet silence just listening to each other's heartbeats. Few minutes later I heard him snoring softly I let him be running my finger tips on his back down to the base of his back. He haven't been himself ever since he came back from Newcastle I wonder what bothers him but he will tell me when he is ready even though it will take forever that what I have got use to. I'm

just glad he tell me eventually. His phone rang I shook him

Me:"Baby"

Hubby:"Mhh" His manhood twitched inside of me

Me:"Your phone is ringing"

Hubby:"Who is it" I stretched my arm and took it from the beside

Me:"Mzeet" He got up from me and took his phone

Hubby:"I will go have a shower baby"

Me:"I will join you after I have made the bed" He kissed me and jumped down.

Hubby:"Mzeet " He said shuffling to the bathroom. I slid out of bed and pulled a robe then made the bed before going to the bathroom. He was still on the phone "Are you sure about that....Okay if you say so let's hold on...Theo have a brother? I thought Theo was

the only boy?...I hope that bastard didn't touch my daughter Mzeet!...I'm glad you handled him... How is she?...Keep it like that she doesn't have to know I know how panicky she can be she is pregnant stress is the last thing she need right now...No I haven't told her I can't lose my wife Mzeet why am I even explaining myself to you nx bye!" I walked in he looked flushed "Babe how long have you been there"

Me:"Not long why" I took out my robe letting it fall on the floor

Hubby:"Nothing just asking" I strutted to him and kissed him.

Me:"I love you" He grabbed my butt pulling me close to him

Hubby:"I love you more then I love myself you are the center of my happiness" We kissed passionately which led us to have a shower steamy session. "Baby I have somewhere to go" We were now dressing up

Me:"But baby when last have we spend a day out with our son. He missed us you know , I also miss us" One thing I hate more then anything is my son to feel like we don't have time for him.

Hubby:"I know baby but I think its won't be that bad if you stay at home and take care of our son" Oh God where we go again!

Me:" I told you I won't be a house wife I'm too young for that I haven't reach my thirties Vincent don't you think that's unfair?"

Hubby:"You are married Sihle and you have a son you need to compromise. I hate it that my son is raised by other women. How many times have we changed his nannies huh? We are confusing him he is a baby"

My husband is hot you guys like a real peri peri so these these young nannies throw themselves at him its frustrating and disrespectful. I trust him I really do but he is a

man after all. The last nanny we had was a lunatic yerr that girl can you believe she went as far as putting korebela in my husband's food lucky mom came to rescue before he even ate the food. So I made sure that this time around I get an old woman who have a husband and children.

Me:"Mam Margaret is a lovely woman baby she is not like other nannies"

Hubby:"You know what do you" He raised his hands in surrender.

Me:"Vincent come on don't be like that'

Hubby:"It's clearly mos that I don't have a say in this"

Me:"That is not true Sbanisethu is our son of course you have a say in his life"

Hubby:"Well I don't feel like that right now. I know you love your job but what about our son. He need you 24/7 as his mother"

Me:"Isn't unfair that I'm the one who have to quit my job while you continue to work. He is also your son Vincent make time for him!!"

Hubby:"You not going to raise your voice at me"

Me:"I'm sorry"

Hubby:"It's seem like you forgetting your place Mrs Zwane you are a woman. That what women do they sit at home and raised their children. I'm the one who is always here with Sbani while you are busy at work I'm quite surprise now you are questioning my time for my son.... " I cut him off

Me:"You are your own boss Vincent and you talk like Im never here by 5pm I'm always here. This is 21st century it's doesn't work like that now. Women go to work and take care of their families. Mom have been doing it for years never even once have we felt like she doesn't have time for us"

Hubby:"Haike it's clearly you are not a super woman like her. You are always tired when you

come back from work you hardly spend time with us. I can't remember when was the last I ate food cooked by you. Margaret is not my wife you are my wife. You are Sbanisethu's mother not Margaret" I sighed heavily and sunk on the bed I was oblivious to all of this.

Me:"I'm sorry I didn't realize I'm such a bad wife and a bad mother please forgive me" He kneeled between my thighs and cupped my face

Hubby:"I didn't say you are a bad wife and a bad mother sthandwa sami..."

Me:"But I feel like I am. I'm sorry I didn't know I promise it won't happen again. From now on I will be a committed wife and a mother but please don't make me quit my job."

Hubby:"All I want from you is your time for us as a family baby you don't have to quit your job okay" I nodded he kissed my tears away "I hate it when you cry sshh" He pulled me to his arms

and stroke my back "I love you so much"

Me:"I love you too" I snuggled closer allowing his intoxicating scent fill my nose.

Hubby:"I wont take long today it's me, our son and you okay" He pulled back

Me:"Okay" We kissed then he stood up and walked out. I took my car keys and followed him. His call with Mzeet left me unsettled. I found Margaret feeding Sbanisethu. "Morning Mama"

Sbani:"Morning Mommy" He said with cereal in his mouth

Me:"Sies swallow first before you talk" He giggled hiding his face with his tiny hands

Sbani:"Akies Mama"

Me:"It's okay my boy" I wiped his mouth and kissed him

Magree:"Morning sis"

Me:"My husband and I are planning to go out

with Sbanisethu you can have a day off Mama. I will transfer you money just to spoil yourself"

Magree:"Oh that is so sweet mtanami "

Me:"I will be back right now" She nodded

Sbani:"Where are you going Mama?"

Me:"I will be back baby " I kissed his forehead and ran out. Lucky he just drove out. I got in my car and followed him surreptitiously. He started at steers and bought burgers then went to pick n pay and bought goodies. I wonder where is he taking all this food. He pulled off at the hospital and stepped out of the car with the paper bag and plastic. I know what I'm doing is wrong but curiosity got better of me. I stepped out of my car and followed him. My heart wanted to jump out of my mouth. I don't think I'm ready for what I'm about to see. Who is he visiting here probably his mistress. I breathed out loudly steeling myself for the worst.

"Hey son" he said to the guy who was lying on

the bed with cement on his leg and something to support his neck. I couldn't miss how do they look alike

Guy:"Hey Dad"

Hubby:"How are you feeling"

Guy:"I will be fine "

Hubby:"I brought you food" He placed the paper bag and plastic on the bedside drawer

Guy:"Thank you so much"

Hubby:"Will you be able to eat or can I feed you "
" The guy laughed

Guy:"I'm cool thanks for the offer though"

Hubby chuckled and sat down "You know I still can't believe you are my dad"

Hubby:"I feel you"

Guy:"So when am I meeting my siblings and your wife. I can't wait"

I walked in and said "I can't wait to meet you too

son" Hubby turned and looked at me with a wide open mouth

Hubby:"Baby" I turned around and walked out. I was so mad how can he hide something huge like this. "Majobe wait up!" I kept on walking "Sihle!" I ignored him and walked out. I got to my car "Baby"

He grabbed my hand

Me:"Don't touch me!" I yanked off his hand

Hubby:"Let me explain please"

Me:"Don't you think that was something you should have done the moment you found out you have a son Vincent!!"

Hubby:"Don't cause a scene please let go home and talk about this"

Me:"I don't want to talk to you" He pressed me against my car and cupped my face

Hubby:"Give me a chance to explain please"

Me:"Go inside your son is waiting for you" I freed myself from him and got inside the car. I started it and drove off. Don't get me wrong I don't have a problem that he have a son the problem is why is hiding something big like this? If he can hide something huge like this what else is he hiding from me? He is busy sneaking around as if I ever had a problem with his children. I love Konke even after what transpired between Zolani and her. Where is this son coming from? Why now after all these years? Where is his mama?

He was following behind me. Upon arrival he ran after me as I walked inside he grabbed my hand and walked with me to our bedroom. He pulled me to his lap as he sat down on our bed and made me look at him with his index finger.

Hubby:"I'm sorry for keeping this to you I was going to tell you baby believe me"

Me:"When Vincent? Why were you even hiding

this from me. When did you found out about this? Where is he coming from?"

He took a deep breath and looked at me

Hubby:"24 years ago I had 2 two friends Ntando and Sipho. We were so close one night Sipho host a party for his little brother for passing all his subjects with distinctions. The part was a blast music, girls, booze everything was on point. Sipho hooked us up with this girl goes by the name of Nokukhanya Mabizela. I was so drunk to even notice that the girl was under influence of drugs we all slept with her. Two weeks later Ntando and Sipho got arrested for sexual assault. I was young, naïve and drunk I didn't realize we were actually forcing ourselves to the girl. When I found out the police were looking for me I ran away. The stories we were told about what the inmates do to rapists were so intense I was scared to go to jail baby. Days back when I was in Newcastle I ran over to this boy coincidentally. I was so shocked when I

saw his face and I did DNA test and he turned out to be my son. You were not paranoid someone have been following you those were my guys I wanted you to be protected coz I wasn't sure if that boy want to avenge his mom or it's Ntando since he is out of jail. Siphos is still inside that one is hard headed his sentence was extended" I swear I wasn't ready for that I didn't know what to say or how to feel. "Say something baby"

Me:"How..old..was..she?" I said with a shaky voice

Hubby:"16" He whispered.

Me:"So you are a rapist"

Hubby:"I was drunk and..."

Me:"Bullshit!" I stood up from his lap "You violated a 16 year old together with your friends and you ran away on top of that." I was shaking uncontrollable tears falling like a water fall on my face

Hubby:"Im sorry baby I know I was suppose tell you but I was scared to lose you, I was scared you going to change the way you look at me" He got up to touch me

Me:"Don't touch me! You are a bloody rapist and you kept that from me! What else are you hiding from me? Let say this girl didn't fall pregnant were you going to tell me?"

He looked at me with pain in his eyes and said nothing "Oh my God I married a rapist" I sobbed

Hubby:"Baby I'm sorry okay I hate myself everyday for what I did if I could turn back the hands of time I would." He reached for my waist I stepped back he walked towards until I couldn't move anymore "I know it's not an excuse that I was drunk and young but I swear I was oblivious to all of the damage I caused. I thought it what the girl wanted"

Me:"Get away from me I need to breath this is just too much. My dearest husband turned out

to be a lying rapist! I remember I once asked you about Nokukhanya Mabizela and you lied in my face!"

Hubby:"Ngiyaxolisa Sihle" (I'm sorry Sihle) he pressed his forehead against mine "I'm really sorry "

Me:"You sorry? What about the pain you caused to that woman? Instead of facing the consequences you ran away like a coward you are! This it's least of what I expected its too much I can't " I freed myself from him

Hubby:"What do you mean you can't " I walked to Sbanisethu's bedroom and packed his clothes "Baby you can't leave me" I wiped my tears and continue packing he held my hands "Sihle I'm begging you can't leave I love you. What would I be without you huh? Why are you allowing a past that I'm not proud of to come between us. I know I did wrong but please don't leave me. I need you more then ever now. He

doesn't know how was he conceived and I lied to him it's eating me up every time I look at him please don't go"

Me:"I'm sorry Vi.."

Hubby:"You can't relinquish on us like that you promised to never leave me! Are you going to throw away two years of our marriage? The love made?"

I zipped Sbani's bag and took it

"Honey please" He blocked my way

Me:"Let me pass Vincent" He kneeled down and hugged my thighs

Hubby:"Don't go please I love you Sqalesihle from the depth of my heart. Don't leave me please how am I suppose to breath without air. You are the air that I breath, the source of my happiness you bring out the best in me please MaZwane" He cried wetting my dress.

Me:"Vincent ple..."

Hubby:"I will hand in myself if that what you want. I will rather have you visiting me in jail then leaving me" Everything is too much for me what hurt me the most is that I asked him about this Nokukhanya he didn't trust me enough to tell me about this. Maybe if he did things would be different he is only telling me the truth now coz he is forced to. I freed myself and walked to the lounge where I found Magree and my son. I took my phone and transferred R5000 for Magree

Me:"I just transferred the money Mama thank you so much" She took her phone

Magree:"It's too much my child"

Me:"You deserve to spoil yourself don't worry it's not deducted from your salary"

Magree:"Ngiyabonga mtanami" (Thank you my child)

Me:"Kubonga mina Mama" (Thank you Mama)
"Sbani come" I picked him up and walked out

with him. I went to my car and put his bag then straps him in and went to my side.

Sbani"Daddy is not coming Mommy" I started the car and drove out

Me:"No baby"

Sbani:"Why"

Me:"You ask too much questions Sbanisethu!!"

Sbani:"Akies" I felt bad for shouting at him

Me:"No I'm sorry baby"

I didnt want to go home coz mom and dad will see through me and start asking questions which I'm not prepared to answer. Its like dad is waiting for my husband to mess up somehow but home that the only place I need right now

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I was woken up by kisses all over my face

Me:"Mmh"

Ina:"Wake up baby" I opened my eyes and rubbed them before giving him a stare. Can a person be this gorgeous mara especially in the morning. My fiancé is yummy I'm sure as hell that he is a quick baby lol. Quick babies are the hottest I'm telling you "Morning MaSithole" I smiled

Me:"Morning Baba Sithole how are you"

Ina:"With you right by my side I'm fabulous. How are my babies" He pulled the blankets and kissed my little bump.

Me:"We are fine daddy we hope you slept well"

Ina:"Of course love but I can't say the same about you , you were turning and tossing is there something bothering you?"

I swallowed hard there's nothing hard as to keep a secret a big secret to your love one.

Me:"I'm just nervous about this weekend"

Ina:"Don't worry my baby the lobola negotiations will go well" He kissed my lips

Me:"If you say so my love" my stomach growled

Ina:"Daddy's little princess is hungry let hit a shower I'm sure Ketsane has prepared a breakfast for us"

Me:"Who said it's a girl"

Ina:"Me"

Me:"You wish" He tickled me I giggled

Ina:"Ye MaSithole I'm the one who ejaculated inside of you and I say this is a baby girl. I can't wait to meet daddy's little princess"

Me:"I will also be happy if it's a girl we already have two boys and one girl its have to be two-two" he looked at me with a raised brow
"What?"

Ina:"You are not telling me that mini you is our last baby" I chuckled

Me:"We have 3 kids already sthandwa sami"

Ina:"I want more baby 6 atleast"

Me:"Yho Ina how will I maintain to keep my body in shape with so many children"

Ina:"Mom have six children but she is still the sexist mommy ever" Well that true you wouldn't tell that woman have six children and she is in her late forties. She is a sexy momma indeed. There's something about the Sithole wives coz even his grandmother age beautifully a sexy grandmother I'm telling you.

Me:"We are not all that lucky you know. You know how hard it took me to be back in my shape after Sbonga's birth"

Ina:"I love you and I will love you even if you can have a shape of an amoeba"

Me:"Hey!" I hit his broad shoulder he laughed

Ina:"You will still be the sexist woman in my eyes" he nibbled on my ears making me to

moan

Me:"Beauty is in the eyes of the beholder neh
ahhh" I moaned as he played with my clit.

Ina:"I miss you"

Me:"I'm going to be late baby" I gasped for air

Ina:"We will be quick" He plastered his lips on
mine we kissed

Me:"Quick and us that water and paraffin" I said
between the kiss making him to chuckle. He got
on top of me positioning himself between my
thighs.

Ina:"Let prove us wrong this time" He filled me
suddenly I yelped "Im sorry you are too damn
tight" He started moving. We had our morning
glory I was screaming to the top of my voice my
baby is a real deal I never get use to his dick. It's
always make me yearn for more and more
which make us last longer all the time. After
morning glory we had innocent shower then we

retired to the bedroom and lotioned our bodies.

Ina:"When is the interior designer coming baby for Cassie's bedroom " he put on his deseal jean

Me:"Tomorrow since I don't have a shoot" I slipped into a dress

Ina:"I think you should cancel baby its no use since we are moving out after we get married" I looked at him with a grin as I put on my heels

Me:"Oh yeah?" He put on his lacoste golfer

Ina:"Oh yeah baby your dream house is ready for us to move in" I squealed in excitement and gave him a huge hug he caughted me as I clamped my legs around his waist

Me:"You are the best baby oh I can't wait" I planted kisses all over his faces making him to giggle.

Ina:"Oh you are the best baby" We shared passionate kiss. I love him and I can't lose him people he make me more then happy which

gives me more reason not to tell him about Thabie. What will I say? Where do I begin? On top of that Johnathan is involved that moron I don't know why did he buried her this is just a mess now it's no longer self defense. He is going to be a nuisance coz he is calling me and texting me non stop arggg! "You said you don't have a shoot tomorrow?"

Me:"Yes sthandwa sami"

Ina:"Well I was thinking we should go to the doctor I want to know the sex so that we can start buying after that we will take the kids out just to cheer up Khwezi."

Me:"Uhm that wonderful baby" I wiggled myself down. Khwezi miss his Mama last night he was crying for her I felt so bad. "Still you haven't found out where is Thabie" I let my weave lose the was no need to apply make up since I'm gonna wear it at work.

Ina:"No baby I can't believe that girl she just

went awol and forgot about Khwezi. You see why I want full custody for my son "

Me:"Now I see baby" I swallowed hard God how long will I keep this up its eating me slowly but surely.

Ina:"Come let's go" He took my hand we went downstairs. Ketsane made a breakfast I had to increase her salary coz she is not taking care of the kids only and also the house. She is very helpful without her I don't know how I'd manage. Being an actress, mother and wife is not easy.

Tsane:"Morning Mr and Mrs Sithole" We chuckled she is such a humble soul but that doesn't mean I'm not watching her. Liz was like that if we remember so this time I'm more observant.

Us:"Morning Tsane"

Tsane:"Breakfast is served in the dining area"

Me:"Thank you" We went to the dining area the

kids were already gathered around the table with their knees on the chairs.

"Mommy! Daddy!" They are so loud

Us:"Kids" We kissed them one by one on their foreheads.

Me:"How did you sleep kids" Ina pulled out a chair for me I sat down then he pushed it inside

Sbonga:"I couldn't sleep Mama Khwezi was sniffing the whole night"

Oh nkosiyami

Ina:"Come here boy" He took him and sat down with him putting him on his lap "Mom will come back okay"

Khwezi:"When?"

Ina:"Maybe today so its will be okay neh" The little boy nodded "Good boy" He kissed his lips then he placed him on the chair. I dished up for everyone

Me:"Cassie are you okay baby girl" she was also quiet. Eish being a parent is hard I'm telling you

Cassie:"Yes Aunty"

Me:"Are you sure?"

She nodded looking down to her food. I make a mental note to talk to her when I come back.

We had breakfast and kissed our kids goodbye then my fiancé dropped me at work.

Ina:"I love you girls"

Me:"We love you too daddy" I inched closer for a kiss.

Ina:"I will see you later"

Me:"Okay" I kissed him one more time then he went out to open the door for me.

The day proceed very well around 12pm I was done with my shoot and I was famished. I texted my fiance since we ended early then anticipated

Ina: "I'm coming Mrs Me" I smiled to myself

"Ain't he such a lucky bastard" I turned and looked at Johnathan

Me: "Excuse me?"

Johnathan: "It should be me that make you smile like that" I glazed my eyes

Me: "Lalela" (Listen) "Stop calling me and texting me we are not in a relationship. You going to cause trouble for me and my fiancé!!"

Johnathan: "Damn you are so sexy" He smirked

Me: "I'm serious Johnathan stop this fucken nonsense!" He slips he lips on mine and devour them hungrliy I pushed him and slapped him "What the fuck is wrong with huh!"

Johnathan: "What wrong with me is that I'm crazily in love with you baby" He walked towards me I stepped back until I couldn't as I was blocked by the wall "I love you what am I suppose to do for you to see that huh? I buried

a body for you I'd do it over and over just for you my love "

Me:"I didn't ask you to do that Johnathan it was damn self defense you shouldn't have buried her. Who asked you huh?"

Johnathan:"Don't you think its too late for that. This is murder now it's no longer a self defense since she is buried days ago " He smirked

Me:"You bastard you did it on purpose so that you can have leverage against me! Fuck you Johnathan! "

Johnathan:"I plan to fuck you Miss Zwane" He grabbed my butt and kissed me I bite his lips. "My kinda girl rough and aggressive" He wiped blood on his lip with his thumb and licked it.

My phone started ringing I looked at the screen it was my fiancé

Me:"Let me go Johnathan"

Johnathan:"Say hi to fiancé" He let lose of me

Me:"Fuseg!" (Fuck you!) I walked away he spanked my butt

Johnathan:"Whooo you got a fine ass baby!" Nx what a bastard. How could I be so stupid! Yhhiiii. My fiancé was already standing next to his car his arms crossed around his chest. He smiled as our eyes locked I breathed out loudly and made my way to him.

Me:"Hey baby" I kissed him

Ina:"Hey love are you okay?"

Me:"Yes baby why?"

Ina:"You look tense"

Me:"You know when your daughter want food she does all sort of things to me" I forced a giggle

Ina:"Well in that case let go feed my baby" He opened the door for me and straps me in then he went to his side. "What are my girls craving for" he started the engine

Me:"As long as it's greasy and cheesy" My phone beep I looked at it my heart skipped 3 beats. It was a picture of me and Johnathan kissing accompanied by a text: MEET ME AT MZ HOTEL ROOM 205 AT 7PM TONIGHT.

Ina:"Baby are you okay" I looked at him

Me:"Uh ye..ye..yes baby"

Ina:"You look like you just saw a ghost let me see" He said grabbing my phone

Me:"Nooo!" I snatched my phone from him. He looked at me with a questioning look. "Don't be a surprise spoiler Mr Sithole" I bite my lip

Ina:"Mmmh I hate surprises you know that"

Me:"I promise after this one you will love them" I licked my lips.

Ina:"Oh damn MaZwane!" He groaned looking at his bulge I giggled. He took my hand and made me feel it" He want you now" He looked at me with half closed eyes

Me:"Patient is a virtue little Jobe" I kissed his lips "Let go baby" He groaned and drove off. Wheew! that was so close. Konke what have you got yourself into?!

[06/01, 14:42] W: Happy Belated Birthday Sophy Tsholofelo Daniel

63

KHETHOKUHLE

•

"Miss Mhlongo are you alright I dismissed the students but you are still here" I looked up through the blurriness of tears in my eyes I saw that I'm the only one who was remain. "Here" he handed me a handkerchief

Me:"Thank you Mr Khan" Mr Khan is my lecturer he is a finer Indian guy with hazel eyes, thick appetising lips, smooth skin, the one I wouldn't mind to date only if he wasn't skinny. I like to be carried the way he is skinny he will probably

drop me on the floor so nah fam I'm good. I wiped my tears with his handkerchief its smells lovely just like the way he smells

Mr Khan:"What is wrong"

Me:"I'm fine sir just one of those days" I handed him back his handkerchief

Mr Khan:"You can keep it"

Me:"Thank you" I smiled faintly and stood up then hang my bag on my left arm before making my way out . He called me I turned and looked at him

Mr Khan:"If you need to talk I'm here okay"

Me:"Thank you Mr Khan I will keep that in mind" He smiled its funny it's only now I notice he have a gorgeous smile. The one that can make your heart be on skipping mode if you weren't mourning for the love of or your life.

When I got in my car I buried my face on the steering wheel and cried my lungs out. Each

passing day I found it hard to believe that he is really gone. I miss him so much I long for his warmth embrace that always made me feel safe and protected.

I long for his soft kisses that always take me to KitKat&ChocolateCake's world, the world where only myself and him existed. I long for his touch that make my body tingle with excitement. I long to hear his velvet yet bold voice especially when he says "My KitKat".

I remember the day he gave me that pet name we were always on each others throat but somehow that pet name found a special place in my heart. It's so sad that I didn't spend the last days with him maybe I would have had closure.

Everyday I'm staring at my phone hoping I will receive a call from him. I can't fathom out the pain of losing the one you love. The only person you gave yourself to, the one that rock your

world upside down and you feel like you on cloud nine, the one that make your heart play skipping, the other half of your heart.

My other half is no more and the sad part is I have to continue to live without him. Our princess will be the reminder of our love. I wiped my tears and brushed my tummy

Me:"I will try to go on with life just for you and your brother even though its hard to live without your father. Please bear with me and stay there as long as you can. Mommy love you"

I cried harder everytime when I talk to her and think how It could have been if her daddy is still here. This baby was suppose to be our happiness after the pain we went through, it was suppose to heal our wounds and broken hearts.

In times like this I feel so much resentment for God. He could have made a plan maan to save my chocolate cake! Mos his powers are beyond

our imagination he could have done something.

I started my car and drove home gasping between sobs. That was the last lecture for the day. Upon arrival I went straight without even greeting my parents and twins sisters.

Mom:"Ye Issy you are passing a grave yard" I turned and went to them that when I saw this woman I last saw fourteen years ago. She haven't change she still look beautiful with her big eyes and caramel soft skin but she is more slender then before.

Everything started playing in my mind like a movie I remembered the day she left and promised us to come back with lollipops, how I use to sit on the veranda waiting for her to come back, the name callings and beatings we got from grandmother, the days we slept with an empty stomach, the day I found out Thando was raped, the day I took someone's life for her and the day I took another someone's life for

this woman only to find out she stole me.

She robbed me love, protection, guidance, education, great life my parents could have given me. Instead of feeling sorry for her I felt hate I had for her before I learnt that they did something to her starting all over again. I felt daddy's arms wrapping around me I was shaking tearsdrops falling endlessly on my face

Dad:"Its okay little angel" He walked with me to the couch and pulled me to his lap I buried my head on his neck and cried harder I even had hiccups

Mom:"Issy" I lifted my head up from dad's neck and looked at her. She was caring a glass of water she helped me drink the water. "Calm down okay" She stroke my back until I calmed down. She then placed the glass on the glass table and sat down next to daddy.

Mom:"Makhosazana this is your eldest daughter Khethokuhle" My fake mother looked at me

blank

Sihle:"Or should we say the daughter you stole"

Mom gave Sihle a look who rolled her eyes

Makhosazana:"Come here my child"

Mama could see that I was about to refuse she gave me a sweet pleading smile so I went to sit next to her she cupped my face and closed her eyes then opened them after a while

Makhosazana:"I cant remember her what is happening to me" she started crying

Sihle:"Let me help you bring back your memory. On the 11 of October 24 years ago you stole a baby dont you remember?"

Mom:"Sihle maan!"

Sihle:"She is faking it Mama she do remember I can see it in her eyes"

My fake mother cried harder then before

"You see she knows!"

Mom:"Her memory was cleaned Sqalesihle!"

Sihle:"Mama dont be stupid this woman is playing games with us!"

Mom:"I dont care if you are a wife and you have a child you are still my child ngizoknyathela yezwa!"

Sihle huffed

Sihle:"Sorry"

Mom:"Sorry nja?"

Sihle:"Sorry Mama"

Mom:"Dont cry sis I will help you get your memory back. "

Makhosazana:"Im sorry if I did something wrong I cant remember anything"

Me:"If you did something wrong? Wrong is understatement word woman! You destroyed my life I hate you!!"

Mom:"Issy this is not the right time for that you

are confusing her"

Me:"I dont give a fuck about that!"

Dad:"Mind your tone Issy!" I stood up from his lap and ran upstairs. I threw myself on my bed and cried. Now I wish PK is here. He knew how to make me feel better. Those decided to went bitchy on me I mean the dude is rejecting my calls. I dont know what have I done to him. Its too much for one person. I felt my bed sinking on both sides. I sat up straight and looked at my twins sisters. Damn they really look the same.

Kuhle:"Im sorry babe sis" She pulled me to her arms

Me:"Im tired of pain after pain. That woman down there remind me of everything I went through that I shouldnt have had she not stole me"

Sihle:"Worse she is playing amensia game nx"

Kuhle:"Twinnie you are not sure about that."

Sihle:"Only a fool wont see that she is playing us"

Kuhle:"Im not a fool!"

Sihle:"You are!"

Kuhle:"Fuck you!"

Sihle:"Fuck you too!"

Kuhle:"I will bitch slap you now!"

Sihle:"Heee you want to push out that baby in your tummy before time neh" Kuhle let go of me and raised her hand to slap Sihle

Me:"Guys stop it!" I held Kuhle's hand

Kuhle:"Its her Issy just because we dont see that your mom is playing us she call us fools what fuckry shit is that! Mom said her memory was cleaned"

Me:"There's no need to fight about this come on you are acting like kids now. No one is a fool

the fool is that woman downstairs apologise to each other"

They looked at me and burst into laughter

Sihle:"Look at her acting mom on us"

Kuhle:"For a moment there I thought Zesuliwe just walked in" They laughed again mxm these two are crazy

Sihle:"Mom have spoken twinnie"

Kuhle:"You go first you are the one who called me a fool"

Sihle:"You swore at me first"

Kuhle:"We will go at the same time then"

"Im sorry twinnie" They both said like pre school kids

Sihle:"Are you happy now mom"

Me:"Mxm ya'll think Im Ndoniyamanzi neh."

They laughed. "Where is my son and my little sister?"

Sihle:"Mj took them out with Sbanisethu."

Me:"Okay now talk to us"

She gave me a confused look. Within this short space of time I have studied each an every one of them and right now I can tell that Sihle is not herself

"Oh come on what is going on"

Kuhle:"Maybe she will tell you I have been asking the very same question"

She sighed heavily

Sihle:"I found out my husband have a son and he was keeping that from me until I followed him"

Me:"How old is the son?"

Sihle:"Old as me 24 or 25 years"

Kuhle:"Then why do you have a problem with that mos its not like he cheated"

Sihle:"Its the way he was concieved that

unsettle me"

Me:"Im sure you are not expecting us to ask you how was he conceived right" They laughed

Sihle:"My husband and his two friends gang raped his mom. The two friend got arrested and he ran away"

Me:"Yhoo"

Kuhle:"Woah that...I dont know"

Sihle:"I know hey what hurt me the most is that he didnt trust me enough as his wife to share this with me before. He only told me this coz he was forced to do so"

Me:"I hear you sis but some things are better left unsaid coz once they are out they cause more damage then good"

Sihle:"You saying he was right for keeping this from me"

Me:"Yes and No. "

Sihle:"Im his wife Issy he should trust me. "

Kuhle:"So the guy want to aveng his mama?"

Sihle:"No the guy doesnt know what transpired. This is just too much to take in my husband is a rapist"

Me:"Its happen years ago sis Im sure he is not proud of that"

Sihle:"True but its not easy like that Issy. Im a woman I can imagine the pain that woman went through and my husband is the cause "

Kuhle:"Vin is a great man the way he treat you, and his children how can he do that mara?"

Sihke:"He say he was young and drunk to notice that the girl was under influence of drugs. One of his friend hook them up with the girl"

Me:"To me its sound like he was tricked by his friends. He was drunk he wasn't thinking straight"

Kuhle:"Tjo im sorry twinnie I feel you hey"

Me:"So you are leaving him"

Sihle:"I dont know"

Me : "Haibo Sihle what do you mean you dont know"

Sihle:"He is a bloody rapist Issy! my grandmother and my little brother have scars of that horrible encounter. "

Me:"I feel you but come on this is your husband we talking about the man you pledge before God to love him and stick with him for better for worse. Dont let the past , a past Im sure he is not proud of to destroy your marriage. He doesnt need you walking away from him now. He sinned yes if God forgives who are we not to forgive. We are all human we find ourselves in unreservable situations but life still goes on. "

Sihle:"I dont know Issy I really dont know. He should have told me"

Me:"Im sure he was scared of what you are

doing now which is leaving him. Wouldn't you do anything to protect and save the most precious thing you value?"

Sihle: "But lying...."

Me: "He didn't lie he withheld the past from you"

Kuhle: "I'm afraid Issy is right twinnie."

Sihle: "This is too much"

Kuhle: "What do you want him to do for you to forgive him"

Sihle: "Maybe it would have been better if he didn't run away and served his sentence!"

Me: "Who knows maybe you wouldn't have met him if he went to jail"

Kuhle: "You want him to go to jail?"

Sihle: "Of course not but he should have been punished. He molested a 16 year old and walk free just like that."

Me: "I hear you but he needs you to go to your

husnabd sis. Love him with his flaws"

Sihle:"As if you loved Phakamani with his flaws"

Me:"That a low blow"

Sihle:"Im sorry It just that... " she burst into tears. I pulled her to my chest and stroked her back

Me:"Askies" She calmed down after a while
"Lets go out tonight what do you say girls"

Kuhle:"The parents won't approve we are pregnant remember"

Me:"Who will tell them. We have cried a lot we need an exciting vibe just to forget about everything and enjoy good music and drinks"

Sihle:"Sound like a plan but no alcohol drinks for you two right"

Me:"Two shots won't hurt right sis " I nudged Kuhle

Kuhle:"For sure"

Sihle:"We are not going ke"

Me:"We are kidding hawu!"

"If you want to go out at night please leave my grandchildren behind" That was Mama

Me:"Jesus Mama eavesdropping is rude"

Mom:"I hope you two heard me. Wena Sihle how can you encourage these two to go out at night in their condition. They are pregnant they need to sleep and rest"

Me:"But Mom..."

Mom:"If you want to go Issy go my child but leave my granddaughter behind" God this woman! "Tbose is here for you"

Me:"Let him in" Tbose walked in if I wasn't mad at him I'd say he looked hot in his black jean, white v neck muscle t-shirt and white timberland. He let his locks lose.

Tbose:"Ladies"

Us:"Hello"

Tbose:"Are you all okay"

Twins:"We are fine"

The was silence after that

Kuhle:"I have a phone call to make"

Sihle:"Me too" They both got up from my bed and shuffled out. Tbose came to sit next to me. I noticed that he changed his fragrance I must say he smells lovely then before.

Tbose:"How are you holding up"

Me:"Mxm"

Tbose:"I guess I deserve that I'm sorry"

Me:"Why Tbose what have I done to you?"

Tbose:"I'm sorry "

Me:" I needed you but you were not there! I called you but you kept rejecting my calls. You promised to be always here when I need you but now it's look like ngikubangela iscefe!" (I'm

a nuisance!)

Tbose:"That's not true I'm sorry"

Me:"Please just leave coz you not even telling me what have I done to you!"

Tbose:"Kat.."

Me:"Leave!"

Tbose:"I'm in love with you dammit!!" he pushed back his locks with his hand and looked at me "I love you Kat every single day my love for you grow I tried to suppress the feelings I have you for all this time until I couldn't anymore. I know it was stupid of me instead of telling you the truth I chose to stay away from you."

Okay I didn't expect that I mean like huh?

Me:"So you telling me all this time you have been in love with me?" That came out as whisper due to shock.

Tbose:"From the first day I laid my eyes on your beautiful self. I wanted us to know each other

first before I confess my feelings little did I know that PK will come along before we even got to know each other that well. You were interested in him as much as he did so I back off. I wanted you to be happy Kat and PK was your happiness"

Me:"Wow" Now it make sense the way he is always here when I need him. The guy will literally kill the whole world for me.

Tbose:"I know it comes as a shock but it's true. Im sorry for making you feel like a nuisance and not being there when you needed me. I couldn't control myself anymore your presence make my knees weak and my heart to beat harder like right now"

Me:"I don't know what to say Tbose. Wow you kept your feelings from me for almost 3 years"

Tbose:"Your happiness is my priority. I don't expect you to love me back I know your heart belong to PK I was just telling you why I have

been doing what I have been doing"

Me:"Tbose I..."

Tbose:"Ssh" He pressed his finger on my lips we stared at each other deep into the eyes my heart was beating like a drum. He brushed my lips with his thumb I swallowed saliva he inched closer and brushed his lips against mine then he parted my lips with his tounge. I resisted at first until I gave in we kissed slowly and deeply his hands squeezing my breast. The kiss deepened as our breathing accelerated and him positioning himself between my thighs. I felt his palms brushing on my thighs since I was wearing a dress. He kissed his way to my neck sucking hard on it I moaned softly. He took off my dress and I helped him undress. Image of PK flashed in my eyes.

Me:"No please stop Tbose"

Tbose:"Sssh" He pushed in his dick I screamed he shut me up with a kissing and started

moving slowly

Me:"Tbose we can't do this in my parents house" He deepened his thrust "Tboooohhh" I moaned "Stop this now Tbose!" He pulled out "Get dressed and go please" He got up and get dressed then kissed my lips before going out. Oh God what just happened "Ahhhhhh" I screamed in frustration throwing the pillows across the bedroom.

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

After we ate in his favourite restaurant we drove home. The boys were watching cartoons , Cassie was asleep. Ina joined the boys while I went to check on Cassie. I found her awake staring into space. I sat on her bed and looked at her

Me:"Hey princess"

Cassie:"Hello Aunty"

Me:"Come here" she got up I placed her on my thighs "You know you can talk to me right"

Cassie:"Yes"

Me:"Anything right?"

Cassie:"Yes I know aunty"

Me:"So tell aunty what's bothering you"

Cassie:"Dad said mom is in heaven so can I call you mommy" I smiled. I love my all my children but with Cassie I want to protect her more she is a girl and the world is more cruel on girls then boys

Me:"Yes sweetheart"

Cassie:"Are you sure" I chuckled

Me:"Yes I'm sure Cassie"

She smiled brightly

Cassie:"What about uncle can I call him daddy"

Me:"Of course sweetheart" She kissed my cheek

Cassie:"I love you mommy"

Me:"I loved you too my darling" her tummy made funny noise she giggled hiding her face on my neck "Someone is hungry" I tickled her she giggled wriggling herself. "Cassie"

Cassie:"Mommy"

Me:"Don't you miss daddy?" She shook her head "Why?"

Cassie:"He hate me"

Me:"Why do you say that? "

Cassie:"My nanny said that" I sighed

Me:"Me and Uncle I mean daddy love you okay. We will always be here for you no matter what" She nodded "Can I get my kiss" She pouted her tiny lips and kissed mine. "Let's go feed you" I put her shoes on and picked her up then went to the kitchen. Tsane was cooking dinner "Little

princess is hungry"

Tsane:"She didn't eat her lunch let me warm it"

Me:"Okay I will be in the lounge" I walked in the lounge and sat down placing her on my laps.

Ina inced closer and kissed Cassie's forehead

Ina:"Hello angel"

Cassie:"Hello daddy" a sweet smile crept on Ina's face. Tsane came with Cassie's food

Me:"Thank you"

Sbonga:"I'm also hungry Mama" Sbonga is like that when he sees someone eating he is also hungry.

Khwezi:"Me too" Then this one like to copy Sbonga with everything.

Tsane:"I will make food for you boys"

Them:"Thank you Aunty Tsane" I started feeding. Cassie as Tsane disappeared to the kitchen. My phone beeped. I took it and looked

at the massage: DON'T KEEP ME WAITING. I sighed heavily. This man really got me where he wanted.

Me: "Can you feed her baby I have a call to make"

Ina: "Sure.. come angel" He took her and her food. I stood up and went to the study room. I called daddy his phone sent me straight to voicemail. I tried several times still. I decided to call Sihle

Sihle: "Princess"

Me: "Hey mom how are you"

Sihle: "I'm okay my child how are you"

Me: "Uhm also fine. I was trying to call your husband but I can't reach him"

Sihle: "I'm at home my child I don't know why you can't reach him"

Me: "Is everything okay?"

Sihle:"Oh yes everything is nca keep on trying you will reach him."

Me:"Okay bye"

Sihle:"Bye" I hung up called daddy again. I need him to sort Johnathan for me this guy is on another level now. I decided to go to him so I went to the lounge

Me:"Daddy is calling me I will be back now "

Ina:"Let me drive you"

Me:"Stay with the kids love I won't be long"

I kissed his lips then took the car keys and walked out. I hopped in my car and drove to dad's house.

I pressed the intercom but no one was available.

I tried to call him but still recieved the same result. I groaned in frustration and looked at the time. 6:45pm. I buried my head on the steering wheel and cried my eyeballs out.

There's too much at stake here my freedom and my marriage that haven't even started. I wiped my tears after my crying session I smsed Lwazi: If this be the last you hear from me question Jonathan Mnguni we are meeting at MZ Hotel. I switched off my phone knowing my friend she will ask questions I'm not prepared to answer.

I started the car and drove to MZ hotel. I went to the room he said we will meet in and knocked. He opened the door and smiled

Johnathan:"Oh I was about to call you come in baby " He made a space for me to walked in. I made my way in he then close the door.

Me:"Why have you called me here"

Johnathan:" I miss you" He kissed my cheek

Me:"Jonathan what do you want from me huh why are you tormenting me " Tears fall on my face

Jonathan:"Oh babe don't cry you are hurting me

come and sit down. I have juice for you and whiskey for me " He held my waist

Me:"I'm not sitting down I want you tell me why am I here"

Jonathan:"You know I love you Konke I want you to love me back "

Me:"I'm taken Johnathan you see this ring I'm someone's fiancée please stop this"

Jonathan:"I'm here now so he must back off and allow me to take care of you " He brushed my face

Me:"I don't love you okay stop this"

Jonathan:"I'm caring your life with my hand Konke. Your freedom and that stupid marriage of yours depend on me. I can see the headlines: Kuhlekonke Zwane the best actress golden horn winner was arrested for the murder of her fiancé's baby mama interesting hey"

Me:"You wouldn't dare you are the one who

buried her. If I go down you go down too!"

He laughed like really laughed I almost slapped him

Jonathan:"Love my brother is a Captain I'm sure he wouldn't want his little brother to rot in jail. We will pin this together all on you" I slapped him hard

Me:"Fuck you!"

Jonathan:"I love you too" He kissed me I pushed him but he didn't give up "I don't think you want to raise your baby in jail." He said pulling me close to him I pushed him "The moment that witch of your son's grandmother hear about your arrest she will take Sbonga and poison him against you. He will grow up knowing you as murderer. Your fiancé will want nothing to do with you by that time. You killed the mother of his child"

Me:"Shut up! Shut the fuck up!" I slapped his chest over and over crying

Jonathan: "Stop fighting and enjoy this moment. Let me worship your body"

.

"Oh fuck!! you are fucking good!" He growled and collapsed on top of me panting "I love you baby"

[06/01, 14:42] W: ★ Sophy Tsholofelo Daniel★

64

KHETHOKUHLE

.

After the folks went to sleep we managed to sneak out. When I say we I mean myself of course, Sihle, Kuhle and Thando. The vibe was good music too and it was packed just what I needed. We were at the VIP section having our drinks. Kuhle and I had non alcohol drinks.

Thando:"I wanna go dance who knows maybe I will find my Daddy King looking for Mommy Queen" She was hella drunk now

Me:"Oh yeah"

Thando:"Oops just kidding sis"

Sihle:"Let the child have some fun Issy I mean she is gonna be 19 years next month."

Me:"Its no use of telling her otherwise she already started dating even when I told her not to trust me you wont gonna hear me saying a single word about her staying away from boys"

Thando:"You sound like you are giving up on me sis "

Me:"Who am I to tell you to stay away from boys"

Thando:"You are my older sister"

Me:"Nah the last thing I want is us judging each other it's better you do you I will do me"

Sihle:"Ahh Issy don't be like that tue"

Me:"Its a good thing Makhosazana is back she is the one who have a right to tell you that not

me the horny slut"

Kuhle:"Come on Issy I thought we are here to enjoy ourselves"

Me:"I'm sorry to spoil the vibe"

Thando:"Sis I'm sorry..."

Me:"Hold it right there Thando that is something you should have done a month ago. Let just enjoy this night neh. Don't get me wrong Im not mad at you" Club controlla started playing at that moment I wished I wasn't pregnant.

Amasimba ebengzo wenza yeerrr.

Sihle:"Damn look at that guy" We all looked up

Me:"Peri peri"

Kuhle:"Thethelela baba"

Sihle:"This one is going to take care of me tonight"

Kuhle:"You want Vin to massacre that guy"

Sihle:"I have been trying to call him I can't reach

him I'm starting to get worried now. What if he handed himself "

Me:"Did he say he will?"

Sihle:"Yes"

Me:"Yhoo"

Sihle:"My baby is too handsome for jail bakithi"

Me:"Wena futhi Mrs Sentence" We laughed

Sihle:"Ahh phela kuyazwela"

Me:"Ncoo I guess that means tomorrow you are going back to him"

Sihle:"What you said is true so yeah. Thank you sis"

Me:"I know hey""I pat my shoulder making them to laugh. I noticed that Thando was now quiet.

It wasn't my intention to spoil the mood. The thing is Thando never said sorry about everything that happened. One thing I have noticed is that everytime when we fight I'm the

one who always ask for forgiveness from her until she do the same. This time I chose to shut my mouth and she did the same too. I blame no one for the loss of my twins but the situation could have been prevented had she shut her mouth. One wrong move I do rub all the good things I have ever done.

I know I'm not perfect hence I no longer think I'm the right person to tell her how to live her life.

Sihle:"Your friend is yummy baby sis" Tbose made his way to us

Kuhle:"Hella hot"

Tbose:"Ladies"

We greeted him back

Me:"Who are you with?"

Tbose:"Alone actually I needed to get sloshed"

Sihle:"Join us then" He joined us we talked topics shifting after the other. It was really fun shame just what I needed until Tbose asked

Kuhle to dance with him..My mood changed I don't know why they were so close to each other Tbose whispering in her ear and she will giggle. I excused myself and went to the dunny when I came back Thando was alone.

Me:"Where's everyone?"

Thando:"Sihle went outside to call her husband Tbose and Kuhle were dancing here I don't know where did they disappeared to."

Me:"Okay"

Thando:"I'm sorry sis Kat..."

Me:"No don't Thando let forget about it okay"
Sihle emerged

Sihle:"I can't reach him. I don't feel myself now let's go where's Kuhle? "

Me:"She disappeared with Tbose"

Sihle:"Let me call her" She called her but she wasn't answering her calls we decided to leave she is old she will see how will she get home.

We tiptoed and went to sleep.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

I hardly slept my mind was with Kuhle and Tbose.

I have two lectures only today. I woke up very hungry I slid out of bed and went downstairs to make something to eat. I pumped into Kuhle tip toeing.

Me:"Unyonyoba uphumaphi?"

Kuhle:"Uhm what are you doing here its 5 in the morning"

Me:"To make food where did you disappeared to last night "

Kuhle:"I will see you sis I need to sleep" She made her way

Me:"Did you sleep with him?" She turned and looked at me

Kuhle:"What?" Her neck was covered with love

bites. I felt a sharp pain of jealousy.

Me:"Never mind " She turned and walked away.

Why is he doing this? Why did he confess his feeling for me then go fuck my sister! Mxm I don't even know why am I jealous coz I know I don't love him that way or am I? Sigh!

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

I freed myself from his arms he held me tighter
"Where are you going?"

Me:"I have to go home Jonathan" He turned me around and kissed me

Johnathan:"I can't get enough of you"

He got on top of me and slipped into me." Oh woman you drive me crazy" He plunged into me deep grunting his sweat dropping on my body and face as he increased the speed of his

thrusts.

My body betrayed me I reached my orgasm he followed after me. "Damn woman!" He jumped down from me panting. I slid out of bed and got dressed "I don't want you to go my baby" Mxm I said nothing why is he acting like everything is normal. I finished getting dress and made my way out. He called out for me

Jonathan: "No goodbye kiss nyana" I opened the door totally ignoring him "Don't make me angry Konke! Come and kiss me now!" I breathed out loudly closing my eyes then open them before turning around. I went to him and bent to reach his lips as he was seated on the bed and kissed him "I will call you neh"

Me:"No don't do that my fiancé..."

Jonathan:"I don't give a rat ass about that Ben 10 of yours. Drive safe I I love you" I nodded and went out. I walked fast as my legs could carry me the last thing I wanted is to meet my in-laws

here.

I got in my car and drove home. My heart was pounding hard wanting to come out of my mouth. I breath out loudly and walked in. I found them in the dining area.

Ina:"I was getting worried thank God you are back my love" He came to me and kissed my lips."Sit I will dish up for you"

Me:"I'm feeling hot baby let me take a cold quick shower"

Ina:"Okay sthandwa sami." I kissed his cheek and went upstairs.I unclothed and shuffled to the bathroom where I took a long ass shower scrubbing my body as the water wash away my tears. I have never felt so dirty like this in my life.

How did I get here. I sat down and cried my lungs out. My fiancé walked in a while later.

Ina:"Babe are you still okay it's have been two hours now"

Me:"I'm fine" I said with a hoarse voice.

Ina:"Let me join you" He undress and join me.
"Babe are you sure are you okay?"

Me:"I'm fine baby" I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him. Guilty was eating me up.

He surely doesn't deserve this. I killed his baby mama now I just gave his cookie to some bastard.Oh God how will I come out of this mess. We finished showering and dried then we went to the bathroom and lotioned our bodies.
"I'm not going down now I just want to sleep"

Ina:"But you didn't eat baby"

Me:"I'm tired I just want to rest" I slipped into blankets.

Ina:"I won't let you starve my baby I will fetch your food" He pulled his gown and wore his push ins then disappeared.

The hardest thing I ever have to do is to look my

fiancé in the eyes as if nothing is happening. He came back with a tray and the kids.

"They are off to sleep now" He placed the tray on my thighs

Them:"Good night mommy"

Me:"Goodnight my babies come give mommy a kiss" They walked to me I kissed their tiny lips

"I love you guys"

Them:"We love you too Mama" They kissed their daddy and walked out. Ina slipped next to me

Ina:"Eat baby"

Me:"I'm not hungry"

Ina:"Just few spoons my love" He took the food and fed me. "Awubonike wena mapepeza" I giggled

Me:"I'm not a baby"

Ina:"You are my baby" He wiped my mouth and

continue feeding me "What did your father said that got you down. You weren't like this when you left" Talking about someone who know me well it's actually him.

Me:"He doesn't want to stop this 2m nonsense for lobola amount"

Ina:"I don't have problem with that as long I got to make you my wife"

Me:"2 million its a lot of money. This is not a business transaction between the two families"

Ina:"There's no amount of money that will worth you my baby" I smiled.

When I finished my food he took the dishes down and came back. He slipped next to me and wrapped me in his arms. I wouldn't trade him for the world he is more then special to me.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

I switched on my phone the were tons of messages from Jonathan and Lwazi. I called

daddy but I couldn't reach him. Where is he kanti?

I didn't have a shoot today as promised we will take the kids out but we started at the doctor just me and him we will go fetch the kids after seeing the doctor. The heartbeat filled the room I couldn't help but smile

Doc:"It's a baby girl" Ina smiled widely tears running down his cheek

Ina:"Thank you so much baby for this perfect gift" He kissed my lips. He couldn't hide his happiness. I wiped his tears with my thumbs. "I love you and our children so much"

Me:"I love you too baby" He wiped the gel and kissed my tummy. The doctor gave us the print outs then we left. We had breakfast at M&B. "Eat and stop staring those prints out " He chuckled

Ina:"I can't get enough of them" He kissed the print out and kissed me then started eating.

My phone vibrated. It was a text: MORNING MY LOVE YOU LOOK BEAUTIFUL I deleted it and looked around Jonathan was behind us Ina's back facing him. He winked at me I looked down and breath out loudly. Another sms came through:COME SIT WITH ME. I choked on my food really now. "Are you okay my baby"

Me:"Ye..yes I need the toilet baby" I wanted to get away from them.

Ina:"Okay baby" I stood up and went to the ladies. Oh God what should I do now. The door opened

Me:"What the fuck Jonathan can I have breakfast with my fiancé with peace!!"

Jonathan:"I hate it when he kiss you and touch you when are you telling him it's over" I widen my eyes

Me:"I can't do that"

Jonathan:"Don't push me"

Me:"Give me time okay I will tell him now let me go"

Jonathan:"You are lucky Im a patient man" He kissed me and lifted me up forcing me to wrap my legs around his waist "I miss you" He slid my panties aside and inserted his finger. I gasped

Me:"Jonathan please man just let me go my fiancé is waiting for me" He shove his finger deep I groaned

Jonathan:"Are you always wet" He withdraw his finger and shove it my mouth "Taste your delicious self baby" I was tempted to bite him he entered me I screamed "Ohh shit you are so warm" He bucked his hips. Groaning louder as his speed increased the door burst open.

"KUHLEKONKE" whispered my fiancé his mouth and eyes wide opened. Oh nooo!

[06/01, 14:43] W: 65

NARRATED

-

Nkosinamandla couldn't believe his eyes he closed them thinking maybe this is a prank or it's some kind of dream but he was sure as hell that he wasn't sleeping.

He opened his eyes and there she was his darling fiancée fucking another man, the same man she promised him that she is not interest in him or was that a lie?

“Baby”

whispered Kuhlekonke as all sort of emotions engulf her tears streaming down her now pale face. How she wish all this was just a horrible dream. Lord is her witness she love her fiancé with every bone in her body she never thought they will come across to such predicament where she is the creator of it.

She was trying to protect her marriage and

herself she never meant any harm. The thought of going to jail leaving her children behind and give birth to the one she is carrying killed her multiple times.

Jonathan: "You are disturbing us dude" He thrust her harder she screamed.

Nkosinamandla lost it and grabbed him then pressed him against the wall strangling him

Nkosinamandla: "You son of a bitch didnt I tell you to stay the fuck away from my fiancée!"

Jonathan: "You..just.. a boy ..Nkosinamandla.. you can't compete with a man...Konke need a man that can take.. care of her ..not you.. varsity boy!!" He struggled to utter words as Nkosinamandla's grip tightened on his throat.

Those words antagonized Nkosinamandla further he threw countless punches that sent Jonathan straight to the floor.

Kuhlekonke: "Baby please" She pulled her fiancé away from Jonathan who was bleeding and

groaning in pain as Nkosinamandla kicked him hard on his stomach "You are going to kill him Nkosinamandla!" she cried

Nkosinamandla:"Get away from me you bitch! I'm going to kill this bastard when I'm done with him you are next!!" He yanked himself from Kuhlekonke's grip roaring like a lion and saliva coming out of his mouth. Kuhlekonke stepped back as fear took over she have never seen her fiancé this angry he was like a beast.

Kuhlekonke:"You are not a murderer sthandwa sami" she sobbed.

Even after the pain he is going through because of her, her voice still soften him. He made his way out but Kuhlekonke grabbed his shaking hands in fact his whole body was trembling.

"Baby let me explain please"

Nkosinamandla:"Dont touch me with your filthy hands!!" He yanked off her hand

Kuhlekonke:"Im sorry Nkosinamandla I love you

so much I didn't mean to hurt you baby. He was blackmailing me”

Nkosinamandla:“How long have you been fucking this idiot? How long have you been fooling me Konke. How long have I been sharing you”

His voice carried so much pain. He felt so broken, so empty like someone forcefully ripped off his heart out of his chest, his knees wobbling and his eyes burning with tears.

He couldn't help but smell sex odour mixed with men's scent on his fiancée when she came back from her father last night and the cold shower she took add more suspicion but he brushed it off he even felt bad for thinking such thing about his fiancée she will never do that to him.

Kuhlekonke:“Baby I'm so...”

Nkosinamandla:“I said how long!”

Kuhlekonke:“Last night and today only. I wanted to tell you baby but I was scared. The night you went to KZN to bury Phakamani Thabie came to our house and attacked me. She was going to kill me baby she had a big knife and she said I'm standing on her way to get you. It was never my intention to kill her baby but I had to defense myself Im sorry” she cried.

Nkosinamandla looked at his fiancée shocked his eyes popping out

Nkosinamandla:“All this time when I have been up and down looking for Thabie you knew very well what happned to her! What kind of human are you huh how can you look my son cry every night for his mom and feel no guilty?”

Kuhlekonke:“It was eating me everyday I swear. I'm really sorry baby its was either it's me or her. I didn't mean to kill her. Jonathan came that night I was scared and traumatized he comforted me I fall asleep the next morning he

told me he buried the body. He did it on purpose so that he can blackmail me to be with me.”

Nkosinamandla:“You are lying you wanted to fuck him! You wanted him to fuck you bitch! After all that what always you have ever been a whore that sleeps around and changes man like panties!!”

Those words hit home to Kuhlekonke not even once had she thought her fiancé will look at her as such.

Kuhlekonke:“I swear baby please believe me I didn't want to sleep with him. He said he will tell the police everything. I couldn't allow our baby to be born in jail baby. What about our children? They need me going to jail will destroy everything we have”

Nkosinamandla:“You should have told me dammit the night you killed Thabie I would have forget about Phakamani's funeral and drive straight here you know why? Coz I love you? I'd

do anything for you woman! I gave you my all and love you even when everyone turned their backs on you. I have never gave you a reason not to trust me but you failed just to do one simple thing and tell me the truth from the word go. Im beyond shattered that I wasted almost 3 years of my life building future with you only to find out it was all just a waste. Even after my efforts, dedication, devotion to you, you lack trust on me. I don't know what more did you wanted from me for you to know that I got you. It's a pity you are caring my child you would be dead to me”

His face was now wet with tears that couldn't stop falling. He kept wiping them with his trembling hands but they fall endlessly.

Kuhlekonke's heart broke into teensy pieces to be the source of her fiancé's pain.

Kuhlekonke:“Im sorry sthandwa please forgive me” She held him

Nkosinamandla: "Sorry to disturb your love making session carry on"

onathan: "This is not over varsity boy you can't just beat me up and enjoy yourself" He spat blood as he try to get up from the floor wincing in pain

Kuhlekonke: "Jobe I'm sorry please don't leave me I'm begging you. Be angry at me but don't leave me please " She went down on her knees and pressed her palms together begging desperately for the love of her love to not leave her.

Nkosinamandla: "Im done with you" He turned to walked out Kuhlekonke grabbed his leg and hugged it tightly

Kuhlekonke: "Baby please don't go I love you Nkosinamandla and I'm sorry"

Nkosinamandla looked at this woman who was begging desperately as she held on his leg anger triggered in him that he still love her and

it broke his heart to see her crying like this.

He wanted to hug her and tell her that everything is going to be okay but how when she is the reason his heart is bleeding. He bent to touch her but he couldn't do it.

Fuck!! why can't he hate her? He have to hate her maan! He yanked his leg off and walked out. Kuhlekonke stood up and ran after him but Jonathan grabbed her arm

Jonathan:"Let him be. To found out for himself saved you from telling him"

Kuhlekonke:"Are you sick in your head! I was never going to leave my fiancé for you moron!! I hate you do you hear me I loathed you. Leave me alone!" She cried

Jonathan:"You think he will forgive you and take you back? You must be stupid then I thought. Men never forgive infidelity no matter how we love a woman its ironic that we are the first one to cheat first but we never ever forgive infidelity.

If we do we will never trust the woman again and I don't think that's the kinda marriage you want”

Kuhlekonke:“You call yourself a man? You are not even centimeters close to be a man. You are a sick twisted lunatic boy who can't even persuade a woman instead you blackmail her to love you who does that! ” she yanked off his hand

Jonathan:“Shut up!!” He retorted.

Kuhlekonke:“Fuck you!!!” She spat on his face.

He back slapped her hard sending her straight to the floor then started kicking her she curled herself into a foetus blocking his kicks to reach her tummy. She lost her love of her life she can't lose this baby too it will break her apart.

Jonathan:“Never ever spat on me you whore!”

He clicked his tounge and walked out leaving Kuhlekonke crying in agony blood coming out of

mouth. Her body was sore but no pain can amount to the one in her heart she lost the only man that love her truly, that saw a woman out of her while other men saw a punching bag and a sperm dish.

The man that stuck with her and was willing to choose her over his family. The man that didn't care about her age, her son and the things she went through he showered her with love and treated her like the Queen of the world.

Indeed she lost a diamond. While Nkosinamandla was crying his lungs out in his car as the picture of his fiancée fucking another man plastered on his mind.

How could she do this to him he trusted her with all his might. He missed the ignition 3 times as his hands were trembling until he managed and started his car then drove off.

Tears couldn't stop rolling down his face he kept wiping them with the back of his hands. It

was never this painful and suffocating like this with Thabie.

The pain now has multiplied how is he going to carry on with life with this pain? His heart was falling to take the pain its too much for one heart. He pulled off on the first tarven.

He wanted something to help him numb the pain. He stepped out of his car and made his way inside. He bought a bottle of red label and had it right there.

Some girl notice this hunk who looked like he was drinking the pain away as he was gulping down one glass after the other. She fixed herself and made her way to Nkosinamandla's table.

“Hello”Nkosinamandla looked up at this beautiful girl with all the right meat in the right places

Nkosinamandla:“Hi”

“Can I join you”

Nkosinamandla: “Yes but I'm not a good company”

“Im not a good company too we have something in common ” She said sitting down
“What is stressing a handsome guy like you”

Nkosinamandla: “I rather not talk about that.
What drink can I get you”

“Pine Twist”

Nkosinamandla nodded and went to buy Pine Twist for the girl then came back and sat down.

“You not gonna ask my name” she said opening the can of pine twist

Nkosinamandla: “Sorry what is your name ”

“Promise”

Nkosinamandla: “Beautiful name. I'm Nkosinamandla”

Their conversation started following as it went

on and alcohol doing what it does the best in their system. After an hour they were driving to MZ hotel which is his parents hotel but they started at garage to buy condoms.

As the son of bosses they didn't give him a problem. The moment they got in he smashed his lips on the girl's lips and ripped off her clothes.

He picked her up she clamped her legs around his waist. He walked to the bedroom and threw her on the bed she bounce a bit.

“Come here already lover boy” she bite her bottom lip Nkosinamandla took off his cloths and left his brief. He got on top of her and kissed her then looked at her , her face turned into Kuhlekonke's face.

Nkosinamandla:“I can't do this”

“Why come on baby I want you now ”

Nkosinamandla: “Get up and get dressed I will

drive you”

“You just wasted my time yaz nx!!” She rolled out of bed and got dressed

Nkosinamandla:“I saved you from sleeping with the guy you met today. Have some self respect sis” He said getting dress. “I should drive you back where I found you or”

“Take me home ” She said with too much attitude

Nkosinamandla:“You not gonna give me attitude for my dick haibo sis.”

“Mxm” She directed him at her place. He pulled off outside the gate and stepped out of the car to open the door for her. What a gentleman thought the girl even though she was mad at him. She got out of the car “Thank you”

Nkosinamandla:“Sure” The girl made her way to the gate as Nkosinamandla went to the side of the driver seat. A black merc passed by and

fired gun shots at him. He felt sharp pain as five bullets penetrating all over his body he stumbled trying to balance with his car but he couldn't he fall on the ground. The girl screamed and ran to him her knees wobbling she dropped on her knees and held Nkosinamandla who was covered in blood.

“Nkosinamandla” She slapped his cheek crying he looked at her lazily

Nkosinamandla:“Ca..call..my..pa..re..n” That all he managed to say.

[06/01, 14:43] W: 66

THANDOKUHLE

•

I woke up with a terrible headache and feeling nauseas. I love the feeling of being sloshed its the best feeling ever but the hangover the following morning will make me quit alcohol
stru nasi.

Last night was great It's been a while since I went out. Ever since we moved to the folks house I don't go out as I use to.

I enjoyed myself with my sisters last night except the part where sis Kat told me that she will never tell me to stay away from boys I must do me.

I felt really bad that she is giving up on me. She is the last person I'd want to give up on me. I saw it in her eyes that she meant it I won't lie it's broke my heart into pieces.

She have reach that point where she doesn't care anymore about me and boys. Even if I can fall pregnant right now she wouldnt care it's hurt shame but I understand why I think I'd feel like the same too if I was her.

I was very harsh and judgmental towards her and on top of that I never apologised. My therapist said I shouldn't blame myself for the loss of the twins but I can't help it I feel

responsible.

If you ask me why I haven't apologise to her I won't tell you shame. The thing is I'm used to her apologising to me even when I'm the one who have done wrong.

It's her that made me like this she never taught me to take responsibility for my actions. She love me too much that she doesn't realize that sometimes she is misleading me.

I don't blame her though raising a child when you are child yourself can't be easy. I have to apologise to her and fix our relationship I miss us. I have noticed that we no longer that slay babe and slay queen.

A lot have happened between us I hate it that we might drift apart while pretending that everything is okay. The first time I saw Mama I just knew its her. I must say I am my parents duplicate.

I'm grateful to Mommy Queen for bringing her

home I hope she gain her memory back. My phone rang I groaned I couldn't even lift my head without feeling pain. I stretched my hand and took my phone on the beside table then covered myself with covers before answering.

Me: "KB"

KB: "Hey gf how are you"

Me: "Hangover bra is on another level"

KB: "Tshotsho for not inviting us"

Me: "It was sisters night out hawu you need to chill"

KB: "Why didn't say so"

Me: "I just told you nje"

KB: "Where's my bae when are you hooking me up with him"

Me: "Mj is a player just forget about him friend"

KB: "Maybe I will tame him who knows"

Me: "He will break your heart KB"

KB: "He is that bad?"

Me: "very bad"

KB: "Fuck that bad boy of your brother got me hypnotized. He is all over my mind I can't help it"

Me: "You need to pull yourself together my friend soze ngikbhayzise"

I heard her breathing out loudly shame my friend.

KB: "Look I will see ya neh"

Me: "Sure friend askies neh"

KB: "I'm a big girl don't worry"

Me: "I love you"

KB: "I love you too" I hung up and looked at the time: 10:00 sis Kat's lectures end at 11:30 so I still got time I removed the cover from my head and saw Mj seated on the edge of my bed who looked pissed.

Me:“M..Mj”

Mj:“Klemj you are bad mouthing me to your friends”

Me:“What happened to knocking”

Mj:“Have I ever broke your heart”

Me:“Of course not”

Mj:“So stop talking things you don't know about nx” He stood up and and made is way to the door

Me:“Mj come on” He ignored me and walked out without even telling me why was he here. I sighed heavily.

I don't know why he is angry coz he is a player he introduced me to his five girlfriends can you Imagine and he doesn't love them all except Palesa although I wouldn't say its love I think he feel sorry for her because of her background. Her parents died she stay with her grandmother who is in wheelchair and is diabetic.

Palesa wanted to work after matric but Mj offered to take care of them while Palesa further her studies. MZ bursaries is paying for her studies. She got the bursary fair and square Mj didn't put in a good word for her even the folks doesn't know that one of the students they fund is their son's girlfriend.

These people are damn fucking rich I tell you everything that have MZ which stand for Mawakhelomuzi & Zesuliwe as the name just know it one of their businesses. They are such an inspiration to young people especially who never had it easy like me.

Grams and grandpa own a chain of businesses they even own a hospital Ndonipho Private Hospital. Grams was a lawyer and grandpa was a doctor surely daddy had it easy but mom never had it easy after the death of her adoptive parents but look where she is now you would be surprise that she matriculated at the age of 20.

I thought of myself as a musician some day since I use to sing my sisters songs but the day Daddy King took me to his company I knew right there and then that anything that got to do with business management that's me.

Anyway I slid out of bed and made my bed then went to take a shower. After hygiene process I got dressed in a black skinny jean, blue adidas golf tee and white Nike kotex sneakers. I tied my weave into a neat bun and applied a bit of make up.

I took my phone and the car keys. Mommy Queen gave me one of her cars for the time being that what she said I don't know what does that mean. It's a grey Audi S5 coupé. I love it , its beautiful.

I found Mommy Queen, Mom, Sihle and the little boys Lami and Sbani in the lounge. I wonder where is Kuhle could it be possible that she didn't come home last night.

Them: "Morning sis"

Mom: "You never sleep till this late my child."

Me: "I guess I was exhausted"

Mom: "That what happen when you are clubbing the whole night" I swallowed hard looking at Sihle who gave me a look that I couldn't read "When are you going to your house Sihle I'm sure your husband miss you"

Sihle: "Hawu Ma are you kicking me out of your house?"

Kuhle walked in yawning she was still in her pjs

Kuhle: "Morning"

Mom: "Morning uknuka didn't I tell you to stay home last night"

Kuhle: "Uhm you did mom and I was here..."

Mom: "Im not your grandmother Sgalokuhle"

Sihle: "Mom come on they are not sick they are pregnant"

Mom: "A pregnant woman doesn't go out clubbing at night. Anything could happen dammit!"

Kuhle: "Relax nothing happened okay we are fine."

Mom: "Where did you sleep?"

Kuhle: "Ma" She scratched her cheek

Mom: "Nya! You heard me!"

Kuhle: "I want to puke excuse me" she said frowning

Mom: "Ye Sqalokuhle you have one night stands now?"

Me: "That my cue" I ran out. Mom can be scary when she shout her face turns red immediately. I got in my car I mean mom's car and drove to Wits while singing along collide by lady Zamar

♪ ♪ ♪ The truth is I'm high your love is feelings

And I don't know what to do

Do I hold my breath as I wait for you?

Can I afford to compromise

These feelings and save my mind?

I feel my head rush as I think of you

And try to put myself to use

Left there in time don't always heal the wounds

It's crazy it must be love

.

Should I hold on the past?

Will you let me crash?

Should I hold on the past?

Will you let me crash?

Should I hold on the past?

Will you let me crash?

Should I hold on the past?

Will you let me crash?

*

You are a citizen

A resident, a resident in my heart

You are a citizen

A resident, a resident in my heart

You are a citizen

A resident, a resident in my heart

You are a citizen

A resident, a resident in my heart

*

Travelling light

I don't know how to do it

Travelling small

I can't see myself through it

Going to places with you

I know will be alright

I come to you

Going at a hundred and twenty

See cops, Please stop

They say, "Hey is there a place you wanna go?"

And we will collide

And we will collide ♪ ♪ ♪

Upon arrival I waited for her.

"Is Lami okay?" That what she said the moment she got to me. The love she have for the little nigga is out of this world despite of what happened between her and his father.

Me: "Hello to you too sis"

Kat: "What are you doing here Thando please tell me no one died"

Me: "No one died why would you even think of death out of all things in the world"

Kat: "I have been having this feeling that something horrible will happen I couldn't even concentrate are you sure everyone is okay?"

Me: "Yes they are fine sis you have nothing to worry about"

Kat: "Then why are you here?"

Me: "I miss you, I miss my slay Queen"

Kat: "I have been here mos Thando all along"

Me: "You know what I mean sis Kat" She sighed heavily "Please let's go out and have brunch anywhere you choose and talk"

Kat: "Thando..."

Me: "Please" I whispered

Kat: "Are you sure that we will go anywhere I choose" Oh God why did I said that. Dad is going to kill me. I nodded "There's this new fast food shop. Iskobho sabo senza 1"

Me: "Okay let's go then" I pray that daddy

doesn't find out nkosiyami. Kat akalaleli yaz she knows that daddy doesn't want her to eat iskobho.

We got in our separate cars and left to to this place she said. It was packed they must selling be a delicious skobho mos. I was happy when I found out that they doesn't sell iskobho only. I bought pap and skobho for her and pap and steak for me. We sat down as we waited for our food "People love it here neh"

Kat:"Too much they have woza woza I'm telling you" We laughed. My phone rang my father was calling

Me:"Daddy"

Dad:"Hello sweetness how are you"

Me:"Im fine daddy how is you"

Dad:"Im fab my child what are you doing"

Me:"Having brunch with my sister"

Dad:"Okay I wanted to spend sometime with

you today but it's fine”

Me:“I would love that daddy”

Dad:“Okay when you finish call me I will come fetch you”

Me:“Okay no problem”

Dad:“You will sleep over right”

Me:“Did you tell mom and dad?”

Dad:“Yes they don't have a problem”

Me:“Okay that cool then I will call you when I'm done ”

Daddy: “Okay sweetness”

Me:“Cool bye”

Daddy:“Sweetness”

Me:“Daddy”

Daddy:“I love you” I couldn't help but smile.

Me:“I love you too daddy”

Daddy:“Sharp” He hung up. It still feels surreal

that I have a father. Everyday I pinched myself to check if its not a dream. I can feel that we going to have the best father and daughter relationship ever. I wish mom can gain her memory back who knows maybe they can get back together.

Kat:“moyi moyi” I giggled “ You have no idea how happy am I when you are happy”

Me:“Really?”

Kat:“Yeah what kind of question is that?”

Me:“I thought you have given up on me”

Kat:“That is not true everything is still the same the difference is you not gonna hear me telling you to stay away from boys wara wara” Our food and drinks came “At last” She licked her lips I shook my head and started eating

Me:“But I don't want you to stop sis”

Kat:“Its not my place to tell you that Thando” she shove a piece of meat in her mouth

Me: "Bullshit you are my sister it's your place to tell me that"

Kat: "Come on sis how can a horny slut tell you to stay away from boys"

Me: "Im sorry I'm really sorry for everything I said and for everything that happened"

Kat: "Dont say sorry just because you are doing me a favour." she sip on her drink

Me: "Im deeply sorry sis wami please forgive me"

Kat: "You know sis I don't want you to feel like you have to worship me and respect me just because I raised you no I want you to respect me coz I deserve to be respected so don't feel bad that I don't deserve your respect"

Me: "You do deserve my respect sis. I have always been judgemental towards you and I'm sorry. Nobody is perfect and we all make mistakes. It must be hard for you. The burden

you had to carry on your own it's too much for you. You are also young so you can't be a perfectionist. Life is not a walk in the park its get harder when you are young yourself but you have to take care of your younger sister and have no one to guide you”

Kat:“Why does it always have to take me to say something to you or apologise for you to reason things like an adult”

Me:“You are the one who made me like this sis Kat not that I'm blaming you but truth is you have never taught me to take responsibility for my actions. Since I was a little girl you have always treated me like an egg and you were oblivious to the damage it might cause. Every time when we fight you apologise first even when I'm the one who have done wrong. You couldn't spend seconds being mad at me then you start talking to me we ended up not talking eloquently about the matter that made us fight. I became used to that” She breathed out loudly

Kat: "I'm not trying to defend myself but as you said I'm young too I'm bound to make mistakes. All I ever wanted was to fill the gap Mama left. I wanted to protect you and to make you happy all the time. Your happiness has always been my happiness. Whenever you smile and laugh it makes me happy coz that's how a child should be. Carefree and jolly all the time. Now I realize I did that the wrong way and I'm sorry baby. I wanted the best for you and I hated that I couldn't offer what you deserve. I'm really sorry okay please forgive me. I feel so bad that I have been hurting thinking that you don't care about my feelings kanti I'm the creator of all this" Tears rolled down on her face. That sis Kat for you always blaming herself it makes me mad at times

Me: "Would you fucken stop this!"

She looked at me perplexed

"Stop blaming yourself whenever there's

something that is happening in your life. I'm getting sick of it now!"

Kat:"But...."

Me:"Theres no but. You did nothing wrong sis Kat I'm grateful for everything you did for me. You are a best sister anyone could ever ask for. Don't blame yourself okay. I love you so much and I swear I dont think there will be anyone who can love me like you do and I'm so blessed to have you so please don't feel bad for loving me too much coz truth be told I enjoyed bulling you" We both laughed with tears in our eyes

Kat:"You remember this other day you ate all the red cakes I bought even for the following day"

I giggled

Me:"And you shouted at me that I cried." I wiped my tears as she did so too

Kat:"You wouldn't stop crying I stole gogo's

pudding to make you stop crying”

Me:“Your grandmother was screaming at the top of her voice wanting her pudding she beat you up”

Kat:“Samlaya and finished all the pudding for beating me up” We laughed

Me:“That woman was cruel shame. It make me scared that Mama could be like her”

Kat:“Mom use to be a sweet woman but you know life change people. We don't know what did that witch doctor did to her that might have changed her for life”

Me:“Please don't give up on me I know I can be a bitch just don't give up on me”

Kat:“You are my bitch” I smiled

Me:“Does that mean you will reprimand me for dating” she laughed

Kat:“You are old now slay babe I trust you enough that you will make good choices about

your life. I can't stop you from dating especially now that you have tasted it so carry on I don't have a problem just don't fall pregnant please. The reason I wanted you to start dating after you graduated is because boys are handful and they can derail you. Look at me I'm going to be 24 years old but I'm going to be a single mother of two already. Don't forget that they have different fathers. I don't want all the things that happen to me to happen to you. Love is a beautiful thing but its comes with a lot of challenges and unreversible situations”

Me:“I hear you sis and thanks for your wise words they kept me going till this far. I promise to carry them with me everyday and I won't disappoint you.”

Kat:“I repeat DON'T FALL PREGNANT Thando”

Me:“I won't stru nasi”

Kat:“I trust you” I smiled

Me: “Thank you” I reached for her hands and

squeezed them.

Kat: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too" We carried on eating "Mom know that we went out last night"

Kat: "You lie" she widen her eyes

Me: "Im telling you. She was shouting at Kuhle for not sleeping out"

Kat: "Mom is fussing yaz"

Me: "How does it make you feel that Kuhle spent a night with buti Tbose"

Kat: "Why should I feel something"

Me: "I saw the green eye you were giving them when they were dancing. Your mood changed"

Kat: "Hay that is not true"

Me: "You are my sister I know you"

Kat: "This food taste real good" she said chewing I took her bowl of iskobho. "Slay babe!!" she shouted I smiled that she still call

me slay babe even when she is shouting. My slay queen is back .

Me: "Talk to me"

Kat: "Okay give me my meat first"

Me: "If you trick me I will tell daddy that you forced me to buy iskobho " she pouted "So what it's gonna be"

Kat: "You are still bullying me wena" I giggled and gave her meat.

Me: "So"

Kat: "Tbose confessed that he have feelings for me. He wanted me to be happy hence he let me be with PK coz he was my happiness"

Me: "Well I once suspected that so why would he spend a night with Kuhle"

Kat: "I don't know to make me feel jealous maybe"

Me: "And its working neh"

Kat: "You have no idea"

Me: "You love him"

Kat: "I don't know sis"

Me: "What do you mean you don't know sis I mean if you are jealous that's means you love him too"

Kat: "I say I don't know coz what I feel for him it's not the same as what I feel for PK"

Me: "PK is dead somehow you have to move on. You have to tell Kuhle the truth"

Kat: "Nah she can have him if whatever that is going on between the two of them is genuine. She also deserve some happiness."

Me: "So you will ignore your feelings for him"

Kat: "Im not even sure what do I feel Thando"

Me: "You are still mourning when you heal you will know how do you feel and that time he will be belonging to Kuhle. Who knows maybe"

Tbose was your soul mate sis Kat think about this carefully”

Kat:“If he can love Kuhle like he love me then all is haleluya”

Me:“Here you go again. What about your happiness? Why do you always sacrifice your happiness for other people”

Kat:“My happiness is dead I might as well accept that I will never be happy in my life” Her voice carried so much pain

Me:“That is not true. Tbose could be your happiness. God work in mysterious way I tell you.Maybe he took PK for you to realize that Tbose is your happiness”

Kat:“You are putting me in a confusion box now”

Me:“Dont be confused why did he take him ke I mean you are still young somehow you have to find a man that will marry you and fuck you a lot

of children”

Kat:“Mh.mh let's stop talking about this”

Me:“Okay but after you have answered this one question”

Kat:“Im listening”

Me:“Who does it for you in bed between Tbose and PK” She laughed

Kat: “Yahlanya I'm not gonna tell you that ” I giggled

Me:“Why not hawu I won't tell anyone”

Kat:“Sile wena ngane let's go” She stood up

Me:“Come on”

Kat:“Haibo asambe” (let's go) I giggled we walked out

Me: “I miss your donkey rides”

Kat:“Shame” She hook her arm on my neck as we made our way to our cars “Lets go to the studio and sing few songs then you can call

your daddy to fetch you”

Me:“Sure” We got in our cars and drove to the studio. It was really fun we sang almost every song sis Kat wrote. We knew them by our hearts after that we went to buy Ice cream. I really had good time with her and my heart is at peace now.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I had a great time with my little sister I'm glad we talked and I realized that I also contributed to her behavior. Now we are cool back to what we use to be. Her father pulled of next to us and stepped out of the car. He have that statement walk and he is a good looking man.

Mr Sibiya:“Bantwana bami”

Thando: “Hello daddy”

Me:“Mr Sibiya sir”

Mr Sibiya: "Im also your father Kat"

Me:"Sorry Mr Sibiya" He chuckled and gave us hugs.

Mr Sibiya: "We should get going"

Thando:"I will call you sis"

Me:"Alright" We hugged then I kissed her forehead "Behave yourself " She rolled her eyes I giggled.

Mr Sibiya: "Bye my child"

Me:"Bye" They got in their separated cars and drove off in convoy leaving me smiling like a fool. I'm happy that she get along with her father now and he love her shame kwazise she is his only child and she is a girl. Daddies have soft spots for their princesses. They are so over protective over them whereas mothers have soft spots for their sons.

I smelled his scent first before he emerged in front of me. "Dude are you stalking me" He

laughed

Tbose: "You are crazy...how are you"

Me: "Im fine" I smiled widely I didn't want him to see that what he is trying to do is working "You"

Tbose: "Im also fine"

Me: "I should get going" I was leaning with my back against my car.

Tbose: "Well I will drive you. My car is in the carwash I will come and collect it late"

Me: "Im not going where you are going"

Tbose: "How do you know where am I going "

He smirked. Mxm dont he get a hint I don't want to go with him.

Me: "I may not know where you are going but I know where I'm am going is absolutely not where you are going" I turned around he grabbed my arm

Tbose: "Why do I sense like you running away

from me” Really this dude.

Me:“Are you being for real right now”

Tbose: “Okay I see its about last night neh”

Me:“How can you confess your feelings to me and fuck my sister after that”

Tbose: “I confessed my feelings for you coz I had to tell you the reason why I have been distant to you Kat”

Me:“Okay let me go”

Tbose:“You are mad at me”

Me:“No I'm not ”

Tbose: “Kat look I told you how I feel about you coz you deserve to know but I know that your heart belong to PK hence I don't expect you to love me back”

Me:“So you were not using my sister for me to be jealous?”

Tbose: “Are you jealous?”

Me: "No can I go"

Tbose: "You are mad at me that I slept with her. I'm sorry I didn't think you will be mad. Kat I love you okay with all my heart but with you I can never be happy as your heart belong to PK"

Me: "Kuhle's heart too and he is dead mos "

Tbose: "PK broke Kuhle's heart twice. She cheated on her and chose you over her. Soon or later she will move on"

Me: "So you saying to me its her you want"

Tbose: "I didn't know I have to choose"

Me: "You know what forget about it" I freed my arm from his hand.

Tbose: "Kat" He pressed me against my car and cupped my face "You are crying" I didn't even realize I was crying. "Tell me what to do you want me to do please"

Me: "Give Kuhle the love she deserve don't toy with her heart." I removed his hands on my face

Tbose: "Kat..." I got in my car and started it then drove off. Tears falling down my face I don't know why I was crying but my heart was sore. My phone rang it was connected to the Bluetooth.

Me: "Yebo" I wiped my tears

Sihle: "I can't find him sis I don't know where is he I asked Mzeet he also don't know where is he this is not like him" she cried

Me: "Where are you?"

Sihle: "My house your son is also here with me"

Me: "Im coming right now"

Sihle: "Okay" she sniffed and hung up.

I have been to Sihle's house twice but I have never met her husband. As I was driving by I saw mom's car parked outside of the gate of some random house. I could never mistake her black Volvo XC40 its even personalized Mommy Queen 3.

She got out of the car as an unfamiliar man walked out of the gate. They shared a hug then they walked inside the gate the man following behind staring at her big ass. No mom will never do that to dad or will she? They could be business partners right? I was tempted to walk inside but I decided against it.

When I arrived Magree opened the gate for me. I drove inside and parked my car. I stepped out and made my way inside the house

Me: "Sawbona Ma"

Magree: "Yebo sis how are you"

Me: "Im fine Ma how are you"

Magree: "Im fine too"

Me: "Uphi uMama wekhaya"

Magree: "Her bedroom"

Me: "Thank you" I walked to the staircase and went to the master bedroom. I knocked once she said I must come in. I walked inside and

closed the door. "Hey sis" I walked to her bed and sat next to her. Her eyes were red and her nose too "Ssh don't cry" I pulled her head to my chest and stroked her back "Did you try the police stations"

Sihle: "Yes what if something bad happened to him" she sobbed

Me: "Maybe he went somewhere to digest everything that's happening. What does his new son say did you check on him"

Sihle: "Yes he saw him the last I saw him. I came back with him he was discharged today"

Me: "You mean here in this house?"

Sihle: "Yes"

Me: "Do you trust him though. Why after he shows up Vin vanish "

Sihle: "He look sincere sis. Lami and him clicked"

Me: "One of these days that boy will be

kidnapped he use to not like strangers but now he surprise me. I hope he is really sincere coz if he dare touch my son in some kinda way ngizomsika amasende” (I will cut his balls) She laughed

Sihle: “Mara you though” Her phone rang “ Twinnie...what I can't hear you stop crying... oh my God... we are coming right now” Her face turned pale immediately

Me:“What is going on”

Sihle: “We need to go to the hospital Ina have been shots its looks really bad” my heart skipped a beat.

Me:“Oh my God who shot him” I asked with a shaky voice tears glistening in my eyes

Sihle: “How will I know Issy let's go!” she said with a crying voice. Within minutes we were driving to the hospital.

•

NARRATED

-

A lady walked in the ladies and jumped up with shock as she saw a woman lying on the floor. She ran to her and squatted then shook her. Kuhlekonke opened her eyes lazily she was so weak and sore she couldn't move. The lady panicked when she saw that she is pregnant and she had bruises. She looked familiar in her eyes

Lady: "Kuhlekonke!" She gasped and went to call help within minutes Kuhlekonke was attended they were those who were taking a video of what was happening and those who felt sorry for her.

They rushed her to the hospital she got in there she was still conscious blinking lazily. Just then her fiancé was also being rushed to ER she will never mistake him even on a death bed covered with blood

Kuhlekonke: "Oh my God Nkosinamandla what happened to him " she cried

"Calm down"

Kuhlekonke: "That my fiancé?" she cried painfully as they rushed with her fiancé. She felt guilty If only she told the truth none of these would have happened. They were forced to sedate her. Wakhe and his children arrived in the hospital and enquired they were told to wait.

Wakhe: "What happened ntombazane!" Promise cried louder she was scared of this man.

Sihle: "Its okay sis calm down and tell us"

Promise narrated what happened.

Issy: "Whoever did this will know who am I" She wiped her tears vigorously. Wakhe looked at her and he was amazed at how his daughter inherited almost everything from him but it bothers him coz he wants his princess to be a typical girl.

Wakhe: "Issy I will take care of this..."

Issy: "But daddy..."

Wakhe: "Can you be like other girls for once please I understand that you grew up knowing that you had to take care of yourself but now you have me, us allow us to protect you okay!"

Issy nodded

Sihle: "Where's mom"

Wakhe: "I have been trying to call her but her phone is off I don't know what is going on! What if the people that shot my son have her!" He punched the wall hurting his knuckles. He was losing his mind each passing second.

Kuhle: "Dad you are hurting yourself!"

Issy wanted to tell that she saw her but decided against it as this could exacerbate the situation.

Mj: "Let me try her" He said calling his mom but her phone sent him straight to voicemail "Its not like mom to switch off her phone"

Issy: "Maybe her battery died" After what felt like forever the doctor came to them.

Doc: "Nkosinamandla Sithole"

Wakhe: "Doctor"

Doc: "He is in coma we removed 3 bullets we still have to removed other bullets I must say he was lucky the other bullet was few centimeters away from his heart" The girls burst into a loud sob. Mj comforted them all tears rolling down his cheeks

Wakhe: "How many bullets in all"

Doc: "5" Wakhe pressed his eyes closed and flinched his fists "That will be all I will keep you updated"

Wakhe: "Thank you doc" The doc smiled and disappeared. Wakhe took out his phone and informed his parents. Then called one of his guy

"Mr S"

Wakhe: "I need guards some motherfucker tried to kill my son. I want two here in the hospital and 6 at home "

"Im on it Mr S"

Wakhe: "My wife went to collect some documents at MZ Construction Company but now she is unreachable make sure she is safe and sound!"

"Sure Mr S"

[06/01, 14:44] W: 67

MZWAKHE

•

I wonder what was God thinking or what was his purpose about me. Ngabe ukuba isbonele sokuhlupheka is my purpose? Will I die suffering?

Will everyone in my life who suppose to be with me turn their back on me? I thought Mr Zwane is sincere. I thought he want us to work on our relationship I guess I was gullible. He haven't came to see me the last day I saw him was when that beautiful lady walked in. I think it's his wife but she is young very young I must say.

Today I'm being discharged but I have no where to go and I have no one. He should have let me stay in Newcastle. I know no one here how will I survive.

Me: "My leg is painful doc" That was a lie I wanted him to keep me longer. Hospital life is better then the life outside. Atleast here I get to bath, eat and sleep which are things I haven't been doing since my shack was destroyed.

Doc: "The pills are still working soon the pain will be eased "

Me: "I don't think I'm ready to go doc"

Doc: "Trust me you will be fine "

Me: "I have pain in my neck"

He sighed

Doc: "Okay what is going on Mr Zulu "

Me: "Nothing I'm in pain"

Doc: "If I knew better I'd say you don't want to go home"

Me: "I don't have a home. I know no one here"

The lady from that day walked in. She is a really beautiful yellow woman with all the curves in their place. Damn.

"Hello" We greeted her back "How is the patient "

Doc: "He is fine Im discharging him today but he doesn't want to go home "

"Haw why" she looked at me making me to look down. I couldn't maintain eye contact. She is too beautiful for my eyes

Doc: "He say he has no where to go "

“He was playing with you doc ” She forced a giggle “I guess I came at the right time. Thank you doc for everything”

Doc:“Its my job Miss... ”

“Mrs Zwane ”

Doc:“Oh you are married”

She laughed.

“Kushuth I have to tell my husband to buy me a new ring coz this is no longer shining for everyone to see” They both laugh

Doc: “Nice to meet you Mrs Zwane ” He then walked out

“You want me to help you” she didn't wait for me to answer she help me get out of bed she smell delicious. I could eat her. She signed me out we left.

“Im Sqalesihle your father's wife”

Me:“Mzwakhe Zulu ”

Sihle: "When last did you see your father"

Me: "The day you came"

Sihle: "God where is he kanti" She sighed "I also saw him that day since then. Something is not right" Oh Lord Mzwakhe is never meant to be happy I should have died. We arrived to this beautiful mansion wow..Luxury life I tell its the house Kat and I use to dream about

Me: "You have a beautiful house"

Sihle: "Thank you " We made our way in its even more beautiful inside. Two boys came running to hug Sihle. "Kids where is Magree"

My eyes were fixed to the other boy I couldn't believe it. He look exactly the boy I saw on insta. My son. Where is his mom? What is going on here my heart started beating fast could this be a trap.

I felt someone nudging me I snapped out of it

"Are you okay"

Me:“Ye..yes.”

Sihle: “Boys this is uncle Mzwakhe ”

“Hello” they said cheerfully

Me:“Halo boys what your names ”

“Im Sbanisethu ”

“I'm Thembalami ”

Me:“Nice to meet you boys ”

Lami:“Carry me Uncle ”

Sihle: “Uncle is walking with crutches boy he can't carry you”

Me:“I think if I sit down I can” She led me to the lounge. We greeted the woman then we sat down.

Lami:“Ngithatheke” (carry me) I chuckled my heart was pounding hard I don't know why was I sacred. I took him and placed him on my uninjured leg he nestled his head against my chest. I wrapped my arms around his tiny yet

chubby body oh boy that was the best feeling ever.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

We have been here in the hospital for two hours my mind is reeling with thoughts. Who want my twin brother dead? He is such a good hearted guy.

I'm so yearning to see the bastard that did this you see Phumla's death that is small waters compared to what I'd do to him or her but daddy said he will deal with this so I will be a good girl and back off. I wonder where mom is could it be possible that she is busy fucking that man while her son is fighting his life in the hospital? Nah man mom will never do that to dad I mean she love him so much and you could see that she is happy with daddy I don't think she will cheat so who is that man? Why are they

meeting in that house? I heard dad talking on the phone saying she went to collect some documents at work? I hope she is not cheating I don't even want to imagine how broken daddy will be when he find out. He will literally die the man love mama guys. He treat her like a glass and she praise the ground she walk on.

Its so beautiful mom is truly bless to have him she will be 1000 times stupid to hurt him like that. Daddy is that kinda man every women or girl out there wish their husbands , men , boyfriends were like him. He is a dream. I hope God will bless me with a man like him one day since he took my PK. Despite of this one big mistake he did he was a great lover to me, a great brother to Thando and great father to my son. He will forever hold a special place in my heart.

Daddy was pacing up and down making endless calls he was really losing his mind he was even sweating mind you it was starting to be cold.

Kuhle was in Sihle's arms crying while Mj was pressed against my chest snuffling.

Kuhle: "I need the dunny"

Sihle: "I will go with you" They both stood up and disappeared

Dad: "Dammit!!!" He roared and hung up "Mj son come here" Mj stood up and walked to daddy. They both disappeared . I took out my phone and called Thando

Thando: "Hey sis"

Me: "Hey baby u-sharp?"

Thando: "Yeah you guys "

Me: "We are not okay Ina was shot. He is in coma"

Thando: "Ohmy Im coming right now"

Me: "No don't spend time with Daddy I will keep you updated"

Thando: "Okay I'm sorry sis he will pull through"

Me: "He have to. Is Daddy treating you well"

Thando: "Yeah we had a great time. He took me to gold reef city after that we went to watch a movie. It was really fun" I could hear in her voice that she is really happy and that brought a smile through my tears.

Me: "Im so happy for you slay babe"

Thando: "Thank you slay queen. I will pray for buti Ina. Stay strong don't stress the baby okay"

Me: "Thank you sis" I saw mom walking in "I will call you later neh"

Thando: "Sure" I hung up and ran to mom throwing myself in her arms she wrapped her arms around my body tightly. She was reeking a man's scent.

Mom: "What is going on Issy I got your dad's messages that say I must come to the hospital"

Me: "Its Ina Mama he was shot. He is in coma" I sobbed

Mom: "Oh lord" I pulled back and looked at her trembling self tears coming out of her eyes. For a moment there I thought she will faint. I held her hand and made her sit down.

Me: "He will be okay mom you need to breath"
She was gasping for air "Breath in and out" she did as I said I went to fetch water for her.

"Drink" her hands were shaking they couldn't hold the glass so I helped her drink the water

Mom: "Where is your father"

Me: "I will go call him he went out. Please borrow me your car keys there's something I want inside" She gave me her car keys I ran out and went to her car. I know she usually keep some of her clothes in the boot. I took her coat and skipped inside. "Here" She looked at me "Lendoda onuka yona yenza Inhliziyo yami icanuzele" (The smell of the man in you make me nauseas) I said frowning that wasn't true though she swallowed hard and took the coat

then wore it. Kuhle and Sihle came to us

Kuhle: "Mom are you okay we have been calling you" she said wrapping her arms around mom

Mom: "Yes I'm fine my child" she smiled faintly tears falling down her face. Dad and Mj walked in.

Relief surge through daddy when his eyes met Mama. She got up and went to his open arms. He squeezed her tightly in his arms "Im sorry you couldn't reach me my battery died. I had a puncher"

Dad: "As long as you are okay my baby" He pulled her back and wiped her tears.

Mom: "I want to see my son Wakhe what happend who shot him?" she cried

Dad: "I will find whoever did this I promise and I will deal with him. We are still waiting for the second update from the doctor. They removed 3 bullets there's two left " Mom cried harder her

knees fail her dad catch her and made her sit down then sat down next to her. "He will pull through my love please don't cry. We serve the living God and we raised a strong boy there" He said stroking her back

Mom: "Im not a revengeful person but when you find whoever did this kill him. My son is..." she burst into sob

Dad: "Its going to be okay baby sshh....I don't know yet who tried to kill my son so at the moment we going to be under tight security. Two guards are coming to protect my son. There will be six at home. Each an every one of you will have a guard wherever you are"

Mj: "Tjo"

Me: "No ways dad how can I fart when there's a guard following me around" They laughed except dad.

Dad: "Nkosisthandile I'm talking about a serious matter here. All our lives could be in danger

please bear with me until I sort this out”

Me:“Im sorry daddy”

Dad: “Sihle your husband will protect you, Konke and the kids. Please tell him about the matter at hand”

Sihle:“Uhm my husband is..is..missing daddy”

Dad:“What do you mean he is missing now”

Sihle:“He is nowhere to be found” she said with a crying voice

Mom:“Did you two fight”

Sihle: “Kind of but he has never done this before Mama. What if he is dead somewhere...”

Mom:“Hay dont talk like that”

Dad:“Tjo Haike ...Then you have to stay with us till I sort this”

Sihle:“Umh the real reason we had a fight it's about his son dad. He will be staying in the house ”

Dad: "Please tell me he cheated on you I have been patiently waiting for fucking him up"

Sihle: "Gee dad no he didn't cheat the son is few years younger than me "

Dad: "Come with him then"

Sihle: "Let me go then"

Kuhle: "I will come with you hospitals make me sick" They both stood up.

Dad: "Spiro is outside Sihle tell him to take you guys to your house "

Sihle: "Okay " I gave Sihle my car keys since we came with my car together here. They both disappeared

Me: "What about Konke and the kids. She should be here or maybe she doesn't know"

Mom: "Let's call her" I took out my phone and gave Mama to call Konke

Mom: "Voicemail"

Dad: "I will sent someone to go inform her. I want all of you in one roof so that I can be able to protect you guys "

After what felt like forever the doctor came back and he couldn't allow us in to see Ina so we drove home.

My car was already there. I missed my son I haven't seen him the whole day. We skipped inside heading to the lounge where the voices were coming from. Sihle, Makhosazana , Kuhle and this guy who has Lami on top of his lap while the other leg had cement. I got a shock of my life when I saw who is he .Our eyes locked he is still the same but he is thinner.

Me:"What the fuck are you doing here!! Who gave you the fucken right to touch my son!!!"
My whole body was shivering and my knees were wobbling

Mzwakhe:"I'm sorry Kat...."

Me:"Get out of here!!!"

Dad: "What is going on here "

Me: "I want this guy out Dad. Lami come here" I tried to take him but he refused

Lami: "Ha.a Mama"

Me: "Hey wena I said come here!!"

Lami: "I want uncle Mzwakhe Mommy" he said with a crying voice the anger in me escalated.

Mzwakhe: "Kat..." His voice was making me sick I back slapped him

Mom: "Haibo Issy you need to calm down now" She held my hand as I was about to give him another one

Me: "I don't want to calm down Mama I want this asshole out of this house!!" I roared

Sihle: "Issy this is Vincent's son"

Me: "Whaaat?" I felt like the world is spinning this can't be possible. No "Hay he is lying Sihle "

Dad: "Can anyone be clear with me"

Me: "Dad this is Mzwakhe the asshole that impregnated me and ditch me like a used tissue"
" Tears were threatening to come out but I didn't want them to come out. I didn't want to give this bastard the satisfaction! Seeing him brought back all the pain he put me through.

Mom: "Amen!"

Mzwakhe: "Khethokuhle I'm sorry..."

Dad: "You son of a bitch!" He walked to him
mom pull him away

Mom: "Calm down Sithole the boy is already in pain"

Dad: "I don't give a fuck this boy destroyed my daughter's life!"

Mzwakhe: "Im really sorry It was never my intention to destroy her life. I know what I did is unforgivable..."

Me: "Damn right its unforgivable take your extra two legs and leave. I don't want you near my

son”

Sihle: “You can't throw him out he have no where to go Issy. Mom , dad please as much I hate what he did to Issy but he is my husband's son I can't throw him out ”

Me: “I won't leave under one roof with this bastard he need to go!!”

Sihle: “Where will he go?”

Me: “I don't give a fuck just like he didn't give a fuck when he threw me and my sister out with her girlfriend!” Mzwakhe look down tears falling on his face

Mzwakhe: “I'm sorry... ”

Me: “Shut the fuck up!” I slapped him again

Sihle: “Come on now Issy!”

Me: “Really Sihle are you defending this jerk over your own sister huh? This bastard chose a rich girl over me. I loved his broke ass but it didn't take him a second to ditch me for a rich

girl. I also had a choice to do exactly what he did to me but because of the love I had for him I didn't. Just because I was poor I had to watch him love someone else and pretend like its not hurting me. When I tell him how does that make me feel him he forced himself on me and kicked me out of his apartment like Im a dog. He didn't care where will we sleep or what we will eat! Even when I told him I'm pregnant he didn't care he said I must get rid of the rubbish. The audacity he have to cuddle the rubbish If I were him I would be ashamed of myself to even touch the rubbish!" I laughed wiping my tears vigorously

Mzwakhe: "Ngiyaxolisa K..."

Me: "Mom and Dad I'm not going to stay with this asshole coz I will kill him with my bare hands. I will go and come back when he is gone"

Mom: "Baby you can't leave"

Me: "I don't want to complicate things since Sihle doesn't want her precocious son to leave I will leave "

Dad: "How will I protect you Issy"

Me: "Im a big girl...Lami come"

Lami: "Hayi Mama"

Me: "Fuseg wena asambe!" I took him from Mzwakhe he cried louder wiggling himself. I took my car keys

Mzwakhe: "You don't have to go Kat I will go"

Mom: "Issy come on"

Me: "Mom please" I went out straps Lami in then got in my seat and started the car before driving out. "Thembalami you want me to beat you up"

Lami: "No mommy"

Me: "Stop crying then" He wiped his tears and quieten down. My phone rang it was Tbose I ignored him but he couldn't stop "What!" I said

with a crying voice

Tbose: "Kat what is wrong ? Are you home I'm coming now"

Me: "Dont bother Tbose" I sniffed

Tbose: "Kat please are you driving where are you going?"

Me: "Leave me alone okay" I hung up. Upon arrival I took Lami and went to lay him on my bed since he was sleeping. I will forever be grateful to PK for buying me this house. I went down to attend the intercom. "Greetings" I greeted two big guys

Guy 1: "Hello Miss. I'm Khuzani this is Lindani we were send by your father to protect you "

Me: "Oh okay"

Guy 1: "Thank you Miss Sithole you can carry on whatever you were doing and don't mind us"

Me: "Okay" I went to the kitchen and opened the fridge it was empty. I ordered pizza and went to

watch TV just to distract myself from thinking.

Khuzani walked in grabbing Tbose by his clothes

Tbose: "What the fuck man!"

Khuzani: "He said you are friends "

Me: "Yes he is my friend " He let go of Tbose giving him a look then disappeared

Tbose: "You have gorillas guarding you now" He fixed himself and sat next to me

Me: "How did you know I'm here"

Tbose: "I called Kuhle and she told me what happened I'm sorry Kat"

Me: "Just go Tbose I don't want company"

Tbose: "Come on Kat" I stood up and made my way to the staircase he grabbed my arm and pulled me close to him holding my waist "I can't stand you mad at me I'm sorry"

Me: "I said go!"

Tbose: "I'm not going you going through alot now you need me"

Me: "No I don't need you" I pushed him he tighten his grip on my waist "Leave me alone Tbose!" I slapped his chest over and over he held my hands and smashed his lips on mine. I tried to pushed him he pulled my lower lip between his teeth "Tboseeee" I moaned in his mouth he picked me up I wrapped my legs around his waist. He walked with me upstairs

•

VINCENT

•

Im in this dark place I'm trying to figure out where am I and what happened. The last thing I remember was drowning my sorrows with alcohol after my wife left me I don't know what happened after that.

My body felt numb I opened eyes my hands

were tied behind me and there was a rope around my neck I was standing on a chair butt naked. One wrong move the chair will fall and the rope will hang me to death. It's only then I realized I'm in deep shit.

The door swung open the bastards walked in with gleefulness covered all over their faces. I thought Siphos is still in jail fuck you Mzeeet!!

Siphos: "Well well long time friend"

Me: "Fuck you!"

Siphos: "Slow down we are coming to the part I'm so going to fuck you " They both laugh making me angry. They haven't change nx.

Me: "What the fuck do you want from me?" I knew that they won't just let this go. We were all suppose to go to jail.

Ntando: "You gotta be kidding me man. You sold us to the police and walk free while we suffer in there so don't fucking dare ask shit! "

Me: "I didn't sell you dammit!"

Sipho: "We spend years in jail while you free. We were all there! We all fucked that girl!"

Me: "You also had a choice to run away"

Sipho: "Run away huh we will see if it will work this time. "

Ntando: "You have a beautiful wife and children" The mention of my family made my insides cold. How will I protect them from these lunatics when I'm here.

Me: "Stay the fuck away from my family!! "

Sipho: "This is our world Vincent you don't get to demand." He took out his iPad and showed me a video of him comforting my wife. My blood boiled I wanted to strangle him

Me: "If you dare touch my wife Sipho I'm going kill you!!" They laughed

Sipho: "Vin Vin wabantwana if I were you I'd mind my tone." He took out a cigar and light it

then started smoking “You going to pay for the years we suffered alone. You didn't even come to see us. What happened to brotherhood huh? What happened to injure one injure all!”

Me: “You two tricked me I didn't know that girl was drugged!!”

Sipho: “That a lame excuse I ever heard”

Me: “Make sure you kill me coz if you don't you will wish our paths never crossed!” They laughed

Sipho: “Oh Vin I repeat this our world not your world where people listen to your orders and worship you. ”

Ntando: “You going to feel what we went through. We will lock you up in here and you will watch us take over your life. Your daughter's fiancé was shot I'm going to be there for her playing the good friend of her father until she trust me who knows maybe I will find myself between those thighs ” He smirked

Me: "You asshole! I'm going... "

Sipho: "Your threats won't help man we served our sentence Its time for you to do the same. I'm going to be your wife's shoulder to cry on. Oh she is such a beautiul woman her ass damn" Oh God the thought of them touching my wife and my children made me sick

Ntando: "Everything we went through you going you will also go through it too brothers for life right. We going to fuck you until you feel numb" I laughed

Me: "You wish" I said laughing but my laugh was cut shot as I felt burning sensation. Sipho burnt my manhood with a cigar I screamed in agony

Sipho: "Did it hurt?"

Me: "Fuck you"

Ntando: "Mphinde" (again) He did it again I screamed in pain.

[06/01, 14:45] W: 68

KUHLEKONKE

-

My eyes were swollen and heavy. I don't want to open them coz I'm scared of the reality. So much happened in one day I don't even know how do I feel. My mind is with Ina I wonder what happened to him there was so much blood.

Who am I fooling whether my eyes are closed or opened the pain inside is still there penetrating deep in my heart. I lost the only man that love me dearly for what exactly?

He have never gave me a reason not to trust him. How could I be stupid. How could I let that man blackmail me, fuck me and beat me up. I'm so disappointed in myself I don't even have words to say.

I opened my eyes my body was in pain but bearable pain than the one in my heart. I wish I could reverse everything but that just it a wish.

The doctor looked at me and smiled

Doc: "Miss Zwane "

Me: "Doc" my voice was hoarse from all the crying

Doc: "How are you feeling "

Me: "Tell me my daughter is fine"

Doc: "She is a strong baby girl"

Me: "Oh thank God... what time is it if I may ask"
He twitched his wrist and glance at his watch wrist

Doc: "Ten passed 6"

Me: "Doc there's a guy who came here when I got here. He was injured and covered with blood. I don't know what happened to him but his name is Nkosinamandla Sithole"

Doc: "Oh yes are you family"

Me: "He is my fiancé"

Doc: "How will I know you are not lying to me"

Me: "I swear doc you can ask any of your colleagues. Everyone knows Kuhlekonke is engaged"

He looked at me as if he is searching something

Doc: "He was shot five times he is in coma" my heart skipped a beat

Me: "Oh my God can I see him"

Doc: "Im afraid you can't."

Me: "Please doctor"

Doc: "Im sorry Miss Zwane I can't allow you to see him " I burst into tears "Im sorry about your fiancé "

Me: "Will he be okay though?"

Doc: "I can't tell you that his condition is very critical Miss Zwane" I cried louder

I will never forgive myself if he dies what will I say to our children when they learn one day

their papa died because of me. I have no doubt Jonathan shot him that bastard. "I'm so sorry please calm down" I wiped my tears "Should I get you anything?"

Me: "No I'm fine" He nodded and walked out leaving me to cry harder. What have I done. The Sithole family will hate me more than before now. The door swung open the tall dark skinned man in his late forties walked in. "Who are you what do you want!!" I trust no one now maybe he is sent by Jonathan to kill me

"Calm down I won't hurt"

Me: "Who the fuck are you I will press the..." he cut me off

"I am Bheka I'm your father's friend "

Me: "You are lying!"

"I swear hear" He gave me a phone I put it on my ear

"Konke" said the voice I have been dying to hear

Me:“Daddy where are you I have been trying to call you.” I cried.

Dad:“Im sorry my love I heard what happened please be strong for your fiancé ”

Me:“Daddy I messed up. I need you please come back”

Dad:“I will be away for a bit of time I'm really sorry that I can't be there while you need me”.

Me:“When are you coming back? What so important than me daddy I really need you I'm alone here” I sobbed

Dad:“Dont cry princess I will be back but I don't know when. I have something to take care of that need some me time alone ”

Me:“No daddy you can't do that.Can you do It some other time”

Dad:“I love you so much stay focus don't trust... ”

Me:“Daddy...Daddy!” I looked at the phone the

line ended. "Nooo!" I cried my lungs out

I felt so lonely against the world. Even my own father is deserting while I need him the most. I need him to be here for me. He has always been my hero if he was here he would have took care of Jonathan. No matter how old you can be you always need your parents to hug you and tell you that everything will be okay. How wish Mom was here. I felt arms engulfing me

"Shhh its going to be okay" Nothing is going to be okay. I wish the world can end now I don't wanna feel like this.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

All the way to his bedroom we were kissing hungrily he opened the door and pushed it closed with his butt. He made his way to the bed and gently lay me on top of it. We undress

each other still kissing. I wanted all of him buried inside of me and taking me to my mini heaven but I couldn't go through with it. I pushed him my lips were swollen.

Me: "Why are you doing this to me Tbose "

He looked at me with his red half hooded eyes breathing heavily. "Why do you want to break my heart like this. One minute you are confessing the love you have for me the next to you are fucking my sister now here are you wanting to fuck me" I fail to understand what is going on with him. This is the exactly what broke me apart with PK and he is doing it.

Tbose: "Im sorry Kat..."

Me: "Sorry? You say sorry? I'm tired of hearing that word coz it doesn't change anything to me! It doesn't unbreak my heart, it doesn't stop the blood that keeps coming, it's doesn't heal my wounds. Its like pouring petrol on the fire. Everytime I hear that word it's doubles the pain!

I'm tired of nyory nyory! Sorry doesn't change the fact that for 23 years of my life I have been suffering while I have a family. I missed out a normal childhood, teenages. I missed out love I would have received from my parents and my siblings. Sorry doesn't change the pain Mzwakhe put me through. It doesn't uncry the tears I shed for him. How can I forget the sleepless nights I had when Lami was sick. It doesn't unmother me. Sorry doesn't change the pain PK put me through. Sorry doesn't bring back my twins. Sorry doesn't bring back PK. Sorry doesn't change the fact that you confessed your feelings for me and never gave me a chance to deal with that first you just moved on to my sister. Sorry never change a thing everything remain the same! Im tired of that word. Can it just stop please” Tears were rolling on the sides of my face.

Tbose:“Im sorry... ”

Me:“Didnt you hear what I just said to you. Stop

saying sorry! I'm tired of everyone's sorries. They really don't help me. Everytime when I think I'm over the pain something triggers the pain then its start all over again in fact it pains more then it did before. I'm tired of constant pain Tbose. I tried to talk to the therapist but it's not helping me. I never get over the pain. It keeps coming back and haunt me its unbearable now I can't take it anymore. I want to die”

He rolled down from me and pulled me to his chest

Tbose: “Dont talk like that Kat. You need to learn to let it go. This too much pain you keep bottling up will destroy you. The thing with you is you never deal with pain. You want something that will ease the pain or make you forget for a moment instead of facing it and deal with it. So the pain keep piling up in you coz it was never dealt with accordingly. Its not healthy for you and everyone who is close to

you. Another thing is you when you are in pain you shut everyone out. I understand that you had to deal with pain alone and be strong for Thando but now you have people who love you. Share your pain with them please.”

Me:“I guess that already late coz this pain already destroyed me. I'm damaged Tbose and no one can ever fix me. I'm tired of everything this life I'm living is not worth its anymore. I always have faith that one day everything is going to be okay but up to this day the pain that I was feeling years ago I'm still feeling it. When I look at Makhosazana everything just comes back let alone Mzwakhe. I don't want this pain anymore”

Tbose:“I know you said I must stop saying sorry but Im sorry Kat for everything you went through. I wish you can heal.”

Me:“It's too late now”

Tbose: “What do you mean by that”

Me: "Do you have feelings for Kuhle"

Tbose: "Yes I do"

Me: "Then why did you even confessed your feelings for me "

Tbose: "Coz you deserved to know why I have been distant"

Me: "Not that you want to be with me"

Tbose: "I can never have you that the hard truth I had to live with."

Me: "You sound so sure did I tell you that?"

Tbose: "What do you mean Kat?"

Me: "It doesn't matter anymore. Please take care of my sister's heart. Give her the love she deserve, make her realize why her and PK failed. Love her like she is the only woman in the world. You know when there's one person that should be happy after what happened it's her "

Tbose: "What about you? You also deserve

happiness”

Me:“Maybe I will smell happiness in heaven not here”

Tbose: “That is not true everyone of us deserve to be happy. I know for sure that you will be happy one day”

Me:“Mmh”

Those were just meaningless words to me happiness have been looking for me years but still It haven't found me. I think its has given up already. I'm tired of pain my body, my heart,my soul can't take the pain anymore.

If there's one thing I have always been is to be strong but now I'm failing to be strong coz I don't even get what is that I have to be strong for? I thought talking to the therapist will help but Its look like it's not working or its a long process.

A process that I can't wait for. Every time when

I think I'm healing something triggers the pain I found myself in that gloomy place again. I keep going back to that place over and over. When I try to run away it's like I'm not fast enough something pulls me back. I'm tired I'm so tired I can't take it anymore.

-

TBOSE

-

My heart broke into million pieces to hear her crying like this and the words she said penetrated deep in my heart. I realize I have been a bad friend for almost 3 years since we have been friends its only now I see that Kat have never healed.

I as his friend was suppose to help her heal and deal with pain accordingly. I should have took her to professional help long time ago. I should have made her get use to share pain. I should have supported her more then I did.

As years keep going by nothing is changing. All her wounds are still fresh and bleeding. I failed her I don't think I will ever forgive myself for that.

I have always been a brother to Kat she had never took me more then as such hence I had to live with the fact that I can never have her. Her heart belong to Pk.

I only told her the truth coz she deserved to know the truth not that I was expecting her to do something I guess that where I was wrong. I have been consumed to the fact that she will never love me back and ended up breaking her heart unwittingly.

I don't regret sleeping with her sister I regret the timing. Its only now I realize I should have gave her time to deal with the news first before making my move to her sister or maybe who knows she would have love me back but now that is out of the picture since I have already made a move to her sister.

Yes I have feelings for Kuhle I want to love her , protect her, make her feel special and treat her like a Queen she is till the very last day of my life in this world. The biggest mistake I have ever made was to sleep with Kat coz ever since then I couldn't control my feelings for her anymore when I see her I just lose my mind and feel weak. I need to control myself around her the last thing I want is to cause another rift between sisters.

I listened to her sobs as I ran my fingers on her hair. Her sobs turned into soft sobs until I heard her breathing relaxing. I gently laid her on the bed and got up from the bed. I picked up my clothes on the floor and got dressed. I picked her up and went to put her in her bedroom next to Lami.

I covered both of them with covers and kissed their foreheads. I went to my bedroom and picked up her clothes then went to hang her clothes in her bedroom before going downstairs.

The big guy that grabbed me by my clothes walked to me.

“There's a pizza boy outside”

Me:“Okay” We went to the door I paid for the pizza and tip the guy. The smell of the pizza hit my nose my stomach growled instantaneously. I made a juice for myself and dish up for me then went to the lounge to eat while catching up on TV. My phone rang I took it out and answered “Sthandwa sami” she giggled softly

Kuhle: “Hey how are you”

Me:“Im still fine my love nina”

Kuhle: “We are also fine I was telling you that I'm sleeping good night”

Me: “So early ” I removed my phone to check the time: 7:30 pm and put it back “Why are you sleeping so early”

Kuhle:“I'm just down with everything that is going on it's draining ”

Me: "I'm sorry you want me to come and tuck you in"

Kuhle: "Nah Issy need you more since she is alone atleast here I have my family"

Me: "Okay try not to stress too much. Inamandla will be fine. We don't want anything to happen to the baby"

Kuhle: "I will try what are you doing"

Me: "Im eating Pizza and talking to my beautiful lady"

She giggled

Kuhle: "Your lady huh"

Me: "Yeah and I'm your gentleman" she giggled yet again

Kuhle: "I didn't know we have titles already my gentleman" I chuckled biting my bottom lip

Me: "Well it is what it is. I know you going through a difficult time but I'm sure you can

allow me to take you out my lady”

Kuhle:“When Mr Khuzwayo”

Me:“When will you be free Miss Sithole”

Kuhle:“Tommorow sound perfect for me”

Me:“Time”

Kuhle: “You pick the time”

Me:“I will pick you up at 7pm”

Kuhle:“No problem ” she yawned

Me:“Sleep now my love but don't hang up I will hung up when you have fall into slumber”

Kuhle:“Sleep tight”

Me:“You too baby” I listened to her breathing without saying a word until I heard her snoring lightly “Baby” she didnt respond. I hung up and took the dishes to the kitchen then went to check on them. Lami was awake staring into space “Boy”

Lami: “Lume”

Me: "How are you"

Lami: "Im fine you "

Me: "Im cool my boy" We bumped fist "come" I picked him up

Lami: "Lume I want to pee"

Me: "Okay" I took him to the toilet and pulled down his Jean and underwear. I picked him up he did his business. I pulled up his underwear and jean and helped him wash his hands "Are you not hungry?"

Lami: "I'm hungry like a lion" I chuckled

Me: "Where did you get that" he shrugged his shoulders. I walked with him to the lounge and placed him on the couch then went to fetch his food.

Lami: "Thank you Lume"

Me: "Its my pleasure my boy now eat so that you can be big"

Lami: "Like you and Uncle Mzwakhe"

Me: "You like Uncle Mzwakhe?"

Lami: "Yes and he like me too Lume"

Me: "He said that?"

Lami: "Mh"

Me: "That is great"

Lami: "Lume I want to go visit daddy in heaven"

Me: "One day you will when you are old and have grey hair"

Lami: " I miss him"

Me: "Im sure he miss you too."

We continue talking he is really growing I can't believe he was a baby just yesterday. Later when he finished eating I bathed him and put on his spider man warm pjs then we went down to watch cartoons.

The nigga was not sleepy he almost kept me the whole night just watching cartoons after

cartoons. In the middle I'd go and check up on his mom she was into deep slumber and I didn't want to disturb her. He finally fall asleep I tucked him in next to his mom and kissed their foreheads then went to my bedroom. I undressed and went to take a warm shower after my hygiene process I slipped into bed.

THE FOLLOWIND MORNING

I was woken up by a knock on my door at first It sounded so far I thought I was dreaming. I dragged myself up yawning and went to open my door.

Me:“Sure” It was one of the big guys

“Can you borrow us your car we need to follow Miss Sithole”

Me:“What happened to yours ”

“Miss Sithole slashed the tires ”

Me: “Why would she do that?”

“Coz she doesn't want us to follow her. Will you

give me or not she is leaving”

Me:“Wait for me Im coming with you ” I got dressed then we left lucky we caught up with her. She was driving to her folks flats. I wonder who is she visiting we followed her as she went up to the building. She had Lami in her arms she kissed him and made her way to edge of the building her face was wet with tears. My heart stopped beating my knees were wobbling “Kat please please please don't do that I'm begging you please”

[06/01, 14:46] W: 69

TBOSE

•

“Go away Tbose” she cried.

I have never been scared like that in my life. I know Kat is stubborn the thought of her jumping off the building with Lami brought tears to my eyes.

Me: "Kat please I'm begging you" I said moving close to her

Kat: "Stay where you are Tbose and leave me alone."

Me: "We are here for you we love you think of your parents, your grandparents, your siblings it will kill them"

Kat: "Im tired Tbose I want to be free from this pain its too much. How long do I have to live like this?"

Me: "We will get through this I promise you. Give yourself and children a second chance please " I wiped my tears with the back of my cold hand. The weather was iffy and it wanted to rain which was strange since its winter "Kat please I love all 3 of you I don't want to lose you all please."

She looked at me then down and moved closer to the edge "Kat no!"

Kat: "I made a vow to always protect you and to be always with you. This will keep us together Mommy love you boy"

Lami: "Lami love KitKat too" He held her wet face with tears and kissed her lips. Poor boy didn't know what is going "Dont cry Mama" He wiped his mom's tears with his tiny hands.

Kat: "Im sorry my hope" She kissed his forehead

Gorilla 1: "Miss Sithole don't do it please. Your father will kill us nkosiyami "

Me: "Really that all you care about" He gave me a look I clicked my tounge "Nkosisthandile I'm begging you we will beat this pain. Its will be alright I promise you come to me"

Kat: "There's nothing you can do to change my mind"

Me: "Kat all three of you have a lot to live for please man. You haven't touch people's live with your music. You haven't travel the world.

What about living the dream with Khethokuhle show. I'm still looking forward to watch your show. Nothing can stop you now to reach the sky. You have full support system. Your father will help you with your music. Everything is going to be okay please Majobe”

Kat:“What you are saying is not guaranteed” she shook her head vigorously and stumbled

Me:“Kat nooooo!” I screamed she manage to balance still holding Lami in her arms. “Come to me please ” I held out my hand. Lami started crying “Come” She looked at Lami and me I gave her a pleading look tears flooding down my face.“Come” I whispered she took a step towards me“Yes” She took another step and another until they reached me.

I engulfed them in my arms crying “Im sorry it went this far please forgive me” The rain starting pouring on us “Let get out of here” I pulled back and wiped their tears then I took

Lami with my one hand while the other one held Kat's waist. We all went down I told one of the guys to drive. They sat in front while I was at the back with Kat pressed against my shoulder and Lami pressed against my chest. "We going to the Sithole Residence"

Gorilla: "Sure" The drive was very fast and silent. Upon arrival we skipped into the house.

Me: "Morning Sis Flora" Sis Flora is their helper. She is the one that attended us

Flora: "Hello Tbose "

Me: "Are the folks available"

Flora: "Yes they are in the lounge" We went to the lounge and greeted. Everyone was there ,her grandparents and aunts.

Me: "Uhm Kuhle could you please run these two a warm bath"

Kuhle: "Sure" She took Lami and walked with Kat upstairs

Mr S J: "What is going on are they okay" They all looked at me concerned. I sat down and breathed out loudly

Me: "Kat is really going through a difficult time right now. Seeing Mzwakhe brought all the pain. She wanted to jump off the building with Lami"

They all exclaimed in shock

Mr S j: "Khuzani Lindani where were you when this happened!"

Gorilla 1: "She slashed out tires Mr S we had to borrow Tbose's car "

Mr S j: "I thought she is getting help from the therapist " Tears fall down her beautiful flawless yellow skin.

Me: "She is very damaged it will take more than few sessions to heal"

Sihle: "This is all Makhosazana's fault!"

Mrs S j: "Don't start Sihle. I think your son have to go. My daughter almost killed herself

because of him hayi”

Sihle: “Ma come on where do you expect him to go”

Mrs S j:“Issy need us Sqalesihle. She need to be with people she love not people who remind her pain she went through”

Sihle:“Mzwakhe got no where to go Mama!”

Mrs S j:“Dont shout at me I'm not Sbanisethu!”

Mr S j:“I think I have a solution you can go back to your house with Mzwakhe. Lindani and Khuzani will be your guards”

Sihle: “That house is not the same without my husband its so cold daddy. I can't go back there. I also need to be here I will lose my mind if I go back there ”

Mrs S s:“Where is he kant he need to take care of his asshole”

Sihle: “Grandma!”

Mrs S s: "Im sorry mzikulu I won't pretend to like the boy even if he is your husband's son. He put my granddaughter through hell"

Mrs Miller: "It unfair for Issy to have to stay with the person who put her through so much pain"

Sihle: "Its not a permanent situation mos"

Mrs S j: "Okay how about the boy go alone you stay behind. He will be still be protected "

Sihle: "Who is going to take care of him. He is walking with crutches"

Mrs Miller: "Haaa Sihle what do you want from us!"

Mr S s: "Wake wasilaya kodwa Sihle ngokushada indoda endala enezingane ezingangawe ay"

Sihle: "Mkhulu you are the last one to talk about age. Why are we even going there "

Mr S s: "Mind how you speak to me young lady!"

Mrs S s: "There's a huge difference between 8

years gab and 22 years gab” Sis Flora walked in

Flora:“Breakfast is ready”

“We are coming” they all said

Me:“I should get going ”

Mr S j:“Have breakfast with us”

Me:“I'm not a breakfast person”

Mr S j:“Thank you for saving my daughter
Tbose.”

Me:“No problem sir. I gotta go”

“I will walk you out ” said Kuhle as she emerged.
They looked at her. I stood up

Me:“Nisale kahle ” (Stay well)

“Go well” They said then Kuhle and I walked out.

I leaned against my car she stood close to me
and held my hands

Kuhle: “You are shaking you need a hug” She
pulled me to her arms I held her for dear life. Oh

I so needed that. "What happened " She pulled back but not breaking the hug

Me:"She wanted to jump off the building with Lami "

Kuhle: "Tjo that would be my God I don't even want to imagine it"

Me:"I know hey I have never been scared like that my knees are still wobbling "

Kuhle:"Shame my babe I'm sorry" She kissed my forehead

Me:"My morning started off as bad. I know that this is very bad but can we cancel our date. Im really sorry Kuhle I promise to make it up to you"

Kuhle:"No problem I understand"

Me:"Thank you so much " I pulled her with her neck and kissed her. We were disturbed by someone clearing their throat. We broke the kiss I looked down it was Mr S j.

Mr S j:“Kuhle get inside the house!”

She looked at me and walked inside the house.

Mr S j walked towards me making my heart to beat harder. There was something scary about this man. I'm not one to get scared easily.

“What games are you playing Khuzwayo”

Me:“Im not playing any games Mr S”

Mr S j:“Then explain to me what is all this?”

Me:“Mr S I love your daughters but I made peace with the fact that I can never have Kat. Please give me a chance to be the man Kuhle deserve. I love her and I won't hurt her I swear”

Mr S j:“Are you sure about that decision? ”

Me: “Yes I'm sure”

Mr S j:“You know Khuzwayo if it was possible I'd marry my daughters and that would make me a happiest man in the world coz I'd know their hearts are always protected but that is

impossible. I hope you know what you are doing
”

Me: “I know Sir I wont break her heart”

Mrs S j:“For your own good you better I'd hate to make you stew meat when its happens that you change your mind ” He looked at me in the eyes I swallowed hard he walked away after that. I let out a breath and got in my car then drove to my apartment. Kat scared me I guess everyone reach that point where they cant endure the pain anymore. She have always been strong. The moment I got in my apartment I slid against the door cried my lungs out

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I don't know how did Tbose succeeded at convincing me to not go through with killing myself and my children coz I was sure that is

what I want. For once in my life I'm selfish and it's only now I get why people are selfish.

At the end of the day I'm the who is in pain not you. You don't even feel an ounce of what I'm going through. I once said and I will repeat again its easy to judge a situation on the outside then on the inside.

Its easy for you to call me egocentric, drama queen and insult me coz that where you are outside. Maybe what Im going through to you may seem as nothing compared to what you are going through or maybe it can affect you more then its affecting me.

We are different people we manifest pain differently and pain affect us differently. A wise man once told me a story about two boys who were living with their drunkards parents.

Life was really hard for them they were struggling. The other boy studied hard at school while the other boy dropped out. One day the

boy who was studying became successful whereas the other one didn't instead he became like his parents.

Someone asked the successful boy how come did he succeeded under the life he was living and he replied and said that was his motivation he wanted to get out of poverty.

He then asked the drunkard boy how did he became a drunkard the boy responded and said how was he suppose to concentrate at school and be successful when his parents were drunkards.

Same situation but different views and outcome. I'm certain that we all go through hardships that we wish we were never born or we wish we could die so you and I are the same the different is you wished and I reacted.

What is solution? Solution is a way of solving a problem or dealing with a difficult situation.

Suicide its a still a solution to me. I'd be dead

and feel no pain. All this misery upon my life will be no more I will finally be happy with my children and their father.

At age of 23 years I have been stolen from my parents, I have slept in the toilet with an empty stomach, I have played a role of being a mother before I was even pregnant, I have been cheated on, I have been raped, I have killed two souls, I have dodged death, I have lost two babies and their father the list is endless how much pain can a 23 year old endure?

You will find a 40 year old or a 35 year old judging a situation as a 35 or a 40 year old and forget to think back ukuth yena at the age of 23 years would she or he have dealt with the situation? Be true to yourself would you?

Age and experience counts. You will notice that last year you use to be angry when you heard people were bad mouthing you and wish you can tell them to go to hell but this year you no

longer care what they say you just carry on live your life happily

Or in your twenties you use to say you don't want to get married but when you reach your thirties you start to change. You see that maturity goes along with age. Everything happen automatically. If you think its easy to just decide to take your life you are surely callous as this world.

Kuhle ran us a bath I was bathing with my son while my mind was far away. He was playing with bubbles giggling. He is so cute bakithi.

Me: "We should get out now boy the water is getting cold"

Lami: "Wait a minute KitKat"

Me: "We will caught cold"

Lami: "Don't be a bore KitKat " heee dade

Me: "Imhlola yami yaz " He giggled brushing my tummy with his tiny hands

Lami: "KitKat your tummy is big does it hurt"

Me: "Ha.a"

Lami: "I will tell Gogo akuchathe ay ngeke" I laughed "KitKat..." He stopped mid sentence widening his eyes and mouth as I gasped princess kicked for the first time "Mom what was that"

Me: "Its your.. hoooo" she kicked again

Lami: "Something is moving in your tummy Mama" his voice was filled with panic "Should I go and call Gogo " shame my boy was really worried his voice was shaking

Me: "Don't panic my love its okay. Remember you once said you want your twinnie"

Lami: "Yes"

Me: "That was her she was saying hi to you"

Lami: "She is inside her in your tummy"

Me: "Mh"

Lami: "I want to see her Mama"

Me: "You will see her don't worry but not today "

Lami: "What is her name"

Me: "Your Twinnie" He smiled and brushed my tummy again

Lami: "I want her to kick again "

Me: "Talk to her"

Lami: "Hello Twinnie are you hungry?" Little princess kicked harder then before making Lami to giggle "Did you hear that Mama she kicked! " He screamed excitedly.

Me: "Yeah baby " Mom and grandma walked in

Lami: "Gogo twinnie is kicking come and feel Mommy's stomach!" Mom felt my tummy

Mom: "Woah those are strong kicks for a girl"

Lami: "Its my turn now Gogo " He removed mom's hands and placed his tiny hands on my tummy. We laughed

Mom: "The water is cold now come out"

Lami didn't want us to come out coz he wanted to feel the kicks but we had to get out. We dried while mom drained water and rinsed the bath tub. We went to my bedroom and lotioned then got dressed. Kuhle already took out clothes for us. We went downstairs for breakfast. Everyone was looking at me with pity eyes.

Me: "Can we stop the pity looks and eat "

Aunty Swe: "How are you feeling baby"

Me: "Honestly I don't know Aunty"

Mkhulu: "You will be alright please allow yourself to heal my grandchild"

Mzwakhe: "So you wanted to jump off the building with my son really how selfish! " I chuckled in disbelief

Me: "Fuseg yezwa! FUSEGI!!" (fuck you)

Mzwakhe: "I need some air " he said grabbing his crutches and stood up

Lami: "Can I go with you Uncle Mzwakhe"

Me: "Eat Lami"

Lami: "But I'm not hungry Mama we ate remember "

Me: "Okay sit down ke"

Lami: "But Ma..."

Me: "Hayi maan Thembalami!!" I banged the table. he got a fright and started crying. Dad stood up and took him then walked out with him

Aunty Lusanda: "Stop being selfish maan and punishing the child. It's clearly the boy love his father "

Me: "Ma why is she here lo?"

Aunty Lusanda: "Hey hey don't call me lo wena."

Me: "Nx!" I stood up.

Gogo: "Sit down eat my grandchild"

Me: "I lost my appetite " I went up to my

bedroom and crawl myself into a ball on my bed and cried my lungs out. I felt arms wrapping around me. It was Mama. I could tell by her lovely scent.

Mom: "Shhh It's going to be okay I'm here for you we are all here. Allow us to help you get through this pain baby." She kissed the side of my face "It would have killed me Issy if you guys died please promise me that that you won't do that again."

I sat up straight and looked at her

Me: "If you promise to tell me where were you yesterday when we called you "

Mom: "I was at work baby"

Me: "That's not true"

Mom: "Haike what do you want me to say"

Me: "Ma I don't want to interfere in your affairs with daddy but I saw you hugging some man then you both walked inside the gate . You

came back smelling like a man” Her face turned red

Mom:“Then be a child and stop sticking your nose in my business”

Me:“Mom are you cheating on daddy? ”

Mom: “Ufuna sixabane ke manje”

Me:“You are not answering my question ”

Mom:“I don't answer to you Nkosisthandile!”

Me:“Why Ma? You look so happy with daddy”

Mom:“Can you just stop talking about this okay!”

Me:“Just know mom if you are cheating on daddy I will never forgive you”

Mom:“Let's go see your twin brother”

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

His sight killed me to the core and the beeping machine made the atmosphere somber. I held his hand and kissed it

Me: "I'm sorry for everything baby. Please come back to us we need you. Fight Jobe I know you are a fighter and you are strong. You have to come back so that we can fix us my love. We can't let that bastard win. Come back please do it for our children. I love you so much " I wiped my tears and stare at him. His parents walked in and greeted me

Mom: "How are you koti" She hugged me

Me: "I'm trying how are you Ma"

Mom: "Me too who did this to you"

Me: "I fall"

Dad: "You are a good liar" he sarcastically

Me: "I will give you some space" I went to my ward Issy walked in after I laid on the bed

Issy: "Mfazi wa Twinnie " (my twin's wife)

Me: "Twinnie wa mnyeni wami" (my husband's twin) We shared a warm hug

Issy: "How are you and the little one"

Me: "We are fine "

Issy: "Who beat you up?"

Me: "I fall"

Issy: "Yeah right " We continued and talked she is a lovely girl. I love her.

3 DAYS LATER

I was being discharged today. Inamandla is still the same I'm praying that he wake up. The Sithole family think these people that shot Ina could be after the whole family so they took my kids and stay with them I'm also going to be staying with them until they found out who did it. I'm scared to tell them the truth maybe it could be possible that it's not Jonathan who shot him. My mom in law came to fetch me

Mom: "Koti are you ready"

Me: "Yes Ma" She signed me out then we drove to my house to fetch my clothes "Should I make something to eat or drink Ma?"

Mom: "No sis just go..." she was disturbed by her phone. "Yebo.....I'm coming" She hung up "Look baby do you mind if you go home by yourself I will find you home I have an imperative matter that I need to attend to"

Me: "No problem Ma" We hugged then she left. I went upstairs and pack my clothes than took my car keys. I went downstairs and made my way to the garage I loaded my bag and drove out after locking the door out of nowhere Jonathan appeared and went in front of the car. I hit the brake hard. I was tempted to run over him I pulled off and stepped out of the car he rushed to me pulled me in his arms

Me: "Get the fuck away from the road asshole!! "

Jonathan: "I miss you "

Me: "Fuck off " I pushed and slapped him hard.

He clenched his jaw and strangled me I gasped for air as he tightened his grip

Jonathan: "Bitch who do you think you are huh? I own you Kuhlekonke you are mine!!"

Me: "Jo...Jo " I couldn't speak. Something strange happened he popped his eyes out bleeding coming out of his mouth then he fall my heart was pounding hard. What is going someone shot him I look around I couldn't see anyone. I panicked and got in my car then drove off. The moment I walked in I burst into tears

Issy: "What is going on"

Me: "He..shot.." I stuttered

Issy: "You need to calm and tell us what is going on " They were in the lounge watching TV. The girls . I sat down

Me: "He strangled me and someone shot hm"

Kuhle: "Who?" I burst into a loud sob and narrated everything.

Sihle: "Jesus Konke why didn't you tell Ina from the first place! "

Issy: "She was scared uyasho nje come here mfazi ka Twinnie " she pulled me in her arms

Sihle: "My brother is fighting his life because of you Kuhlekonke! "

Issy: "She knows no need to tell her that she feel bad already."

Me: "What about Jonathan? I mean I ran off and left him there "

Kuhle: "Maybe dad shot him "

Me: "Hay that is too easy. Its clearly that Jonathan have other enemies "

Kuhle: "I think I should tell the police"

Kuhle: "Ya"

Their helper walked in with a gentleman and police my heart skipped a beat.

"Greetings "

Us: "Greetings."

"I'm detective Nzima this is constable Bhengu. Kuhlekonke Zwane you are under arrest for murder of Jonathan Mnguni you have a right to remain silence an..."

Me: "Nooo I didn't kill him I swear " I cried as they cuffed me and made their way out with me.

[06/01, 14:47] W: 70

KHETHOKUHLE

•

After they took Konke we all froze digesting what just happened. How can they arrest her without proof. South African law is some fucked up shit!

Kuhle: "We need to call the folks"

Me: "Yes" I took my phone from the glass table and called daddy.

Dad: "Little angel"

Me: "Daddy Konke have been arrested" I spoke so fast breathing heavily

Dad: "What! Why?"

Me: "For murderer you need to come back home I can't discuss this over the phone"

Dad: "Shit! I'm coming stay calm okay"

Me: "Okay"

Sihle: "Konke will not survive jail this can't be happening" One of the things I love about Sihle is the love she have for her husband's children.

No matter what they must have done she have a way to deal with that. She takes the situation as a mother you know how mothers can be mad at you when you did something wrong but they will still love you and find a reason to forgive you. That's my parents work right there. I'm so proud of them I pray to God that I raise my children just like them. Be truthful to them always no matter how much the truth can hurt

them.

Kuhle: "Could it be possible that someone is framing Konke?"

Me: "Anything is possible right now...Daddy is coming I will go prepare snacks for the kids"

I went to the kitchen and prepare snacks for the kids and went to the garden where they were playing. Mzwakhe was watching at them playing his eyes were stuck on Lami then move to Cassie. I saw tears falling down his face.

"Kids" They all looked at me as Mzwakhe wiped his tears quickly. "Come!" They ran to me I gave them their snacks

Lami: "Thank you my dearest mommy"

Me: "Its a pleasure my boy" I bent a little to kiss his forehead. Baby Princess is growing inside of me I'm afraid by the time I'm 7 months I won't be able to do things for myself. How I wish chocolate cake is here that guy really spoiled me when I was pregnant with Lami. Isn't it

unfair that when I'm carrying his daughter he is no more. Sigh!

Cassie: "Thank you KitKat"

Sbani: "Thank you KitKat"

Khwezi: "Thank you KitKat" They all said with their sweet voices. They call me KitKat coz Lami call me that. I should have put that pet name in my ID. Khethokuhle Nkosisthandile KitKat Mngomezulu wa Phakamani Chocolate Cake Mngomezulu lol Im crazy I know . I bent and kissed their foreheads they ran away with their snacks

Lami: "KitKat you said you will call me when Twinnie kick "

Me: "She is not kicking today"

Lami: "She miss me" He rubbed my tummy "Twinnie you miss me right" he ran his tiny hands all over my tummy "I'm here okay talk to me phela sisiza why she is not kicking mommy

I want her to kick make her kick please” his eyes glistened with tears

Me:“She is sleeping baby”

Lami:“She have been sleeping the whole day wake her up now” tears fall down on his chubby cheeks

Me:“Oh babe she is a baby. Babies need to sleep to grow. You said you want to see her right”

He noadded “Then allow her to sleep so that she can grow then you can see her don't cry fanoz wamama” I wiped his tears and kissed his lips

Lami:“Okay ke” He kissed my tummy “Sleep tight Twinnie” He then ran away to join others. I couldn't help but smile to myself. My son is growing and he is going to love and be over protective of his little sister. It's so cute.

“He is a smart little boy” That voice wiped away

the gleefulness on my face. Urg nxa! I didn't even look at him I walked passed him he grabbed my hand and pull me to his lap.

Me:“What the fuck Mzwakhe!” I tried to get up he locked me making it hard for me to move from his lap. “Leave me alone Mzwakhe!”

Mzwakhe:“Let's talk please”

Me:“I don't want to talk you”

Mzwakhe: “Okay you will listen I will do the talking”

Me:“I said...”

Mzwakhe: “Please” He looked at me with his small cute glistening eyes.

Me:“Okay” I moved from his lap and sat down next to him.

Mzwakhe:“Khethokuhle I'm sorry... ” Here goes that word again!

Me:“I have heard that word for hundred times. It

doesn't change anything” I stood up

Mzwakhe: “Kat please let me finish ” I huffed and sat down looking at him. He looked so broken I wonder what happened between him and Pearl. I can tell it's deep and it's breaking him apart. “There are no words that can describe how sorry I am for the pain I put you through. I hate myself everyday for everything I did to you. I damaged you woman I know and I'm so sorry. I allowed poverty to dictate me Kat. You know how hard our lives were so when the chance of getting out that life presented itself I chose to grabbed it with my both arms and ended up being selfish, cruel, greedy, abusive the list goes on. I wish I can open my heart just for you to see that I never meant to hurt you. I have no right to ask for forgiveness what I did is unforgivable. I understand why you hate me and I deserve it. I deserve every punishment I get for putting you so much pain. I'm so sorry Kat but I have never stopped loving you till today my

heart still beats for you I know its sound far fetched but its true. I wish you can give me a chance to show you how sorry I am” tears were streaming down his face and his hands were shaking.

Me:“I hate you Mzwakhe you put me so much pain even today I'm still feeling that pain. I was poor I had nothing to offer you except my heart but you broke it for a reach a girl. You chose money over our love. The love that we built for four years. You shattered our dreams. I loved you boy regardless of what you had but It didn't take you a second to leave me for a rich girl. When I found out I was pregnant I was so scared I needed you. You were suppose to last me forever, you were suppose to be my soldier Mzwakhe! You destroyed us!” I cried

Mzwakhe:“I know I'm sorry I'm so sorry. You are a beautiful, intelligent, sexy, funny, strong woman Kat. You stood by me when I couldn't provide for you. You didn't care about what I

wear or what I have. You gave me nothing but true love. You supported me through the difficult times I had since my mom died. You gave me strength to face my life everyday. Many guys envied me for having you. You were my light in the darkness. You made me saw a better future when I thought of giving up but I broke you beyond. I wasn't ready for you Kat I was young, stupid, selfish and cruel to notice how lucky I was to have you in my life. You never deserved any of the mistreatment I gave you. It took me years to realize that you were right when you said that job was never meant to be mine. It shouldn't have made me to choose it over you. I shouldn't have accepted it from the first place coz I knew what comes with it. I wasn't ready for you baby forgive me for everything I did and give me a chance to rectify my mistakes, give me a chance to show you how much do I love you, give me a chance to mend your broken heart, give me a chance to be

there for in your life every time you need me,
give me a chance to be the man and the father I
want to be please”

Me:“I can't Mzwakhe” I sobbed.

He cupped my face I closed my eyes letting out
a heavy breath. I felt his cold lips on my
forehead

Mzwakhe:“Pretty please” I opened my eyes they
locked his teary eyes “I'm sorry don't rush
atleast give me a chance to show you how sorry
I am” He sounded sincere but my heart couldnt
allow me to give him a chance to show me how
sorry he is.I want nothing to do with him.In fact
I don't want to see him near me or my son. I
stood up and ran inside crying everybody had
arrived.

Mom:“Issy what is wrong why are you crying” I
wiped my tears

Me:“Nothing Ma” I sat down next to Thando

Dad: "Tell me what happened girls"

Sihle narrated the story. Aunty Lusanda clapped her hands

Aunty Sanda: "I did say that girl is a whore I don't believe this blackmail story"

Mj: "So buti got shot because of Konke?"

Me: "We are not sure Jonathan shot Ina Mj"

Mj: "Bullshit maan it's her fault!"

Aunty Zano: " Karma. The pain my daughter felt when she walk in on Konke and Thula shagging its the same Ina felt when he saw Konke bang that John or what what "

Mom: "When will you move on from that huh. My son didn't tell Thula to cheat on Buhle with Konke why do you make it sound like it's his fault"

Aunty Zano: "I was just saying"

Mom: "Konke is part of our family now you have

to accept that okay.”

Mj:“Buti won't forgive her she betrayed him”

Gogo:“My poor grandson. Mawakhe you not the one who shot Johannes”

Thando:“Jonathan gogo”

Gogo:“Haisuka same difference ” We laughed

Dad:“No I didn't Mom. We still haven't found out who shot my son. If its really Jonathan dammit! That was too easy I wanted to torture him”

Kuhle:“So the question is who shot Ina and Jonathan”

Sihle: “Wait I remember this conversation my husband had with Mzeet. They were talking about Theo's brother”

Mkhulu:“Who is Theo now”

Sihle: “Theo is that guy who was found murdered after he was last seen with Konke

years back”

Mkhulu: “Oh I remember and the rumours said Zolani killed him and disappeared”

Sihle: “Yes Mkhulu but Mzeet said they took care of Theo's brother”

Me: “Then Its means its not him who shot Jonathan. So who shot him? ”

Aunty Luyanda: “This is messing with our minds”

Mom: “At the moment I don't care who shot Jonathan I want Konke back. Mawakhelomuzi do something please. My daughter in law who's carrying my granddaughter can't sleep in a cell.”

Mj: “She put herself through this Mama why should we bother let her sleep in the cell”

Thando: “Haa Mj that's cruel.”

Mj: “Ey she is the one who caused all of this. Buti wouldnt be in coma if she told the truth from the word go!”

Aunty Lusanda: "Exactly Mj that is why I say she wanted this. That girl is a whore I'm starting to wonder if she is really carrying Ina's baby"

Mom: "She was blackmailed she did what she thought is for the best cut her some slack.

Mawakhelomuzi, Daddy please bring back Konke she have been through a lot already"

Dad: "Let me make some calls" He stood up and Granpa too then they disappeared.

Aunty Luyanda: "Where is her father?"

Sihle: "He called and said he need some time alone. He doesnt know when he will be back "

Gogo: "Haibo who does that? A lot is going on here how can he do that did you fight"

Sihle: "Yes gogo but it's doesn't make sense and he was not using his phone"

Gogo: "My lawyer instincts doesn't want me to believe what he said. How did he sounded"

Sihle: "I don't know its like he is hiding

something”

Aunty Lusanda:“Iheee he is cheating”

Sihle:“Never”

Aunty Lusanda:“He is a man after all”

Sihle: “Hayi Vin will never cheat”

Me:“Lets trace his location via the call he made maybe he is in danger you will never know”

Thando: “Mj can do it he is a pro in this hacking and tracing thingie”

Mom:“Haibo Mj you hack.... ” he cut her off

Mj:“No Mama you have nothing to worry about”
He said eyeing Thando who mouthed “sorry”

Sihle:“Here is the number ” She gave Mj her phone and he went up Thando followed him.

Just then Dad and Granpa walked in they didn't look like they have good news

Mom:“Should I go fetch her now”

Mkhulu: "No Makoti"

Mom: "What do you mean no daddy"

Dad: "I manage to get her out tomorrow babe not today"

Mom: "What? No she can't sleep in there she is pregnant and asthmatic"

Dad: "I know but atleast she is coming back tomorrow morning I promise Mommy Queen"

Mom stood up and walked to dad staring deep in his eyes

Mom: "I don't care if you massacre the whole world or you bribe the president to tell them to release her I want Konke back today

Mawakhelomuzi" she said so calmly yet so firmly then made her way out

Dad: "Jehovah!" He flinched his fists

Mkhulu: "We should get going nkunzi if you want to sleep in the house with your wife" He said suppressing a laugh

Dad: "Its not funny dad you heard what Craig said"

Mkhulu: "I was just saying " he pressed his lips tightly to stop himself from laughing until he couldn't anymore and laughed

Dad: "Mxm!" Dad was so pissed we all laughed.

Gogo: "Babazi"

Mkhulu: "Mamazi" He said looking at her with a smile

Gogo: "If you guys don't come back with Konke don't bother to come home vha"

Now it's was dad's turn to laugh he was even poking him. Lol these two you'd swear they are brothers.

-

NARRATED

-

It been days now Vincent is still standing on

that chair his hands tied behind him and his neck wrapped with a rope. They beat him up with a sjambok all over his body burnt his manhood with cigar.

He had bleeding wounds on his body. He wanted to give up as his body could contain the pain. Everytime he'd think of kicking the chair and die once but he would think of his wife and children. Hoping that his guys will come through for him. He was getting weak each passing second.

The door burst open Ntando and Siphon walked in with a 20 litres of bucket. They poured spirit, dettol and whiskey in the water. Siphon picked the bucket and pour water on Vincent he growled in pain.

Siphon: "Today it's a big day"

Ntando: "We going to make you scream our names" He smirked.

Vincent rather wanted to die then let men

penetrate him.

Sipho: "Run of words to say now"

Ntando: "Let get down to business I can't wait"

Before they could untied him he kicked the chair allowing the rope to strangled him. He wriggled himself, his eyes popping out as he gasped for air.

The two friends were shocked they couldn't believe it. The door burst open 4 guys walked in with guns

Sipho: "Who the fuck... " They shot them while the other one helped Vincent. They took him to their car and pour petrol all over the warehouse then light it.

Vincent: "Who are you" He said blinking lazily

Spiro: "I'm Spiro your father in law sent us"

Vincent was surprise to hear that he knew that his father in law doesn't like him. He is only tolerating him coz he love his princess. He is

grateful they saved him but he wish they didn't shot them he wanted to torture them just like they did to him They arrived at the hospital and he was attended immediately. Spiro took out his phone and called Mr S

Mr S: "I'm in the middle of something make it fast "

Spiro: "We found him he was kidnapped by two men. We shot them and burnt the warehouse"

Mr S: "How is he?"

Spiro: "He will be fine he is a man"

Mr S: "I will call my daughter and let her know thank you Spiro"

Spiro: "Anytime" He hung up and waited for Mr S's daughter. A while later she arrived and walked to him

Sihle: "Spiro where is he"

Spiro: "Hello Mrs Zwane" Sihle rolled her eyes

Sihle: "Hi"

Spiro: "They are busy w..oh here is the doctor"

The doctor briefed them about the Vincent's situation then she led Sihle to his ward. She found him awake and ran to give him a hug

Vin: "Ouch"

Sihle: "Askies I'm really sorry" she cupped his face looking into his eyes. She missed him so much as much as he missed him

Vin: "It's okay. How are you"

Sihle: "Im the one who should be asking you that. Did they hurt you? Who are they?"

Vin: "We will talk about that later can I get a kiss from my wife" Sihle smiled and plastered her lips on his they kissed passionately "Thank you. How are you kodwa"

Sihle: "I'm fine I was worried about you. Please don't do that again" She sat on the provided chair

Vin: "Im sorry baby about..."

Sihle: "No Im sorry I shouldnt have left you. I was shocked please forgive me. It's happened years ago I can't hold it against you. I'm really sorry"

Vin: "You broke your promise Majobe I have to punish you for that"

Sihle giggled her clit tingle with excitement

Sihle: "I deserve to be punished" She bite her bottom lip

Vin: "I miss you so much" He brushed her face

Sihle: "I miss you too. We all missed you"

Vin: "What did I miss out"

Sihle: "Alot is happening. Lami is your grandson"

Vin: "Huh?"

Sihle: "Mzwakhe is Lami's father"

Vin: "Wow small world. I'm grateful the Zwane clan is growing owsukani nin madoda. We have

to do right by his mom then”

Sihle: “Its too early for that babe she hate your son”

Vin:“Understandable. Thank you for not neglecting Mzwakhe”

Sihle:“He is my son ngizomlahlela kubani bakithi”

Vincent smiled at God's blessings.

Vin:“You never cease to remind me why did I fall in love with you”

She turned tomato “Thank you for being the wife you are”

Sihle:“Kubonga mina Ngethe. I'm glad you are back everything will go back to normal now. We also need to welcome Mzwakhe properly”

Vin: “What about... ”

Sihle: “We don't have to tell him babe he is broken already it will kill him. We have to help

him heal, make something out of his life and get back his baby mama and his son”

Vin:“You are right thank you so much baby you have no idea how much does it means to me come here” He made a space for her she took off her shoes and slipped next to him. Held his wife tightly in his arms enduring the pain of his bruises. One thing he has ever done right was to make this woman his wife and he'd do it over and over.

[06/01, 14:47] W: 71

A MONTH LATER

KUHLEKONKE

•

I didn't spend the night in the cell that day my father in law and his father came into rescue. I don't know how did they do it coz I was told I'm not guilty I should go.

Even today no one have been arrested for the

murder of Jonathan. I'm happy the bastard died but I wonder who killed him. I want to kiss that person he or she did a good job.

I must say I didn't expect the support I received from my in-laws I was surprised. They are really a nice family until you hurt one of them. My fiancé is still the same and its taking a huge toll on me.

I feel so lonely without him and I missed him so much. I keep visiting him everyday after the shoot and found his Mama there.

Inamandla's situation made us close then I ever anticipated she is really a good woman. I met my brother Mzwakhe and he is Lami's father small world I tell you. He is a grand guy.

Today I dont have a shoot I was planning to spend a day with my family. We are staying in my father's house so long Ina is in the hospital. Staying alone in that house was driving me crazy.

I finished my hygiene process and dressed into Ina's sweatpants and T-shirt. His scent filled my nostrils making me to miss him more. I went to the kitchen Sihle and dad were kissing like really kissing.

Me: "Jesus why don't you guys go to the bedroom" They broke the kiss and giggled

Dad: "That is why I hate having visitors a man can't even make love to his wife anywhere he want in his house yerr" Sihle and I laughed

Me: "Im not a visitor daddy I'm your daughter"

Dad: "Haisuka can Ina wake up already so that you can go" We laughed again

Me: "Morning mom" I kissed her cheek

Sihle: "Morning Princess how are you"

Me: "Im fine wena"

Sihle: "Im also fine how is my granddaughterniece" We laughed

Me: "She is hungry what are you making here" I took an egg on the plate that was already dished up she slapped my hand

Sihle: "That's my husband's food wena!"

Me: "He have hands let him make his own breakfast"

Dad: "Someone want to cry in the morning" We giggled

The kids came running and giggling with Mzwakhe behind them

Sihle: "No running please!"

Sbani: "It's Uncle Mama" he said panting

Mzwakhe: "Morning Mama" He kissed her forehead

Sihle: "Hello son did you slept good"

Mzwakhe: "Like a baby" He came to me and kissed my forehead "Sis"

Me: "Bro you good"

Mzwakhe: "Yeah you"

Me: "Im trying"

Mzwakhe: "Taima" They bumped fist.

Dad: "Dawg"

Mzwakhe: "No no dad you are too old for that"

We laughed

Dad: "Mxm I'm not old" he sulked

Sihle: "You are not old honey" She kissed him.

Sihle and I set the table then we all sat down and ate. "I want to go and see Ina today then spend the day with my family. We can go out what do you say family"

Sihle: "Sound perfect"

Mzwakhe: " I have plans I'm sorry"

Me: "What plans"

Mzwakhe: "Spending time with my son"

Me: "No problem then"

Dad: "Are you making any improvement with his mom"

Mzwakhe: "Eish dad Kat is stubborn yerr"

Dad: "Hay maan use your charms you are a Zwane don't thithiza" We laughed

Mzwakhe: "You don't know Kat Dad"

Dad: "Mjuqe phansi maan plus she is pregnant make sure you leave a mark she will beg you for more" (fuck her)

Sihle: "Haibo that's my sister you are talking about" We laughed. Family is everything no matter how sad or broken you are they always make you feel better.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

Another month has passed I'm taking it slowly everyday baby steps although my twin brother's

condition is making it hard for me to heal and all. He is still in coma and it take its toll on everyone especially mom.

She spent days and nights at the hospital crying and praying. Its really sad I wish Ina can wake up now it's had been a whole month and we miss him so much. Konke is also not coping but she have her daddy, step mom, her new brother, us her in-laws. In fact we all have each other.

Granpa and Daddy found the guys that were paid by Jonathan to shot my twin brother and dealt with them the only way you and I know.

We still don't know who shot Jonathan.

Whoever did this can hide shame coz nothing links us to him.

I decided to allow Mzwakhe to have a relationship with Lami but I'm only doing this for my son I can see that he is fond of Mzwakhe. I guess the blood connects but I'm not going to confuse my son. Mzwakhe will be Uncle

Mzwakhe to him until he is old enough to understand.

Mzwakhe didn't like that though but he have no choice its either its that or he doesnt have a relationship with him at all. Sgalokuhle and Tbose are doing good I'm happy for them especially for Kuhle she really deserve to be happy and Tbose love her so much.

Thando is now ancestrally a Sibiya yes they did a ceremony for her to introduce her to her ancestors and welcome her to the family. The Sibiya family love her shame even though they treat her like she is 7 years old and it's irks her sometimes.

She have a new boyfriend goes by the name of Logan Webber yep he is a white boy and he seems like a good guy I hope he won't break her heart. Makhosazana's memory is coming back slowly but not vividly let's hope soon It will be clear I really want to know why did she stole me.

This is one of the things that is delaying my healing process I need answers so that I can move on. I was woken up by cold tiny hands brushing my tummy. I opened my eyes he looked up at me and smiled

Lami: "Morning KitKat"

Me: "Morning baby how are you?"

Lami: "Im fine you?"

Me: "Im also fine my boy how did you slept"

Lami: "Like a baby" I chuckled he has a way of surprising me when he speaks. He is growing up really fast I cant believe that just yesterday I was in labour and now he is about to turn 3 years this month.

Me: "Let..." I was disturbed by my ringing phone I took it from the bedside table. "Yes"

Mzwakhe: "Morning Majobe"

Me: "Hi Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe: "How are you this morning"

Me: "Im fine thanks"

Mzwakhe: "You not going to ask me how am I?"

Me: "Do I look like I care"

Mzwakhe: "Ouch you breaking my heart"

Me: "Say what you want to say"

Mzwakhe: "I want to take Lami to the park today"

Me: "You were with him mos yesterday today it's my turn to spend sometime with him since I don't have a lecture"

Mzwakhe: "Okay no problem then... where is he can I talk to him"

Me: "Sure...Lami it's Uncle Mzwakhe" I gave him the phone he took it and placed it on his ear.

Lami: "Uncle Mzwakhe... I'm fine...yes...really?...Awesome... okay... love you too" He gave me back my phone

Me:“Sure”

Mzwakhe:“Bye” I hung up.

Me:“Let get up boy”

Lami:“Mama you are not going to school today?”

Me:“Yes”

Lami:“Uncle Mzwakhe want to take us to the park please say yes Mama”

Me:“Hayi Lami you can go with him if you want to go”

Lami:“I want you to come too it will be fun KitKat”

Bloody Mzwakhe!

Me:“Baby I....”

Lami:“Please Mamami” He pressed his tiny palms together pouting. How can I say no to such cuteness bakithi.

Me:“Okay fi....” Before I even finished he jumped

to me and gave me a hug

Lami: "Thank you KitKat" I took my phone and call Mzwakhe

Me: "You such a pussy yaz"

Mzwakhe: "What have I done now"

Me: "Mxm what time are you going to pick us up"

Mzwakhe: "11 o'clock"

Me: "Bye pussy" He chuckled I hung up

Lami: "KitKat what is a pussy?" I choked on my saliva and coughed "Are you okay Mama?"

Me: "Yeah let make the bed so that we can go bath before Uncle Mzwakhe comes" I slid out of bed as he did the same.

We made the bed together which took us forever remind me to never make a bed with this boy hayi. Just when I thought I have straightened the duvet he would pull it.

I ran us a bath we bath together. I dried him first then myself we went to the bedroom to lotion and get dressed. He was in a black jean, white t-shirt , black light jacket and nike white sneakers. I was in black and white maxi dress, white cardigan and black sandals. I brushed his cut neatly

Lami:“KitKat I want Lume Tbose's hair now” I chuckled

Me:“Dreadlocks?”

Lami:“Mh”

Me:“But your hair is small”

Lami:“Then you should stop cutting my hair now”

Me:“Oh okay” Chesa Lami, my boy will be charming them girls with locks I'm telling you. I let my Mongolian curls lose and sprayed my fragrance. I took my phone then held Lami by his hand as we went downstairs.

We found my parents at the kitchen. Mom was sitting on the high chair and dad was standing between her legs. Mom was wearing a robe and dad was in his pjs.

Dad:“He will be fine Mommy Queen stop stressing”

Mom:“What about the dreams Wakhe”

Dad:“They could be just dreams you know”

Mom:“You know that is not true God what would I do if he die. He can't die he have to wake up he have to!” she cried

Dad:“He will I know he will” He pressed her head against his stomach as she wrap her arms around his waist. “Sshh Ina is a strong boy and he is a fighter”

Lami:“Yakhala ugogo KitKat” (Gogo is crying KitKat) Its only then they noticed that they are not alone. Mom wiped her tears and got up from the chair

Me: "Morning Daddy , Morning Mommy" I hugged them both

Dad: "Morning Little angel"

Mom: "Morning sweetheart"

Lami: "Why are you crying grandma"

Mom: "Im not crying boy there's something in my eyes" She picked him up and kissed his forehead.

Lami: "Askies" Mom smiled

Mom: "Thank you sthandwa sami"

Dad: "I will go run us a bath"

Mom: "Okay" Dad disappeared

Me: "Mom Ina will die?"

Mom: "No baby"

Me: "But...."

Mom: "He wont die!" she snapped "Im sorry sweetheart" She pulled me to close to her with

her one hand and kissed my cheek "Im sorry okay"

Me:"Mh"

Mom:"Your twin brother will be okay" I nodded her phone rang she placed Lami on the counter and took it from the counter then went to answer the phone to the sitting room.

Me:"Dont fall I'm coming"

Lami:"Okay" I tip toed and listened to her I couldn't hear what she was saying she was talking velvety. I went back to the kitchen

Me:"What do you want to eat"

Lami:"lussian" (Russian)

Me:"You can't eat russians everyday Lami. I will make a cereal"

Lami:"Daddy said cereal disappear in the stomach Mama" I chuckled Lord knows how much do I miss him. "I miss him"

Me: "I also miss him my boy" I hugged him.
Mom came back and placed her phone on the counter then took bottled water from the fridge.

Mom: "Make breakfast for yourself and Lami Flora is not coming today" She walked out.

I took her phone and paged it. The last received call was Banzi. He is a friend but I don't buy that story coz he is the same man I saw her with and his scent smell the same one she once came smelling. He use to be her lecturer but he stopped lecturing and studied doctorate he owns a hospital and some other businesses.

He is hot yena but not then my daddy. I texted him with mom's phone pretending to be her. He replied with okay. I deleted all the messages and put mom's phone back where I found it. I made breakfast for Lami making sure I include his russian. Mj walked in wearing sweatpants only and push ins. He smelled of shower gel of which means he just taken a shower after

jogging. He is working out now.

Mj: "Sisiza" He kissed my forehead

Me: "Butiza"

Mj: "Ntwana yami" he bumped fists with Lami

Lami: "Sure ntwana"

Me: "Who is this girl are you trying to impress"

Mj: "What are you talking about" He opened the fridge and took out a container of milk

Me: "Building some abs nyana and six pack nyana"

Mj: "I just want to be healthy you know" He drank the milk from the container

Me: "Ugr maan Mj take the glass!" I hit him with a dish cloth

Mj: "I forget you are mom no2"

Me: "Mxm"

Mj: "Where is everyone"

Me: "The folks are having a bath, Makhosazana is still sleeping I guess, Sqalokuhle spent the night at Tbose's apartment and Thando is at her dad's place"

Mj: "You mean her white boy's place"

Me: "Between the two"

Mj: "You are really okay with her sleeping out with boys"

Me: "Thando is not young anymore"

Mj: "Haibo she is a kid!"

Me: "Kid? She is 6 months older than you Mj"

Mj: "Mxm" He banged the container of the milk on the counter and made his way out

Me: "I need a favour from you butiza wami engimthandayo" He swivelled around and looked at me

Mj: "What? "

Me: "I need to rush somewhere can you please

look after Lami so long the folks are bathing”

Mj:“Where are you going?”

Me:“Thank you” I kissed his cheek and took the car keys in front of me

Mj:“But I didn't say I agree”

Me:“I love you too” I said walking out. I hopped into dad's car and drove to the venue. I saw him waiting already and busy on his phone.

“Sorry Im late” I said sitting down he looked at me surprised “Greetings Mr Nkomo”

Mr Nkomo:“Hello my child”

Me:“Mr Nkomo with all due respect please stay away from my mom. She is married and she love daddy. Just leave her alone okay” He chuckled shaking his head

Mr Nkomo:“You are finish”

Me:“Yes” He stood up “Mr Mbuzi I love my family so much and when there's someone who want to come in between I lose my mind and do

the unthinkable”

Mr Nkomo:“Is that a threat Miss Sithole”

Me:“You will figure it out” He chuckled

Mr Nkomo:“You are really your father's daughter. Listen Miss Sithole your mom knows what she is doing wena nje just relax and feed my step granddaughter” He placed two hundred rands notes on the table and winked at me before going out. Mxm who does he think he is! I stood up and gave one of the waiter the money then walked out. When I arrived at home Lami and Mzwakhe were already waiting for me. He was also wearing black and white.

Mj:“You took forever I wanted to go with them to the hospital”

Me:“Im sorry we can go Mzwakhe”

We walked out he opened the door for me and I got in then he straps Lami. He took us to M&G first coz I was hungry “How is the new family”

Mzwakhe: "They are good very good. I have never been this happy."

Me: "I wish I can say I'm happy for you"

Mzwakhe: "I deserve that"

We finished eating then took Lami to the park. My son really had a good time. Mzwakhe helped him played merry go round, swings etc he was squealing excitedly and giggling. Mzwakhe would took pics every now and then when Lami was tired we went to buy ice cream.

Me: "Take us home now my feet are killing me"

Mzwakhe: "I can give you foot massage"

Me: "You wish"

Mzwakhe: "Your mom is stubborn little princess" He said brushing my tummy and baby princess kicked. Talking about betrayal this little rat love boys "Oh wow"

Me: "Get your hand off my tummy!" I slapped his hands

Mzwakhe: "Ouch"

He drove us home

"I have a lovely time thank you"

Me: "My son had a great time"

Mzwakhe: "What about you"

Me: "Lami come"

Mzwakhe: "Love you boy" He kissed his lips and gave me him

Lami: "Kiss mommy too Uncle"

Mzwakhe neared his lips on mine I stepped back

Me: "Yahlanya yini"

Mzwakhe: "Its not me it's Lami nje." He smirked "Your mom doesn't want boy"

Lami: "Why KitKat?"

Me: "Coz I...." I was cut short by a long peck on my lips.

Mzwakhe: “Are you happy now boy boy”

Lami: “Yeah” he giggled

Mzwakhe laughed while I was mad at this little match maker. My kids are betraying me today Maria!

•

NARRATED

•

In the middle of the night Zesuliwe was having a bad dream sweating and crying. She jumped up breathing heavily. Her heart was beating like a drum her face dripping wet with perspiration. She turned on the bedside light only to find her husband not next to her.

She took her phone from the bedside and check the time:2:00 in the morning. She let out a heavy breath it has been days now dreaming the same dream but every time its feels like its real melancholy descended on her.

She slid out of bed and pulled a robe over her curvecious body then wore her sleepers before going to the bathroom. She splashed water on her face and washed her mouth with Listerine then she went to look for her husband she needed him to hold her in his arms and tell him it's just a dream even though she knew that her dreams tells the future.

She didn't find him in the lounge nor in the piano room. She went to the balcony still he was not there she decided to go back in the bedroom to call him she saw Makhosazana's bedroom's door left ajar and the light was on. She went to check on her.

She got a shock of her life her eyes roamed around to her husband's clothes that were scattered around the floor then stuck on the bed where her husband was sleeping with Makhosazana on top his bare chest his one arm wrapped around her. She blinked superfluously tears automatically streamed down her face,

her body trembled she turned and walked to her bedroom.

[06/01, 14:48] W: 72

ZESULIWE

•

I crawled myself on top of the bed and covered my head with a duvet then cried my lungs out. I couldn't even feel my heart beating.

I know I have been impossible this whole month Ina's condition took its toll on me and the dreams I have been having exacerbate the situation so sex was the last thing on my mind hence I blame myself for all of this.

I shouldn't have pushed him away he is also distressed like me. Its all on me I pushed him to another woman's arms and it hurts deep in my heart that I can feel the pain physically.

Approximately after an hour I heard the door swung open his footsteps approaching. He

pulled the duvet on my head and looked at me reeking her scent I can feel his heavy breathing as I was pretending to be sleeping.

“Oh God what have I done?” he whispered as he walk away. I heard the water running after some time I felt him pressing his warm body and wrapped his arm around my waist. His heart was thudding I could feel it beating hard on my back. I wept silently after I heard him snoring.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

I couldn't sleep my eyes were heavy and sore. I could feel him watching me as I was sleeping I opened my eyes.

Hubby:“Morning baby” he forced a smile.

Me:“Morning how did you sleep?”

Hubby: “Wonderful my love you” His voice was shaking and his forehead was sweating.

Me:“I also slept well” I pulled him closer to myself tears threatening to come out and

kissed him. I wanted him to tell me what happened but it didn't look like he was prepared to do so.

We rolled out of bed and made it together then we went to take a shower together. How disrespectful of him to initiate sex when he knows last night he was banging Makhosazana.

Me: "I'm not feeling well Sithole"

Hubby: "What's wrong my darling" He turned me around to face him

Me: "I got a terrible headache"

Hubby: "I'm sorry" He kissed my lips pulling me close to him. "You know that I love you Liwe right?"

Me: "Mh"

Hubby: "I will never do something to hurt you deliberately you are my everything. My heaven on Earth." Then how could you do this to me?

After hygiene process we got dressed and went

downstairs. The breakfast was already set Issy, Mj, Makhosazana and Lami were already gathered by the table. "Morning everyone" my husband opened the chair for me I sat down he pushed it inside

Them: "Morning"

Me: "How did you sleep Makhosazana?"

I said looking into her eyes as my husband sat down next to me.

Makhosazana: "Well sis you"

Me: "I slept wonderful sis" I wanted to strangle her but I control myself.

Issy: "Daddy are you okay"

Hubby: "Uhm yes" I looked at my husband he was wet with sweat on his forehead. That happen when he is stressed, frustrated and scared. He must be asking himself whether I saw him what he was up to last night or not

Issy: "But you are sweating"

Hubby: "Im fine really" He forced a smile

Me: "Are you sure"

Hubby: "Yes" I kissed his cheek and rubbed his hand locking my eyes on his which couldn't stay longer than a second on my eyes .

We carried on eating breakfast. Makhosazana was pretending like everything is well she was in a good mood making silly jokes ag nxa! I felt like vomiting.

I couldn't bring myself to control my emotions I knew if I spend more time I will lose my mind and went crazy on her that not who I am.

I excuse myself my husband didn't even ask me where am I going. His mind was far away. I got in my car as tears rolled down my face and my whole body shivering.

I started the car and drove to Banzi's hospital as tears clouded my sight. I couldn't hold the steering wheel. Upon arrival I wiped tears on my

face and stepped out of the car. I locked it and made my way straight to secret room. I found Nomalanga crying and holding her son's hand.

Noma: "Please wake up my boy I miss you"

Me: "Hey" she wiped her tears and looked at me.

Noma: "Hello"

Me: "How is he" I said making my way to the bed.

Noma: "He is still the same"

Me: "And it's make you happy neh"

Noma: "What does that suppose to mean" she said without looking at me

Me: "Dont fuck with me Nomalanga! You said this will only be a week but its has been the whole damn fucken month now! When are you getting rid of that husband of yours huh? Or that was just a lie!"

I was so pissed I only agreed to help her coz she said it will be a week but now its has been

the whole month and there's nothing I hate then going against my husband. He warned me to stay away from the Mngomezulus but I couldn't let another woman suffer. I'm a mother and I know how deep a mother can go to protect her child.

Noma: "I know okay it's not easy Zesuliwe he is still my husband" she cried

Me: "Husband? You call that asshole a husband? He beat you up every single day and he want to kill your son Noma! For what exactly huh? Money? Wealthy? fuck off maan!!" I was so fucking angry for everything. I was angry at Noma, I was angry at her husband, I was angry at my husband, I was angry at myself, I was angry at Makhosazana! I wanted to destroy everything in front of me

Noma: "Its not that easy Zesuliwe I love him okay. He is the only man I have ever known. He is my everything to me I know his flaws but I

fucken love him!"

Me: "So you telling me that you choose him over your son? Your last born? Dammit maan Nomalanga. That man is crazy he will kill you and your children let go of him!"

She cried louder "Look at him!" She looked down "I said looked at your son woman!" She looked at Phakamani who was lying helplessly on a hospital bed covered with pipes on his face as hospital machine beep monotonously

" Is this the kinda life you planned for him? Why are you delaying his recovery process for that excuse of a man you call a husband! You and I know that if he could hear my daughter's voice he could wake up! Awuyeke ukucabanga ngenquza maan!" (Stop thinking with your pussy!)

" I hate going against my husband! I hate seeing my daughter crying everyday for Phakamani while he stick fucking alive! Its breaks my heart"

She cried louder.

“You know what I'm done with you Nomalanga I tried to help you but you are not meeting me half way. That husband of yours will find where did we hide Phakamani and kill him. I hope you will live with that!”

She stood up and came to me holding my hands into hers

Noma:“Please don't leave me Zesuliwe I need you. Im sorry for the trouble I have put you through. Im ready now. Im prepared to lose that abusive husband for my son”

Me:“Now you are talking. I have a plan coz yours have been failing”

Noma:“Im listening” She wiped her tears with the back of her hand

Me:“Put me on speed dial you have to go to him now and provoke him until he beat you up then I will call the police. Jail is better than killing him”

Noma: "Okay I can do that"

Me: "Focus Nomalanga okay. This is your son we are talking about"

Noma: "I hear you" She walked to the bed and kissed Phakamani's forehead then she headed to the door. When she got there she turned and looked at me. "Thank you for helping me I know I don't deserve your help after what my husband did. You are a great woman Zesuliwe and never allow anyone to tell you otherwise" I smiled faintly

Me: "Thank you" She smiled and walked out. I sat down on the provided chair. I wanted to communicate with God but my heart was sore and heavy.

The picture of my husband and Makhosazana keep flashing before my eyes. Out of all the woman did it have to Makhosazana? My patient? Moreover they fucked in my own house.

Do I mean nothing to Mawakhelomuzi that he

will fuck a woman in my house, the same woman I almost lost my life for?

“Zee” I looked up at Banzi and wiped my tears

Banzi:“Are you okay?” He said walking towards me

Me:“Yeah...How is he today?”

Banzi:“He is still in coma Zee I'm sorry” I nodded “Are you sure you are okay?”

Me:“Yes” I forced a smile “Thank you for doing all of this for me”

Banzi:“We are friends Zee” I smiled “I saw Issy yesterday she warned me to stay away from you she think you are cheating on her father” I sighed

Me:“My God that child what did you say?”

Banzi: “I told her what she needed to hear”

Me: “I hope Noma will go through with this plan I'm tired of going against my husband Banzi

and sneaking around”

Banzi:“Talk to me Zee” I looked at him
“Something is eating you up.”

Me:“You are psycho analysing me now?” He
walked towards me and sat down on
Phakamani's bed facing me

Banzi: “Kwenzenjani?” (What is going on?)

Me:“Everything is fine” I said with a huge smile
on my face but my tears failed me and fall
effortlessly.

Banzi:“Zee”

I couldn't hold them anymore I cried. He stood
up and helped me up then we went to his office
where we sat down on the couch.

He pulled me to his chest I cried heavy letting
out heart wrenching sobs “Is Nkosinamandla
okay?” I nodded still crying. “You are scaring me
talk to me please”

Me:“I..I..found Wakhe and Makhosazana naked

in bed this morning” I cried harder

Banzi:“No that's impossible!”

Me:“I saw them Banzi with my two naked eyes”

Banzi:“Yho what did Mawakhe said about this”

Me:“I didn't confront him I was expecting him to be honest with me but he didn't. How could he do this Banzi? In my own house? With Makhosazana out of all the women in the world? Couldnt he atleast booked a hotel to fuck his mistress? ” I sobbed

Banzi:“Im sorry Zee Im so sorry. You trusted this woman too much though and forgot that she stole your baby. Technically she is an enemy.”

Me:“I was making it easy for myself to help her. I didn't know she is a snake. I risked my life for her and this is how she thank me?”

Banzi:“Mawakhelomuzi love you Zee I can't believe he did this to you. You have to talk to

him hear what he have to say about this don't allow that home wrecker to destroy your marriage”

Me:“No matter what he can say it won't justify what he did. I have never felt so disrespected, worthless, stupid and mortified like that in my house.”

Banzi:“Oh Zee I'm sorry” He allowed me to wet his white coat with my tears “Shh its going to be okay ”

Me:“I guess its serve me right. This is how Luyanda felt when I took Wakhe from her” I laughed wiping my tears but they kept falling

Banzi:“Its not your fault that they were already having problems stop blaming yourself.

Luyanda was forcing herself into

Mawakhelomuzi. That man love you he will never hurt you deliberately. The snake here is Makhosazana. Don't be offended but your ancestors can be stupid how can they ask you

to help someone who stole your baby? What are they hoping to achieve? Look what she did now arg!”

Me:“How could Mawakhelomuzi entertain her? I almost lost my life for that woman! I took her in my house and offered to help her even when she doesn't deserve that for stealing my baby! It's hurt Banzi I hate feeling like this”

I wiped tears my tears “I never thought this is how it will be the end of our marriage.” He pulled me back and cupped my face

Banzi:“You are hurt but please don't make haste decision without talking him. Go home and talk to your husband Zee. Hear what he have to say about this”

Me:“I can't ignore the fact that this how our relationship started. This is him, this what he want. Makhosazana is young, sexy, petite and beautiful. She can still bear more children for him unlike me Im old, tired, boring you name It

all. My time had expired in his life”

Banzi:“Dont say that you are a beautiful ,wonderful good hearted, strong, intelligent woman a man could ever ask for. Never belittle yourself like that”

Im broken beyond repairs but if Makhosazana make him happy then I can't stand on his way of happiness.

[06/01, 15:15] W: 73

NARRATED

•

SITHOLE RESIDENCE

The urge to pee disturbed him into deep slumber he felt his wife on his chest and his arm wrapped around her body. Ina's situation is depressing her she lost weight but he was sure

as hell that she didn't lose so much weight that forced him to open his eyes.

They were met by a sleeping Makhosazana on his bare chest. "What the fuck!" He pushed her away from him like she have thorns on her body or she is burning him. "Oh My Jesus!" He closed his eyes trying to recall the events that led him in bed with Makhosazana all he remembered was waking up in the middle of the night and looked at his wife next to him who was sleeping her lips pouted like a baby still today he find that ish so cute.

He planted a peck on her pouted lips and gazed at her. He love her so much that is not even questionable but he hate how she is pushing him away as if he is not distressed like her.

Its also stressing him to watch their son breathing with machines and now the doctors are even talking about switching off the machine but he haven't told his wife that.

That would kill her more and he believe that Ina will wake up. People wake up after years so will Ina. He made her sleep with her back and exposed her curvracious body his member stood in attention just by looking at her light flawless skin.

He went down on her and spread her legs apart he sighed blissfully and sniffed her how he miss her. He licked his lips and parted her vermilion lips with his tounge licking her up and down she release a soft moan in her sleep as he suck on her clit

Liwe:“Wakheee” She moaned and opened her eyes then propped herself up with her elbows to look at her husband who was doing amazing things down there but she was not in the mood. “I'm tired Wakhe I want to sleep” She locked his face between her thighs.

Wakhe:“Allow me to relieve the stress on you”

Liwe:“Im sorry my love but I'm not feeling well”

Wakhe:“Okay” He sighed disappointedly and got up then slipped next to her

Liwe:“I love you”

Wakhe:“I love you too”

He kissed her lips and pulled her to his chest. Within seconds she was sleeping. She took sleeping pills that how she manage to sleep for the whole month.

He kiss her forehead and gently laid her on the bed then slid out of bed. He put on his boxer and wore his push ins then walked to the door that lead to the balcony.

The cold breeze hit his skin painfully causing chicken skin but he needed to cool down his member was hard as rock, popping veins and painful. After sometime he walked back and got dressed then he went downstairs just to play piano and sing. It always soothe him. He found Makhosazana watching TV and sipping on hot coffee.

Wakhe:“Hey”

She turned and looked at him

Makhosazana:“Hey. I hope you don't mind I couldn't fall asleep”

Wakhe:“Come on Makhosazana why would I have a problem. Just feel free and at home okay”

Makhosazana:“Thank you. What about you?”

Wakhe:“I couldn't fall back to sleep. I will be in the piano room if you need anything”

Makhosazana:“Thank you”

He walked to the piano room and sat down then started playing it and sang along

♪ ♪ ♪ If it had not been for the Lord,

Who was always on my side,

The enemy would have swallow us,

Would have drowned in the waters,

But our souls are found and escaped,
Our hiding place in you,
The Fowlers snare is broken,
Our helps is in the name of the Lord.
Then nothing without you, without you,
You are the air that I breathe
Can't live without you, without you Jesus,
In you I live and have my being
Hosanna to Jehovah,
You are the air that I breathe
Hallelujah, hallelujah

In you I live and have my bein...♪ ♪ ♪ He was
disturbed by Makhosazana who was clapping
her hands.

Makhosazana: "Your voice is amazing"

Wakhe: "I know" She chuckled and took the two
cups of coffee she had placed on the desk that

was placed there and walked towards him.

Makhosazana: "Cocky much... I made you a cup of coffee" she gave him the cup of coffee

Wakhe: "Oh thank you"

Makhosazana: "My pleasure" She looked at his lips as he sips on his coffee. She can't help but admire God's creation.

Wakhe: "I don't mean to rush you but I need to know, my wife need to know, Issy need to know why did you stole her. I promise we wont hurt you we just need answers"

Makhosazana didn't reply she was lost on the movement of his lips. "Makhosazana!" He snapped her out.

Makhosazana: "Uhm yes"

Wakhe: "Are you remembering something?"

Makhosazana: "No I was just... never mind how is your coffee? I hope I made it the way you like it"

Wakhe: "Yes of course its really nice" He didn't want to hurt her feelings no one make his coffee the way he like it except his wife.

Makhosazana: "What were you saying"

Wakhe: "I want to know the day you stole my daughter. I just need to know I won't do anything to you"

She looked at him and shook her head

Makhosazana: "I can't remember. I'm sorry once again for stealing your daughter...."

Wakhe: "I forgave you I just need to know the reason I'm sure you must have had a reason to do this"

Makhosazana: "You are putting too much pressure on me Wakhe I told you that I will tell you when I remember" She said rather annoyed

Wakhe: "Please don't call me Wakhe my wife is the only one who call me Wakhe. To you I'm Mawakhelomuzi or better yet Mr Sithole" he

said with annoyance in his voice

Makhosazana: "Sorry Mr Sithole"

Wakhe: "Thank you" He doesn't trust

Makhosazana he feel like she is playing games with her memory loss. Something happened in his body that he couldn't understand Its like someone was taking over his body together with his feelings. That what he remember.

Wakhe: "Wake up woman!" he shook a already awake Makhosazana next to him

Makhosazana: "I'm sore baby you tore me apart last night " she bite her lower lip and that drove Wakhe crazy

Wakhe: "No no you and I didn't sleep together!"

Makhosazana: " Damn you are a real deal thank you for taking care of 12 years itch"

He got up from the bed fuming with anger and got dressed. How can he not remember what happened?

Wakhe: "What did you do to me huh!" he roared pacing up and down. All he could think about is his wife. Oh this will break her apart. How did he allow this to happen? Fuck! He is screwed his instincts about Makhosazana were right! She is untrustworthy.

Makhosazana: "Oh come on baby you wanted this as much as I did so you don't have to feel guilty "

His blood boiled he wanted to say something but words failed him. He walked out buckling his belt his whole body trembling his forehead popping veins. He saw his son Mj going to his bedroom Mj's eyes looked down on his father where he was buckling his belt.

He couldn't believe it he looked at his father with disgust and went inside of his bedroom. Wakhe flinched his hands the look his son gave him broke his heart. He walked to his son's bedroom and knocked but he didn't open up

Wakhe: "Son please open up" Mj ignored him he sighed and walked to the bedroom. When he got to the door his heart thudded harder against his chest his forehead sweating.

He took a deep breath and walked in. The more he walked closer to her the more his heart wanted to come out of his mouth. He pulled the covers and looked at her. "Oh God what have I done" He whispered as he walked to the bathroom.

He unclothed and took a shower scrubbing off Makhosazana's scent that was all over him until his skin pained "Fuck!" He groaned in frustration he was angry at himself for allowing Makhosazana to sleep with him. Why did he even drink her coffee! He thought of how this will break his wife or what if she saw them she is just pretending to be sleeping. Fear kicked in and tears trickled in his eyes. He couldn't bare the thought of losing his wife for this crazy woman.

He finished bathing but he could still smell her scent that antagonized him further. He wrapped a towel around his waist and went back to the bedroom. He unwrapped the towel and slipped next to his wife pressing his body against hers then wrapped his arm around her waist.

The following morning guilty was eating him up his heart was sore to the core. He looked at his wife next to him who opened her eyes. He noticed that the were swollen which means she have been crying. Maybe he was crying for Ina he thought. Not that it make any difference but he preferred her founding out from him then her seeing them.

Wakhe: "Morning baby" he forced a smile

Liwe: "Morning how did you sleep?" He searched through her eyes to see if she knows or not but he couldn't find the answer. It's no lie that he knows her like the back of his hands but today he couldn't read her and that frustrated him.

Wakhe: "Wonderful my love you" His voice was shaking and his forehead started sweating. He was in a debate with himself whether to tell her now. He couldn't bring himself to hurt his beautiful wife whom he love dearly early in the morning.

Wakhe: "I also slept well" She pulled him closer and kissed him that was an assurance enough to him that she doesn't know. He wasn't ready to tell her not now. He wanted to find out a proof first that he never wanted to sleep with Makhosazana she lure him.

They rolled out of bed and made it together then they went to take a shower together. His eyes never get use of how beautiful and sexy his wife is. He felt his member growing hard and poking her butt. He planted kisses on her neck squeezing her boobs. He noticed how uncomfortable her body was which is something new. Her body always react to his touch even when she is not in the mood. Could

it be possible that she saw them? That question haunted him.

Liwe: "I'm not feeling well Sithole"

Wakhe: "What's wrong my darling" He turned her around to face him

Liwe: "I got a terrible headache"

Wakhe: "Im sorry" He kissed her lips pulling her close to him. "You know that I love you Liwe right?"

Liwe: "Mh"

Wakhe: "I will never do something to hurt you deliberately you are my everything. My heaven on Earth." She nodded.

After hygiene process they got dressed and went downstairs. The breakfast was already set Issy, Mj, Makhosazana and Lami were already gathered by the table. "Morning everyone" He opened the chair for her and he pushed it inside after she sat down

Them: "Morning"

Liwe: "How did you sleep Makhosazana?" She said looking into her eyes as her husband sat next to her

Makhosazana: "Well sis you"

Liwe: "I slept wonderful sis"

Issy: "Daddy are you okay"

Liwe: "Uhm yes" No matter how he tried to act like everything is okay he was failing and the perspiration on his forehead couldn't do him any justice his daughter and wife could see that something is wrong with him.

Issy: "But you are sweating"

Wakhe: "Im fine really" He forced a smile

Liwe: "Are you sure"

Wakhe: "Yes" Liwe kissed his cheek and rubbed his hand locking her eyes on his which couldn't stay longer than a second on her eyes. He

couldn't stand to look at his wife knowing what happened last night. They all ate breakfast Mj couldn't look at his father while Makhosazana was throwing silly jokes that made him angry. Liwe excused herself in the middle of the breakfast

Issy: "Is mom okay?"

Wakhe: "She have a headache"

Mj: "Oh really?"

Wakhe swallowed hard and nodded.

"Nxa!" He stood up

Wakhe: "Sit down and eat Mj"

Mj: "Angfuni" (I don't want to) He mumbled

Wakhe: "What was that?"

Mj: "Nothing"

Wakhe: "Don't forget your place I will remind you with a massive punch. Sit down and eat!!"

Mj: "Mxm" He walked away

Wakhe: "Mj come back here!!" Mj ignored him and walked upstairs to his bedroom.

Issy: "What is wrong with him?"

Makhosazana: "He probably woke up on a wrong side of the bed"

Issy: "Im off " She stood up and kissed her son's lip "Love you baby"

Lami: "Love you too KitKat "

Issy: "Bye Daddy " She kissed his cheek

Wakhe: "Bye little Angel"

Issy: "Bye Makhosazana"

Makhosazana: "I think you should call me mother you know phela I will be... " Wakhe eyed her so she stopped mid sentence. Issy left for school "Now I can get a proper good morning greeting " She winked

Wakhe: "Nx!" He stood up he couldn't stand her sight. He went to take his car keys and drove

off. His mind was reeling he even had an headache. He wanted to talk with someone but since he is no longer friends with Mngomezulu he has no one and his father is the last person he can talk to about this coz he never hide a thing from his mom.

The last thing he want is his mom strangling him. His folks love his wife like their daughter. He pulled off and went to the pharmacy to buy morning after then drove back home. He took a bottled water in the fridge and went to Makhosazana's bedroom. He knocked. "Come in " she said on the other side.

He walked in she was lying on the bed facing the roof wearing a very tight dress that exposed her petite body. "Oh it's you"

Wakhe: "Yeah its me" He sat down on the bed and gave her the paper bag. "Its already bad that I betrayed my wife the last thing I want is a bastard child!"

Makhosazana: "What is this? " She sat on her butt and took the paper bag "Oh"

Wakhe: "Klo ukunuka take this pills and down them Makhosazana" he gave her the bottled water.

Makhosazana: "The way you begged me for more and more I'm so sure you left a mini you but ke you don't want him well" She threw the pills on her mouth and drank water as Wakhe made sure she does. "Happy now? "

Wakhe: "Why are you doing this huh. After everything my wife did for you is this how you thank her by sleeping with her husband. You such a snake Nx!"

Makhosazana: "Did I ask her to risk my life for me? No so don't bore me there's a lot we could do you know" She smashed her lips on his

Wakhe: "You ungrateful bitch! Get out of my house!"

Makhosazana: "You don't mean that"

Wakhe chuckled in disbelief "Where do you think I will go?"

Wakhe: "I don't give a rat ass woman. Go! Go now!"

Makhosazana: "You are the one who burnt Nkanyamba's house Wakhe I got nowhere to go and beside I'd be damn to leave after servicing me like that last night. No wonder your wife screams like a whore she is when you bang her"

Wakhe's blood boiled if she wasn't a woman he would have give her a hot clap! .

Wakhe: "You are one twisted woman! I'm going to have you arrested for stealing my daughter. Siyakuzama uyazamula sfebe! Get out of my house now!!" He grabbed her up

Makhosazana: "Well I guess I'm gonna have to tell dearest wife about last night"

Wakhe: "I'm going to tell my wife myself when

she comes back that you drugged me and raped me! She is going to kick you out!!”

Makhosazana:“We will see who is she going to believe. The cheating bastard that fucked her patient or me the vulnerable patient who couldn't say no coz she was scared of being kicked out of the house”

Wakhe:“You are really sick on the upstairs if you think my wife will believe you horny twisted woman nxa!”

Makhosazana:“Well will see about that”

Wakhe got out of the bedroom banging the door. He couldn't believe the audacity of this woman. He had to tell his wife first before Makhosazana do. He called her but she was not answering her calls while Makhosazana went to the toilet and flushed the morning pills.

MNGOMEZULU RESIDENCE

Nomalanga was debating with herself to go

through with the plan or not. Lord knows how much she love her husband. He might have changed to this beast that she can't recognise but he is a good man and a good father . He is just going through a difficult time since Mawakhelomuzi took all the businesses after he found out about what he did. His downfall is taking it toll on him. Nomalanga and her husband had to lie about the death of their son to protect their son from Nkanyamba everything changed after Mawakhelomuzi took the businesses. David (Nomalanga's husband) became irrational and impossible. He started blaming Phakamani for his downfall and wanted to kill him after all he always doubted that he is his son even though he never told anyone. That when Nomalanga had to ask help from Zesuliwe to help her who happened to have a friend who own a hospital.

Noma:“Mnyeni wami” She breath out loudly trying to calm herself. She was scared as hell.

David: "Where is he?" He said walking towards her looking all angry and ready to kill

Noma: "What are you talking about?" she said with a tremulous voice

David: "Don't make me mad woman! You thought I will never find out huh you made me a fool Nomalanga. All this time you have been crying crocodile tears!" They made it look like PK woke up and left the country since he was angry about what they did.

Noma: "I don't know what you are talking about Bab..." She didn't finish as he slapped her tears trickled in her eyes. "I swear!"

David: "Oh you think I'm a fool huh!"

Noma: "No" she cried stepping backward and took out her phone

David: "Where is he??" he roared in anger. "Who are you calling?" He snatched the phone and looked at it then hurled it through the wall. "I

have something for you too see” He dragged her to the basement.

Noma:“Oh my God!” She gasped in shock.

David:“I realized why chase after that bastard child while I can make myself wealthy again.You see this is my new friend uKati Elimnyama he is going to perform a ritual”

Kati Elimnya was seated on the mat applying some oil on Issy's big tummy who was butt naked lying on the floor unconsciously

Noma:“Mngomezulu why are you obsess with wealth huh. Accept you have lost dammit”

David laughed out loudly

David:“This baby is going to be the sacrifice for me to be wealthy again. Everything I will touch will turn gold. I wanted both of the babies but Kati said this one is special she will make me more richer. All her powers will belong to me. All the people that were going to bow down for

her they will bow down for me” He laughed with gratification.

[06/01, 15:30] W: 74

NARRATED

•

“If you need time to think I can call my wife to prepare a room for you”

Liwe:“No Its fine I can't run away you are right I have to talk to my husband” she pulled back and wiped her tears.

Banzi:“Are you sure Unathi is also coming today”

Unathi is Banzi's daughter who was helped by Liwe to talk years ago. Liwe is like Unathi's biological mother, Nolitha who is a wife to Banzi and step mom to Unathi have learnt to accept their bond.

Liwe:“Really? I thought she will come this December”

Banzi: "She said she have some things to take care of you know how your daughter she is always vague even when its not necessary"
They both shared a giggle

Liwe: "I can't wait to see her....I have to go now I left my phone in the car I'm sure Nomalanga is calling now. Thank you so much Zwelibanzi"

Banzi: "Anytime Zesuliwe you know I owe you my life"

Liwe: "Sufuna sixabane ke manje you don't owe me a thing Banzi. How many times do I have to tell you that you need to stop feeling like you owe me. I helped your daughter coz it was God's plan. The person you owe is God. When last did you pray just to thank God for everything he has done for you?"

Banzi: "Calile" (Don't start)

Liwe: "You know for someone who witnessed God's miracles you disappoint me"

Banzi: "Come on Zee not this talk again"

Liwe: "Sorry you will never hear me talk about this again. Thank you once again" she smiled faintly

Banzi: "If you need anything Mr Momozi is always here for you" They both laughed

Liwe: "Did you have to remind me that bathong"

Banzi: "Sorry" They laughed. Liwe stood up then Banzi followed. They shared a hug then Liwe made her way out. When she got to her car the first thing she looked for was her phone but she saw her husband's missed calls only. She decided to call Nomalanga her phone sent her straight to voicemail

Liwe: "You better be not fucking with me Nomalanga!" She called her again and received the same result. She threw her phone on the passenger seat frustratedly and started the car, driving to the Mngomezulu Residence. On the way there she had a vision about her daughter

Issy. She hit the brake hard her heart beating like a drum. “You have gone too far now Mngomezulu” She took her phone and call the police , informing them everything then drove like a mad woman to the Mngomezulu Residence. She arrived same time as the police. Greetings were shared then they made their way in.

Police 1:“Mrs Sithole you can stay here we will go inside”

Liwe:“Haibo my daughter is in there!”

Police 1:“I know ma'am....”

Liwe:“It's good to know you get me” She pushed through and walked to the basement

“Hands Up!” Chanted the police pointing guns at Kati who was doing his business and Mngomezulu who was holding a gun at Nomalanga. Within a short space of time they were cuffed.

Mngomezulu:“How could you betray me Nomalanga!!” He roared

Nomalanga:“I'm sorry” she cried

Liwe:“Sorry? Sorry my foot you really caused this woman pain. David consider yourself lucky that you are going to jail the punishment you need wena is death!”

Mngomezulu:“Shut bitch I'm not talking you!”

Liwe:“Goodbye David” she went to attend her daughter

Mngomezulu:“You turned me into this monster Nono. I became obsess coz I wanted to make you happy. I wanted you to see that I can provide for you and our children. I wanted wealthy more for you then myself”

Nomalanga cried louder. Her husband's words pierced into her heart. If she loved her husband with little he afforded maybe they wcouldn't be facing this predicament. It's only now she

noticed the pressure she put on her husband. There were times David felt like he was losing Nomalanga to some billionaire who he thought might be Phakamani's father.

Nomalanga: "I'm sorry" she cried painfully how she wished this was just a dream. The police walked out with Kati and David.

Police 2: "The ambulance is coming Ma'am"

Liwe: "I won't need an ambulance thank you sir" The police nodded and walked out.

"Ay stop crying nawe!"

Nomalanga: "You are being insensitive now. He is still my husband. The father of my children. I never thought our road would end like this."

Liwe: "Okay I'm sorry I understand. It's just that I'm angry. He almost killed my granddaughter. I need water please and the towel" Nomalanga disappeared while Liwe took off her coat and

covered her daughter. "Oh my baby I'm so sorry"
She kissed her dry lips. Nomalanga walked in with a jug of water and towel. Liwe took the jug and placed her hand on top of the jug then prayed. She damp the towel with the water and wiped her daughter's tummy while praying. After that she cuddled her in her arms.

Nomalanga:"She will be okay though"

Liwe:"Yes even if we didn't get here in time they were never going to succeed. This baby is protected"

Nomalanga:"David said she is special what does that means?"

Liwe:"Its means...." she was disturbed by Issy who coughed and opened her eyes lazily. "Baby" Issy blinked tears clouding her eyes.

Issy:"Did they hurt me?"

Liwe:"You are safe my love they didn't touch you"

Issy: "I was so scared for my baby Mommy"

Liwe: "She is fine my dearest Issy you have nothing to worry about." she wiped her daughter's tears on the side of her face. "We should get going" They got up

Issy: "Why am I naked? Oh no please don't tell me they raped me Mama" she cried hysterically

Liwe: "No sweetheart they didn't" she cupped her face and kissed her forehead "You need to calm down. They wanted to kill your baby but we got here in time. They are arrested now so relax okay"

Issy: "Okay who are they?" Liwe looked at Noma who nodded

Liwe: "Phakamani's father"

Issy: "And her too right?" she pointed at Noma

Liwe: "No Noma love her granddaughter Issy"

Issy: "I don't trust her"

Nomalanga: "I don't blame you my child but I promise you I will win your trust"

Liwe: "I will call you sis you will be alright okay"

Nomalanga: "Thank you so much Zesuliwe for everything"

Liwe: "No problem sis" She held her daughter's waist as they walked out

Issy: "Where is my car?"

Nomalanga: "I will go and ask him"

Liwe: "Dont bother we will buy her a new one"

Issy: "No Mama that car means so much to me. Chocolate Cake bought it for me and it's my first car." Nomalanga looked at Liwe

Liwe: "Chocolate Cake is Phakamani" The both women smiled.

Nomalanga: "I will make sure I return it"

Issy: "Please do. My license, ID, My books and my phone is inside there"

Nomalanga:“Dont worry” Liwe opened the door for her daughter then went to her sight. She hooted once and drove to her house. Upon arrival they went straight to her rondoal where she cleansed Issy with iziwasho then wrapped a red rope around her waist to protect her and the baby. She went to fetch Issy's warm tracksuit in the main house praying within herself that she doesn't see Makhosazana she doesn't need anything that will change her mood when she is performing her deeds. Lucky she didn't see anyone.

Liwe:“Here that will be all.” She gave her the tracksuits and sleepers.

Issy:“Thank you for saving me” she said getting dressed

Liwe:“Its my job.. let's go I will make something to eat for you” They both walked in the main house. Mj was tickling Lami who was giggling and wriggling as they walked down the stairs.

Mj: "Sis what are you doing here?"

Liwe: "Its a long story my son. Where is your father?"

Mj: "I don't know and I don't care"

Liwe: "Haibo Mj"

Issy: "He have been like this since morning Mama" she said sitting down on the high chair

Liwe: "Are you okay son?"

Mj: "Yeah" He placed Lami on the counter in front of his mom

Lami: "Phatheleni Mama" (What did you brought for me Mama)

Issy: "Nothing my sweets I'm sorry but tomorrow I will "

Lami: "Okay" He kissed his mom's forehead.

"Family!" screamed Kuhle excitedly as she walked in looking all beautiful and glowing. New love is really doing her good.

Liwe:“Yey uyalithanda ipipi Sqalokuhle kudala wahamba laykhaya cishe ngafonela ukhumbulekhaya” (You love the dick Sqalokuhle you have been gone for so long I almost called Khumbulekhaya) Kuhle's cheeks turned red and her eyes shot up while Mj and Issy shrieked with laughter

Kuhle:“Really Mama”

Liwe:“Vele hawu” (It's true) she said making Issy's food

Kuhle:“You two what are you laughing at” she frowned and they laughed out more. “You see Mama” she pouted

Liwe:“Its not wrong to the love D my child” she winked at her.

Kuhle:“Mxm I'm out” she said going away her mom pulled her arm

Liwe:“You can't be serious you just got here. We might not have dicks but we do miss you”

Mj and Issy started laughing all over again

Kuhle:“Maa!”

Liwe:“What?” she laughed making Kuhle annoyed then ever. Wakhe got in and looked at his wife and children laughing. He leaned against the wall just staring at them he can't lose them, they keep him sane and give him the reason to wake up with a smile on his face everyday.

Mj:“How are you Mama you left suddenly in the morning”

Liwe:“Im fine my boy” Mj looked at his mom's eyes. Her words were betraying her eyes that were filled with pain.

Mj:“I know that I don't tell you often but I love you Mama. You are the most incredible woman in the world. Always know that we as your children we love you ,we will be always with you no matter what and we are proud that you are our mother.”

Liwe: "Ncooo boy ngiyanithanda nami" (I love you all) Mj hugged his mom and kissed her forehead "You becoming tall everyday"

Issy: "And he is working on some abs Mama"

Kuhle: "Chesa buti omncane who is this girl that inspired you"

Mj: "Haibo sis I don't need a girl to be healthy"

Issy: "Healthy you say"

Liwe: "Please Mj don't impregnate girls I'm begging you"

Mj: "Im infertile relax" Liwe threw an orange at Mj who ducked and the orange hit Wakhe on his chest. That when they noticed his presence

Issy: "Oops" Lami burst into laughter and they all laughed him except Mj. He couldn't stand his dad's sight. He fail to understand how can he do this to his mama let alone in her house. Such disrespect.

Lami: "Akies Khulu"

Wakhe: "Dankie my boy" He picked up the orange and walked towards them. He gave Lami the orange and pulled his wife close to him. "I miss you" he stares deep in her eyes his heart pounding hard

Liwe: "I miss you too" she stares right back at his sparkling eyes. He pulled her with neck and kissed her pouring his heart into the kiss. How sorry he is, how he never meant to hurt her and how much does he love her. He broke it and picked her up bridal style then walked with her as she hook her arm around his neck. He placed her on the bed and took of her heels before sitting down and pulled her to his laps. She cradled his hips between her thighs and looked at him.

Wakhe: "I love you Liwe wami with all my heart. I will never hurt you intentionally. What am about to say right now doesn't change the way I feel about you."

Liwe's heart thudded she wasn't ready to hear what hubby is about to say. The thought alone of him telling her that he love Makhosazana, she make him happy and he want to be with her brought tears in her eyes.

“Baby look at me” she looked down her lips shivering. He lifted her chin up with his finger and made her to look at him tears streamed down her face from that moment it registered to him that she knows. His heart broke into million pieces “Im sorry Liwe I never meant to hurt you I swear....”

Liwe:“I know I have been difficult, shouting at you, pushing away and depriving you but could you have atleast give me a little respect and book a hotel” she whispered as more tears roll down her face.

Wakhe:“She drugged me Liwe I swear I don't know how ended up in bed together. I remember drinking the coffee she made for me.

I will never ever hurt you like this let alone with your patient and in our house. You have to believe me Liwe I love you too much to hurt you like that. Makhosazana is untrustworthy baby and I think she remembers everything. She is onto us she want to destroy marriage. Let not allow her to succeed she is a snake with seven heads I swear to your Gift she lured me you have to believe me baby” Tears scroll down his face. “I love you Liwe only you tell me you believe me please” He whispered. She looked at him in his teary eyes she knows this man more she knows herself

Liwe:“I believe you” she buried her face in his neck and cried harder wetting his neck.

Wakhe:“I'm sorry” He rubbed her back “Im so so so sorry. I never meant any of this to happen my love. I will spend the rest of my life showing you how sorry I am. Ngicela uxolo Liwe wami”

Liwe:“Its not your fault Wakhe. I'm the one who

brought this woman into our lives. How could I be so stupid”

Wakhe:“You were following your ancestors orders love you didnt know she is a snake” she lifted her head from his neck and looked at him

Liwe:“Why are they misleading me ke? This prophecy is messing with me baby I wish I could reverse it. Its making me a fool everytime! Ngathi angizazi izindaba zami. All the bad things are always one step a head of me. I don't want it anymore Wakhe”

Wakhe:“You are being hard on yourself my love. Don't forget that you can't control everything you only follow what God and ancestors manifest to you. They only reveal what they want it to be known. When they decide to not show everything to you don't put the blame on you I believe they have a reason for that”

Liwe:“Wakhe they said I must help this woman, the very same woman who stole my baby, who

is now after my husband and who want to destroy my marriage it doesn't make sense. Ain't they support to protect us?"

Wakhe: "I wish I have all the answers my love but I believe they will give you answers soon or later. They always do please don't cry." He planted kisses on her wet face with tears and snots tasting the salt. There was a soft knock on the door.

"Come in" Makhosazana walked in Wakhe clenched his jaw while Liwe felt disrespected. First she slept with her husband in her house now she is setting her stinking feet in her bedroom. akamuzwa mos lomfazi "What are you doing here!"

Makhosazana: "Liwe...."

Liwe: "Zesuliwe to you I'm Zesuliwe" she said getting up from her husband's thighs and sat down next to him.

Makhosazana: "Zesuliwe Im sorry I didn't mean

to hurt you. I was scared he will throw me out I never wanted to betray you like that. You risked your life for me even after I never deserved it. I'm so sorry..."

Wakhe: "Stop lying maan you drugged me!"

Makhosazana: "He is lying Zesuliwe I never drugged him. He seduced me I swear. Please believe me" she burst into tears and went down on her knees

Wakhe: "Baby she is lying don't listen to her Makhosazana tell the damn fucking truth! What did you pour in my coffee huh" He was on his feet now flinching his fists. Makhosazana was really working on his nerves

Liwe: "If you say he seduced you then why did you entertained him. You know he is married right?"

Makhosazana: "Its not an excuse that I haven't been intimate for years so when he touched me I couldn't resist Im sorry. You are good a

woman Zesuliwe you don't deserve what we did to you I'm sorry I'm really sorry Its take two to cheat so I take full responsibility he also have to do the same and stop lying. I never get out of this house without you when I would have bought drugs?"

Wakhe:"Jesus this woman! What kind of a human being are you! I felt sorry for you but you are an ungrateful home wrecker! My wife should have left you rot in there nxa!!"

Makhosazana:"Zesuliwe I will understand if you kick me out of your house. He is your husband you will believe him over me but I'm telling the truth. He is the one that said you have been impossible , shouting at him, pushing him away as if he doesn't feel the pain you are feeling. He said you haven't been intimate for the whole month every time when he try you politely refuse...."

Maybe everyone saw that Liwe have been

impossible to her husband but the intimate part was suppose to be known by the two of them. How did Makhosazana know about their bedroom affairs. Wakhe noticed that his wife is starting to believe this crazy woman.

Wakhe:“Baby she is lying I don't know where did she get all this nonsense. Stop lying bitch... ”

Makhosazana:“You did Mawakhelomuzi I'm not crazy okay you told me all of this begging me to give it to you and I delivered” she said so calmly. She was really playing her game. Different emotions surrounded Wakhe but anger overpowered other emotions he lost it and back slapped Makhosazana she fall on the floor.

Liwe was shocked to the core never even once had her husband laid his hand on a woman. Wakhe looked at his wife who's eyes that were filled with shock changed into disgust.

Wakhe:“Mommy Queen I'm sorry I didn't mean to I lost it oh God I'm sorry” He tried to touch

her she flinched uncomfortably .“Liwe...”

Liwe:“Dont touch me!” She got up and went to fetch the towel and gave Makhosazana to wipe the blood that was coming on her nose. “Here”

Makhosazana:“Thank you” she cried.

Liwe:“Im sorry”

Wakhe wiped sweat on his forehead and sat down on the floor feeling defeated. The look his wife gave him broke his heart.

Wakhe:“Im sorry Makhosazana” his eyes were bloodshot red his veins popping even on his hands. He was so angry, hurt, shattered, broken. Within a short space of time a lot have happened. Just when he thought his wife is forgiving him here comes Makhosazana and exacerbate the situation.

Makhosazana:“Here” She gave Liwe the phone who played the video. She saw her husband saying all the things Makhosazana said and

kissing her and grabbing her butt. Within seconds he was banging her like the world is ending and groaning "Oh Khosi! Umnandi Khosi aaaahh"

Wakhe: "You bitch!...Liwe stop watching that video" He couldn't remember saying all of this. What kind of drugs did he gave him? He thought.

The screen was wet with Liwe's tears her hands were shivering. "Liwe maan!" He snatched the phone from her and smashed it on the wall. It shattered into pieces

Makhosazana: "Im sorry Zesuliwe"

Liwe: "How did you know this will happen I mean why do you have a video" She wiped her tears

Makhosazana: "I...I.." she stuttered

Liwe: "Take your belongings and leave my house Makhosazana. I'm doing you a favour everything you have Its my money including that tight dress you are wearing to seduce my

husband.”

Makhosazana:“Zesuliwe I have no where to go...” she cried

Liwe:“You should have thought about that. Leave now! Make sure she leave the house Wakhe” Makhosazana cried begging Liwe to forgive her but Liwe couldn't barge. Wakhe dragged Makhosazana up and walked out leaving Liwe in tears curled into foetus position on her bed. She took her phone and called Gogo Msibi

Gogo Msibi:“Hello mtanami”

Liwe:“Gogo” she burst into a sob.

Gogo Msibi:“Oh Mtanami what is wrong? Is Nkosinamandla okay?” she panicked

Liwe:“Eh Gogo”

Gogo Msibi:“Talk to me sis”

Liwe:“They failed me Gogo. They said I must help Makhosazana but she is a snake. She want

to destroy my marriage she slept with my husband Gogo it's hurts I can't even breath”

Gogo Msibi:“Oh baby I'm so sorry. I feel your pain. I told you to not allow stress to take over coz you lose focus. You were suppose to see this and I always tell you that you have to believe in your ancestors. They wouldn't have told you to help Makhosazana without a reason.”

Liwe:“The reason is to lose my marriage?”

Gogo Msibi:“No baby to find out why did she stole Nkosisthandile”

Liwe:“Why didn't they show us from the first place she stole her! They are so useless!”

Gogo Msibi:“Take back those words Zesuliwe you are inviting yourself bad lucks”

Liwe:“Its not something new mos. Bad lucks are all over myself and my family left right and center!”

Gogo Msibi: "Zesuliwe!"

Liwe: "I'm sorry. I kicked her out I guess I will never find out why she stole my daughter"

Gogo Msibi: "If it meant for you to find out you will. I'm sorry sthandwa sami for the pain you are going through please don't be hard on your husband"

Liwe: "I understand that she drugged him or whatever she even took the video I saw it..."
She couldn't finish and burst into tears. She swears that she has never heard him groaning like that.

Gogo Msibi: "I'm sorry my baby and take that video off your mind. Your husband loves you and he will never hurt you intentionally. Forgive him sisi he must be broken too."

Liwe: "I hear you gogo"

Gogo Msibi: "I love you"

Liwe: "I love you too" They hung up. That when

she felt her husband's presence. He took off his shoes and crawled next to her and pulled her into his arms.

Wakhe: "Ngiyaxolisa Liwe" (I'm sorry Liwe) "I know sorry doesn't erase the pain in your heart my love please allow me spend every single second showing you how sorry I am please don't leave me life without you is no life baby"

Liwe: "Who said I'm going to leave you" He looked her

Wakhe: "You won't leave me"

Liwe: "The situation was beyond your control I know in your sane mind you wouldn't have done that"

Wakhe: "Thank you thank you so much Liwe I promise I will never ever hurt you. I love you so much Mommy Queen"

Liwe: "I love you too Daddy King. Please Wakhe let it be the first and last you hit a woman"

Wakhe: "I promise sweetheart"

Liwe: "I will really appreciate if you talk to me Wakhe. Yes you were drugged but you were expressing your feelings on that video am I lying"

Wakhe: "Okay maybe yes... "

Liwe: "Yes or No"

Wakhe: "Yes I'm sorry I should have communicated with you but that video is exaggerating I can't even remember saying those words"

Liwe: "Cela ungaphinde uphisane ngokudla kwami" (Please never give up with my food)

Wakhe: "Uyazi nawe sthandwa sami bengingeke ngikwenze lokho" (You know I wouldn't have done that my love)

Liwe: "I know but how it would have made you feel even if I was under influence?"

The thought made his body hot. He will

definetley go crazy if Liwe could give someone his food.

Wakhe: "I'd turn the world upside down yerr!"

Liwe: "Promise me whether you are drugged, drunk or under a spell you never give up with my food please"

Wakhe: "I promise my love"

She cupped his face and kissed him, the kiss was so emotional and intense. He flipped them over positioning himself between her thighs. He caressed her breast making her to moan softly.

Liwe: "Uhm babe we have to get you tested first"

He looked at her with half hooded eyes

Wakhe: "I don't have diseases"

Liwe: "I can't take that risk my children still need me"

Wakhe: "She haven't been with someone sthandwa sami for over a decade"

Liwe: "And if you tested negative we will wait for the 3 months that is advised to test again"

Wakhe widen his eyes and his mouth wide open.

"Close your mouth flies will go through"

Wakhe: "Yho baby I'm sorry okay... "

Liwe: "Oh my love this is not a punishment. I want to be safety first not unless if we protect ourselves "

Wakhe: "I won't make love to my wife with a rubber? Never!!!"

Liwe: "Aw asazi ke Khehla"

Wakhe: "God please take me please" he groaned making her to giggle

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I don't know what does PK's father want from me first he almost killed me now this nx! I'm

glad he is in jail I wish they throw the key away.

We were in the lounge asking ourselves what happened. Makhosazana left with her bags and the mood was intense. Dad even had bloodshot red eyes. I couldn't put my finger on what is going on

Kuhle: "Mj you seem like you know nje tell us"

Mj: "Why don't you ask your daddy"

Me: "Come on Mj"

Mj: "Hayi maan sisters!" he snapped

Kuhle: "Fuseg wena we are your elders respect us hawu!!"

Mj: "Im sorry I'm just frustrated eish. Can you girls do me a favour"

Me: "Tell us first"

Mj: "Ask your father"

"Ask me what?" We all looked up at Mommy and Daddy who were hand in hand.

Mj: "Lamanyala owenzayo emzini ka Mama"

Dad: "Ngizokukhahlela yezwa suyanya manje!"

he marched to him mom pulled his arm

Mom: "Calm down Jobe. Mj what with you huh? Where's respect? This is not how we raised you!"

Mj: "He can't do things that make me lose respect for him and demand respect Mama!"

Mom: "You are a child Mj know your place and stay away from our business do you hear me!!"

Mj: "Yes Mama"

Mom: "Good"

Mj: "Im out" He stood up and left with Lami in his arms

Kuhle and I looked at each other confused.

They way mom was angry we didn't dare ask.

They both sat down and looked us.

Dad: "Breath" He kissed mom on her cheek who

smiled after that

Mom: "Bantwana bami"

Us: "Mama"

Mom: "We have something to tell you" We both looked at them in anticipation "Uhm there's no other way then I can say this"

Me: "Please don't tell me you are divorcing"

Dad: "No Issy why would we divorce"

Kuhle: "If you are not divorcing then what is it?"

Mom: "Phakamani is alive" I swear for a moment there I froze

Kuhle laughed like really laughed

Me: "You are joking right?"

Dad: "No sweetheart "

Mom went on and explained by that time Kuhle and I were both crying.

Kuhle: "Ma you should have told us. The tears

we wasted”

Mom:“Im sorry we had to protect him”

Me:“So..so you are not cheating with Mr Nkomo?
”

Mom:“Yes I love your father too much to hurt him like that Issy”

Me:“I'm sorry Mama”

Mom:“Its okay baby”

Me:“Can I see him” I wiped my tears

Mom:“Yes of course”

With that said we drove to the hospital. My heart was beating fast I couldn't believe it even though somehow I felt that he is not dead but the more days went by I started to believe it.

Mom led us to the room. I rushed to him to see if its really him.

Me:“Oh my God Chocolate Cake ” It was really him he is still the gorgeous man even in coma

and his beard covered his cheeks.

Kuhle: "Wow this is unbelievable" She wiped her tears. Mr Nkomo walked in.

Mr Nkomo: "Sithole fam" We greeted back

Me: "When is he going to wake up doc? "

Mr Nkomo: "I don't know my child its been a month now"

Me: "Can he hear us"

Mr Nkomo: "Yes"

Kuhle: "Is there anything beside being in coma that we need to know"

Mr Nkomo: "His spinal cord was injured so expect that he won't be able to walk again"

My heart sank

Me: "Ever again? " I whispered tears streaming down my face

Mr Nkomo: "We are not certain Miss. We have to wait until he wake then we will know from

there”

Kuhle:“Oh my God”

Me:“As long as he is alive I'm happy ” I wiped my tears and squeezed his cold hand.

“Chocolate Cake It's me KitKat. I'd like to believe you hear me”

Mr Nkomo:“I will see you guys I have to continue with my rounds”

Me:“Im sorry Mr Nkomo for being rude”

Mr Nkomo: “Dont stress Mr Mbuzi understand”
They laughed

Me:“I'm also sorry about that”

Mr Nkomo:“ Ahh I'm used to people calling my surname they way it suit them” He looked at mom we all laughed. He then disappeared

Dad:“We have to see Ina too make it snappy girls”

Me:“But we just got here daddy”

Dad: "We will wait for you at the waiting area"
They walked out Kuhle then I also did.

Kuhle: "Where are you going?" I looked down I felt like I'm betraying her once again if I stay even though my heart wanted so bad to stay "Issy look at me" I looked up at her tears rolled down my face. "Go in there your chocolate cake need you sis"

Me: "No I..."

Kuhle: "I don't have a problem Issy. That your man right there and he need you. Go" I smiled

Me: "Thank you so much sis" We hugged but our bellies were making it hard though we laughed.

Kuhle: "I love you sis"

Me: "I love you too"

Kuhle: "Stay as long as you want. I will fetch you"

Me: "Thank you" She kissed my forehead then I went inside. I walked towards his bed and held

his hand. "The doc said you can hear..Please come back love. Life without you have been gloomy, impossible, worthless, meaningless. Come back tu I miss you. Lami miss you" I wiped my tears that couldn't stop falling "I knew you won't die on me please wake up." I took his hand and placed it on my tummy "Meet our miracle princess. Princess meet daddy...she doesn't want to kick today uyazitshela but she lov...." I didn't finished she kicked hard. "Ohh baby did you hear that" She kicked harder. The machine started beeping rapidly. "What is going on...baby...PK!" I went to call for help

Nurse:"Stay outside Miss Sithole"

Me:"No that my chocolate cake I can't I nee..." They shut the door on my face. I couldn't help but cry. I was panicking pacing up and down. After a while the door opened. Mr Nkomo and the nurse walked out. "What is happening" I pushed through without even waiting for them to reply. There he was seated on the bed

“CHOCOLATE CAKE!” I ran to him and squeezed him in my arms but he didn't return the hug. I looked at him “Baby” he looked at me confused

PK:“Who are you?”

Me:“KitKat Phakamani, your KitKat”

PK:“Hayi sis I don't know you just leave me alone!”

My heart broke

Me:“PK look at...” He cut me off with a breath taking kiss. “Oh wow” I whispered and opened my eyes lazily

PK:“My KitKat” He brushed my face

Me:“Never do that again” He laughed

PK:“I will forget them all but not you”

Me:“I miss you please never leave me again”

PK:“I promise my love.” We hugged again princess kicking like she is in the competition.

“Wow we got a soccer player here” He brushed my tummy and smiled as Princess kick “Hey you its daddy oh yeah it is.” He looked at me with a twinkle in his eyes “Thank you” He whispered tears rolling down his face. I kissed him tasting the salt of his tears

[06/01, 15:31] W: 75

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I pulled back and wiped his tears. It felt like a dream. How long I have been missing this. We went quiet and looked at each other deep into the eyes allowing our eyes to do the talking. He broke the sweet silent after a while

PK:“I can't believe you are still pregnant”

Me:“I was shocked too. I found out the day you died...” he cut me off

PK:“Died?”

Me:“Yes” I went on explained what happened

PK: "Is this a movie or what?"

Me: "I knew you won't die on me. I couldn't feel your death. The day you die I will know and I will feel it. You and I are one flesh we breath the same air" He smiled widely and kissed me deeply I could feel my clit dancing. I pulled out "You are creating a dam down there Mr" He bite his bottom lip

PK: "That is not a problem papa is awake he will take care of that"

Me: "Papa need to heal first. How are you though"

PK: "Well except that I can't walk I'm okay"

Me: "I love the way you are not allowing this to affect you"

PK: "The doctor said I MIGHT never be able to walk again so there's possibility that I will walk again. After the survival of our princess anything is possible"

Me: "True that. Damn I miss you" I ran my fingers on his cheeks

PK: "I missed you more. How are my kids"

Me: "Thando is fine. Edward finally came to his senses. They welcomed her with warm hands. I love their bond its out of this world. He is treating her like a princess she is."

PK: "Ncoo that is so sweet you guys deserve happiness. My son how is he?"

Me: "He is growing up everyday he never go a day without talking about you. He want dreadlocks can you believe him?" We laughed

PK: "Girls be dropping their panties I'm telling you" We giggled

Me: "He love his sister to the point that he cries when she is not kicking"

PK: "Ncoo that is so sweet. I can't wait to see him "

Me: "He will be happy."

PK: "What did I miss out"

Me: "A lot baby. Mzwakhe is here and you won't believe who is his father? "

PK: "Mzwakhe your ex?"

Me: "Yep. His father is Vincent"

PK: "Sihle's husband?"

Me: "Yep"

PK: "Wow I hope he is not here to take you and my son away from me. He must stay the hell away from you and Lami"

Me: "Uhm it's not that easy" He looked at me with narrowed eyes

PK: "What does that suppose to mean?"

Me: "Lami is fond of him baby so I gave him a chance to have a relationship with him but I didn't tell him it's his father I don't want to confuse him"

His face flushed with anger

PK: "Where have he been all along! Thembalami is my son! I don't want that bastard near my son Khethokuhle" Haah full name

Me: "Lami like him baby. I felt bad every time that I have to shout at him when he want Mzwakhe"

PK: "Lami needed his father I'm back now Mzwakhe can back off. He have no right to play daddy now after he treated you the way he did. Didn't he say you must get rid of the rubbish? What does he want now? Thembalami is my son when we get married he is going to use Mngomezulu as his last name"

PK is the father of my son everyone knows and he have every right to have a say in his life. He was there since he was in my tummy until now but I forsee drama coz Sihle's husband wont allow Lami to use Mngomezulu as his last name. "Why are you not saying anything you don't want Lami to use Mngomezulu"

Me: "I do baby I'm just shocked to the part that when we get married"

PK: "Don't be my love I will wife you"

Me: "I can't wait to be Mrs Mngomezulu" He smiled I couldn't help but smile too.

PK: "Sthandwa sami I want us to start afresh on a clean slate. I love you Kat so much that I don't know what to do with myself. I want to wife you and buy a big house that will occupy all of our 10 children" I widened my eyes

Me: "10 ay ngeke Mngomezulu"

PK: "8 more left baby atleast" I laughed this guy gotta be kidding me. I ain't no baby making machine. 10 children he must be high. "I want you to promise me that you will be with me no matter what happen between us. I want to know that I got you baby all the way"

Me: "I promise baby"

PK: "No more fucking Tthose no more dumping

me”

Me:“I won't tolerate cheating PK so I won't promise you that I won't dump you as for fucking Tbose that will never happen again he is seeing my sister Sqalokuhle”

PK:“My Sqalokuhle?”

Me:“Your Sqalokuhle?” I looked at him with a raised brow

PK:“You know what I mean baby”

Me:“No I don't PK”

PK:“Look I hate Tbose with everything in me why is always after my women huh?”

Me:“Your women? I thought you ditched Kuhle”

PK:“Yes but why did he chose Kuhle out all the women in the world? That boy is always onto me and I'm getting sick of it! He screwed you and now he is seeing Kuhle. It have to end now no child of mine will call Tbose daddy hell no! In fact I want him very far from Kuhle” Heee

madoda uthini lo guy kimi

Me: "Why are you jealous you broke things off with Kuhle and she moved on why cant you allow her to be happy. Whether she is dating Tbose or who its not your business not unless if you still want her back"

PK: "No baby she can have anyone not Tbose "

Me: "PK do you still love my sister?"

PK: "I love you"

Me: "It's look like you haven't made your mind who do you want."

PK: "That is not true!"

Me: "Dont yell at me coz its true. Look at you PK you are fuming with anger that my sister finally move on from you."

PK: "You can't expect me to just erase her love like that "

Me: "Oh okay let me leave you"

PK: "Baby come on you are overreacting". I chuckled in disbelief

Me: "Overreacting? Wow bye PK it was nice to know my children still have a father" I made my way out I can't believe PK. I was prepared to give us a second chance but Its look like he doesn't know what he want and that crush my soul. Its look like I'm losing him yet again.

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

Lwazi: "You have become a stranger my friend" We were talking on the phone as I was driving to the hospital.

Me: "Im sorry things have been hectic I promise I will make it up to you"

Lwazi: "Where is that hot brother of yours"

Me: "Uyawa thanda amadoda mnganami" (You love men my friend) she laughed

Lwazi: "And I won't stop until I see a ring on my left hand."

Me: "My brother is off limits"

Lwazi: "Come on don't be like that"

Me: "He have his eyes on his baby mama save yourself heartache"

Lwazi: "You are really pushing me away" I laughed

Me: "I'm telling the truth"

Lwazi: "You want to be married alone Konke u-wrong yaz"

Me: "We are not sure about that anymore"

Lwazi: "Ina love you baby he will forgive you"

Me: "Eish you think so"

Lwazi: "I know so. Stop stressing my niece doesn't need this "

Me: "Im trying believe me you but life is impossible without him"

Lwazi: "Have faith my love... look I have to go I love you"

Me: "I love you too" I hung up. I arrived at the hospital and took a book then stepped out of the car. I made my way in and headed to his room. I kissed his dry lips and sat down "Sawbona sthandwa sami" (Greetings my love) "Im sorry I'm late today the shoot took longer than I expected but now I'm here." I paged through the pages of the book where I last read and started reading for him. "That will be all for today. Can you wake up tu I went to the doctor today our daughter is fine and growing. Please wake up do it for her baby, for our children they miss you" his hand flinched "Baby can you hear me. If you do move again please " he flinched his finger again. I went out to call the doctor. "He moved his finger twice"

Doc: "I'm sorry Miss he is still the same it...." I cut him off

Me:“That a lie. Ina baby show him you moved your finger” He didn't move

Doc: “Miss I understand... ” The beeping machine disturbed him as Ina convulsed violently

Me:“What is happening doctor why is the machine beeping rapidly” He pushed me out and shut the door. Just then his parents and his sister Kuhle walked in. I couldn't help myself but threw myself in his mom's arms she wrapped her arms around my body.

Mom:“What is going on Konke”

Me:“I don't know Ma they threw me out” I sobbed

Mom:“Oh God”

Dad:“I will go and find out”

Me:“They won't allow you in we have to wait here”

Mom:“Lets pray please” We joined hands and

prayed no she prayed and we said amen when she finished

“God heard your prayers” We opened our eyes and looked at the doctor “He is awake” I didn't even wait any longer I skipped inside.

Me:“Baby” He looked at me emotionlessly. His parents and Kuhle walked in

Mom: “Oh my boy welcome back” tears fall down on her face

Ina:“Dont cry Mama Im okay”

Dad:“You scared us son”

Kuhle: “How was mini heaven”

Ina:“Amazing I almost didn't come back”

Mom:“Hayi Ina!!” We laughed

Ina:“I'm kidding Mama.”

Me:“We miss you Ina”

Ina:“Tell me what did I miss for the whole month” my heart broke he wasn't even looking

at me. He carried on talking with his family making it clear that he doesn't want me there. I felt like an outsider and walked out. I went to the toilet and sat down on the seat then cried my lungs out.

“Koti open up” I said nothing and hold my breath “I know you are in there open up please” I stood up and opened the door. She pulled me into her arms and embraced me “Dont cry he will come around just give him time”

Me:“I don't think so Mama did you saw how he look at me he hate me”

Mom:“That is not true he love you he is just angry. Everything will be alright okay.” I nodded even though I found it hard to believe. The Ina that I saw there was not my Ina. The eyes that use to carry so much love, desire when they look at me today are filled with hatred and disgust. Its hurts so much.

•

NARRATED

-

Lusanda looked at herself in the mirror and admired herself. She looked so sexy in a black lace lingerie that have a slit in front it fitted her perfectly exposing her well built body.

She couldn't fathom out why can't she find a man for herself when she is looking this beautiful. She have all the asserts men are looking for in a woman but its a mission impossible for her to find a right man.

She is not getting any younger she need a man that will love her with her imperfections. Who will take care of her needs and make her feel special. Sexually frustrated doesn't even begin to describe how she feel.

A dildo cannot warm her bed at night, it cannot hold her and make her feel safe, it cannot massage her feet, it cannot buy her gifts, take her out for dinner. A dildo it just for sexual

pleasure and at this point it doesn't even fulfill the pleasure she need the natural one.

No man her age show interest on her so she decided to look for the young ones who knows maybe she will find one. There was a buzz at the door. "Im sure its him" she said to herself with a leer smile and pulled a robe.

She shuffled to the main exit and opened the door just as she thought it was him. He looked gorgeous in a navy pants and baby blue dotted shirt

Lusanda:"Mzwakhe come in" She made a space for him to walk in. He did then she closed the door and looked at him

Mzwakhe:"Greetings Mama"

Lusanda:"You can call me Lusanda"

Mzwakhe:"In my culture that totally rude..." she cut her off

Lusanda:"I insist" she said looking into his eyes

deep. "Come this side" She led him to the lounge "What do you like to drink"

Mzwakhe:"Juice will be okay Mam" He said sitting down on the couch.

Lusanda:"Lusanda"

Mzwakhe:"Oh umh yes"

Lusanda chuckled and went to the kitchen where she poured juice in a glass and dished up brownies on a plate. She put the glass and the plate on the tray then shuffled to the lounge.

Lusanda:"I baked these brownies especially for you" She placed the tray on the glass table and served Mzwakhe

Mzwakhe:"Oh thank you Ma..I mean Lusanda"
He took the plate and the glass

Lusanda:"How are you" she sat down close to him making him uncomfortable and she noticed "Relax I don't bite I just want to know you Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe:“Mmmh..mhh..mhh these taste real good” he moaned his eyes closed while Lusanda took a good look at him admiring his hotness.

Lusanda:“You love them”

Mzwakhe:“Yeah they are so delicious. I swear you were born for baking damn” Lusanda smiled

Lusanda:“Thank you so much. You know there's alot that I can do” she bite her bottom lip rubbing Mzwakhe's earlobe with her thumb and index finger.

Mzwakhe:“Uhm..why am I here Ma..I mean Lusanda”

Lusanda:“You have something on your cheek” She inched closer and lick his cheek. Mzwakhe froze. “Done” she gave him a seduction smile that made his heart beat faster. What is this woman doing to him?

Mzwakhe: "I think I should get going" He didn't like the affection this woman is giving him coz he didn't trust himself. He could feel his body reacting to her touch. Who wouldn't? As old as she is but she is hot a Mama.

Lusanda: "But I haven't shown you why I called you" She stood up and took the plate and the glass then placed on the glass table. She pulled off her robe it slid down and crumpled on the floor exposing her lingerie. Mzwakhe's small eyes widen he swallowed spit. "Do you like what you see"

Mzwakhe: "Uhm hh hh" Words stuck in his throat.

She sat on top of him straddling him.

Lusanda: "You are a handsome guy Mzwakhe I don't understand why are you running after someone who doesn't want you and who is pregnant with another man's child when you can have all this" She took his hands and placed

it on her boobs then place the other one on her cookie jar. Mzwakhe's heart pounded hard against his chest saliva vanished in his mouth. Its his first time to be seduced by an old sexy woman that made him feel some tupa way.

Mzwakhe: "Mam Lusanda yo.." He was cut shot by Lusanda's mouth that devoured his lips. He resisted at first but she didn't give up so he gave in and replied with as much as hunger kneading her boobs. The kiss deepened their breathing escalated and their bodies were connecting with each other. Kat's face flashed before his eyes he pushed her "Stop it! This is wrong" he panted

Lusanda: "Says who? You want me I want you"

Mzwakhe: "No I don't want you Mom Lusanda. You are old and you are Kat's aunty I can't do this. I love Kat with all my heart this is totally wron..." She pressed her lips kissing him with intensity while her cold hand went under his

pants and grabbed his manhood he release a soft moan. The buzz at the door disturbed them.

Lusanda:“I will get rid of them don't move” she winked at him and got up from his laps then wore a robe. She went to the door and opened it. “What are you doing here” she looked at her bags then her red eyes and face she could tell that she was crying.

Makhosazana:“They thrown me out”

Lusanda:“So”

Makhosazana:“Haibo you are saying klo. I have no where to go. Let me in”

Lusanda:“You can't stay here it will raise suspensions”

Makhosazana:“Don't fuck with me Lusanda we are in this together!” She pushed through almost making Lusanda fall.

Lusanda:“What is wrong with you Makhosazana you can't barge in my house uninvited!”

Makhosazana: "Dont worry I will find my way in"
she wheeled her luggage to the lounge and saw
Mzwakhe "Oh Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe: "Uhm Greetings Ma...I should get
going" He stood up instantly

Lusanda: "I will call you" Mzwakhe didn't even
respond he made his way out. Makhosazana
burst into laughter

Makhosazana: "You shagging my daughter's
baby daddy now"

Lusanda: "Get out of my house Makhosazana"

Makhosazana: "You like making my blood boil
one of these days I will sing like I'm a crazy
woman. If you throw me out then you gotta find
me a place to stay!"

Lusanda: "What happened to the Sithole
Residence?"

Makhosazana: "I'm hungry what do you have"
she took the brownies and sat down "Take my

bags to my room..mmh these are really good” she said chewing.

Lusanda:“I said what happened you were suppose to take over why are you here now!”

Makhosazana:“You think Zesuliwe is a fool she saw right through me. Its only a matter of time she found out about Nkosisthandile” she sipped on the juice that was left by Mzwakhe.

Lusanda:“She won't Kati Eliminyama made sure that she wont find out. You can't stay here Makhosazana you have to go”

Makhosazana:“I might as well go and tell them the truth”

Lusanda:“Are you sick Mawakhelomuzi is going to kill us!”

Makhosazana:“You not us. I didn't know about this It was all your plan!”

Lusanda:“You had a choice to report this but you didn't so are we in this together!”

Makhosazana: "I was young and naïve you manipulated me!"

Lusanda paced up and down popping her fingers. She had manage to keep this for years. It can't come out now coz that will be the end of her not that she regret doing it. She can do it over and over. She wanted to avenge her sister Luyanda. Zesuliwe took everything from her, she took her fiancé and killed her baby then goes unpunished? Hell no! She had to do something so that she can feel the pain she put her sister through.

24 YEARS AGO 11 OCTOBER

"Did you go through with it" Lusanda asked Menzi who was a doctor and happened to be the one who delivered Zesuliwe's twins.

Menzi: "Yes"

Lusanda: "How is she"

Menzi: "She is devastated, broken, hurt you

name it all it was so sad” He felt bad for what they did but he'd do anything to make her girlfriend happy. Lusanda had this thing that he couldn't understand that made him lose all of his senses.

Lusanda:“Well done my baby you deserve a reward for this amazing job” She wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him. Within seconds. They were breathing heavily catching their breaths.

Menzi:“Oh fuck baby!” He took his handkerchief and wiped Lusanda then wiped himself.

MEANWHILE

Mawakhelomuzi and Zesuliwe were crying their lungs out next to the tiny body of their daughter who was lying lifelessly. They felt like someone ripped off their hearts out of their chest. Like the world is ending. They couldn't fathom out what went wrong. Zesuliwe didn't have complications when she was pregnant. Her

pregnancy was smooth.

Liwe:“Baby please wake up you can't do this to me” she cradled her lifeless body of her daughter

Wakhe:“Baby she is gone” he whispered

Liwe:“No! She is not..right my baby tell daddy you are fine you are just sleeping” she rocked back and forth. More tears ran down on Wakhe's face his hearted crumbled.

Wakhe:“Let her go my love”

Liwe:“Sshh you are disturbing her she is sleeping” she looked at her dead daughter and smiled.

Wakhe:“I'm sorry my love I'm so sorry but she is dead she is not coming back” Zesuliwe burst into a loud sob Wakhe wrapped his arms around them “Im sorry” While Makhosazana was smiling cradling her baby daughter. The feeling was priceless the nurse showed her how

to breast feed and she did.

“She is so beautiful” said Innocent Makhosazana's boyfriend and the father of her daughter.

Innocent: “What should we call her”

Makhosazana: “Khethokuhle” Innocent's mother walked in and smiled but the smile disappeared the moment she looked at the baby.

I's mother: “This is not your daughter Innocent” she said disappointedly

Innocent: “Haibo Ma this...”

I's mother: “Makhosazane who is the father of this baby?”

Makhosazana: “Its Inno Mama” How can this woman accuse her of such. She might have slept with both of her boyfriends but she was sure that the baby is Inno's. Umama uyamazi umtwana wakhe (A mother knows her child)

I's mother: “Look at her Innocent and tell me do

you see any resemblance?" Innocent did as he was told and he didn't see any resemblance. He started having doubt

Innocent: "Ma can you give us a space"

Innocent trusted his mother so much. He knew that she will never mislead him and why would she lie when she was so keen to have a grandchild.

His mother: "Okay" she walked out

Innocent: "Who is the father Makhosazana!"

Makhosazana: "It's you Innocent!"

Innocent: "Don't lie to me maan!"

Makhosazana: "I swear!" she cried

innocent: "This baby doesn't look like me. Both of us are light but she is not light. How is that possible huh?"

Makhosazana: "I don't know" she cried

Innocent: "The father of this baby is that Kheswa

boy isn't?"

Makhosazana: "Im not dati..."

Innocent: "Stop lying to me I know that you are cheating. Take the baby to her father and leave me the fuck alone I'm done with you!" He stomped out leaving Makhosazana in tears and confusion.

3 DAYS LATER

Things were hard for her without all the baby necessities. Innocent was the one who was taking care of her since her mom made it clear that she will not get involve she didn't sent her to open her legs. On sunny Saturday she was at home breastfeeding her baby and when her Mama told her that she have visitors.

Makhosazana: "Let them in" Lusanda and Menzi walked in. They greeted she greeted back. They sat on the couch.

Menzi: "Im sure you remember me"

Makhosazana: "Yes doc"

Lusanda: "Im Lusanda his girlfriend" She went on and told her that the baby she have is not hers. Hers is dead and they gave her to another couple. She cried harder.

Makhosazana: "Why? How could you do this huh" she sobbed her heart was sore.

Lusanda: "Im sorry that you have to be caught up in this but we promise to take care of you and a baby"

Makhosazana: "No I don't want this baby! Take it I want to bury my child. Wena doc I will have you arrested how could you play with people's life like this huh?" she sobbed

Lusanda: "Come on Makhosazana this baby is yours okay. I can see you love her like yours she is yours. Every month we will send you 10k right babe" she looked at Menzi

Menzi: "Yes plus your mom is not supporting

you. 10k is a lot of money you will be able to take care of the baby and yourself think about it okay” They left her numbers to contact them when she have made up her mind.

Her mom was really giving her hard time to the point that she will starve her and say she must go and get food to the father of the baby. She agreed to the offer everything went well even her mom was happy when she bought grocery for her. She never bothered to ask where did she get the money.

FOUR YEARS LATER

She kept looking at her phone every now and then hoping the message will come through but dololo.

Khethokuhle:“Mommy when are we going you said you will buy me a doll”

Makhosazana:“Yes baby I will I'm waiting for the money to be deposited” Her mom walked in

M'Mom: "Haw I thought you are going to do grocery today we have run out of it"

Makhosazana: "I know Mama I'm going to town now" Hours went by no money was deposited in her account. She called Lusanda her phone sent her to voicemail then she called Menzi same applies. Days went by their phone numbers were not existing anymore. She was angry and felt used but she could give back the Khethokuhle coz she loved her like hers. She never saw them until she was rescued by Zesuliwe. The day she saw Lusanda her memory came back like someone pressed a botton.

PRESENT DAY

Lusanda: "Stop whining maan. We have to work on the plan. How to get you back there"

Makhosazana: "Mawakhelomuzi love his wife he will never fall for me"

Lusanda: "You have been working for a witch

doctor for years Makhosazana I'm sure you can do something. Don't you wish to own that house? Drive those luxurious cars and be Mawakhelomuzi's wife " Makhosazana smiled as she imagine all of that one way or the other she will be Mrs Sithole. She hope that she fall pregnant that will be easy for her

"#GudluzaUnondindwa!" They both said and laughed out loudly.

[06/02, 09:22] W: 76

TWO WEEKS LATER

KUHLEKONKE

•

I have done everything to show Ina how sorry I am I don't know what do anymore maybe I should just give up on us but my heart doesn't want to let go.

I love that guy with every inch of my body Im not coping already without him to imagine

future without him kill me to the core. You know the saddest part is he will always be part of my life.

I know I messed up big time. I broke the trust he had for me, I gave up what belong to him so easily without even a fight, I didn't trust him enough but I wish he can give me a second chance to show him how sorry I am, how I never meant to hurt him, how much do I love him and how much do I value our relationship.

I woke up breathing heavily and sweating. My mother in law was seated on my bed looking at me.

Me: "Ma what are doing here?"

Mom: "I'm here to take care of the dreams you have been dreaming"

Thabie have been haunting me in my dreams I don't know why now I mean Its been a month and two weeks since the accident happened.

Me: "How did you know" She looked at me with a smile. This woman is beautiful you guys. "I forgot you are a prophet"

Mom: "Why?"

Me: "You are not a typical mthandazi" she looked at me with a raised brow

Mom: "Typical mthanzi? Enlighten me"

Me: "You are classy and educated you smell lovely you don't smell impepha and iziwasho. You don't wear those creepy clothes they wear"

Mom: "In other words you saying prophets are untidy?"

Me: "No Mama I didn't mean like that I'm sorry If I offended you"

Mom: "Get up now we have to go we have a long day today" I took my phone from the bedside table and check time.

Me: "Its 4 o'clock in the morning Mom"

Mom: "So or you want me to pull these blankets away from you" Joo this woman

Me: "Here I was thinking you are a sweet woman" she laughed. I rolled out of bed

Mom: "You don't have to wear full clothes a robe will do" I pulled a robe and wore sleepers. We made our way out. Sihle was in the kitchen drinking coffee.

Me: "Morning"

Sihle: "Morning princess.. Mom where are you taking her?"

Mom: "You know I can't discuss that with you."

Sihle: "Ma you can't barge in my house early in the morning disturbing us in our sleep and take my daughter without telling me where are you taking her"

Mom: "You think I would be here if it was not a matter of urgency. I left my husband in bed alone he is feeling cold without me. Let's go

Koti”

Sihle huffed as we walked out. She opened the door for me I jumped in than she went to her side. She started the engine and drove out.

“How are you holding up”

Me:“Life is meaningless without him and these dreams are stressing me. sometimes I'd feel scared for no reason and my heart beat fast”

Mom:“You will be fine. Thabie's spirit is hanging all over you and that will cause harm to the baby but don't worry I will cleanse you as for my son let him go if he is meant for you he will come back”

Me:“I hear you”

Mom:“We are here” She pulled off we got out of the car. We were in this secluded area it was dark so I couldn't see exactly. It was very cold typical winter weather. She went to the boot and came back with a 20liter of bucket.

“Take off your robe and your panties”

Me:“Ma”

Mom:“You heard me” Tjo ngaloyomzuzu akubandi mtaka mah. I did as she said “Kneel down” I did as I was told. She opened the lid of the bucket and picked it up.

Me:“I did my hair yesterday Mama ungangitheli ekhanda tu” she chuckled

Mom:“I won't” She pour cold water on top of my head praying I gasped for air.

“We are finish come” She helped me up I was kinda dizzy for a moment. She gave me my robe and sleepers. I got dressed then we got in the car and drove off. She turned on the air cone. All the way we were quiet she broke the silent with laughter “Come on don't tell me you are mad at me”

Me:“You said ngeke ungithele khanda Ma” She laughed

Mom: "I'm sorry but I had to phephisa yezwa"
she pinched my cheek I looked the other side.
"You such a big baby"

Me: "You love me like this"

Mom: "Yeah and It will really break my heart if
you guys doesn't get back together. I don't want
another Makoti except you. I know at first I
wasn't welcoming and all but my son love you
so I had to give you a chance believe me you
are the kinda woman I want for my son"

My heart melted tears trickled in my eyes

Me: "I also don't want any mother in law except
you Mama. Thank you so much for giving me a
chance" I wiped my tears. We arrived at my
Dad's place

Mom: "I'm sorry for disturbing you in your sleep"

Me: "Its okay Mama" She inched closer and
kissed my forehead and brushed my tummy

Mom: "I love you guys"

Me: "We love you too" I stepped out of the car and went inside.

Sihle: "At long last you are back"

Me: "Relax your mom will never hurt me"

Sihle: "I know that the thing is I'm worried what is going on that made her wake us up early in the morning"

Me: "She cleanse me my baby's life was at risk due Thabie's spirit that was hanging all over me"

Sihle: "Oh okay that better then. You are shivering I will make you a cup of tea"

Me: "Thank you" I sat down on the high chair as she made tea for me. We talked in general and drank tea. After that we went back to sleep. I was woken up by little rats jumping on top of the bed

"Hey nina maan!" They giggled and jumped down

Sbonga:“Mommy Gogo say wake up”

Me:“Was it difficult to say that instead of jumping on the bed?”

Sbonga:“No Mama Im sorry”

Me:“Haisuka get out of here all of you!!” They ran out giggling. These kids will be the death of me I'm telling you and the leader is Sbonga you'd swear he is the younger one of them all. I dragged myself out of bed and made the bed then went to take a shower. After hygiene process I got dressed in an oversize t-shirt and leggings. I was having a lazy day. I shuffled to the kitchen and found Sihle on a phone.

Sihle:“Yes...okay.. thank you”

Me:“I thought you are going to let me wake up late”

Sihle:“Im sorry but you will sleep early tonight. We have visitors today we have to prepare for them. The caters are on their way”

Me:“Catering? How many visitors are we going to have Im so not in a mood of intertaining people”

Sihle:“My colleagues 20 or more”

Me:“What is the occasion?”

Sihle:“You ask too much questions Konke. Help me prepare breakfast time is not on our side we have to be ready by the time they get here” I helped her with breakfast and set the table while yawning. I wanted to sleep so bad ay. Mzwakhe walked in and kissed our cheeks

Mzwakhe:“Morning mom, sis”

Us:“Morning”

Mzwakhe:“I'm hungry what are we having”

Sihle:“Go and call your father with the kids”

Mzwakhe disappeared and came back with Dad and the kids.

Dad:“Nkosazana” (Princess)

Me:“Daddy” He kissed my forehead. We sat down Sbonga said grace then we ate. After breakfast we cleaned the house. The catering arrived Sihle showed them everything they will need. I still don't get what is the fuss about.

Sihle:“Go and freshen up Im coming” I went to freshen up then went to my bedroom. There was a beautiful blue and white sishweshe dress and a doek with heels prepared for me “You are going to wear this” I laughed

Me:“Haibo they are your colleagues not mine and I don't get why do I have to wear ishweswe.”

Sihle:“We all going to be wearing like this I'm sure you don't want to be an outsider”

Me:“Ishweshwe pho what does it got to do with construction business colleagues?”

Sihle:“Ay maan Kuhlekonke wear this okay!”

Me:“Yes Mom” I bow down she hit me with a

pillow. I laughed as she walked out.

This is sick like for real anyway I got dressed. Dzang baby I look so beautiful like a true African woman. It fitted me perfectly with my bump.

There was knock on the door "Come in" The door swung open Lwazi and my two cousins Thembeke and Sebenzile looking all beautiful in their traditional dresses

"What are you guys doing here?"

Sebe: "Hello to you too cuz. Awumuhle maan!" (you are beautiful)

Lwazi: "Twirl for us baby" I looked at them surprised

Me: "Can anyone tell me what the fuck is going on!"

Thembeke: "Geee don't eat us. Let me help you with a doek" she made me sit down and wrapped a doek on my head then put a little bit

of make up “We want you natural”

Me:“We? Lwazi what is going on” I looked at her

Lwazi:“I don't know baby I was just invited by your step mom you know I wouldn't say no to free food” They laughed. Aunty Zoleka walked in

Aunty Z:“Girls can I have a moment with my niece”

The girls walked out and left me with Aunty who also looked beautiful. “Baby”

Me:“Aunty” I stood up and we shared a hug

Aunty Z:“You look beautiful my child”

Me:“You are beautiful too Aunty. Why are you here what is going on”

Aunty Z:“Just know that I'm proud of you and I know your mom is also proud of you. You have been through a lot my baby but here you are still standing strong. I love you sweetheart” She wiped my tears with her thumbs

Me: "Thank you love you too Aunty"

Aunty Z: "Come" she took my hand

Me: "You haven't told me what... " she pressed her finger on my lips. Then we walked out heading to the lounge we met my cousins and Lwazi in the entrance.

Aunty Z: "You can go in girls. bow down your heads when you get there okay"

We walked in. My in laws, dad and aunty's husband were seated there. My heart skipped a beat what are they doing here. We sat down on the mat and bow down our heads

Dad: "These are all my daughters which one are you talking about"

Ina's Dad: "The beautiful pregnant one"

Dad: "Kuhlekonke the Sitholes are here to ask your hand in marriage do you know them"

Me: "Yebo Baba" (Yes Daddy)

Dad: "You can all go" We stood up my heart was beating fast. I went to Sihle who was up and down coaching the catering.

Me: "Inamandla proceeded with lobola negotiations?" She smiled

Sihle: "My brother love you Konke" I couldn't help my smile

Me: "Does that mean he forgive me?"

Sihle: "No...Of course yes!" If I wasn't pregnant I would have done a vosho "Go wash those tears and apply new make up. Your hubby can't see you like this. Today it's your lobola negotiations and umembeso day stop crying maan" It was like she open the taps. Tears couldn't stop falling happy would be an understatement.

"What are you guys doing to my princess, why is she crying" That was daddy he walked to me and pulled me to his chest "Bakwenzani sthandwa sami" (what did they do to you my love)

Me: "Nothing Daddy I'm just happy"

Dad: "You deserve all the happiness in the world shh" he pulled me back and wiped my tears
"Stop crying now you want Ina to kill us" I giggled "Daddy is proud of you and he love you vha"

Me: "I love you too daddy" He kissed my nose then I let lose from his embrace. "Daddy?"

Dad: "Princess"

Me: "You didn't charge them 2m right?"

Dad: "No I charged them 5m"

Me: "Dad!" He laughed and walked away. "No he is joking right"

Sihle: "You know how your daddy is"

Sebe: "You are marrying into a rich family mos cuz does hubby have brothers"

Me: "Unfortunately he have one brother and he is 19 years old"

Thembeke: "Sorry sisters the boy is mine" We laughed. After the procedure for umembeso was done. My in-laws came to fetch me singing a wedding song. We walked with a step to the stretch tent. There were many people that I didn't know I looked up there he was wearing like me but a man attire. Next to him there was our children. Our daughter was wearing like me the boys like him. My eyes traveled back to him and our eyes locked he looked so gorgeous I wanted to run and threw myself in his arms but the situation couldn't allow me. He smiled damn I missed that smile I couldn't help but returned the smile. After what felt like a decade I finally got to my husband. He paid lobola so he is my husband now. He pulled me close to him and kissed me passionately people cheered.

Ina: "Umuhle mfazi wami" (You are beautiful my wife)

Me: "Ngizibongele mnyeni wami" (Thank you my husband) He helped me sit down and pulled me

to his chest. I looked up at him "Baby" He looked down at me "Im sorr..." he cut me off with a long peck on my lips

Ina: "Forget about that my love all is well now"

Me: "I love you" I whispered tears falling town my face

Ina: "Love you too" He wiped my tears.

Throughout the umembeso ceremony I was pressed against his chest he didnt want to let me go It exactly what I have been yearning for. What a way to forgive me I'm not lucky I'm blessed.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I looked at this gorgeous guy next to me I couldn't help but smile "Thank God" I whispered to myself. He trusted me enough to bless me with this incredible guy.

He is not perfect as much as I'm not perfect but we love each other. Well he apologised and he was so sincere. I hate this bad blood between him and Tbose. It's all my fault I know but somehow they have to learn to put this behind coz Tbose is going to be in PK's son's life since he is dating Kuhle.

Yes Kuhle is carrying a boy. Isn't PK a lucky bastard? Sisters are carrying his seeds a boy and girl mkm. Happy doesn't even begin how I feel.

My baby is alive and we are together my twin brother is awake, my family is happy no more bad vibes between daddy and Mj. I don't know about Makhosazana and I don't care we last saw her that day.

The folks said she is untrustworthy and we didn't ask more. Today it's Konke's lobola negotiations and umembeso. Well she doesn't know. It was my idea to hide it from her.

Just imagine after weeks apologising to your

hubby until you run out of words to say then boom lobola negotiations and umembeso that is so sweet to me. I rolled out of bed but PK pulled me close to him

PK: "Where are you going"

Me: "To pee and run a bath for us" We were in our house by the way. We use downstairs often since he is on a wheelchair.

PK: "Few more minutes" He snuggled closer to me I let him be. There's something that is bothering him but he is not telling me.

Me: "Baby"

PK: "Kitkat"

Me: "Tell me what is bothering you"

PK: "Nothing my love why"

Me: "I know you"

PK: "Im fine sthandwa sami" He kissed my lips I held on his cheek and intensified the kiss. He

pulled back “Uhm you can go pee baby”

Me: “Baby are okay?”

PK: “Yes love”

Me: “Every time when I kiss you and touch you baby you tense up. What is going on don't you want me to kiss and touch you?”

PK: “Of course not baby”

Me: “What you don't feel me anymore?”

PK: “We will be late for umembeso”

Me: “PK do you regret choosing me?”

PK: “What? No baby I will never regret choosing you. I will choose you over and over every single second”

Me: “Then what is it”

PK: “Ay Khethokuhle stop being a nuisance maan gee!” I rolled out of bed with a heavy heart and pulled a robe. I'm starting to have doubt about our relationship I feel like I'm

forcing myself into him. I went to the bathroom and ran a bath for us then do number one. After that I went back to the bedroom and wheeled his wheelchair next to the bed.

Me: "Come let get you undressed"

PK: "I know how to undress myself!"

Me: "Suit yourself" I went to the the bathroom just as I was about to get in the bath tub I heard him groaning I ran to the bedroom. He was lying on the floor wincing in pain "Oh baby maan!" I tried to help him up he pushed me hard I fall with my butt on the floor and cried

PK: "Oh my Goodness baby I'm sorry" he shifted towards me with his butt and touched me

Me: "Don't touch me!"

PK: "Im sorry I'm really sorry my love" He pulled me to his arms I wriggled myself "Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa sami I'm taking all my frustration to you."

Me: "If you don't love me anymore just say it PK I won't force myself to you. I love you yes but if you don't love me no more it's okay. It will hurt but I will be okay one day"

PK: "Baby I will never stop loving you. You are the one I love and I will forever love. You have been taking care of me very well for the past two weeks. If it was someone else they would have run away but wena you are still here and loving me with all your heart. Its shows nje how lucky I am to have you but I'm sorry Kat I will never be a man you deserve " I looked at him with my teary eyes

Me: "You are the man I deserve PK"

PK: "No that is not true" Tears rolled down on his cheeks

Me: "PK where is this coming from?" He cried harder. I moved closer to him and cupped his face "Talk to me baby whatever it is we will get through it just tell me"

PK: "The spinal cord injury caused a damaged to my sexuality. I will never be able to make love to you or give you babies" Oh my God "I know I made you promise me to never leave me but I'd understand... " I cut him off

Me: "Im not going anywhere PK. I love you okay..." He cut me off

PK: "Kat don't do this to yourself you deserve better."

Me: "PK look at me" He looked at me with glistening eyes "We do have kids baby I don't care about anything I love you I'm going to be here until I die"

PK: "Kat..." I shut him with a kiss pouring my heart into it.

Me: "Im here for you every step of the way. Who knows this could be temporarily maybe when you start walking you will be okay"

PK: "The chances of me to walk again are slim

baby”

Me:“Im sorry my love but I know we will be alright” I pulled him in my arms we cried together. After our crying session we took a bath together. After hygiene process we got dress to our traditional clothes. I made us breakfast we ate then we left. We met my family at Sihle's house. Everyone looked beautiful we were in same clothes with our men and children. Guess what Mzwakhe was wearing exactly like PK.

PK:“What the fuck is going on now! ”

Me:“I don't know baby Sgalokuhle designed these clothes for us” Thando came to us

Thando: “Sis and bro ” she hugged us

Me: “Where's Mr White guy”

Thando:“Inside the tent”

Me:“Wher is my son”

Thando:“He is with Mama. He is not feeling well

today” Okay that was enough to change my mood

Me:“What is wrong?”

Thando:“He is just down nje..come let's get in the stretch tent” I wheeled PK's wheelchair
“What is going on with your baby daddies wearing same clothes usunesthembu na” she whispered in my ear

Me:“I don't know what is going on” She laughed. Konke looked amazing with my twin brother and their children. I winked at them then went to Mama who was cuddling Lami “Hello Mom”

Mom:“Don't worry he will be fine it's just fever”

Me:“Ngithemba wena mthandazi wami” (I trust you my prophet) She poked me I giggled and went to sit next to my baby. Speeches were said, everything well it was a lovely umembeso. There was also an after party which was going to be at Vincent's restaurant. We all went to change and headed to the restaurant. The party

was amazing the were few celebrities too.

I went to the dunny and felt someone pulling me with my waist then kissed me.

Me:“Mzwakhe what the fuck!”

Mzwakhe:“I love you Kat please give me a chance”

Me: “How many times do I have to tell you that you and I are never getting back together” I went to do my business and washed my hands then went back. PK looked at me my heart skipped a beat. “I love you” I mouthed he blew me a kiss then he wheeled himself to the front and took a mic.

PK:“Good evening everyone” We greeted back “Im Phakamani Mngomezulu for those who don't know me” Bitches were screaming “whoooo”

Me:“Ngibulale umuntu njalo” We all laughed.

PK:“Im not a man of words. Baby come” He

said looking at me. I swaggared towards him. "sthandwa sami you and I have been through a lot and here we are today strong as ever. I want to tell you in front of these people that I love you so much. You are everything I want in a woman. You make me smile when I have no reason. My world is full of smiles when I think about you. You make me fall in love with you deeper everyday. I want to spend every single second with you. Jobe ka Matshana will you make me the happiest man in this universe and marry me" He flipped a box of a ring open.

Everyone cheered and some were saying I must say yes. I smiled my tears fall on my face
Me: "Yes I will marry you" I whispered

PK: "She said YES" we all laughed he slid the ring in my finger and pulled me to to his lap then kissed the living shit out of me. Future Mrs Mngomezulu uzwa kanjani mtaka mah

[06/02, 09:22] W: Thank You So Much My

Sweethearts

-Boitumelo Moruri-Ndlovu

-Nozinga Toise

-Nozipho Ninela

-Andile Boom Mbatha

-Janet Thato Small

77

MZWAKHE

•

I was so close centimeter close to win her back, for her to give me a chance to be in my son's life was a first step then this bastard have to wake up from the dead.

Jesus no2 argg! I know I have no right to hate the dude but I can't help it bra. I hate the fact that she is happy with him. Every time when she

speaks of him she glows I feel like dying.

I can't help but hate myself more for what I did to her I wish I can get a second chance to meet her again and do right this time.

To see them together freely touchy gives me chest pains. Its my sisters umembeso every one is here. I saw her pushing Isnqeke sakhe I feel myself getting hot.

Our eyes met I can tell that she is not please that I'm wearing exactly like her boyfriend. My eyes traveled to him he is also not please I smiled to myself. It gives me gratification that he feels threatened.

The umembeso ceremony went well then we changed and headed to my dad's restuarant that where the after party will be. I must say I have never been to a party like this.

I use to see this shit in TV. Few celebrities performed I'm not even enjoying coz every time I looked at them they are kissing if not touching

each other its make my heart breaks into million pieces.

Me: "Can I have a glass please" I said to the waiter that was serving drinks.

waiter: "What would you like to have sir" I said nothing but took a glass on the tray and gulped the whiskey then take another one. She looked at me amused

Me: "Keep them coming okay"

waiter: "Okay" she sway her little ass away.

"Are you enjoying the party?" I turned and looked at Mom Lusanda

Me: "Yes I do MAMA" I had to emphasize that part this woman is starting to irk me like I'm in no mood of entertaining her umfazi wami bayampotopotoza

Lusanda: "They make a great couple don't you think" she said looking at PK and Kat

Me: "Mxm!" I walked away and left her standing

there. I bump into a waiter and placed the glass then took another. I gulped it all down. Dad came to me

Dad: "You need to slow down son"

Me: "I can't dad look at them its like the bastard is making me jealous!"

Dad: "Right now you are giving him that satisfaction pull yourself together okay"

Me: "Okay" He gave my shoulder a pat and went to his wife. The way they love each other its the kinda love I want for me and Kat. I have to win her back. I gotta bring back my woman! I saw her going out I gave some girl a glass who was next to me and followed her. She headed to the ladies I pulled her waist and kissed her soft tender lips. She pushed me and looked at me angry

Kat: "Mzwakhe what the fuck!"

Me: "I love you Kat please give me a chance"

Kat: "How many times do I have to tell you that you and I are never getting back together" I stared at her behind as she walk away leaving my heart crumbling. I know okay I fucken know that I hurt her but all I want is a chance. I went to join the party. My sister came to me and pinched my cheek

Konke: "Are you okay"

Me: "I wish"

Konke: "Issy neh"

Me: "I can't stand her with him. She is mine"

Konke: "Look bro I don't mean to hurt you or something but what I can tell you is know when it's time to give up these two are so in love. You do realize that this guy is the one that took her and gave her unconditional love when you broke her heart threw her out. I don't see her walking away from that guy and coming to you. I'm sorry but I love you I have to be honest with you"

Me: "Exactly she doesn't love that guy like she love him. She like him coz he was there for her"

Konke: "Okay if you say so" She sighed. Her fiancé walked to us and hugged her from behind before planting a peck on her neck.

Ina: "I was wondering where did you disappeared to I miss you"

Konke: "Just talking with my brother love"

Ina: "Okay baby let me not disturb you know where to find me"

"Good evening everyone" We looked up PK was at stage with a mic on his hand. If looks can kill I would have done that long time ago nx! "Im Phakamani Mngomezulu for those who don't know me" The ladies screamed "whoooo" nx awuzwe izifebe I don't see what do they see in this guy okay that a lie the way I hate the dude I can't stand him.

Kat: "Ngibulale umuntu njalo" They all laughed

PK: "I'm not a man of words. Baby come" He said looking at Kat. She walked towards him. "sthandwa sami you and I have been through a lot and here we are today strong as ever. I want to tell you in front of these people that I love you so much. You are everything I want in a woman. You make me smile when I have no reason. My world is full of smiles when I think about you. You make me fall in love with you deeper everyday. I want to spend every single second with you. Jobe ka Matshana will you make me the happiest man in this universe and marry me" He flipped a box of a ring open. My heart stopped beating no this can't be happening!

Everyone cheered and some were saying she must say yes. Don't say yes please don't!

She whispered we couldn't hear what she said.

PK: "She said YES" Everybody laughed he slid the ring in her finger and pulled her to his lap

then kissed her.

My knees wobbled my heart broke into million pieces I tried to stop tears from falling but they streamed down. I couldn't watch them I ran outside to my car and leaned against it until my butt touched the cold ground. I allowed my tears to fall effortlessly. I wish I could give her my heart so that she will know how sorry I am and how much do I love her. I felt arms engulfing me I could tell who is she by her scent.

Me: "Can you leave me alone woman gee!"

Lusanda: "She does not worth your tears let her go. I'm here I will take care of you..."

Me: "I said leave me alone" I wriggled myself from her embrace.

"You heard him Lusanda" that was my dad's voice. Mom Lusanda cleared her throat and disappeared. "son" he squatted in front of me. "If Lusanda is not Kat's aunts I'd say go for it just for tonight and wake up next morning with

a plan how to win back your woman”

Me:“He got her now she will never take me back”

Dad:“She is engaged not married even if she is married anything is possible. You need to up your game and stop feeling sorry for yourself. You can still win her back if you put your mind to it. The Zwane's are not losers maan don't disappoint me okay” I nodded he pulled me to his arms and embraced me.

•

PHAKAMANI

•

Its about time I mark my territory I always knew that I will marry her one day but I must say Mzwakhe gave me a push.

The nigga is all over my woman it make me angry. He had his chance and blew it he must just let me love my KitKat the way she deserve

to be loved. Meeting Kat was never a mistake despite of how things transpired.

God had a plan about us and today its proof of that. We were paired by angels in heaven. I don't regret meeting her matter of fact its one of the best thing that have ever happened to me.

When she told me about Sgalokuhle being together with Tbose I won't lie to you I was jealous. I was jealous that Kuhle finally found someone who will love her the way she deserved to be loved coz I failed to give her that love.

The fact that Tbose is that person who will give her that love made the situation worse. I was being unfair coz as much as I love her I will never be able to love her like I love Kat. Kat is..Oh my KitKat I could write a book about her.

The day she walked in my life she made it extraordinary beautiful it like I was being introduced to the true mean of love.

She have a way with me that words fail to describe. She stole my heart with her personality she connect with me mentally, spiritually and soulfully.

She knows how to deal with me she is an undercover angel who take care of me and love me unconditionally. I love her so much moving mountains for her seem to me nothing.

Im blessed to have her as my woman and the mother of my kids. I'm so fucking deeply, crazily and madly in love with her. I want to grow old with her and spend the rest of my life with her.

I broke the kiss and looked at her eyes that were filled with pure joy and that multiple my joy in my heart.

Me: "I love you"

Kat: "I love you more" I wiped her tears then she stood up and wheeled me away from the front. Her family came to us

Mr S: "Congrats Kids"

Issy: "We are not kids dad" We laughed. Mrs S was at home taking care of my son. He have fever and I feel bad especially that tomorrow its his birthday my poor baby.

Kuhle: "Congrats mtase" She hugged Kat

Kat: "Thank you sis"

Sihle: "Let me see" she took Kat's hand and looked at her ring "Damn baby! Congrats"

Kat: "Thank you mtaka mah" They hugged

Thando: "People are getting married left right and center it must be nice mos emendweni"

Mj: "Yeah if you are not with a white boy"

Kat: "You are being racist now Mj"

Sihle: "And he is not married what does he know about marriage"

Kat: "Dont worry wena my baby Logan will marry you one day. You are still young enjoy your love"

Mj:“Mxm!” He walked away

Thando:“What with him?”

Kat:“Dont mind him”

Tbose:“You did a right thing man. That what a man do” He pulled out his hand for a hand shake I looked at his hand and said nothing. I'm still angry at him for fucking my KitKat he should have known better. Everyone congratulated us and hugged us.

Ina:“I hope you wont screw up again coz this time you will have me to deal with me.

Ngizokunquma uqhoqhoqho” (I will cut your throat)

Kat:“Gee Twinnie give my baby a break okay”

Ina:“I was just making sure he knows what will happen”

Me:“Dont worry Sbali I won't mess up” After that we retired to our rooms. It was a long day and I was tired.

Kat: "That went amazing" I pulled her to my lap and brushed her tummy "You know when you said you will wife me I didn't think it will be this soon"

Me: "Why wait when I'm certain that even in the next life it will be you alone that I love and want to spend the rest of my life with " she grinned

Kat: "Mrs Mngomezulu huh" she looked at her ring with gleefulness covered on her face

Me: "Yeah baby"

Kat: "Its beautiful baby I love it I can't wait for our wedding"

Me: "When do you want us to get married"

Kat: "December"

Me: "Haa baby that is so far"

Kat: "Summer wedding is beautiful baby and I want to get married when I have delivered"

Me: "You will deliver in September love we can

get married on 11 October”

Kat:“On my birthday?”

Me:“Yeah my love”

Kat:“Mmh I think love that hubby”

Me:“I knew you would” I nibbled on her arm she giggled

Kat:“Let me run a bath for us”

Me:“Okay” She stood up and went to the bathroom then came back.

Kat:“I feel bad tomorrow its Lami's birthday and he is sick”

Me:“Me too and we already organized everything we can't cancel now”

She helped me undressed then she undressed herself. I looked at her as she undressed she is so perfect. Her butt, her hips her flawless chocolate skin, her breast and her tummy I can't help but envy myself to have these but the sad

part is I can't embrace all of this. As I'm looking at her I'm not even getting hard and kills my soul. I feel half a man that I can't satisfy my woman.

Kat:“Babe” I felt her hands wiping my tears that I didn't even know have escaped “It going to be okay you will be fine I know you will sssh” She pulled me to her breast.

Me:“I want to stay in your arms let skip bath I'm tired I want to lie down”

Kat:“Okay” She went to the bathroom and came back. She pulled the blankets and helped me get in then she slipped next to me. I lay my head on her breast she wrapped her arms around my body. “You will heal yezwa” I nodded. her arms are my solace within a mere second I fall asleep.

•

NKOSINAMANDLA

•

You know when you love someone so much that leading a life without them its not even imaginable. When they are not by your side your world feel so cold and empty.

Life seem so meaningless and gloomy you can't help but forgive them for whatever they did to you. We are all not perfect and these things called love and life can be complicated to a point that we make decisions that we think are right only to find out they are the worst decisions one could take. It would have been better if love and life had manual.

I was angry and hurt at Konke but I had to forgive her. You know what made me forgive her is that she didn't cheated on me willingly.

She was blackmailed and she did what she thought is for the best. 14 days without her were hell I couldn't cope at all. Spending another days without her would literally killed me.

I love her from the depth of my soul, she is my paradise on earth, she is my only soul mate. She captured my heart and soul. I can't love anyone but her. So my twin sister suggested that I surprised her with umembeso and lobola negotiations. When my eyes laid on her she looked so beautiful my African Makoti I fall in love with her all over again. Throughout the ceremony I held her against my chest I didn't want to let her go.

Konke: "Im so tired it was a long day today" We were in our room. I helped her undressed and kissed her neck she tilted her head giving me a room to nipped her neck. "Ohh" her moan was enough to make me erect but my wounds haven't healed

Me: "Fuck these wounds I wanna bury myself into you right now"

Konke: "Patient my love I want you healed" she turned around and looked at me "My love thank

you so much for making me a woman among women. Thank you for giving us a chance I promise I won't mess up this time you mean the world to me Ina. ”

Me:“Dont cry you are upsetting my daughter” I wiped her tears and kissed her eyes “Love my love for you is strong and unshakable I will always be here for you no matter what so relax you are stuck with this hunk in front of you”

Konke:“Hunk you say” she giggled

Me: “Of course no wonder you are going crazy over me ”

Konke:“Oh Mr I'm just pretending”

Me:“You wish just yesterday you were crying I love you baby I miss your dick please baby...” I mimicked her voice she cut me off by hitting me I laughed

Konke: “I don't talk like that and I didn't say I miss your dick ”

Me: "So you don't miss my dick" she shook her head biting her lip "You will never get any"

Konke: "Im kidding baby"

Me: "Ha.a" I sulked

Konke: "You so cute" she nibbled on my earlobe and went down on me damn I was screaming like a woman.

-

NARRATED

-

The family was gathered at Sithole Residence for Lami's birthday. The party went well even though the birthday boy is sick but kids enjoyed themselves and played all the games that were hired.

Issy: "Mom are you sure its fever" she said looking at her son who was sleeping in her arms.

Liwe: "Yeah baby go and lay him down" Issy stood up and went to lay her son in her room. She kissed his lips. She was so worried that her son is sick. she walked downstairs and met Mzwakhe in the lounge

Issy: "What are you doing here everyone is outside?"

Mzwakhe: "To check on my son"

Issy: "He is sleeping Mzwakhe" He walked towards her and pulled her by waist

Mzwakhe: "Kat I'm sorry for everything I did don't give up on us..."

Issy: "Mzwak..." He shut her up by kiss she slapped him just then PK wheeled himself in

Issy: "Baby he kissed me not other way around"

PK: "What the fuck is wrong with you huh! Stay the fuck away from my woman! You had your chance and blew it just leave us alone!"

Mzwakhe laughed

Mzwakhe: "Relax bra I'm trying to help I mean we all know that induku ayisebenzi" PK's anger grew "Oh am I lying?" He walked out laughing.

Issy: "Dont mind him... "

PK: "You told him?" he clenched his jaw

Issy: "What? No baby why would I tell him"

PK: "Then how did he know huh I only told you dammit!!!"

Issy: "I don't know PK I swear"

PK: "Are you happy now he is making fun of me that I..I" Tears rolled down his cheeks. Issy walked to him "Get away from me!"

Issy: "Baby don't allow him to get to you" she bent a bit to wiped his tears

PK: "I said get away from me!!" He slapped her on her cheek.

[06/02, 09:33] W: ★ Boitumelo Moruri-Ndlovu★

★ Nozinga Toise★

★ Nozipho Ninela★

★ Andile Boom Mbatha★

★ Janet Thato Small★

★ Mbalenhle Amanda★

78

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I want so bad not to believe that he just slapped me but the burning sensation on my left cheek its a confirmation that he laid his hand on me. I was stunned to speak I blinked superfluously tearsdrops roll down my cheeks. He looked at me with shock and wide open mouth.

PK:“Baby” he whispered

I walked away from him he grasped my arm and pulled me to his lap “Im so so sorry oh my

goodness I didnt mean to lay my hand on you. What is going on with me I'm sorry love" he kissed my burning cheek countless times

Me:"How dare you raise your hand on me huh?"

PK:"Im sorry baby I lost it I don't know what is going on with me please forgive me. I'm really sorry I promise this is the first and last. Oh Jesus" Tears streamed down his face. I looked at him and saw a broken man. His condition is taking a huge toll on him I wish there's something I can do to help him coz right now he is starting to turn into someone I don't know. PK is not an aggressive person.

Me:"PK look I know you are going through a difficult time but you need to pull yourself together. Don't let Mzwakhe to get to you. He is just a stupid bastard that want to come between us."

PK:"Im sorry Kat"

Me:"Stop saying sorry and tell me that you won't

allow Mzwakhe to play with your feelings”

PK:“It hard Kat when I saw him kissing you and he just made things worse by reminding me how failure of a man I am for not being able to take care of your needs. I feel less of a man, useless and hopeless. I can't help myself” More tears ran down his face my heart broke into teensy pieces.

Me:“PK look at me” He looked at me with glassy eyes “Your condition doesn't mean you are less of a man or a failure of a man. You are a man more than in one way my love. Mzwakhe is not even centimeter quarter of the man you are. He is a useless excuse of a man no of a boy who chose money over what he hold dear in his heart. He doesn't worth you being offended of what he say. That what he want vele dont give him satisfaction please.”

PK:“I will try”

Me:“Dont try do it”

PK: "As long as you won't leave me I can't survive a day without you Kat. I know I'm being selfish this situation is too much for one to handle but please don't leave me. You are the most magical thing that has ever happened to me. Without you there's no life"

Me: "I won't leave you baby I promise my love no matter what happens I will always be standing next to you and holding your hand as firmly as I can. I will never give up on you baby I love no one else but you. I'm here I'm not going on where okay" He nodded held my face then kissed me, pouring his heart on the kiss, connecting with my heart and soul causing my body to tingle with excitement. We pulled out I opened my eyes slowly and looked at him

PK: "I love you"

Me: "I love you more" He kissed my forehead. I got up from him "I will meet you outside Imma go check on Lami"

PK:“Okay” I walked away he called out my name I swivelled around and look at him “Im sorry”

Me:“As long as you promise that Its first and last”

PK:“I cross my heart I hope to die”

Me:“Go I'm coming” I walked upstairs and went to change the panty liner then check on my son. He was sleeping peaceful and wet with perspiration. I took the wipe and wiped his face. “Fanoz wamama bakithi” I kissed his forehead. Nothing kills me then seeing my baby sick. I wish I can be the one to be sick instead of him. What a way of celebrating his 3rd birthday. I went downstairs PK was still waiting for me

Me:“Hawu I thought you went to join the males”

PK:“I was waiting for you” I wheeled him outside to join the family. The kids were playing at the garden while we were by the pool having drinks and talking. The male are drunk I could tell by the noise that was getting louder from

them.

Me: "Still not drinking right"

PK: "Can I have atleast two glasses baby"

Me: "You can't take your meds when you have alcohol in your system babe"

PK: "Please I need just two glass"

Me: "Kodwa PK..."

PK: "Please"

Me: "No" He pouted I kissed his lips then went to join the male while I went to join the girls and sat down next to Thando

Thando: "OMG what happened to your cheek" I sipped on my juice. The girls look at me

Me: "I think its allergy"

Thando: "You don't have any allergies that I know of" They all looked at me

Me: "Haibo stop staring at me like that"

Kuhle: "Let me see"

Me: "Hayi" Kuhle being Kuhle she twisted my head aside

Konke: "Impama phela le noma kungathiwani"

Me: "Guys jeez why are you making a big deal of a red mark in my face ay maan!"

Sihle: "Who slapped you Issy?"

Me: "A ghost" I said laughing they looked at me like I'm crazy "Can we just enjoy please and stop staring me like that I will choke"

Sihle: "I hope PK is not responsible for that mark coz I swear I will kill him myself"

Me: "Can you start by killing your step son"

Sihle: "He is the one that did this to you" I nodded

she stood up immediately. I grabbed her arm

Me: "Not intentionally sis they were fighting with PK so I came in between" She looked at me

then sat down.

Konke: "Why can't Mzwakhe accept that you are over him"

Me: "He annoy the hell out of me busy making fun of PK since he can't walk"

Thando: "That is childish. I don't like him he put sis Kat through hell he must go to hell for all I care"

Buhle: "He seem so sincere though"

Konke: "He might be sincere but he need to accept"

Buhle: "Im not talking to you bitch!"

Sihle: "Hayi Buhlebenkosi!"

Buhle: "What I won't pretend to like her I don't care if she is your husband's daughter I'm not the one who is riding Vin's dick"

Konke: "Buhle Im sorry I didn't know Thula.."

Buhle: "You knew whore! You destroyed my

marriage but here are you happy and marrying my uncle's son that make me sick!"

Sihle: "You need to calm down Buhle please"

Buhle: "Nx I will go check on the kids" she stood up and disappeared to the garden. Konke had tears in her eyes

Sihle: "Dont mind her okay"

Konke nodded and wiped her tears I looked at my twin brother who was looking at us. The way he is so protective of Konke you'd swear she is an egg. it's so sweet.

Me: "Yho Ina is going to kill us"

Konke looked up at Ina and blew him a kiss . He smiled sweetly then carried on with the conversation he is having.

"You know the buttons to press...Hawu I have been meaning to ask what happened to same outfit for PK and Mzwakhe"

Kuhle: "I don't know I didn't design that for

Mzwakhe . His was different ”

Me:“So you mean he had his special designer?”

Kuhle:“Yep”

Thando:“He is trying too hard to win you back”
she sipped on her cider

Me:“Mxm I'm not getting back with him not now not ever. I regret meeting him coz right now he is being an ass. I will stop allowing him to see Lami stru nasi Im up here now”

Sihle:“Don't punish the boy Kat. Speaking of that hubby want do ceremony for Mzwakhe and Lami to introduce them to the Zwane ancestors”

Me:“He can do the ceremony I don't have a problem but Lami will use Mngomezulu as his last name ”

“Ove my dead body!” That was Mzwakhe I didn't notice when did he get to us

Me:“Who are you to tell me that Thembalami is

my son!”

Mzwakhe: “He is also my son he is a Zwane! ” I stood up so that I can face this idiot.

Me: “Listen here guy Thembalami's father is Phakamani not you wena you are just a sperm donor. I don't even know what was I thinking opening my legs for you! Just because I allowed you to have a relationship with him doesn't mean you have a say in his life. I made you a favour you don't deserve to be in his life! If you don't want me to stop this little bond you are trying to make with him know your place!”

Mzwakhe: “You have no right to use my son to punish me! Thembalami is my son Khethokuhle whether you like it or not. He have to use my surname!!”

Vincent: “You two need to calm down coz bottom line is Lami is a Zwane. We can't introduce him to the Zwane ancestors then he use Mngomezulu that will enrage the ancestors

and put his life at risk”

Me:“You might as well not introduce him to the Zwane ancestors we will introduce him to the Mngomezulu ancestors Its possible I use to have a friend in high school who also had the same situation. Her step father's ancestors accepted her with warm hands. The Mngomezulu ancestors will do the same PK will adopt him legally.”

Mzwakhe:“If PK want a son he must make his own son and leave my son alone Oh I forget that he is useless down there!” Everyone gasped with shock Aunty Lusanda: “As if it's not enough that you have to take care of him since he can't walk he also can't satisfy your needs wuuuh ay!” she said laughing.

I lost it and squeezed Mzwakhe's manhood. He groaned in pain

Mom:“Ay maan Issy!”

Dad:“Myeke” (Leave her) he said laughing

Mom came to me and pulled me away from Mzwakhe.

Me: "Mom please let me go I want squeezed this bastard's manhood until he breaths his last breath! Your manhood doesn't make you a man you asshole you forced yourself on me. A real man never force himself on a woman so don't you dare talk shit!" I hit a nerve all the smirk that was on his face vanished shame took over.

PK: "Baby let's go"

Mom: "Dont go son..." she was disturbed by Konke's wailing. With a speed of light my twin brother was next to her

Ina: "What is wrong baby"

Konke: "Buhle slapped me"

Ina: "What the hell Buhle!"

Buhle: "I won't allow a bitch to talk shit to me!"

Ina: "Hey hey! Buhlebenkosi ungangihlanyisi mina ushaywa ubani wena!" He roared in anger

Buhle: "Fuck off Nkosinamandla this whore ruined my marriage then talk shit!"

Ina: "Listen and listen to me careful if you ever lay your rotten hand on my wife I will skin you alive!"

Buhle: "Nx I should have sent 20 guys to molest her coz I see that she didn't learn the lesson. She still got the nerve to talk shit!"

Ina: "You bitch you... you are one who bought those men to molest her!"

Buhle: "She deserve it every single pain! The accident too Im behind it!" she said with satisfaction. We all exclaimed! This girl is something else mos.

Aunty Zano: "Jesus Buhlebenkosi how can you be so cruel"

Buhle: "She destroyed my marriage Mom I ha..." she didn't finish as Ina scoop her up then threw her in the pool. We all screamed as water

spattered on us. Uncle Philane walked to my twin brother and punched him

Uncle Philane: "What the fuck Inamandla you know she can't swim you want to kill! her" he said jumping into the pool to rescue his daughter who was gasping for air.

Ina: "She deserve to die she is no human but an evil animal agg!" Aunty Zano helped her husband then she walked inside the house with her daughter who was crying hysterically.

Liyabonga: "Haaa i-drama engaka even DSTV doesn't have such drama" she said laughing.

Gogo: "Shut up Liyabonga!"

Ina: "Baby let's go where are the kids" Just then Makhosazana and Sis Flora emerged

Thando: "Mama" she went to her

Dad: "What are you doing here Makhosazana!" Mom's face turned red she popped her fingers.

Makhosazana: "I need to talk to you"

Mom: "Leave my house you know you are not welcome here! Flora send her out"

Makhosazana: "Im pregnant!"

Dad: "So what that got to do with us fuck off maan!" he pushed her away.

Makhosazana: "I didn't take the pills I flushed them. I'm carrying your child Mawakhelomuzi"

Gogo: "Heeee?"

Mkhulu: "Whaaat?"

We all froze and looked at them. I looked at Mama to find out if it's true and her expression displayed all the answer I need. Now I get why they threw her out she fucked my father!

Different emotions engulfed me. Mom ran inside the house

Dad: "Baby.." He said running after her. I felt mom's pain it was like it was happening to me. How can she after what mom did for her. How could daddy do this to mommy. I felt my face

getting damp with tears and went inside the house. I shuffled to dad's study and opened his safety. My hands were shaking I took his gun and walked out.

Me: "You bitch!" I pointed at Makhosazana everyone scream. I don't know what was going on with me the beast unleashed and I couldn't control it. "After my mom risked her life for you is this how you thank her bitch by sleeping with her husband not forgetting that you stole me!"

Makhosazana: "Issy calm down okay you can't put a blame on me only your father wanted me"

Me: "How can you do this huh! What kind of a woman that enjoy to see another woman in such pain!" Tears fall effortlessly on my face

Thando: "Sis Kat calm down please"

Me: "Don't tell me to calm down! I had enough of this whore first she stole me now she screw my father. Why? Huh? What did Mama do to you? Why do you hate her this much!"

Makhosazana: "I don't hate her I'm sorry I.."

Me: "Dont tell me you sorry! Sorry doesn't fix a thing! Maan I want you to tell me why "

Mkhulu: "Majobe you need to calm down. Give me a gun my baby before you do something you will regret! "

Me: "Trust me I wont regret killing this whore!!"

Gogo: "Issy..nunuza ka gogo look at me" I looked at her "Give me the gun sthandwa sami you don't want to do this and this is no way to solve this"

Me: "Im not solving anything grandma the damage is already done!" I wiped my tears with my arm

Aunty Swe: "Nkosisthandile..."

Me: "Please don't stop me today the truth will come out! I will shoot this whore each an every part of her body until she tell the damn fucking truth! " I shot her arm everyone screamed

Thando: "Kat how could you!"

Me: "Talk Makhosazana"

Makhosazana: "Im sorry I can't remember!"

Me: "I will force you to remember ke!" As I was about to shoot her again she went down on her knees and cried, blood oozing out of her arm

Makhosazana: "Im sorry it was never my intention to steal you it was...was.."

Aunty Lusanda: "Im calling the police if you don't stop this Issy!"

Me: "Call them I don't care but this bitch will talk today. Khuluma!"

Makhosazana; "Its was Lusanda's plan all along" she cried I looked at Lusanda she gave me a sheepish look

Aunty Lusanda: "Hey this woman is sick don't listen to her! "

Makhosazana: "It was you! You stole Issy and

gave her to me!" she went on and told everything from the beginning till the end. Tears kept rolling down my face I tried to breath but I couldn't everything went black after that.

[06/02, 10:41] W: ★ Boitumelo Moruri-Ndlovu★

★ Nozinga Toise★

★ Nozipho Ninela★

★ Andile Boom Mbatha★

★ Janet Thato Small★

★ Mbalenhle Amanda★

★ Prisca Mntambo★

★ Nosipho Penelopé Sambo★

★ Fuzelihle Ngcobo★

- The nerve Makhosazana had to show up her face at the Sithole Residence after what she did made Wakhe and Liwe angry to the core.

Wakhe: "What are you doing here Makhosazana!"

Makhosazana: "I need to talk to you"

Liwe: "Leave my house you know you are not welcome here! Flora send her out"

Makhosazana: "Im pregnant!"

Wakhe: "So what that got to do with us fuck off maan!" he pushed her away.

Makhosazana: "I didn't take the pills I flushed them. I'm carrying your child Mawakhelomuzi" Those words cut deep into Liwe's heart like a sharp blade while Wakhe's rage grew. He felt like strangling the life out of this woman.

Ndoni: "Heeee?"

Nhlonipho:“Whaaat?”

News came as shock to everyone. Liwe couldnt take the stares that were piercing into her. Did this woman had to air her household dirty laundry she ran inside the house.

Wakhe:“Baby..” He said running after his wife “Liwe wait up” she kept running tears blinding her sight and her knees were wobbling she missed a step luckily her husband was right behind her he catch her and scooped her up. He walked with her to the master bedroom. He sat down on the bed placing her on his laps. “Im sorry baby... ” she cut her off

Liwe:“You said you made sure she took the pills Wakhe what the fuck is this now!!!”

Wakhe:“Dont shout and swear at me”

Liwe:“I'm sorry”

Wakhe:“She tricked me I saw her taking the pills and drinking water baby I swear. I think she

stuck them in her mouth I should have been extra careful I'm sorry”

Liwe:“What is going to happen now”

Wakhe:“We have to find proof if she is really pregnant she could be playing us that woman is a devil she is out to destroy us please let not let her win baby”

Liwe:“So if she is carrying your baby?”

Wakhe:“I'm afraid history is going to repeat itself. I hate that woman with passion. She is evil I can't let her raise my baby....” she cut him off as she get up from his laps then sat down on the other edge of the bed giving him her back

Liwe:“Im sorry Wakhe I can't accept this child please don't make me raise it like your dad did to your mom with Zanokuhle I won't be able to do that I'm sorry. I know that I won't love this baby it will be a constant reminder. I know that the baby is innocent but I'm sorry I can't” Her

voice broke tears ran down her face. Wakhe stood up and went to her side then kneeled down between her thighs.

Wakhe: "I hate myself for causing this pain to you I should have not allowed that woman to play me I'm sorry and I understand I can't let you raise this baby maybe when time goes on you will learn to love him or her. I will make sure that this woman stay away from you..." she cut him off

Liwe: "So you do want this baby?"

Wakhe: "What do you mean Liwe I didn't plan this baby you know that so what should I do I'm trying to come up with a solution that will work for all us"

Liwe: "Im praying so hard that she is lying I don't want this baby at all. I know Its cruel but I can't I jus..." she burst into tears

Wakhe: "You want her to abort my child?"

Liwe: "This baby is her way to win you can't you see that? She will forever be part of our lives I can't have that. It's painful enough that you slept with her."

Wakhe: "You are being impossible right now Zesuliwe my baby is innocent don't you think she or he deserve a chance to live?"

Liwe: "I guess he does move I need to sleep"

Wakhe: "Baby come on we are still talking"

Liwe: "Im done talking Wakhe. You want this baby its fine have it and give it the love you have together with the mother. You can make more babies"

Wakhe: "You are being unfair now Liwe..."

Liwe: "Unfair? You wanna know what is unfair. What is unfair is that I have to accept a woman that caused me so much pain is carrying my husband's baby. A baby that is meant to break my marriage, a baby that was conceived in my

house, a baby that will create a connection between the two of you, a baby that you always wanted but I couldn't give it to you due to medical issues. I have to accept that I'm stuck with that whore forever. I have to accept that I will forever be insecure everytime you are with her. I have to accept that I'm not the only woman who bore you children that is unfair” tears streamed down her face. Wakhe's heart broke into pieces there's nothing he hate then be the source of his wife's pain.

Wakhe:“Im sorry baby I wish I could turn this situation Im really sorry. This baby will never change how I feel about you. You bore me children ,five beautiful children I will forever be grateful my love please don't feel bad that you couldn't give me number 6 I'm satisfied and happy with our children. Im happy with you alone you are my lifetime. I love you and I will always love you till I die and if there are a thousands lifetime after that I will find you in all

those lifetimes and fall in love with you
everytime I'm born again” He kissed her tears
away

Liwe:“Then why are you allowing her to come
between us. Having this baby it's means she is
winning, don't you get that? I'm sorry that I feel
this way but I can't help it I'm human too. Move
please I want to sleep” The door burst open Mj
rushed in

Mj:“ Folks Issy fainted”

Liwe:“What happened”

Mj:“She shot the truth out of Makhosazana for
stealing her apparently it was Aunty Lusanda's
plan”

Liwe:“Whaat”

Mj:“Yey Issy is a gangerstar lady I'm telling you I
swear I felt like I'm watching a movie ”He said
laughing. They all rushed outside. Everyone was
still shocked about what went down.

Makhosazana was crying while Lusanda didn't even feel an ounce of remorse. Others were trying to wake Issy up

PK: "She is not waking up let take her to the hospital"

Swelihle sprinkled water on Issy's face she opened her eyes and blinked lazily

Liwe: "Baby"

Issy: "Im sorry" she whispered tears ran down on the side of her face

Liwe: "Its not your fault Issy" she kissed her forehead.

Wakhe: "Now that my baby is awake it's time to hear what is going on here"

Ndoni: "I always knew you are a bad person but I never thought you are this cruel. How could you do this to your sister Lusanda huh! You are so evil!"

Lusanda: "I was evenging my sister!..." She was

cut short by a hot clap that landed on her face

Luyanda: "You disgust me!" Lusanda was stupefied she didn't expect this from her sister. She did all of this for her

Lusanda: "I did this for you Luyanda I wanted that bitch to feel the pain she put you through. She took your fiancé and killed your daughter!!"

Luyanda: "Zesuliwe and I made peace Lusanda! Why it's so hard for you to accept that huh? I'm happily married and God blessed us with two children argg I don't even know what to say to you!!"

Lusanda: "You are so ungrateful I did this coz I love you dammit! I saw you crying every day it pained to the core I told myself I will avenge you. I will make sure she feel the pain she put you through and trust me she did!"

Thando: "Mom is losing blood she need to go to the hospital" she took off her t-shirt and wrapped It around her mom's arm who was

groaning in pain

Issy: "Hospital for what let her die"

Thando: "She did wrong I understand but you didn't have to shoot her. Mom was played by Lusanda she manipulated her"

Lusanda: "Hey hey she had a choice to refuse don't you dare talk shit you little brat!"

Wakhe: "Can any one tell me what happened from the beginning!"

Nhlonipho narrated the story to his son who kept clenching his jaws and flinching his fists while Zesuliwe shed tears. " Evil doesn't even begin to describe you Lusanda! You...you.. " words fail him he was so angry "No one hurt my family and get away with it!"

Luyanda: "Can we sit down and talk about this Mawakhelomuzi. We are family an eye for an eye doesn't solve anything"

Wakhe: "Talk? Talk won't solve anything these

women deserve pain!”

Vincent:“While ya'll talk anyone tell me where did Buhle disappeared to. She too can't get away easy for what she did to my daughter!”

Philane:“Dare touch my daughter you will know who am I”

Ina:“Really Uncle you are defending her. Did you heard what this daughter of yours did huh?”

Philane:“She was very wrong but that doesn't mean I will allow you to touch her. Luyanda is right let all sit down and talk about this”

Ina:“Talking won't erase the pain she put my wife through!”

Wakhe:“Exactly talking won't change a thing. Makhosazana are you really pregnant?”

Makhosazana:“Yes” she sobbed

Wakhe:“You are lying maan!”

Makhosazana:“I swear you can call a doctor for

proof” Liwe's heart broke more

Thando:“Daddy please she is in pain she will lose the baby”

Issy:“THANDOKUHLE SIBIYA which side are you on huh? She will lose the baby my stinking left foot!”

Thando:“She is still my mother okay!”

Issy:“Your mother? You call that bitch a mother. She is cruel! I can't believe you are siding with her right now after what she did!!”

Thando:“I'm not siding with her but will torturing her change everything? No it won't! She messed up big time but everyone deserve a second chance she is remorseful unlike Aunty Lusanda who doesn't give a shit!”

Lusanda:“Remorseful really then why is she lying about pregnancy? She is not pregnant we were going to steal another baby in the hospital and say Its Mawakhelomuzi's!” Everyone

exclaimed, relief surged through Liwe. Issy burst into laughter

Issy: "Can people be this cruel huh? Wow I give up Daddy sort them out or you want me to deal with them" PK looked at her today he saw a side of Kat he never thought existed.

Wakhe: "Dad you have to help her with the bullet I want her alive I want her to feel every pain she put us through."

Thando: "Daddy please"

Liyabonga: "Goodbye mother send my regard to ancestors" she said laughing.

Luyanda: "Wakhe please I'm begging you"

Liwe: "Let them go honey they are not worth it. They tried to bury us but they forget we are seeds. By the grace of God we found our daughter."

Wakhe looked at his wife and nodded.

Nhlonipho removed the bullet from

Makhosazana's arm and gave her some meds after that they were chased out. Everyone went to their homes it was already late and they were all tired. It was quite an eventful day. Wakhe sneaked out after his wife fall asleep. He made a call

Wakhe: "Got them?"

Guy: "Yes"

Wakhe: "Im coming" He took his car keys and left. Upon arrival his guy showed him where she tied them in chairs. They were in their underwears only

Makhosazana: "You said you forgive us Mawakhelomuzi" she cried

Lusanda: "You bastard I knew you wont let this go!"

Wakhe laughed

Wakhe: "Yet you didn't run away."

Lusanda: "You and Zesuliwe deserve each

other!”

Wakhe:“You are right shame. We are the best in the universe. ”

Makhosazana:“Mawakhe Im sorry please don't hurt me”

Wakhe:“Oh no sweety I wont hurt you. We just going to have fun. Spiro!”

Spiro:“Mr S”

Wakhe:“The box” Spiro brought the box and gave it to Wakhe. “Inside here there are my friends they are craving for a flesh” He walked towards them and open the box then pour carpenter ants on them. They screamed as the ants bite them all over their bodies. Wakhe laughed looking at them wriggling themselves and screaming as the carpenter ants bite them. “I will see you tomorrow women” He said walking out laughing

.

.

I had a long day Im tired I'm sorry but its better then nothing. Night night

[06/02, 10:53] W: 80

THANDOKUHLE

.

Time is 2 in the morning I can't sleep my heart is sore and my pillow is damp with my tears. Im trying to cease the tears from falling but they just fall effortlessly.

I thought finding mama will fill the void in my heart and they will get back together with Daddy but after what went down yesterday I'm broken.

I'm hurt that all this time she have been pretending that she can't remember anything while she does. It make me wonder how long was she going to hide this from us.

What hurt me more then anything is that

instead of building a relationship with me her only daughter she is busy planing to destroy Mommy Queen and Daddy King's marriage.

She doesn't care about me at all ever since she walked in my life I haven't felt an ounce of mothers love from her but I told myself maybe after she gain back her memory things will be better.

I have always wanted to have a relationship with her but its seems like she doesn't care about that or me for that matter. I may have come out as not loyal yesterday but that doesnt mean I turned blind eye of what she did and I thought she is remorseful kanti neh.

I don't believe revenge helps coz looked what just happened now. Innocent lives are touched because of one revengeful heart. Aunty Lusanda is a creator of all this and we all ended up suffering not that I say mom is innocent.

She played a huge part. I don't understand why

does she allow Lusanda to use her like this or maybe naye she does want daddy King to be hers. Its brings me tears that mom is busy haunting for dicks that doesn't belong to her while we haven't even bonded.

The first thing her memory comes back she think about another woman's dick then her only daughter. I'm starting to think even if the witch doctor didn't stole her she was never gonna be there for us.

We would still suffer just like we did. She is what you call disgrace to motherhood. I pray to God that one day when He bless me with kids may I never turn my back on my them , may I love them wholeheartedly and unconditionally. Even if Logan decide to leave me for another woman may I not put the blame on my kids.

I'm sure you wanna know about Logan.

Blushing Well he is a incredible boyfriend we met at Eastgate mall. He is tall my typa guy

winks he have blue sparkling eyes I could imagine how will our kids look like if they took his eyes.

His thick pink lips are shaped so nicely that you can kiss them everyday. He workouts a lot he is not buffy though he have a well muscle body. His V line drives me crazy.*tounge out* He is doing medicine at Medunsa.

We love each other bakithi he is all I need in a guy. The family know him and they liked him even Daddy too but Mj doesn't like him I don't understand what is his problem. I took my phone and called my baby. We haven't done the deed yet I don't know what is he waiting for coz I'm more then ready *lol* Hearing his husky voice will difenetly sooth my heart. He picked up after a while I know he is sleeping but I need him right now.

Logan:"MaSothobe wami omuhle "(MaSotobe wami omuhle) I giggled you see already I'm

laughing we barely said much to each other.
That what he does to me. He make me happy.

Me: "Wow I didn't know you know my clan" I
heard him chuckling

Logan: "I'm full of surprises did I said that right
though?"

Me: "You are full of surprises indeed. Yes my
love"

Logan: "Your voice is hoarse are you alright?"

Me: "Im fine" I said with a crying voice I can't
help myself

Logan: "Baby what is wrong?" Im sure he is
getting up now. He worries a lot about me. I
couldn't reply I cried. "No I'm coming to fetch
you"

Me: "No baby I will be fine dont worry I just miss
you"

Logan: "Im coming okay"

Me: "Don't baby I will be fine really."

Logan: "Are you sure? You know what you are doing right now is hurting me."

Me: "Im sorry my love you know what how about you pick me up in the morning we will spend the whole day together"

Logan: "Morning is so far when you are crying like that but it's okay."

Me: "I love you so much"

Logan: "I love you more my love" We continued talking and laughing. I forgot about the pain in my heart. We were disturbed by a soft knock on the door

Me: "Babe I have to go sleep well"

Logan: "You too babe. Don't forget that Logan is unflinchingly in love with you"

Me: "Love him more and more everyday" He made kisses sound I giggled then we hung up. "come in" I looked at the door in anticipation.

Who could it be in this time of the night. The door open in came Mj in his pj.

Mj: "I saw the light on I thought I should check on you. You slept very early then everyone tonight"

Me: "Oh yeah after what went down" He came towards me and sat next to me facing me. He is such a nasty hot ass this boy I'm telling you. Regardless of his nasty behavior lately I still enjoy his company

Mj: "Im sorry"

Me: "No Im sorry for what mom is doing to your parent's marriage"

Mj: "Mom and Dad's love is unbreakable so don't stress. They will rise up after this whole saga."

Me: "I feel bad though"

Mj: "Dont its not your fault love" I looked at him he smiled "Thando is Love right" I chuckled and nodded

Mj: "You were crying your eyes are red"

Me: "You know how long I have been yearning to build a relationship with Mama I thought the moment her memory come back we will try and work on our relationship but she plans on sabotaging your parents. She doesn't care about me Mj I have never even receive a hug from her. Why can't she love me huh? What is wrong with me am I unlovable" tears streamed down. He pulled me to his arms and wrapped his arms around me.

Mj: "Of course you are lovable Thando. I wish I know what is going on that woman's head. I really don't understand what is wrong with her but never think you are unlovable. We all love you so much. You have us no matter what."

Me: "I was hoping daddy and her will get back together now I'm stuck with that evil woman" He pulled me back and looked at me

Mj; "What evil woman"

Me:“Daddy is in a relationship with this woman. She is evil Mj like a snake. She pretend to love me in front of daddy but when we are alone she make my life a living hell.” He clenched his jaw

Mj:“You need to tell your father... ”

Me:“No Mj I can't daddy seem to be happy with her I don't want to cause trouble for them and she said she will make sure Daddy cut me out of his life I don't want that. He is the only parent that I have since my incubator doesn't care. ” I sobbed

Mj:“What a evil woman! No no I'm going to tell Mr Sibiya myself haaa this woman is sick!”

Me:“Mj please don't do that I'm begging you she will... ”

Mj:“Thandokuhle why are you allowing this woman to bully you huh? Your father love you he will dump her like a hot potato!”

Me:“That the thing Mawakhelomuzi Junior he is

soft when it comes to her. When she say jump daddy ask how high. He will never believe me”

Mj:“Sshh don't cry I will sort this out...” he said wiping my tears

Me:“Mj please don't” I whispered

Mj:“I will tell Issy she will solve this” he said chuckling “That woman need Issy to deal with her”

Me:“I will deny everything to her” He looked at me in disbelief

Mj:“Thando what is wrong with you this woman is evil but you don't want to be helped!”

Me:“She have power of taking the only thing that I hold dear in my heart”

Mj:“She is making your life a living hell Thando...”

Me:“Dammit maan Mj can't you hear what Im saying to you let this go!”

Mj:“What did she do to you Thando?”

Me:“What are you talking about?”

Mj:“I can see it in your eyes that you are scared of her what did she do to you!!!”

Me:“Nothing”

Mj:“Thando don't make me angry!!”

Me:“She said it was a mistake but I know it wasn't coz Daddy was there”

Mj:“What did she do Thandokuhle!”

Me:“She burnt me with a hot coffee”

Mj:“Whaat! Where?” I pulled away the blankets and lifted up my silk nightie. “Is it hurt?” he ran his fingers tips on the red mark I winced in pain. “Im sorry did you apply anything?” I shook my head “I will go get an furex ointment” He stood up and went out then he came back. He sat down next to me then apply ointment on I winced.

“Im sorry but you can't expect me to not say anything about this...”

Me:“Mj please” He said nothing and keeping running his fingers on my mark I moaned out of pleasurable pain

Mj:“It pains should I stop”

Me:“No the pain feels good aahh” I closed my eyes enjoying the pleasurable pain. “You got magic fingers dude”

Mj:“Magic is my middle name” I was forced to opened my eyes as he stop “Uhm I think its will be fine. I have to go now”

Me:“Go where?”

Mj:“Sleep”

Me:“Are you alright you seem I don't know” He stood up my eyes automatically went to his boner. He ran out immediately. Ok-ay what just happened?

•

KHETHOKUHLE

-

From the first day I met Aunty Lusanda she was full shit so I won't say I'm surprised she is all behind all of this. As for Makhosazana that woman arg she pissed me off.

You know I prefer Aunty Lusanda coz what you see is what you get unlike Makhosazana. She plays nice while she knows she is a snake with eleven heads. Daddy disappointed me shame they deserved to be taught a lesson.

A lesson they will never forget. I'm glad I know the truth though now I will heal and move on with life. Everyone were so shocked about my outburst it does happen when Im angry I just can't help myself. I have come to like this side of mine coz it just tells angisilo ijazi lol I'm my father's daughter.

You can hurt me its fine but just make sure your intentions are not to kill me coz that will affect

my love ones and when my loves ones are hurt or affected I lose my mind.

I even surprise myself I tell you. I'm glad my baby boy is getting well he woke up feeling better last night but mom said we must leave him we will take him when he is fully well.

She says I'm pregnant and I got a fiancé who is on wheelchair I can't be dealing with Lami too so I agreed. I could feel the heaviness on my face which means someone is staring at me.

I opened my eyes lazily and there he is staring at me looking hot as ever. There's nothing feels beautiful then to wake up next to the person you love with your heart and soul. The feeling and bliss of seeing the face of that special somebody.

PK: "Morning beautiful"

Me: "Morning handsome"

PK: "How did you sleep"

Me: "Wonderful you"

PK: "I always sleep great next to you" He kissed my lips running his hands all over my body. His touch does foreign things to me but I'm patient I know he will be alright even if he never gets better I don't care I love him. I pulled out the sudden need of him to do me was intense.

Me: "I have plans today just for you and me away from this house"

PK: "Oh" I looked at him his face has changed

Me: "What is wrong"

PK: "Nothing I want to pee please get my wheelchair"

Me: "PK I wish you can stop shutting me out and talk to me please"

PK: "Just get my damn fucking wheelchair!"

Me: "What the fuck is wrong with you huh! I'm trying okay I can't have you being moody out of nowhere! I have never dealt with this situation"

before but I'm willing to do anything for us but you are impossible Phakamani. Last night you did this again! I won't tolerate your mood swings like you are a pregnant woman especially when you shout at me! I'm not your child!"

PK:"Dont you dare raise your voice at me!"

Me:"You know what I'm not doing this with you" I got up he pulled me back and strangled me

PK:"I'm the man you gotta give me the respect I deserve do you hear me!!" I couldn't utter a word he was pressing his hand hard on my neck I swear saw my life ending

[06/02, 11:00] W: 81

KUHLEKONKE

•

I can't believe a woman can be this brave and hire men to molest another woman. Why do we women fight and hate each other when our men cheat. I understand when you knew. I didn't know about Thula he played me as much as he played her. How can she be so cruel and hurt me like this.

Thula is the one who was committed to her he should have stayed faithful. Why am I being punished for a grown ass man's stupidity and infidelity. What happened yesterday opened wounds I thought healed. I couldn't sleep last night my chest was wheezing I cried alot and that worries my fiancé.

Ina: "Baby"

Me: "Love" My voice was hoarse

Ina: "I made you breakfast" I sat up straight

Me: "Thank you my love"

Ina: "How are you feeling?" He placed the tray on

my laps

Me: "My heart is sore baby. I found myself going back to that dark place again" tears trickled in my eyes

Ina: "Oh my baby I'm sorry tell me what should I do to make you feel better"

Me: "Your presence in my life make me feel better"

Ina: "She have to pay baby let's have her arrested she confessed mos."

Me: "Nah Karma will deal with her"

Ina: "Are you sure? I can do anything for you" I smiled

Me: "Im sure baby. Kiss me" He smiled and kissed me

Ina: "Today we are spending the day in bed you need to rest"

Me: "Bring my kids too"

Ina: "OKay my love. Baby I can't find my laptop yaz but it was here last night"

Me: "Haibo that is strange have you looked thoroughly?"

Ina: "Yeah my love but there's no sign of burglary"

"Mommy! Mommy!" my munchkins came running

Me: "Hello babies" They climb on my bed

Ina: "Dont hurt mommy kids she is not feeling well"

Cassie: "What is wrong Mommy"

Me: "Headache my love"

Cassie: "Im sorry" she planted a peck on my lips

Khwezi: "Mommy Sbonga said we going to have a little sister"

Me: "Yes baby"

Khwezi: "When?"

Me: "Soon"

Cassie: "Mommy daddy was here last night"

Me: "Daddy?"

Cassie: "Not daddy daddy" she pointed Ina
"Daddy daddy" Ina and I looked at each other

Ina: "Are you sure baby "

Cassie: "Yes Daddy he said he love me"

Me: "You sure you were not dreaming"

Cassie: "No Mommy I saw him"

Ina: "Could it be possible that he is the one that
took my laptop? "

Me: "But how did he get access in the house"

Ina: "Don't worry I will sort this " He kissed my
lips

"Ewwww" the kids screamed we broke the kiss
and laughed

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

He let lose of my neck his tears falling on my face as I coughed hard. My throat was painfull and my mouth was dry “Baby I'm sorry” He held me close to his arms I tried to fight him but I didn't have strength. I cried in agony listening to him saying sorry. “Im sorry my love I don't know what came over me. I'm sorry I'm really really sorry” What is happening to my chocolate cake I don't recognize this person. “Kat I'm sorry Jesus what the fuck is wrong with me!” I cried until I ran out of tears. I had no words to say to him. “Kat” He made me look at him “Im sorry please forgive me I don't know what is going on with me ngiyaxolisa” (I'm sorry) I cried heavily on his chest as he brushed my back. “Say something please ” he whispered.

I freed myself from his arms but he tightened his grip around my body “Im sorry Kat...”

Me: "Okay I heard you"

PK: "You forgive me? You won't leave me?"

Me: "You can't keep on hurting me and expect me to stay PK. You promised that you will never lay your hand on me look what you have done. You almost killed me and our daughter" I sobbed

PK: "I will try harder to control my anger please my love don't give up on me"

Me: "Share your feelings with me PK. Tell me what is on your mind. I understand what you are going through is hard but we are in this together. We can pull through if we hold firmly on one another. I told you yesterday that I'm not going anywhere you need to open up to me. Work with me okay. I have never dealt with this situation before hence mistakes are bound to happen. Tell me if I did something wrong or if I make you feel some tyra way" I sobbed

PK: "Honestly you did nothing wrong baby. You

take very good care of me. I'm the one who got a problem I hate this situation I wish things can go back to what use to be. You are pregnant baby you shouldn't be taking care of a grown ass man. I'm the one who should be pampering and spoiling you. I want this nightmare to be over Kat. I wanna feel you and make love to you. I wanna spoil and pamper you. I wanna wake you up with a breakfast and cook for you. I wanna drive you to school and fetch you. I wanna pick you when you fall asleep while we watch movies and lay you on our bed. I wanna bath you and rub your feet. I wanna” He burst into heart wrenching sobs that killed my soul million times.

Me:“I know baby but you will all you need do is to have faith that you will be alright. Don't allow this situation to destroy us please stop manhandling me and shouting at me. I don't need more stress I'm pregnant let alone to be physical abused by you. We need to get a

professional somebody that will help you throughout this difficult moment”

PK:“Im sorry for treating you like trash you don't deserve this I promise I will never ever physically and emotionally abuse you. I don't think talking to a stranger will help I rather talk to you”

Me:“But you don't talk to me you shut me out. A therapist will help you”

PK:“I will stop shutting you out I promise no stranger please”

Me:“But I still think a professional will help you deal with this predicament. Promise me that you will think about it atleast”

PK:“I promise” He lifted my head up to face him and wiped my tears “Im sorry sthandwa sami” I nodded “Please get me my wheelchair I will go make tea with honey to ease the pain on your throat”

Me: "Don't worry my love I will make it myself you said you want to pee"

PK: "Yeah" I rolled out of bed and pulled a robe then wore sleepers. I wheeled his wheelchair next to the bed. I helped him sit on the wheelchair then he wheeled himself to the bathroom while I make the bed. He came back and helped me with the bed making. "Baby"

Me: "Mmh"

PK: "Thank you for being here with me even after I give you reasons not to" I sat down on the bed as he was on his wheelchair in front of me

Me: "I love you with my heart and soul baby."

The love I have for him make me weak and vulnerable. I leaned over and kissed him he deepened the kiss squeezing my breast I moaned out of pleasure. His hand went down and parted my legs I moaned as he rubbed my throbbing clit with his thumb

PK:“I wanna have you for breakfast” He spread my legs to their utmost extension and stuff his face between my thighs I balance with my elbows. He sucked hard on my clit I felt the heat under my feet he drove his tounge in and out of my nun I screamed in pleasure grinding his tongue

Me:“Aaahh...baaaaby”

He went deeper and deeper I groaned widly as sweet spams took over my whole body I rolled my eyes into my head my toes curled “Ohh Dlakadlaaaaaah” I collapsed on the bed with my back he sucked my juices. Damn the was an amazing orgasm ever.

PK:“Baby”

Me:“Mh” I was still catching my breath my legs were still shaking. I probed myself up with my elbows and looked at him “Damn that was an amazing orgasm ever”

PK:“Damn that was whole glass of delicious

juice” I giggled and sat up straight before kissing him.

Me:“I love you”

PK:“I love you million times”

Me:“I will go run us a bath” I stood up he spanked my butt I giggled as I walked to the bathroom. I came back and helped him out of his pjs. We went to take a bath together. After hygiene process we got dressed then I went to make breakfast for us while sipping on tea with honey.

PK:“I feel so bad that I'm the reason for that mark on your neck”

Me:“I...” The intercom cut me short. I attended it. “Its your mother did you know she will come?”

PK:“No I didn't know”

Me:“How do I look should I go and change” I fixed myself

PK:“Relax my love mom doesnt bite just go and

cover that mark otherwise you look perfect. My beautiful wife”

Me:“Are you sure?”

PK:“Why do you care how do you look in front of her you are my wife not hers. You have to look good for me”

Me:“She's your mother baby...you know what you will never understand” He raised his brow

Me:“Attend your mother” I went to the bedroom and took a scarf then wrapped it around my neck. I went back to the kitchen. “Sawbona Ma” (Greetings Ma)

she smiled sweetly and came to hugged me

Mrs M:“Hello my child how are you”

Me:“Im good how is mother”

Mrs M:“Im fine how is my granddaughter” she brushed my tummy

Me:“Besides waking me in the middle of night

with massive kicks she is fine” she laughed

Mrs M:“I can't wait to hold her. How is my son treating you”

Me:“He is treating me well Mama” I looked at Pk who smiled sheepishly “Breakfast is ready Mama you can join us”

Mrs M:“Its smells divine” I set the table then we sat down. I said grace lol truth be told I ain't those praying types before eating. You should never give umamazela something bad to talk about you. We ate over a conversation “When is the big day”

PK:“11th October my wife's birthday”

Mrs M:“That is so beautiful. I went to see your father yesterday he want to see you son”

PK:“Which father? My father is long dead”

Mrs M:“He want to apologise... ”

PK:“I want nothing that got to do with that man Mama. He wanted to kill me and my daughter.

He is cruel”

Mrs M:“He is remorseful you know he...”

PK:“I said no dammit!” He banged the table hard causing us to jump a bit “I lost my appetite!” He wheeled himself out

Me:“Im sorry about that Mama he is short tempered ever since he sat on that chair”

Mrs M:“Its okay baby I think I also pushed too hard Its still early days.”

Me:“Yes I will go check on him” I stood up and went to look for him. He was in the lounge watching TV. “Baby” He looked at me

PK:“Im sorry for lashing out like that..come here” I went to sit on his lap “I hate that man I'm in this wheelchair because of him. If he didn't involved himself with that witch doctor I will be able to walk. Look what he did to me? To us he can rot in hell for all I care!”

Me:“I don't blame the way you feel baby but

don't take out your anger towards your mom. She cares about you.”

PK:“Im sorry I didn't mean to my love”

Me:“I will go call her and you will apologise to her. How about you two spend some time together I will cook for you two”

PK:“Okay sthandwa sami” He held my face and kissed me “I love you Nkosisthandile Khethokuhle Mngomezulu” I kissed him passionately.

Me:“Thanda nami” (love you too) “ I stood up and went to get his meds.

PK:“These meds are not helping baby”

Me:“You should be patient sthandwa sami” I made sure he take them and went to the kitchen. I found his Mama washing dishes.

“Mama that's my job”

Mrs M:“No baby you can't over work yourself It must be hard taking care of my son. You need

to be taken care of yourself as well”

Me:“Dont worry Mama I got this”

Mrs M:“I can move in with you guys to help you”

Me:“That's not a bad idea I will talk to your son”

Mrs M:“Okay”

Me:“Your son is waiting for you I will take over here”

Mrs M:“Okay sis don't overwork yourself please. I'm not telling you how to run your household my child but I think it will best for you to hire a helper. You can't be overworking yourself my love”

Me:“I will think about that ” She smiled and walked away. I carried on with the dishes and cleaned the house while my pots were on the stove. I was making dumpling and mutton stew. I could hear them talking and laughing that warms my heart. Later I dished up and served them.

Mrs M: "Thank you Makoti mmmh you know your way around the kitchen."

Me: "I try Mama."

PK: "You not gonna join us"

Me: "I'm craving for iskobho Imma go and buy it"

PK: "Okay baby" I went to get my car keys and then left. On my way I called Mama

Mom: "Baby"

Me: "Hello Mama how are you"

Mom: "Im fine what about you sweetheart"

Me: "Im also fine Mommy I want to hear my son's voice "

Mom: "Okay...Lami!"

"Go!"

Mom: "Your mom want to talk to you" I heard some shufflings then a tiny voice followed "Mommy"

Me: "Baby how are you? "

Lami: "Im fine Mama I miss you and daddy when are you fetching me?"

Me: "We will fetch you tomorrow my baby. What are you doing there?"

Lami: "Playing with Sbani"

Me: "Okay my boy I love you okay"

Lami: "Love you too KitKat can I talk to daddy"

Me: "Im not home baby but I will call you later then you will talk to him"

Lami: "Okay I love you"

Me: "I love you more sweetheart" there were some shufflings

Mom: "Baby girl"

Me: "Are you all good?"

Mom: "Yeah baby don't stress a lot Phakamani will be fine"

Me: "Eh Mama Im driving I love you"

Mom: "I love you too my child"

I pulled off and stepped out of the car then went to my favorite fast food shop.

"Kat" a familiar voice said. I turned and looked at her

Me: "Latoya long time" We hugged. The last time we saw each other was that day she walk on us with Tbose.

Toya: "Yeah let's not go there coz I missed you so much"

Me: "I missed you too" I lied

Toya: "Let sit down and catch up if you are not in a hurry" Well since fiancé is having bonding session with his mom might as well chill a bit. We ordered and sat down. "You look beautiful hey you are glowing"

Me: "Hubby is treating me well my dear" I said waving my hand so that she can see my rock

Toya: "Wow that a beautiful rock is it from PK"

Me: "Yeah what do you mean is it from PK"

Toya: "Wow he is a grand guy after he found out you fucked Tbose"

Me: "Come on now and how did you know he found out"

Toya: "I'm happy for you friend" she faked a smile

Me: "You don't sound happy though"

Toya: "Don't be silly" Our food came we ate.

Me: "Where is Luyolo and your son"

Toya: "My son is at home with the nanny Luyolo I don't know"

Me: "What do you mean you don't know"

Toya: "We divorced"

Me: "Oh I'm sorry"

Toya: "life"

Me: "What happened?"

Toya: "He left me for a high school girl can you believe him"

Me: "Wow I'm sorry friend"

Toya: "Karma hey for breaking Tbose's heart how is he?"

Me: "He is fine and happy with my sister Sgalokuhle"

Toya: "Oh he moved on"

Me: "Gee man what did you expected"

Toya: "You guys like sharing the D neh" she said laughing

Me: "Suyaphapha manje" We carried on catching up after that we exchanged numbers and parted. I check my phone I had tons of missed calls from my fiancé. I upped my speed when I got home I noticed that his mom's car is not there so I assume she left. I rushed inside the music was playing loudly.

Me:“Baby” I went to the lounge there were two glasses of wine and one of whiskey. “Love ” I switched of the music and went to the bedroom. The door was wide open. I couldnt believe my eyes PK was lying on top of the bed some naked girl was sitting on his face moaning while the other one was sucking his flaccid manhood. Tears blurred my sight my whole body shivered

Girl:“Hey boo you wanna join us” The girl got away from his mouth they all looked at me

PK:“Oh you back” Can you believe this guy

Me:“Is that all you gonna say PK”

PK:“Go back to that fuck boy you are coming from and leave me alone!!”

Me:“What fuck boy PK I was... ”

PK:“Leave me alone you cold unattractive huge bitch! Ladies sorry about that you can carry on” I walked out my knees were wobbling tears blinding my sight. I went to our bedroom and

curled myself into a ball on the bed and cried my lungs out. Lord please intervened I believe you are the one who paired us our love story was written by your angels please give me strength to deal with this.

[06/02, 11:07] W: 82

THANDOKUHLE

•

“Don't stop” He looked at me with his now dark blue eyes.

Logan:“I don't want to rush you baby”

Me:“I want you Logan I want to feel you inside of me”

Logan:“We are not in a hurry my love” He get up from me. I huffed inwardly what the fuck is wrong with this boy. Who turn away a pussy like that can't he get it that I want him mxm!

Lomlungu madoda ay.

Me:“Take me home now”

Logan: "I thought you said you want to watch dance academy"

Me: "I will watch it some other time I should get going"

Logan: "Are you okay" Really bra are you for real of course I'm not okay I'm fucking wet!

Me: "Yeah I promised mom to help her with baking" I lied obviously. Staying with this guy is torture he is hella hot you get wet by staring at him. I might as well leave before I rape this guy.

Logan: "Okay" We got dressed then he drove me home. "I had a great day with you my love"

Me: "Me too noma ungincishe insundu" I mumbled the last part

Logan: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too" I leaned closer we kissed deeply.

Logan: "Im gonna miss you"

Me: "I miss you already" He kissed my forehead then I stepped out of his car. He hooted once and drove off the gate was open so I didn't have to use my remote . Mj was staring at me with this look. I didn't see him today after what happened "Hey Mj"

Mj: "You kissing boys now in front of my parents house" he said firmly

Me: "Not now Mj please" I walked passed him he grabbed my arm and pulled me close to him before I could breath his lips smashed onto mine. I pushed him and slapped him "What the fuck!"

Mj: "Im kissing you!"

Me: "Why!"

Mj: "Coz I love you okay! I fucken love you Thando I can't supress my feelings anymore!!"

I punched him and ran inside the house going to my bedroom. I was so fucking pissed what is

wrong with these guys huh. Logan refused to fuck me then there's this fool Mj how long have I been yearning him to say this I loved him the first time I saw him but he was not interested instead he showed me his thousand girlfriends breaking my heart more now that I have moved on he is gonna tell me this shit! Ahhh I screamed in frustrations.

-

PHAKAMANI

-

My good Lord what is happening to me what have I turned to? I can't recognize this aggressive abusive person I have turned into. I get angry out of nowhere

I'm so fucking angry at everything I wish I was never born. I hate my life I hate this situation. I'm trying believe you me to be positive but I can't help myself.

Everytime when I touch my KitKat I can feel her body reacting to my touch but I can't reach to that level of intimacy its drives me crazy. I know pregnant women are always horny and it doesn't help that Kat love sex.

I feel like I'm going to lose her to that bastard Mzwakhe. I get jealous when I look at how beautiful, glowing and sexy she is. This pregnancy love her not that she is not those things above without pregnancy let me just say she is extra now.

Seeing her crying like that knowing that I'm the one who manhandled her make me angry at myself and hate myself. I don't know what happened I just lose it. I looked at her as she walk away the way she walks, they way she dresses, they way her body was built out of this world.

She is beyond perfect! I wish she can stay next to me always and never leave my sight. These

horny fuck boys will try their lucks Oh God then she will realize what a useless ass man I am and dump me.

I cant help but feel sharp pain of jealousy in my heart. Why suddenly she have to go buy iskobho instead of eating with us I mean who would not eat her food. Great cook would be an understatement.

“You love her” Mom snapped me out of my thoughts

Me:“Yeah Mama”

Mom:“She is a brave remarkable woman hold on to her son don't let her go”

my heart broke into pieces coz I know that I'm driving her away believe me that not what I want

Me:“I wont Mom I'm good as dead without her”

Mom:“You know I love Sqalokuhle she is a great lady but I don't think she would have dealt with this situation. She might have not left you but

she wouldn't cope at all while Issy is keeping it together like nothing is going on”

I smiled that one of the million reasons I fall in love with her.

Me:“Yeah true that”

Mom:“Mawakhelomuzi gave me back the businesses Im gonna need you baby you know I know nothing about business”

Me:“That why you send me to school.. but mom I don't like that you are clueless in everything”

Mom:“Ouch”

Me:“Im sorry I don't blame you I blame your parents...tell me what do you like”

Mom:“Im way too old now my son”

Me:“Oh come on mom don't you wish to be like Mrs Sithole....”

Mom:“Can we change this topic”

Me:“Come on mom...”

Mom:“Yin why suddenly you care that I'm illiterate and dumb? Do I embarrass you Phakamani huh!!” she roared

Me:“No Mama I ...”

Mom:“Now you think you are better then me huh!!”

Me: “Ma..”

Mom:“Nx!” she stood up and left! I called her out but she ignored me. Okay I didn't mean to make her feel like that I thought now that dad is in jail she can be herself you know stop depending on dad.

After all these businesses were dad's what about her? What does she want? I sighed heavily and watched movies. Time went by my KitKat still haven't come back.

What is taking her long she said she is going to buy iskobho or was she lying? I called her but she didn't answer her phone. Dammit she is

with him obvious! My whole body shivered rage and hurt took over. I called one of my business associate who own a brothel

Him: "Phakamani my man"

Me: "Hello my man how are you"

Him: "All is well my bro your side"

Me: "Can't complain I need a favour"

Him: "Oh yeah"

Me: "Yeah I need two ladies now I will double triple the amount"

Him: "To come to your house?"

Me: "Yeah bra hot ones"

Him: "That will cost you bra"

Me: "Oh come on have you forgot who am I"

Him: "Okay fine"

Me: "I will send the address thank you man"

Him: "Okay take care of them I don't want a

scratch on them”

Me:“I will be gently”

We hung up I send him the address and decided to wait for them with a bottle of whiskey. My mind keep playing images of Kat and Mzwakhe fucking I drank glass after glass trying to avoid the images. At long last they arrived I attended them “Ladies anything to drink”

Girl 1:“Wine please to light up the mood”

Me:“Make yourself comfortable” They poured glasses of wine for themselves then we went to the lounge

Girl 2:“You got an immaculate beautiful house do you have a wife”

Me:“Stop asking questions and do what you are here for” The one gave me a lap dance while the other one was kissing me. We took this to the bedroom they undressed me and undressed

themselves. I was sloshed already but I couldn't feel any erections. I wanted to stop coz nothing is happening but the images kept playing. As I was eating the other one's pussy while the other one was sucking my dick.

Girl: "Hey boo you wanna join us" The one that was on my face moved so that I can see. To see her made me more angry.

Me: "Oh you back"

Kat: "Is that all you gonna say PK" tears glistened in her eyes

Me: "Go back to that fuck boy you are coming from and leave me alone!!"

Kat: "What fuck boy PK I was... "

Me: "Leave me alone you cold unattractive huge bitch! Ladies sorry about that you can carry on" she walked out

Girl 2: "But we have been doing this more than 15 minute you are still flaccid"

Me:“Hey hey now I have to tell you how to do your job ivuse!!” (get it up!)

Girl 2:“I have...”

Me:“Ngithe ivuseeee!!!” (I said get it up!!!!) I slapped her

Girl 1:“That it's we are leaving we can't be bullied by you! Mawungavukelwa senzenjani thina fuseg!” (If you can't get it up what should we do fuck you!)

They got dressed

Me:“Haisukaaa you are the unattractive ones get out of my house!!!” They rushed out. I was so livid and hurt. My wheelchair was so far from the bed. I needed to pee. I tried to get up from bed but I fall down and screamed in anguish.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

Its not easy to let go of the one you love especially when you know that their actions manifest the difficulties they are going through. PK is going through a difficult time. I may not know exactly what he is going through but I can feel and imagine it.

As if it's not enough that he can't walk he can't get it up. He is in denial to accept the situation his manhood was still flaccid but he is convinced that I'm the one who is cold, unattractive and huge.

He can't deal with the situation he is losing it. I feel his pain I think it's like to be infertile. You feel like you are a less of a woman. If I leave him who is going to take care of him. He need help not me turning my back on him at least not now.

I can't give up now when I haven't tried enough to find help for him. He is difficult, impossible, abusive but I still love him. This its just a phase

my chocolate cake will be back. I need to be strong for him , for us to pull through. Our love is being tested yet again and we will survive this storm.

I rolled out of bed and dragged myself to the bathroom. I looked myself in the mirror my eyes were bloodshot red and swollen. I splashed water on my face and rinsed my mouth then went to the bedroom.

I took my car keys and drove to Zimkitha my therapist. She opened the gate for me I manoeuvred my car inside of her yard and parked it there. I got out of the car and walked to her as she was already waiting for me on the door.

Me:“Im sorry to come uninvited I know we don't have a session today but I needed someone to talk to” I was already in tears. I went to her opened arms she wrapped her arms around me

Zim:“Anytime sis whenever you need me I will

always be there” We both walked to the lounge and sat on the couch. “Talk to me”

Me:“PK is driving me crazy Zim. He is losing it he doesn't want to accept his condition he had become this animal that I can't recognize”

Zim:“Animal? Does that mean he beat you up” I looked down twiddling my fingers “I can't help you Ndile if you can't tell me”

Me:“Well not really he slapped me and strangled me”

Zim:“That is abuse babe I understand he is going through a rough time but he have no right to hit you”

Me:“My chocolate cake will never hit me intentionally Zim”

Her girlfriend Zoe walked in and gave me the nastiest look ever. I don't know why she doesn't like me or she think I will take her girlfriend who doesnt know my heart belong to PK and I'm

straight.

Zoe: "Hey baby" She bent and kissed Zim's lips
"Hey"

Me: "Halo"

Zoe: "Can I join you guys"

Zim: "Ha. a baby go this conversation is private"

Zoe: "I thought we don't bring work home mos"

Zim: "Don't start Zoe go make yourself useful in the kitchen" Zoe huffed and walked out.

I'm sorry about that"

Me: "No problem"

Zim: "You have to understand that right now he is not your chocolate cake that you know and I'm afraid in your condition you shouldn't be dealing with such. Does he have someone to talk to? "

Me: "He refuse to have one"

Zim: "Then the won't be a way forward. He need

to admit first that he need help that is the first step and it's a pity you can't force him to see that he need help. Let me see your neck” I unwrapped the scarf she winced “First it was a clap , then a strangle what next? This is the question you should be asking yourself Ndile.”

Me:“So you say I must leave him?”

Zim:“I can't tell you what to do you are the one who should make that decision and when you do. Think about the fact that PK doesn't want to be helped, he is beating you up and the baby you are carrying”

Me:“I love him Zim I can't just watch him suffer I wanna be there for him he need me” Tears streamed down my face

Zim:“I know baby but his behavior is too much for one to handle. Abuse is abuse Ndile no matter what you are going through and it all start slowly the next minute you wake up in the hospital. That is the last thing you need right

now.”

Me:“I know Zim but I can't just give up on him”

Zim:“You can't force him if he doesn't want to be helped”

Me:“Coming here seem to be a waste of time you are not giving me a solution Zimkitha!”

Zim:“You want me to tell you what you to hear Ndile I can't do that I have to be honest with you”

Me:“Mxm goodbye!” I stood up

Zim:“Ndile wait” She grabbed my arm

Me:“Ay fuck off maan!!” I was shaking uncontrollable tears falling down my face.

Within a second she was in front of me

Zim:“You need to calm down I can't let you go while you are angry especially when you will be driving. breath in and out” I did as she said “Again” I did it again “Never underestimate

these breathing exercises they really help.” I chuckled it was really helping “How are you feeling now”

Me:“A bit better” She wiped my tears and pulled me to her arms. Princess kicked making Zim to giggle and pulled out

Zim:“Heey you.. can I”

Me:“Sure” She crouched and brushed my tummy while baby talking. “She like you”

Zim:“Durh who wouldn't” I rolled my eyes
“How cosy” That was Zoe.

Zim stood

Me:“Zim thank you for your time”

Zim:“Anytime. I can come by and try to talk to him then see what happens”

Me:“Thank you so much Zim” I hugged her

Zoe:“Enough now you can go” Jesus this bitch!

I bid farewell and left. I felt better after talking

to Zim. Im just glad I have her in my life coz truth be told in situation like this you can't talk with your family coz they will have to choose sides.

I don't want my family to hate PK coz I still love him that will not sit well with me. When I got home I went to the bedroom my heart thudded as I approached the door I saw him lying on the floor naked. I ran to him he messed himself in both departments I felt needles piercing in my heart.

Me:“Baby” I kneeled down and tried to get him up away from his pee and shit. “Im sorry I wasn't there”

PK:“KitKat” he blinked lazily he was so drunk “Get away from me” he slurred

Me:“The floor is cold you will catch flue I need to clean you up”

PK:“Why huh? After what I did to you I don't deserve you let me be and walk away Kat. This

is not the life I wanted for you ukuphiphana
nendoda endala” he laughed tears coming out
of his eyes

Me:“Im sorry I wasn't there this wouldnt have
happened”

I got up and went to the bathroom. I ran a bath
for him and took a toilet paper then walked
back to the bedroom. I wiped him clean and
went to the toilet flushed the used toilet paper. I
walked back and get his chair then helped him
on it which was a struggling since he was
sloshed and heavy but he was assisting me. I
pushed him to the bathroom where I bathed
him while he kept dozing off and waking up.
After hygiene process I helped him get dressed
in his pjs then pulled up covers on the bed. I
helped him get in then covered him with covers.
Within a mere second he was snoring. I kissed
his forehead and whispered tears running down
my face “I love you chocolate cake”

-

NARRATED

-

Makhosazana and Lusanda were still tied in Spiro's warehouse. Their bodies were numb due to bites they couldn't feel bites anymore.

Just as Spiro was ordered by Mr S he offered them bath and brought them new clothes making sure that they don't run away not that they would have succeeded. The warehouse's security is very tight.

Makhosazana: "Thank you so much my boy now can we get some food we are starving"

Spiro: "You are lucky I'm in a happy mood today" He went to get pizza that he was instructed by Mr S to buy for them. "Enjoy" Makhosazana ate like the world is ending. Its clear now that Thando's huge appetite she got it from her mother but they never gain weight

Lusanda: "I don't want food I want to get out of here. Help us I will give you 1 million" Spiro laughed

Spiro: "I'd suggest you eat coz you will need strength"

Makhosazana: "What do you mean?" she said with food in her mouth

Lusanda: "Ay sies maan swallow first before you talk!"

Makhosazana swallowed

Makhosazana: "This stinking attitude of yours is what got us here. Mawakhelomuzi would have not punish us!"

Lusanda: "You don't know Mawakhelomuzi he is worse then Issy! One way or the other we would have paid! "

Makhosazana: "I hope he wont do worse then this coz I swear Lusanda I'm going to kill you! Even if he kill us I will kill you in hell!"

Lusanda laughed out loudly that enraged Makhosazana she slapped her “You started all this if only you left me bury my baby none of this would have happened! I hate you for using me!”

Lusanda: “It's too late my dear”

Makhosazana: “Nxa!” she carried on eating just then Wakhe walked in.

Wakhe: “Hello women are you alright” he said laughing

Lusanda: “Get us out of here!”

Wakhe: “What is the rush”

Makhosazana: “Wakhe I'm... ”

Wakhe: “Hey don't call me Wakhe!”

Makhosazana: “But I like calling you Wakhe and it sound better coming from my mouth then your Liwe”

Wakhe: “Don't piss me off Makhosazana!!”

Makhosazana: "Damn you are so sexy when you roar you remind me that night when you scream my name Oh Khosi umnandi Khosi" Lusanda burst into laughter while Wakhe clenched his jaw. If it was possible he would have rubbed that night.

Lusanda: "Wow I think you should consider yourself lucky Mawakhelomuzi phela Makhosazana was good as a virgin" The two women both laughed.

Makhosazana: "I can give it to you better than your wife" she bit her lip "Don't be afraid to admit I can see it in your eyes" Wakhe lost it his wife's voice echoed in "Let it be the first and last you hit a woman Wakhe" he controlled himself and grabbed a chair before sitting in front of them.

Wakhe: "Here" He gave Lusanda documents

Lusanda: "What is this" she said paging through the documents.

Wakhe: "Read can't you read" Lusanda read

Lusanda: "Over my dead body I ain't giving up with my assets!"

Wakhe: "Oh you will not unless if you don't want to be free"

Lusanda: "Come on Mawakhelomuzi you are rich more than me why you want to clean me out like this!"

Wakhe: "My babies suffered Lusanda while they should have been taken care of! The club is gonna be Issy's, The restaurant its gonna be Thando's the hotel and garages will be Liyabonga's"

Lusanda: "Im not signing up a thing to that little brat. Liyabonga is ungrateful all she knows is opening legs and aborting babies!!"

Wakhe laughed

Wakhe: "Its funny that you use to be like her when you were young"

Lusanda: "That is not true! I didn't changed boys

like socks and killed innocent lives mina!”

Wakhe:“Kuthiwa ufuzo liyandlulela”

Makhosazana:“Atleast she is still your child you will get access of everything”

Lusanda:“Aggh!” she signed the documents furiously.

Wakhe:“That was easy.” Spiro walked in with the police. “Take them”

Makhosazana:“Where are they taking us?”

Wakhe:“Where you belong to jail”

Makhosazana:“What no!”

Lusanda:“You bastard!”

They were cuffed while they kicked none stop and screaming

Wakhe:“Enjoy! ” He waved his hand laughing

[06/02, 11:10] W: 83

THANDOKUHLE

•

How can he do this to me huh after all this time I waited for him to see me now he is gonna tell me that he love me. Does he really love me or he hate the idea of me dating? My phone rang it was daddy

Me:“Daddy”

Dad:“Baby how are you”

Me:“Im fine daddy”

Dad:“You said you are coming today we waited for you. Your mom even cooked your favourite”

Me:“She is not my mom dad!”

Dad:“I'm still your father” That's my dad for you he is always calm even when the situation requires him to scream his lungs out.

Me:“Im sorry I'm not feeling well daddy I will come tomorrow”

Dad:“Okay sweetness I miss you and we have

news to tell you”

Oh no please don't tell me you are getting married

Me:“What is it”

Dad:“Tomorrow baby I have to go”

Me:“Okay bye”

Dad:“I love you”

Me:“I love you too” We hung up. The was knock on the door. Mommy Queen walked in after I said come in

Mom:“Baby dinner is ready”

Me:“Im not hungry Mama” she walked towards me and sat next to me studying me

Mom:“You never say no to food what is wrong are you sick” she placed her hand on my forehead “Your temperature is normal though”

Me:“Its not flue”

Mom:“Then what is it” I looked down “You can

talk to me Thando”

Me:“Im just down that all”

Mom:“Is it Logan? What did he do so that I can grate his balls” I couldn't help but laugh the look on her face damn!

Me:“Grate pho” she laughed

Mom:“Yeah...what is it baby”

Me:“Logan didn't do anything Mama”

Mom:“Then what is it?”

Me:“Uhm what would you do if there's a guy you love but he never show interest in you until you decided to move on from him. Now that you are happy with someone else boom he say he love you not forgetting the part that he is a fuck boy” she laughed

Mom:“If he is a fuck boy don't even think about it my child”

Me:“I didn't say Its me Mama” She laughed

Mom: "Tell whoever that is to come to me we will talk"

Me: "Hawu Mama"

She shrugged her shoulders

"Okay fine it's me"

Mom: "I have been in that situation but it's not exactly and I must say the way things happened I'm not proud so I don't want you to repeat my mistake. "

Me: "What happened and what did you do?" she sighed

Mom: "When I met your father I was in a relationship with someone so was he" she narrated what happened I disturbed her in the middle

Me: "Wait after he told you that he is marrying his girlfriend still you allowed him to have you"

Mom: "Hey wena the boy was driving me crazy on another level." We laughed "And that day

Sqalokuhle and Sqalesihle were conceived”

Me:“Yhoo what did you do”

Mom:“What was I suppose to do I ran away. It was the only way for all of us” She carried on and narrated their love story

Me:“Wow but you guys are still together the heart really want what its want”

Mom:“Yeah but there are things I wish didn't happened the way they did which brings me to my reason why Im telling you this. Be true to yourself and try your best not to hurt anyone even though it will be impossible give it your try”

Me:“So in other words I should stick with Logan and forget about this guy”

Mom:“I won't tell you what to do but does this boy love you for real?”

Me:“I don't know for sure but he said so”

Mom:“And you love him too”

Me:“Yes ” I looked down

Mom:“More than you love Logan?”

Me:“I don't know”

Mom:“You need to know my child and when you do look at all the facts about these two guys. Don't stay in a relationship just because you don't want to hurt that person that is not love and another thing don't confuse love and crush. Love is an emotion. When a person has a very strong personal affection or attachment towards another person, it is called love. Love is unconditional no matter how perfect or how faulty the object of love is, they are always loved by the one who loves. It is an emotion which binds people with each other for a lifetime. A crush is a very strong attraction towards someone; it is infatuation for a very short period of time. A crush usually is based on a person's appearance or the way the person talks or walks or some particular behavior

which is admired intensely by another person. It is short-lived.”

Me:“You are confusing me more Mama”

Mom:“Dont be baby you need some soul searching you will find answers.”

Me:“Okay”

Mom:“Now let's go eat”

Me:“Im still not hungry”

Mom:“Hayi I will bring your food here” She stood up and walked out. Do I love Mj or I'm crushing on him? What about Logan am I In love with him or I'm in love with the idea of be with him or I'm also crushing on him? Sigh!

The door swung opened Mj walked in with my food my heart skipped a beat.

Mj:“Mom said I must bring your food”

Me:“Thanks you can place it on the bedside table” He did and made his way to the door “Did

you really mean what you said” I said when he was at the door he turned and looked at me

Mj:“Yes It may come as a shock I know but it is what it is. I tried to suppress my feelings for you but every single second they grew. Every time when I look at you my heart beat abnormally and it drives me crazy to see you with that guy”

Me:“Why now Mj”

Mj:“What do you mean?”

Me:“Why wait for me to find someone first before telling me this what were you waiting for all along ” He brushed his head and sighed

Mj:“I was scared that you will reject me. I don't take rejection well”

Me:“Look what you have done now!”

Mj:“What do you mean”

Me:“Nothing go thanks for the food” He walked towards and sat next to me staring into my eyes making my heart to beat harder. I thought

these feelings were over why are they suddenly showing up

Mj: "Its cool I understand you have someone I just have to grow up and accept that"

Me: "You should have told me Mj" I felt tears running down my face

Mj: "Thando I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt you I will back off okay please don't cry" he tried to wiped my face I backed away

Me: "Please go"

Mj: "Thando..."

Me: "Just go!"

He smashed his lips on mine they were cold, thick and welcoming I couldn't resist I kissed him back. Logan Logan Logan I pulled out "No I'm sorry this is..."

Mj: "Tell me you don't feel the same" I looked down he lifted up my chin making me to look at him "You do I can see it in your beautiful eyes."

Me: "It's too late now Mj you should have told me. I loved you the first day I saw but you were never interested I have moved on now"

Mj: "I also loved you the first time I laid my eyes on you but all you saw in me was a brother. We love each other Thando we can't deny that."

Me: "I love Logan now" He brushed my lips with his thumb my heart pounded harder. He drove his tongue between my separate lips and kissed me deeply sending electric through my body. I moaned softly as I felt his hand running on my thigh. He pulled out and looked at me

Mj: "I will give you time to think about this I promise I will accept any decision you take coz all I want is to see you happy." He kissed my forehead and stood then made his way to the door.

I looked at him as he walk away and I don't know when the next minute I was running to him. I grabbed his arm and kissed him he

replied with so much hunger whisking me off the ground. I wrapped my legs around his waist. He walked towards the bed and gently lay me on it positioning himself between my thighs. Within seconds our clothes were out of our bodies and we kissing our tongues fluttering in a fucking awesome rhythm that moans escaped in our mouths. His guy was thumbing against my kitty I felt a sudden need for him to enter me. He ran his soft hands on my thighs as I clamped my legs around his butt. He went to my neck sucking it so good countless moans slipped out of my mouth. He trailed wet kisses on my chest lavishing my breast. He rolled his tongue on my hard nipple while pinching the other with his fingers sending overwhelming sensations through my body. He kissed my lips again and made his way down to my treasure. Oh my good God the things he did there with his tongue. I swear I went to a mini heaven. His strokes were long and quick, I forgot my name.

Me:"Ooohh" I moaned loudly, grasping the duvet. He licked me up and down and side to side creating mind blowing sensation. I felt the sudden rush of a wave going down to my lower body and jerked but his hold was too tight. "Ahhhh" I screamed in pleasure as I released he made me taste myself then locked his half hooded eyes and directed himself into me , I gasped clenching his arms. Damn he was so deep and full I couldn't help but scream

Me:"Hauwemaaaah" He smiled and bucked his hips slowly and deeply, his eyes locked on me.

Mj:"Aahh you are so tight" He slammed into me hard our skins slapping lusciously. I wrapped my legs around his butt pulling him deep fuck he is so freaking good my moans turned into cries. His thrusts were deep, rough and fast. A wave of pleasure shot through my body I shuddered underneath him

Me:"Ohhh yessssss!" He came after me and

collapsed on me panting.

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

Day well spent with my family but my mind was stuck on the part that Cassie saw her daddy. Could it be possible that Mvelo is here but he is hiding himself.

The missing laptop just confirm that something is wrong and that laptop is very important to my fiancé. It was in the middle of the night I couldn't sleep I wanted some yogurt.

I took a good look at my fiancé next to me wow this guy is hot guys. Everyday he become hotter. I still pinch myself that we are together that he forgave me.

I'm really a luckiest woman in the world. I kissed his parted lips and slid out of bed. I pulled a robe and wore his push ins.

I went downstairs the light was on which is strange I could hear noise as I approached the kitchen. my heart was beating fast. I saw his back he was busy eating on the fridge greedily

Me:“Mvelo” He froze “I know its you” He turned around and looked at me. I won't lie I didn't like what I saw he was in rags and smelling.

“M..velo”

Mvelo:“S..is” Ina walked in

Ina:“So it's true”

Mvelo:“Hey bafo”

Ina:“Bafo my foot what are you doing here get out!!”

Me:“Baby...”

Ina:“Love this guy betrayed you he have to go!!”

Mvelo laughed out loudly

Mvelo:“Ihhee Nkosinamandla my sisters pussy turned you into this bastard. What happened to

my friend huh”

Ina:“Friend? You fucking left me and didnt bother to call me just to let me know you are okay I was fucking worried about you!!! Maybe I can forgive you for that but I won't forgive you that you betrayed my wife with her enemy number 1 Lucia! As if it not enough that you fucked Lucia pregnant you stole money really Mvelo to own sister! You are such a disgust!!”

Mvelo:“I didn't know they are enemies I thought.. Konke ” I was in tears that time

Ina:“You are lying you knew! Leave my sight Mvelo you making my wife cry”

Mvelo:“I don't have anywhere to go”

Ina:“I don't give a damn leave!!”

Me:“Ina please”

Ina:“No my love this bastard is not even remorseful don't allow him to use you. He know you have a soft spot for him that is why he is

playing you”

Me:“He have no one Ina and its the middle of the night and its cold outside”

Ina:“Sometimes your good heart make me angry my baby. That is why people keep hurting you! You allow them to walk all over ay maan sthandwa sami. Mvelo leave” Mvelo looked at me with pleading eyes “Ekse I said leave!”
Mvelo turned away

Me:“Mvelo dont go”

Ina:“Bab...”

Me:“This is my house Nkosinamandla you won't tell me what to do!!” He chuckled and shook his head

Ina:“Sorry ukukphaphela”I flinched my hand

Me:“Im sorry baby... ” He raised his hand up and took his car keys on the counter “Baby I'm sorry where are you going in this time of the night” He ignored me and walked out mind you he was

still in his pjs.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

There's nothing hard then having to deal with pain and difficulties alone not that you don't have anyone but the situation doesn't allow you to share your pain coz there will be consequences. No matter how old you are you always need your mother.

At this moment I need my mom she dont have to say anything me pressed against her bosom and her arms wrapped around my body soothes my heart but I can't have that she will go crazy and tell daddy then hell will break lose.

I don't want that right now. Not that I'd blame Mama truth be told I will also not encourage my daughter to stay in an abusive relationship no matter how the situation may be. One thing I

know for sure is that she will do exactly what I'm doing if she was the one who is going through this as much she will go crazy if she can find out the pain I'm enduring here.

It's ironic I tell you the mystery is in the love we have for our children as well as our partners. We might not be married yet but the ring that I'm wearing is a sign that he loves me enough to make me his life partner.

The day he asked me to marry him he changed my mind set I no longer regard myself as his girlfriend but as his wife in progress. I can't just pack my things and go especially when he needs me the most.

We manifest and deal with pain differently I strongly believe we will pull through.

I said a short prayer within myself as I stare at him sleeping. Heavenly Father please give me strength to endure this situation and to find blessings and lessons it contains. May you

watch over and lift up my fiancé in the name of Jesus Amen.

I wiped my tears and took my books and my phone then went to his study room. I have a test tomorrow and I haven't got time to study there's a lot on my plate I hope I won't fail. I ordered burgers first before busied myself with my books. The Mcds boy arrived I attended him then carried on with studying.

Around 10 pm I was hungry and tired I went to check on PK he was still sleeping so I went to the kitchen. I washed my hands, made cup of coffee and took my burger heading to the lounge. I watch TV while eating but my mind was far away. My phone rang I looked at it and glazed my eyes.

Me: "What do you want?"

Mzwakhe: "Hello"

Me: "Hi"

Mzwakhe: "How are you?"

Me: "Can you get to the point Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe: "I care how you feel Kat"

Me: "Im fine"

Mzwakhe: "Im also fine. I need to talk to you can we meet tomorrow"

Me: "Cant you say it over the phone?"

Mzwakhe: "Its very important please Kat I know I'm a jerk please let meet and talk"

Me: "Ay I told you that I'm not interested in you. We have nothing to talk about"

Mzwakhe: "Just hear me out I won't bother you again"

Me: "Okay but I have school tomorrow"

Mzwakhe: "What time are you going to be free"

Me: "12 pm"

Mzwakhe: "Okay no problem we will meet at

your iskobho shop” he said chuckling

Me:“How do you know about that”

Mzwakhe:“I know everything about you”

Me:“Bye” I hung before he could say anything.

When I finished eating I took my dishes to the kitchen and placed them in the sink then switched off the light to every room before going to bed.

THE FOLLOWING MORNING

I woke up PK was not next to me my heart skipped a beat I looked down on the floor on his side he was not there. “I didn't fall don't worry” I looked up at him as he wheeled himself in with a tray on his laps “Morning Majobe”

Me:“Dlakadla” He came to my side

PK:“I made breakfast for you its nothing much” I took the tray it was a bowl of cereal with berries at the moment I craved something salty but I like that he made breakfast for me.

Me: "Thank you my love" I leaned over to kiss his forehead

PK: "Before you eat can we talk" He took my hands and kissed them "I know that all we ever do is to talk but I keep doing the same thing over and over again. I'm sorry KitKat I don't wanna promise you coz I fail to keep my promises. Im out of words to describe how thankful I am to have you in my life. I went overboard yesterday but you came back for me Kat even when I didn't deserve that. The love you have for me is extraordinary amazingly beautiful I feel so overwhelmed baby. I want to do better for you baby I want to be a better man for you and a better father for our kids, I don't want you to feel any pain anymore because of me. I have decided that I will talk with someone as you suggested. I love you KitKat I don't want to lose you" Tears were rolling down his face as mine did. Atleast we getting somewhere now.

Me: "Thank you so much for considering this

baby. I'm so happy you are willing to be helped.”
He kissed my hands again

PK:“I love you so much”

Me:“I love you more” I inched closer we kissed deeply and slowly as we taste the salt of our tears. We broke the kiss and stared deep in each others eyes listening to our hearts beat into one. “Thank you for breakfast my love”

PK:“Its my pleasure my dear wife now eat” He took the spoon and fed me

Me:“What time is it I don't want to be late”

PK:“Its 6 o'clock what time does your day start ”

Me:“At 8:30...Lami want to come back but I dont think its a good time for him to stay with us yet maybe during the recess”

PK:“You are right my love” He wiped my mouth with his thumb and sucked it

Me:“When I come back from school we can go fetch him spend some time with him and send

him back to Mama”

PK:“Im fine with that..Mom said there's no need to drive me to her today she will come over”

When I'm at school I took him to his Mama then fetch him when I come back from school

Me:“Okay that is great then. Did she tell you that she can move in with us”

PK:“Are you okay with that?”

Me:“If you are okay with it”

PK:“Well I'm not okay with it”

Me:“Why?”

PK:“Mom can be too much baby when you stay with her for quite too long. I don't want you two to end up fighting” I giggled

Me:“Usho?”

PK:“Im telling you plus you have your head and she have hers too. I cannot can” I laughed

Me:“So who is going to walk you through this?”

PK: "It's some guy we went to high school together. He is a psychologist I made an appointment to see him today but they said he will be available tomorrow"

Me: "I'm proud of you sthandwa sami" He smiled

PK: "Don't be late my love I will go put this in the kitchen while you take a shower"

Me: "Thank you babe"

PK: "Are you guys full though" He brushed my tummy

Me: "Yeah" I slid out of bed as he went to put the tray to the kitchen. I dragged myself to the bathroom and took a shower singing softly. I'm happy my baby is meeting me half way. Thank you Lord for answering my prayers. I finished showering and wrapped a towel around my head and body before going to the bedroom. "Mom has arrived baby"

Me: "Okay sthandwa sami let me get dressed"

He wheeled himself out. I dried and lotioned my body then got dressed in a flowered maxi dress, grey Cardigan and sandals. I wrapped a doek around my head my hair was a mess. I haven't had time to do many things. I took my things and headed out.

He was sitting with his mom in the lounge.

“Morning Mama”

Mrs M:“Morning sis how are you”

Me:“Im fine Mama. I'm sorry that I didn't make breakfast I'm already late now”

Mrs M:“No problem sis I will make myself one have a good day”

Me:“Thank you” I walked away

PK:“Hawu I'm not even getting a goodbye kiss” I turned and looked at him then his mom who giggled

Mrs M:“I will go make myself breakfast in the kitchen” she walked out

PK: "Come my fohloza" I walked to him and sat on his lap. We kissed passionately "Have a great day"

Me: "You too" I kissed the space below his lower lip then left. The day went well I wrote my test I believe I will pass. You must be wondering that don't I have friends well I always wear my intimating look at school so everyone find it hard to approach me and that exactly what I want. I don't want friends they are untrustworthy. Before I knew it it was 12 pm and I was super hungry. I found Mzwakhe already waiting for me at the agreed venue.

Mzwakhe: "Majobe" He pulled out a chair for me the way I resent him I had forget the charming gentleman in him.

Me: "Hey" I sat down he pushed my chair inside a bit and sat down "Before we continue let me order I'm hungry"

Mzwakhe: "I already done that don't worry"

Me: "Oh okay let me give you your money" I said reaching my purse

Mzwakhe: "Don't I'm cool"

Me: "So what do you want"

Mzwakhe: "I want to apologise the way I treated you and my behavior lately. I'm sorry Kat It was childish of me " The food came I didn't wait I dug in

Me: "Oh"

Mzwakhe: "Yes I don't want bad blood between us. I'm really sorry and I understand why you don't want Lami to use my surname I'm not a father he can be proud of PK is. He is the one who was there from the first till now. Actually he is a father to Lami all I ask from you is don't cut me out of his life. I love him Kat he is my only child. I can't lose another child I already lost one and its an unbearable feeling one can ever take" he was so emotional

Me: "You lost a child"

He sighed

Mzwakhe: "Yeah" He narrated what happened

Me: "Tjo I'm sorry I can imagine how painful that must have been"

Mzwakhe: "Life is unfair she was just a child Kat she didn't deserve to die so brutally like that"
Tears ran down his face

Me: "Im sorry" I never know how to console one

Mzwakhe: "Please don't take Lami out of my life. I will stop bothering you and he can use Mngomezulu as long you don't ake him away from me" He cried like a baby people were watching us now my Lord.

Me: "Okay okay don't cry dude I won't take him but you will still be uncle Mzwakhe"

Mzwakhe: "Of course...thank you so much" he got up from his chair and came to hug me
"Thank you so much "

Me: "No problem" He pulled out and went to sit on his chair. "I have to go now thank you for food"

Mzwakhe: "You not gonna stay for a while"

Me: "No I have a son and fiancé that are waiting for me at home "

Mzwakhe: "Goodbye"

Me: "sure" I stood up and went to my car. I got in and drove home. His mom car was still there. "Greetings" They were in lounge watching TV

Them: "Hey"

Me: "Im tired " I sat down next to mom in law

PK: "How was your test?"

Me: "I think I will pass"

Mrs M: "I cooked I hope you don't mind"

Me: "I don't Ma"

Mrs M: "Can I dish up for you"

Me: "Im full I ate but thank you that will be for supper"

PK: "Are we still going to see Lami"

Me: "Yes baby let me go take these to the bedroom"

Mrs M: "I'm leaving now I will see you guys tomorrow"

Me: "Thank you Mama" We hugged then she hugged her son. I walked her out "I will go change then we will go" I kissed his lips and went to the bedroom. I was undressing when PK wheeled himself in looking angry

PK: "Ukupha kamnandi huh" (he give it to you nice huh) Okay what is going on now he was fine just a minute ago

Me: "Huh?"

PK: "Don't huh me dammit answer the damn fucking question!! "

Me: "PK not this again please...."

PK:“What is this huh!!” he threw his phone on me I caught it and looked at the pics ,Mzwakhe hugging me.

Me:“I can explain... ”

PK:“You make me a fool and say you love me and you are not going anywhere while you know you are fucking around!!!” He roared in anger

Me:“He asked me to not take Lami in his life baby I swear nothing is going on. Please calm down sthandwa sami” I tried to hold his hand he pushed me I fall on the floor and screamed in agony as I felt pain. liquid came out of me my hand automatically went between my thighs and it came back covered with blood I panicked “My baby no no no umtanami! I cried in anguish

[06/02, 11:16] W: 84

THANDOKUHLE

•

“If you gonna be moody I'm going to u-turn” He

is driving me to my dad's place and I won't lie I'm not looking forward to hear what do they want to announce coz I know I won't like it as long as that woman is still with my father. I ignored him and looked the other side of the road. "ThandoLwami" I looked at him he had this worried look written all over his place

Me:"Im fine Mj"

Mj:"You are not fine and I hate it that you don't want me to help you"

Me:"Stay out of my business okay!"

Mj:"Okay" I sighed

Me:"Im sorry" My phone rang I looked at the screen: Logan my heart beat harder and guilt engulfed me. Logan is a great guy he doesn't deserve this. "Baby" I answered Mj looked at me I can see him clenching his jaw

Logan:"Hello sweetheart how are you"

Me:"Im fine my love what about you" I cleared

my throat my voice was shaking.

Logan: "I'm not okay I miss you where are you?"

Me: "Im driving to my dad's place"

Logan: "I want to take you out for dinner tonight"

Me: "That would be lovely what time"

Logan: "I will pick you up at 7pm"

Me: "I will be waiting for you baby"

Logan: "I have to go I love you"

Me: "I love you too" I hung up.

Mj: "Your white boy?" he said without looking at me

Me: "His name is Logan stop calling him that"

Mj: "Ye Thando what is going on here exactly?"

Me: "What do you mean"

Mj: "Dont fuck with me!" He grasped the steering wheel hard

Me: "Mj you know very well that I'm in love with

Logan what happened last night was a mistake”

Mj:“Oh” That came out as a whisper

Me:“Im sorry I don't mean to hurt you...” he cut me off

Mj:“Its fine I get it”

Me:“Mj....”

Mj:“You don't have to explain yourself I get it”

The rest of the drive was somber I felt bad hurting him but I also can't hurt Logan. To be honest I'm confused I don't know what to do and last night I acted on impulse I shouldn't have slept with him but I won't lie it was soooo amazing. I even slept in his bedroom we had sex all night long. Damn the guy never get tired he really emptied my orgasm bucket. I swear he specialise in fucking the way he is sooo good.

I was brought back to Earth by his snuffles I looked at him omg he is crying. Thando wenzeni? (Thando what have you done) I reach

for his arm

Me:“Mj I'm sorry I didn't mean to lead you on ngiyaxolisa ” He wiped his tears with his hands vigorously without saying a word. “It's not like nawe you are single you have your girlfriends”

Mj:“You know very well that I don't love them. I can leave them any moment for you. What I feel for you is deep and strong, its something that I have never felt before. I hate falling for you...”

More tears kept running down his cheeks. I have never seen him crying it broke my heart more to be the source of his tears.

Me:“Pull off please” He did as I said I jumped to him and sat on top of him straddling him. He lowered the chair a bit and looked at me with glistening eyes

Mj:“I thought last night meant something to you Thando.”

Me:“Of course It meant more then something to me.”

Mj: "Then why won't you love me like I love you"

Me: "I do love you" I wiped his tears with the back of my hands and kissed him deeply he moaned squeezing my butt. My body tingle with excitement I pulled out and looked at him "Let get out of this public place" I bite my lower lip

Mj: "Yes Ma'am" I jumped to my seat he started the car and drove off while I kept teasing him and blowing him "Fuck! ThandoLwami Ahhh" he growled. We arrived at the folks hotel the moment we entered our room he devoured my lips we kissed ripping off each others clothes. He picked me up and pressed me against the wall not breaking the kiss.

He entered without warning I screamed in his mouth he bucked his hips sinking deep into me

Me: "Ohhh God ahh" Have anyone fuck you so good that you wish you can pay lobola for him.

Mj: "Ohh shit I so fucking love you ThandoLwami ahhh" We had a fucking awesome steamy long

session. I came 5 five times and he came 3 times “Damm you are so amazing!” He collapsed on me panting. He rolled down from me and pulled me on top of him. I snuggled closer to his chest listening to his heart beat and it felt so good.

Me:“I wonder I will be able to walk” He giggled

Mj:“It can't be that bad”

Me:“You damaged me Mr”

Mj:“I'm sorry I just can't get enough you are so good that I want to last forever in you.”

Me:“I swear the soreness is worth it baby” I kissed his chest

Mj:“I'm not giving up on you girl. I'm gonna fight for you till the very end.

Sizowakhalomuzingothando” Wow.

Me:”I love it”

Mj:“I know you do” He kissed my head and played with my hair while we engaged in a

conversation until we fall asleep.

-

PHAKAMANI

-

I looked at her crying on the floor I didn't know what to do. I froze

Kat:“My baby Phakamani!!” she snapped me out my heart started beating faster I panicked when I saw blood. Yho what have I done.

Me:“Babe I'm sorry ” I called Mama since she just left she can't be that far. I waited impatiently listening KitKat crying my heart shattered into pieces “Baby I'm sorry”

Kat:“Fuck you PK yezwa fuck you!!” she screamed in agony

Me:“Mom is coming please hang in there ” I cried I knew deep down there's no going back this time especially if she lose the baby. I will never forgive myself. “Im sorry” After what felt

like forever mom arrived

Mom: "What happened"

Me: "There's no time to explain Mom"

The moment we arrived at the hospital she was rushed to ER. There was too much blood I was scared she will lose the baby Lord please save them both

Mom: "Don't cry son she will be okay" I couldn't stop tears from coming out.

Me: "It's all my fault Mama I messed up I don't deserve her I have been physically and emotionally abusive towards her lately" she slapped me my vision studded with stars.

Me "I'm sorry" I cried

Mom: "Nyory you say nyory? since when did you become violent huh I wish she dump your abusive ass agg! Everyone goes through difficult situations but we don't become abusive!!?" She slapped me again "You do know

what will Mawakhelomuzi do if he find out about this huh!!” She was so livid

Me:“Please don't tell him please”

Mom:“She will tell him!! Have you contacted them?”

Me:“No I'm scared Mama what will I say? How will I look at them in the eyes knowing that I'm the one who hurt her”

Mom:“I will call Zesuliwe” She called Kat's mom. Within half an hour Mr S and Mrs S arrived.

Mrs S:“What happened?”

I looked down

Mom:“She fall”

Mr S:“Fall where? On staircase?”

Me:“No on the floor”

Mrs S:“I hope they are all fine”

We waited for hours then finally the doctor

came to us

Doc: "Nkosisthandile Sithole"

Mr S: "She is my daughter this is my wife her mother. How is she doctor"

Doc: "Her blood pressure is very high I'm sure due to stress, she is experiencing placental abruption"

Mrs S started crying

Me: "Plain English doctor"

Doc: "Placental abruption is when the placenta separate early from the uterus in other words it separate before childbirth" my heart broke into tiny pieces. There's 3 more months left for delivery.

Mrs S: "How severe the separation is?"

Doc: "Fortunately it's partial so close monitor and bed rest is recommended"

Mr S: "Can we see her please"

Doc: "She is resting Mr Sithole please come back later"

Mr S: "Thank you doctor" The doctor disappeared.

Thank you Lord my princess is fine. I know its selfish of me I have hurt her enough but I can't lose her please send your angels to her to find it in her heart to give me one last chance.

-

MZWAKHE

-

Dad made me realize that if I keep on fighting Kat and insulting PK I will never win her back. There's no one especially woman who like a person who throw derogatory remarks on their special somebody I have to be smart about this.

I have to be this supporting and understanding person to her so that it can be easy to get to her. Last night I asked her to meet and she agreed

so right now I'm waiting for her where she usually buy iskobho.

She is such a peculiar woman. Women don't eat iskobho. I won't lie to you the day I saw her shooting Makhosazana I was shocked and impressed at the same time. Damn she was on fire I fall in love with her all over again.

I saw her coming towards I looked at her admiring God's perfect job. I couldn't help but hate myself all over again. How can I lose this jewel over a lavish life that didn't even last me forever.

Me:“Majobe”I pulled out a chair for her I can see that she is surprised by that.

Kat:“Hey” She sat down I pushed my chair inside a bit and sat down “Before we continue let me order I'm hungry”

Me:“I already done that don't worry”

Kat:“Oh okay let me give you your money” she

reach for her purse

Me: "Don't I'm cool"

Kat: "So what do you want"

Me: "I want to apologise the way I treated you and my behavior lately. I'm sorry Kat It was childish of me " The food came she ate

Kat: "Oh"

Me: "Yes I don't want bad blood between us. I'm really sorry and I understand why you don't want Lami to use my surname I'm not a father he can be proud of PK is. He is the one who was there from the first till now. Actually he is a father to Lami all I ask from you is don't cut me out of his life. I love him Kat he is my only child. I can't lose another child I already lost one and its an unbearable feeling one can ever take" Talking about my baby girl make me emotional. I still haven't made peace with her death and I don't want to lose Lami too I just found him.

Kat: "You lost a child"

I sighed

Me: "Yeah" I narrated what happened. I could feel tears threatening to come out.

Kat: "Tjo I'm sorry I can imagine how painful that must have been"

Me: "Life is unfair she was just a child Kat she didn't deserve to die so brutally like that" My tears escaped

Kat: "Im sorry"

Me: "Please don't take Lami out of my life. I will stop bothering you and he can use Mngomezulu as long you don't ake him away from me" I cried harder Lwandle is still a sensative topic.

Kat: "Okay okay don't cry dude I won't take him but you will still be uncle Mzwakhe"

Me: "Of course...thank you so much" as much I would like him to call me daddy I had to accept

that he is still a baby we can't confuse him. I got up from the chair and came to hug her "Thank you so much "

Kat:"No problem" I went to sit on my chair. "I have to go now thank you for food"

Me:"You not gonna stay for a while"

Kat:"No I have a son and fiancé that are waiting for me at home " That was a sharp pain in my heart. I wanted to ask how are things at home but I decided against.

Me:"Goodbye"

Kat:"sure" She stood up and went to her car leaving me with questions reeling on my mind.

A WEEK EARLIER

it's have been a week since PK rose from the dead to tell you that I'm mad will be an understatement his returning is decreasing my chances of getting back with Kat.

"I want Daddy" cried Lami

I wanted to shout at him and tell him I'm his father.

Nothing is painful then having to hear your child calling another man daddy while you are called an uncle. I wish I can fast forward years now.

Me: "Okay fine I'm going to take you to daddy don't cry" I wiped his tears and picked him up. We headed to my car I buckled him then went to my side. I started the engine and drove off. Upon arrival I was attended by PK. "

Lami: "Dadddy!" he wiggled himself from me

PK: "My boy" He drank water after he took the pills then placed the container of the capsules.

Lami: "Let me go uncle I want daddy" I was holding him tightly in my arms. I'm the one he should be happy like this when he see me but I blame myself on that one.

Me: "Wola"

PK: "Sure"

Me: "I brought him. Where's Kat?"

PK: "It's none of your business"

Lami: "Uncle please..."

Me: "Shut up Thembalami!" He cried

PK: "Hey hey don't you dare shout at my son wena!!"

Me: "He is my son!" I put Lami on his laps.

PK: "I'm sorry my boy" he calmed him down my eyes traveled to the container of pills I took it surreptitiously

Me: "Bye" He said nothing I went out and drove home. I was alone which is good thing. I went to the basement and punched in the code but it was wrong. I tried again still I used Sihle's birthday the other door opened. Packs and packs of different drugs were stored in shelves. Dad doesn't know that I know about his illicit operations. I emptied the container and replaced the pills with drugs that looked similar

with the pills. I closed the door and make it looked unsuspecting then went up. I needed an excuse to go back to that house. "Come on think Mzwakhe think!...Got it!" I took my car keys and drove back.

This time Kat attended me seeing her face made me smile.

Me:"Hello"

Kat:"Mzwakhe ufunani?" (what do you want)

Me:"I want to check if I didn't left my phone here I can't find it"

Kat:"No you didn't"

Me:"You haven't looked for it Kat"

Kat:"Haibo Mzwakhe if there was a phone here I would have seen it "

Me:"Can I get a hug"

Kat:"I knew it there's no missing phone cela ungiyeke phansi muntu wenkosi!!" (leave me

alone!!)

Me: "Come on baby I miss you" I hugged her while placing the container on the counter which was behind her

Kat: "Fuck off maan!" She pushed me

Me: "I won't give up on you" I made my way out with a smirk on my face.

PRESENT DAY

Dammit! I banged the table hard making everyone to look at me. Lucky bastard! I need another plan its clear that this one is not working she is still with him agg!!

[06/02, 11:18] W: 85

KUHLEKONKE

•

"You disrespected me in front of your brother!! How will he respect me if you are the one who disrespect me huh!!!" He roared in anger.

Me: "Im sorry baby It came out wrong"

Ina: "Its look like you agreed to marry me but you are not ready"

Me: "Baby I'm ready..."

Ina: "You are not ready Kuhlekonke this is not how a wife treat her husband. When you are ready you know where to find me"

"You never deserved her what kind of a husband that want his wife's brother not to reconcile with his wife " That was Mvelo

Ina: "Reconcile really you haven't even said two simple words to her "I'm sorry" you are using her coz she love you!"

Mvelo: "You are just jealous that you can't take the fact that she love me. I'm her brother for crying out loud there's no competition dude."

Ina: "You are right there's no competition coz if there is you wouldn't win. love doesn't even begin to describe how I feel about her while you

on the other side you use the word love and sibling to use her. You are so pathetic and disgusting!”

Mvelo:“Oh please she saw what an idiot you are and fucked that Jonathan guy...” He didn't finished Ina threw a punch that sent him reeling

Me:“Baby stop it please!”

Ina:“Nx!” He kissed my forehead and walked out I groaned in frustration

“He doesn't worth it. He is a boy let him go. In fact I can't believe you chose him out of all the guys in the world. He is my age five years younger then you what were you thinking?”

Me:“Shut up!”

Mvelo:“Just saying” he wiped his blood with his thumb on his mouth and suck it. I really didn't mean what I said it came out wrong. I'm more then ready to be his wife. Sigh.

•

THANDOKUHLE

-

I woke up wrapped in Mj's arms I lifted my head and looked at him he was still sleeping. I freed myself slowly around his arms and took my phone. Time was six I have one hour to prepare myself for dinner with Logan. I slid out of bed and went to the toilet. I did number 1 which left me wincing due to soreness.

Don't ask me what am I doing coz I also don't know. I don't want to lose Logan and I also love Mj. God he is driving me crazy. Its feels so magical when Im with him. Its like the world has stopped and we are the only ones who exist.

I have no worries when I'm with him. He have a way with me that no words can describe. Sigh Thando you are in deep shit! I went back to the bedroom and got dressed. I looked at him sleeping he is so hot and now that he is working out he have become hotter. I kissed his lips and

took my phone than left. I took a cab to home.

Mommy Queen was feeding Lami in the kitchen while she was cooking.

Me: "I don't get why do you feed him he is old he have to feed himself"

Mom: "He is still a baby"

Me: "He is 3 years now you are spoiling him too much"

Mom: "Haisuka...I thought you are sleeping at your dad's today"

Me: "Yes I forgot something I'm going back"

Mom: "Where are you coming from exactly"

Me: "Home"

Mom: "Where is Mj?"

Me: "I don't know he dropped me off at dad's and left"

Mom: "Your dad called and asked me where are you he can't reach you" Eish I put his number on

blacklist

Me:“Uhm...I..” I scratched my neck

Mom:“I called Logan thinking you are with him and he also said you are not with him you will be meeting tonight for dinner. Uphumaphi Thando?” (where are you coming from) I twiddled my fingers and bite my lower lip “You can't talk now!” I jumped a bit

Me:“I can Mama”

Mom:“You are smelling sex go and wash yourself Logan is waiting for you. I hope you will be honest with him the poor boy love you. You disappointed me I thought you will think hard about this before you jump in bed with my son” my heart skipped a beat how did she know “I saw the bond between the two of you long time ago and I won't lie to you I would have preferred you two to stay as siblings but it is what it is”

Me:“Im sorry Mama”

Mom: "You are apologising to a wrong person." I pressed my eyes shut and breathed out loudly. I didn't feel like going anymore "You can't cancel Logan is already looking forward to this dinner and this is a chance to be honest with him" Okay now she is also a mind reader. I turned and walked away my heart was beating fast and sore at the same. How will I come out of this mess I have created.

I should have prevented it. Anyway I took a long shower allowing water to hit me as my mind drift far away with thoughts. I finished and dried then lotioned. I got dressed in a maroon velvet hugging dress that have a slit on my thigh and maroon heels. I tied my weave into a neat bun and put some jewellery. I prefer my natural look I only applied nude lipstick. I sprayed my fragrance and took my clash. I looked really beautiful but I didn't feel beautiful inside. I went downstairs and he was already there waiting for me my heart beat harder

Mom: "You look beautiful baby"

Me: "Thank you Mama"

Logan was looking at me with wide open mouth

"Hey we can go" I snapped him out

Logan: "Wow you looking breath taking"

Me: "Thank you"

Logan: "Shall we" I hooked my arm around his we bid farewell to mama then we left. All the way he kept stealing glances at me.

Me: "Where are you taking me"

Logan: "You will see" He took my hand and kissed it then focus on the road. Upon arrival he opened the door for me I got out then he closed it. We made our way in this expensive beautiful restaurant. We sat down and ordered

Me: "This place is beautiful"

Logan: "Like you" I smiled

Me: "I hope their food is beautiful too" He

laughed he knows me and food are sweethearts

Logan: "Trust me it is...how was your day"

Me: "It was busy yours"

Logan: "Same where were you"

Me: "We are planning a surprise birthday party for Mama" I lied Mom's birthday is in December that was the only answer I could think of

Logan: "That's great" Our food came we ate over a light conversation. Their food was out of this world

Me: "This taste really good"

Logan: "I told you" he wiped my chin. "Did I tell you that I love you today?"

Me: "No"

Logan: "I love you so much MaSothobe thank you for walking in my life and made me the happiest man in the planet" Oh God. He took out a ring I gasped "Dont be scared this ring is

my symbol of love. Im promising you that one day I'm going to make you mine.” Lord Jesus this guy how am I going to tell him about Mj. Do I even want to tell him?

Me:“So you are not proposing?”

Logan:“Not yet my love. Its a promise ring that I'm gonna propose I will make you mine forever” I breathed out of relief. He slid it on my right hand finger. It looked really beautiful.

After dinner we left to his house. He picked me up and walked with me to the bedroom that had roses on the floor and on the bed.

Me:“Wow”

Logan:“You like it”

Me:“Yeah Mr Romantic guy” He chuckled and kissed me. He gently lay me on the bed and undressed me still kissing me then undressed himself. He trailed kisses down to my nun and ate me sooo good I screamed his name

countless times. He came back and kissed my lips then tore a wrapper with his teeth. He pushed in after inserting the rubber I growled loudly. We made love all night long. Don't look at me like that I know okay I know but let me enjoy this moment for now I will face my demons tomorrow.

-

KHETHOKUHLE

-

I was trying to stop the tears from falling but they kept running down. Its hard to stomach the truth Zim said it and yep here I am in the hospital.

I wonder if PK and I were ever meant to be together why there's always something that is gonna break us apart. Peace is something that we don't have in our relationship.

I have invested too much of my feelings in this

relationship and forgot to look other facts about us. Ever since that day I found out about him and Kuhle things have never been the same.

Our relationship is broken and here I am thinking God gave us a chance to repair it but looking at things now He gave us a chance no actually he gave me a chance to realize that PK is not the man for me.

I may love him and the feeling may be mutual but we are not good together we are better separated. We bring pain in each others life Its time to let it go as heart shattering as it is.

“Miss Sithole” I wiped my tears with the back of my hand and looked at him

Me:“Yes doc”

Doc:“How are you feeling?”

Me:“Emotionally and physically dead”

Doc:“Your blood pressure is very high and your placenta is separating from the uterus in other

words it separate before childbirth you need to manage your stress level miss your daughter's life is at risk otherwise we will be force to do premature delivery” my heart skipped a beat

Me:“I will try my utmost just promise me that my baby will stay in my tummy until it's due please”

Doc:“Luckily the severity of the separation is partial so you will be monitored and bed rest is recommended”

Me:“Thank you so much”

Doc:“Do you need anything?”

Me:“Water please” He went to fetch water for me I drank all of it “Thank you...what time is it?”

He glanced his watch wrist

Doc:“Half past seven”

Me:“In the morning or in the evening?”

Doc:“Evening”

Me: "Thank you" He smiled

Doc: "I will check on you later I'm sure your family is on the way"

Me: "Okay thank you once again" He gave my shoulder a squeeze and walked out. I breath out loudly and brushed my tummy "I'm sorry my princess for the stress that is affecting you mommy is going through a rough patch but I promise from now on its you, me and your brother. Please be patient my angel and stay there for another 3 months I beg you."

I caught a mixture of their scent but his hit harder on my nostrils. I looked up at them. His mom pushed him towards. He looked pale and groggy his eyes were bloodshot red.

Mrs M: "Hello my child"

Me: "Hi Ma" She kissed my forehead

Mrs M: "Im sorry my child I don't understand what is wrong with this boy. I'm so disappointed

in him” He told his mom I looked at him he looked down.

Me:“Its okay Ma” I forced a smile

Mrs M:“No its not okay....” He cut her off

PK:“Ma can you give us a space”

She sighed and walked out.

“Baby” He reached for my hand I yanked it off

Me:“Dont touch me!” That came out as a gruff whisper

PK:“Baby I'm sorry I'm really sorry...”

Me:“Im tired of your sorries PK everyday you are sorry but you keep doing the same thing over and over again. You almost cost me my baby's life, our baby's life. No I can't do this anymore Phakamani I tried to be the supportive fiancée but all that was not enough for you. I have to let you go before I lose my baby or my life”

PK:“Kat please don't end us you can't do that I

need you. Please give me one last chance to work on us I promise my love you won't regret it please”

Each an every word he uttered was shaky I really wanted to believe him but that what he have been saying and keep abusing me.

Me:“I'm tired Phakamani one minute you realize the love I have for you the next I'm cheating on you. Have I ever gave you a reason not to trust me?”

He shook his head tears rolling down his pale face

“How many times do I have to tell you that don't allow Mzwakhe to come between us. He did this on purpose and yet again you gave him that satisfaction. He send those pics to come between us and you let him. What I hate more is that you don't give me a chance to explain you just conclude on yourself and manhandle me...”
I wiped my tears that kept falling “I'm tired

Phakamani let me go before you kill us” He took my hands into his

PK:“He is not the one that send those pics I had you followed I'm sorry I couldn't take it when you leave my sight. I was wrong and my sorry please don't do that to us. We are stronger than this we can beat this. At least move out until I sort myself out don't end us please I love you Kat so much. I can't go on without you”

Me:“I'm sorry I can't you were never suppose to lay your hand on me from the first place. I shouldn't have allowed you I should have left the moment you did but I kept making excuses for you. Staying in this relationship will do me no good its beyond repairs You broke us the day you saw a need to lay your hand on me. You did this to us please take it like a man and let it go”

PK:“Kat no” He wailed like a baby. The sight broke me to the core but its for the best. “Tell

me what should I do to make us work”

Me:“There's nothing you can do. Thank you so much for the love you gave me even though it was short lived coz I had this believe it will be for eternity. I don't regret the years I spend with you coz those were the beautiful years of my life sadly we wont have any of those but I believe there's a reason for that so we can't question fate. You hold a special place in my heart but now I have to let you go for my sanity and my children lives.” I took out the ring and gave it to him

PK:“My KitKat...”

Me:“Leave PK please”

PK:“Kat...”

Me:“I said leave!!” He breathed out loudly and wheeled himself out. I cried It was hard to accept that its the end of us but it had to be done. I had to do it for my children. I felt mom's arms wrapping around me and her warm lips

plastering on the side of my head. I could tell its her by her sweet scent

Mom: "Sshh it's going to be okay my baby"

Me: "It will never be okay Mama"

Mom: "It will trust me" I cried harder then before.

I don't know who told her but I guess a mother knows her child the moment she started running her fingers through my hair I calmed down.

Me: "Where is dad"

"Right here" He was standing on the door "I was on the phone" As he walked in I looked at him he is a really gorgeous man and the way he treat Mama top everything. Will I ever find a man like him? A man who is going to treat me like he does to mommy. I thought PK is that man but hey. "How are you sweetheart" He kissed my forehead

Me: "I will be fine daddy"

Dad: "The doctor said you need to stop stressing not that I blame you but I think you should come back home. Your mom will take care of you I'm sure Phakamani will cope without you for few days until you get better right baby"

Mom: "Yeah my love so what do you say sis"

Me: "Okay"

They both looked at each other and I know what were they thinking.

Mom: "That was too easy"

Me: "You make me a hard headed person now"

Mom: "No you are not baby" she said sarcastically

Me: "I wonder where did I inherited that?"

Dad: "Your grandmother"

Me: "Gogo Cynthia?"

Mom: "Gogo Ndoniyamanzi"

Me: "She is a sweet woman that why I never notice she is hard headed"

Dad: "She is sweet like me"

Mom: "Nah you are sour with a capital muncu" I burst into laughter

Dad: "Well you love me sour like this"

Mom: "Of course my baby" They kissed. Talking about goals.

Me: "You didn't bring food"

Mom: "No are you hungry"

Me: "Yes"

Dad: "I will go get you something what do you want"

Me: "Pizza, fries, chocolate, biltong don't forget mango juice and hot wings" He looked at me with a raised brow

Dad: "Are you going to eat all of that?"

Me: "Yeah do you have a problem with that Mr

Sithole” I raised a brow too. He chuckled and walked out. “Thank you Mama”

Mom:“For what?”

Me:“For this you have no idea how long I have been yearning to be in your arms”

Mom:“Oh babe I'm sorry that I was not there for you when you needed me.”

Me:“That is not true you have always been there”

Mom:“How are you holding up though” I sighed

Me:“It's hard Mama and it doesn't help that he is pushing me away.”

Mom:“It must be hard dealing with the situation. Did you tell him how you feel about all of this. ”

Me:“It's way more complicated then that”

Mom:“How so?”

Me:“I'm ending things between us”

Mom:“Yho baby are you sure about that? I mean

this a temporary situation don't make such decisions”

Me:“Trust me this decision is for the best” she studied me

Mom:“There's something you are not telling me”

Me:“You don't want to know trust me and please don't force it out of me ” she sighed

Mom:“I'm so sad though I thought you guys will finally be happy. Phakamani love you my child and you love him too.”

Me:“Love is not enough”

Mom:“I hear you I'm sorry If you were meant to be together you will find a way to each other again”

Me:“Yeah” I smiled my tears fall. She wiped my tears with the back of her hand and kissed my lips. I stayed in her arms until daddy came back.

A WEEK LATER

I was discharged after 3 days later. I have been on best rest since then. Mom have been taking very good care of me. In these days I got to think a lot about everything the more days goes by was the more I was sure that PK and I are better separated.

I haven't seen him but I do call his mom just to find out how is he doing. I still care and I will never stop caring for him.

Me: "How is he Mama"

Mrs M: "He is behavior is getting worse without you Issy please come back"

Me: "Its not like it will change Mama I'm sorry I can't come back. He will end up killing me"

Mrs M: "He is losing it without you last night I caught him trying to commit suicide" I felt tears running down my face

Me: "I wish there's something I can do to help I'm sorry"

Mrs M: "At least answer his calls maybe hearing your voice will make him feel better"

Me: "I thought the psychologist is helping him what change?"

Mrs M: "He is no longer going there"

Me: "You see he is the one that doesn't want help there's nothing we can do"

Mrs M: "Come and see him today just for an hour maybe seeing you will change his mind set and give him hope"

Me: "Im leaving today"

Mrs M: "Where are you going?"

Me: "Im going away for a while I need some time alone"

Mrs M: "Oh when will you come back?"

Me: "After the recess"

Mrs: "Ohky mtanami travel safe"

Me: "Thank you"

“Is that Kat” I heard his voice on the other side my stomach surged “Let me talk to her Mama...Kat! Kat baby I'm sorry! I love you!” I cut the call and breath out loudly. Dad came to me

Dad:“Little angel are you still okay”

Me:“Yeah daddy” He wiped my tears with his thumbs

Dad:“You can still change your mind you know that?”

Me:“I have to do this Daddy. I need time alone”

Dad:“Okay I love you”

Me:“I love you too” He kissed my forehead and pressed me to his chest then we went to others. Mom was crying like I'm dying.

I decided to go to Cape Town just me and my son. I need a me and my children time alone. I wanted to go with Thando too but she refused. You know she will always be my child no matter how grown she has

Thando: "We going to miss you sis"

Me: "We will Skype everyday sweetheart" We hugged

Mom: "You don't have to go Issy I mean you can't be alone in your condition" she sobbed

Me: "I will be fine Mama if something happens I will call Gogo Cynthia"

Dad: "Or call us we will take a jet...stop crying my love she will be fine we have to trust her she knows what she is doing" He wiped mom's tears

Ina: "Take care of yourself Twinnie"

Me: "I will do" We hugged then he kissed my forehead.

Ina: "I love you too"

He picked up Lami and bumped fist with him

"Take care of mommy neh boy"

Lami: "Sure Lume"

I hugged everyone except Mj who was not here without us. He have not been himself lately I don't know what is going on with him I felt bad that I'm leaving without knowing what is bothering him but I made it a note that I will Skype him.

I get along with all my sibling, they find it easy to talk to with me more then I found it easy to talk to them. I love and respect the love they have for me its magical, one of my blessings.

Me:“I love you all family”

Them:“We love you too”

We were at the airport by the way I didn't want the jet I wanted to experience those hours on the air remember its my first time.

Dad:“Spiro is already there he will be your driver and your guard I use to have enemies in Cape Town I don't want to take chances”

Me:“We will be safe daddy thank though” He

kissed Lami's forehead

Lami: "Love you Khulu"

Dad: "Love you too my boy" Mom couldn't stop crying

Me: "Mom we will have an accident stop crying please"

Mom: "I'm sorry its just that... " she cried harder I pulled her in my arms

Me: "I will be back before you know it okay" she nodded. I wiped her tears and kissed her forehead.

Mom: "I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

Mom: "You will be back sure sure?"

Me: "Yeah Mama" She kissed my cheek then let go of me. We shared one group hug. I have been too comfortable and forgot my priorities its time to pull myself together and get my

priorities straight which are my children's lives and their happiness.

-

PHAKAMANI

-

It have been a week since she broke up with me I can't cope without her. I feel like I'm dying Its hurt to breathe every breath I take it's suffocate me coz I can't live without her.

My whole world is crumbling I lost her and Im afraid to face the reality that this time it's forever. She is never coming back to me and I don't blame her. Maybe it's for the best she almost lost our baby because of my erratic violent behavior that I don't know where it's coming from.

Last night I was this close from taking my life when mom caught me. I don't understand why did she stop me. This is no life, I lost everything

with a twinkling of an eye. I lost my legs , my manhood but most importantly I lost my other half. The love of my life the only person who has ever love me unconditionally and the won't be anyone after her.

She did everything to show me how much she love me she pampers me like a baby, spoils me and pours all her love to me. She make me feel like I'm the only most loved man in the world.

There are few if none of the women who will stick with a man who is on the wheelchair and take care of him. Woman who will find her man in action with prostitutes in her house and still care for him. Women who will clean a grown ass man's shit.

That very same man who have been treating her like trash I guess besekufike ekugcineni. She really put up with my shit I want to let her go so that she can find the happiness she deserve but my heart doesn't want to let her go.

I heard Mama speaking on the phone I could tell by her conversation that she is speaking with my KitKat. I wheeled myself towards her

Me: "Is that Kat" she looked at me "Let me talk to her Mama Kat! Kat baby! I'm sorry I love you!"

Mom: "She ended the call"

Me: "You are lying maan give me the phone!!" I held her wrist tightly

Mom: "You are hurting me Phakamani!"

Me: "Give me the phone!"

Mom: "Phakamani let go of my wrist it's hurt" tears ran down her face I let go of her wrist. Oh Lord what is happening to me!!

Me: "Mama I'm sorry"

Mom: "Im your mother I shouldn't give up on you but I have had enough with you Phakamani. You keep getting worse everyday and you have stopped having sessions with the psychologist I don't know how am I going to help now. I had

enough of your father beating me up I wont have you doing the same shit Im sorry”

Me:“I'm really sorry you can't give up on me too”

Mom:“Im sorry” She disappeared and came back with her bags

Me:“Mama ngiyaxolisa I...”

Mom:“I love you son” She wheeled away her bags leaving me in tears.

Me:“My mom too have given up on me. The whole world have given up on me I'm alone now against it. Why don't you take me Lord this is too much”

“You still have me” I looked up “Latoya what are you doing here how did you get in”

Toya:“The gate was open as well as the door” She strutted towards me and sat on my lap “Im here for you. Forgot about those who turn their backs on you they never deserved you” She wiped my face and kissed me.

[06/02, 11:22] W: 86

KHETHOKUHLE

•

Thank God we arrived safely the way mom was crying I was starting to be pessimistic about this journey. You'd swear I'm dying but I understand it haven't been a year since they found me somehow she still feels like it's a dream. Spiro was already waiting for us.

Spiro: "Hello Miss Sithole"

Me: "Cut the formalities Spiro I'm Kat or Issy"

Spiro: "How are you Miss Sithole?" I looked at him and said nothing he chuckled "Are these all your bags Miss Sithole?" I maintain my silence "Okay fine I get it Issy or Kat so these are all your bags" I chuckled

Me: "Yes Spiro" He took the my bags and loaded them on the boot then opened the door for us at the back seat. We got in he then went to his

side. He got in and started the engine. "You know where are you taking us right?"

Spiro: "Yes" The rest of the drive was filled with silence. We arrived at Granpa Calvin's holiday house.

Its beautiful and huge what I like more about it is that its next to the sea. We entered and It even look more beautiful on the inside

Me: "Wow"

Spiro: "Perfect isn't?"

Me: "Perfect is an understatement its a palace"

Spiro: "I will put these upstairs" I held Lami's hand as we followed him to the bedroom. "You want a tour"

Me: "Yes please" He showed me around the house "So you will be staying with us?"

Spiro: "Yes but you won't even notice me not unless if you don't want me to"

Me: "No its not I was just asking plus the house is huge"

Spiro: "Will you need anything I can take you to town"

Me: "Im tired I want to rest can you please get me a few things"

Spiro: "Of course you have to rest. Write me a list of everything you need"

Me: "You know how to do grocery though?" He laughed

Spiro: "Yes I always accompany my mom when she is going to do grocery" I looked at him "What you dont believe me?"

Me: "No I believe you" I wrote the list for him and gave him money.

Spiro: "I will back soon"

Me: "Sure" He walked out. I breathed out loudly and walked to balcony the view was perfect and the sea breeze was soothing on my skin

Lami: "What is that KitKat"

Me: "Its a sea"

Lami: "Mmh it looks nice" There were children who were playing on the sand.

Me: "I will take you tomorrow to play there right now I'm tired"

Lami: "Yay you are awesome KitKat!" I giggled. My feet were painful and swollen. I went to the bathroom and pour hot water on the basin and salt then took the towel. I looked for my sleepers and gave Lami. We went to the lounge and sat there I soaked my feet on the water "You feet are swollen KitKat" he crouched in front of the basin and splashed water on my feet

Me: "Mh"

Lami: "Im sorry"

Me: "Thank you my love" When the water was cold I took out my feet and wiped my feet

Lami: "I will wipe you Mama" I allowed him to do as he please "Lume said I must take care of you" I smiled

Me: "And you are boy thank you so much" I helped him wiped my feet then I went to discard the water.

I came back and sat down before switching on the TV. He forced me to rest my feet on his tiny laps. He tickled my feet "Ay maan Lami" He giggled and tickled me again I laughed "Yabonake"

Lami: "I won't tickle you again" I flipped through the channels my eyes caught an interesting movie. I felt his tiny fingers on my feet tickling me

Me: "Lami!" He giggled he got a cutest giggle ever

Lami: "Sorry KitKat" he said giggling. I removed my feet from his laps and tickled him

Me: "Who is the boss now" He giggled until his voice couldn't come out tears coming out of his eyes

Lami: "You... are...the...boss...mommy" I stopped tickling him.

Me: "Aint you hungry?"

Lami: "I am"

Me: "Spiro is coming with food" He inched closer and sat between my thighs resting his head on my tummy. I took my ipad and Skyped Mama.

Mom: "Baby" she was leaning against the head of their bed.

Me: "Still crying?" she giggled

Mom: "Uhhhm nooo" she sounded weird her face was red and her eyes looked so sexy and small.

Me: "Mom are you okay"

Mom: "Ohhh yes babby did you arrive safely?"

Me: "Yes you don't sound okay though"

Mom: "Im fine baby I'm glad you are arrive...Ohh my Good God" she yelped shutting her eyes closed

Me: "Ma?"

Dad's face appeared on her breast licking his lips.

Dad: "Hey little angel"

Me: "God were you....bye"

"We love you too" They both screamed I giggled.

Lami: "Mommy I want to speak to Daddy" I hate the fact that my children especially Lami will be affected by our separation. I feel like I failed my son. "Mama" he said pulling my iPad

Me: "You want?" He is like that when he want something he nag until you give it to him.

Lami: "Can I please" I Skype his father my heart

was on skipping mode. He appeared I bite my lip he looked broken.

PK: "My KitKat oh thank you so much how are you"

Me: "Im fine how are you"

PK: "I miss you baby I can't stop thinking about you I'm sorry please come back to me I will change my behavior I swear if I don't you can have me arrested"

"Baby" a familiar voice said on the other side then she appeared and kissed his cheek "Oh hey friend"

Me: "Hi Latoya" I felt sharp pain of jealousy and betrayal but I maintain to hide that from them. I always knew that Latoya is not good hence I tried to cut ties with her.

PK: "Baby... "

Me: "Lami want to talk with you" I gave Lami the iPad before he said anything. Out of all did he

had to replace me with Latoya she was even wearing his shirt. My favourite out of his shirts. All this time she have been checking out on my baby I mean PK. Mxm you know what they deserve each other. I'm done hurting over him. Spiro snapped me out of my thoughts

Spiro: "Issy are you okay you are crying"

Me: "Im fine" I wiped my tears

Spiro: "Are you sure you okay?"

Me: "I will be fine Spiro"

Spiro: "Come let's go"

Me: "Where are you taking me to?"

Spiro: "Outside trust me the sea breeze have a magical thing"

Me: "I'm hungry and Lami too"

Spiro: "Just for few minutes we will come back"

Lami: "Here mommy" I took my ipad and switched it off. I was in no mood for PK with his

sorries

Me: "Lets go to the sea baby"

Lami: "Now?" he beamed

Me: "Yes" We made our way out and went to the sea. Lami was already running away.

Spiro: "Are you scared of water"

Me: "No are you?" He nodded

I laughed "Dude how old are you?"

Spiro: "Mxm uyaphapha" I giggled. We strolled on the sand listening to his silly joke he is a good company. His phone rang he slid his hand into his pants and took it out "Excuse me"

Me: "Sure"

Spiro: "Baby" He said as he excused himself. Lami came running to me crying. I couldn't wait for him to reach me I met him half and picked him up

Me: "Boy what is it?"

Lami: "She..she hit me Mama" my blood boiled

Me: "Who?"

Lami: "That girl" By the time I walked to the girl her father I assume was approaching me holding her hand. They got close to us damn if I wasn't livid I would say this guy is a sauce.

Me: "Is this girl baby?" Lami nodded and buried his head on my neck "Your daughter hit my son Mr she have to apologise"

Guy: "He is the one that kissed her!"

Me: "So what if he kissed her she should have not hit him!"

Guy: "That is sexual harassment!!" I laughed

Me: "Gee guy they are kids sexual harassment at this kind of age. What the fuck is that!!"

Guy: "That how children grow up and become rapists bitch!" my armpits sweat I put Lami down

Me: "Who are you calling bitch asshole?" I walked closer to him and looked at him in the eyes

Guy: "What are you gonna do pregnant bitch!" I kicked him on his manhood with my knee he groaned "Fuck!" He looked at me as if he is searching something "Wait I know you"

Me: "No you don't"

Guy: "I do"

Me: "No you don't"

Guy: "Let me think" He tried to remember "I could be wrong 2 years back I found a lady that was beaten up lying hopeless I took her to hospital. I had business that I had to attend this side when I came back to Jozi she was discharged "

Me: "Oh my world" I whispered

Guy: "Is that you?"

Me: "Yes wow" He chuckled

Guy: "Wow indeed I never thought we will meet again"

Me: "I always wanted to meet you and thank you for saving my life. Thank you so much may God bless you"

Guy: "Im Muzomuhle Xaba"

Me: "Nkosisthandile Sithole" He held out his hand we shook hands something electric happend. We locked eyes on each other not breaking the hand shake.

•

KUHLEKONKE

•

Ina forgave me for what I said to him. I was very wrong I know. Mvelo was coming in between us and he haven't apologized to me for what he did.

He was also stealing things here in the house to buy drugs. Yes he is using I had to let him go as much as it hurt that he had no where to go.

The preparations for the wedding are taking place I hope this time the wedding will happen bakithi. The wedding is 3 weeks away I'm so anxious I want everything to go well this time. I swear if we don't get married that day we will never get married.

“You promise me that after this shoot you will rest baby” He kissed the side of my head. We were in the lounge cuddling on the sofa. Time was around 4pm. The kids went out with their nanny.

Me:“But baby...”

Ina:“Na.ah baby you promised”

Me:“Okay fine” I'm done with the drama shoot now I can breathe.

Ina:“Thank you so much my love”

Me:“Issy will be here for the wedding?”

Ina:“She have to”

Me:“What happened between her and PK?”

Ina: "I don't know love whatever it is must be huge for Issy to end things and I can see it in her eyes that its forever "

Me: "Its sad I was hoping it will be a double wedding like your father and Aunt Swelihle"

Ina: "Ah well nevertheless all I want nje is my twin to be happy"

Me: "Im going to miss you"

Ina: "I will miss you too when do you have to go home?"

Me: "Next week"

Ina: "I can't wait for everyone to know you are mine"

Me: "Me too" I kissed him.

The kiss deepened he pulled me close to him and entered two fingers I gasped. We were disturbed his ringing phone.

Ina: "Unknown....who are you?... if you dare

touch them I'm going to kill you!!!” Fuck! He roared

Me:“What baby”

Ina:“Your brother is owing a drug dealer and they took the kids and the nanny” my heart skipped a beat

Me:“No you have to find them baby please” I started crying.

Ina:“I will sort this please calm down. I will bring back our kids safe and sound. I hope this is not one of Mvelo's plan coz I'm going to kill him!”

[06/02, 11:25] W: 87

KHETHOKUHLE

•

“If I knew you will kick my balls I wouldnt have saved you” I giggled and let my hand lose from

his moist palm.

Me: "You called me a bitch dude"

Muzi: "I'm sorry please forgive me"

Me: "Forgive me too"

Muzi: "No problem Miss kick balls" I laughed
"You have a beautiful laugh Miss kick balls"

Me: "Thank you Mr sexual harassment" He
laughed I took a good look at him as he did so.
He have dimples you guys and long eyelashes.
His lips *swallowed spit* are...oh my Good God
kwasho Mama I found myself laughing

Muzi: "Care to share the joke? "

Me: "Nah. Tell me what should I do to thank you
for saving my life. I can't believe I found you"

Muzi: "Our kids made us find each other" We
giggled and that when we saw them walking
away looking so cosy "Your boy is such a
charmer"

Me: "Yet you accused him of sexual harassment dude where are you from" We laughed

Muzi: "What a way to meet hey"

Me: "True that"

Muzi: "Speaking of making it up to me my balls are burning Miss kick balls you have to kiss it better " I shot my eyes up he laughed "Look at you" I chuckled "You don't have to make it up to me I did it for myself I was saving my wife" I couldn't help but blush.

Issy what are you doing my inner voice reprimanded me I kept a straight face. His lips curved sweetly I wanted to kiss them his lips not him

Me: "But there must be something I should do"

Muzi: "Of course which is to marry me" He removed my hair on my face and looked at me deeply in my eyes dzaaam what a hot guy.

Me: "I....." I wanted to say something but words

got stuck in my throat

Muzi:“Sshh you don't have to say anything” He pressed his finger on my lips. my heart was jumping out of my chest.

“Is there any problem here” That was Spiro I stepped back. He might be my guard and my driver but I respect him.

Me:“Uhm no Spiro”

Spiro:“Mmh Good coz I don't want to cause a havoc on a guy's face”

Muzi chuckled and mumbled something

“What did you say” He said walking close to him until there was no space between them.

Muzi:“Nothing”

Spiro:“Thought as much” He stepped back and took my hand “Lets go” He called out for Lami. We walked away I turned back Muzi was still standing there he blew me a kiss. I giggled ha.a Issy musa ukuba uthathekile don't forgot what

brought you here from the first place. MEN you are better without them.

-

PHAKAMANI

-

“What the fuck Latoya!” I pushed her she fall on the floor and winced.

Toya:“Ouch”

Me:“Im sorry but I don't like what you just did? Kat is your friend for crying out loud how can you do that to her!!”

Toya:“You are no longer together if she is stupid to let go of a great man like you what should we do” she get up from the floor. I looked at this girl incredulously. I thought she is a good friend no wonder Kat started feeling some tupa way about her and I always thought she is being impossible.

Me:“You are married Latoya!!”

Toya: "Was I'm single now baby" she brushed my face

Me: "Latoya get away from me! You evil bitch what even make you think you and I can be together. You are not Kat! You will never be her!!"

Toya: "You are in denial that she left you but it's understandable I'm a patient lady" This girl madoda who does that!

Me: "Get out of my house Latoya"

Toya: "What do you wanna eat today?"

Me: "I said get the fuck out!!"

Toya: "Don't worry I will find my way to the kitchen" She disappeared aggg! My phone ran just then I wheeled myself to the glass table and took it. My brother was calling me

Me: "Jabu"

Jabu: "What the fuck is wrong with you huh!!"

Me: "What are you talking about?"

Jabu: "Mom came here crying he said you hurt her!!"

Me: "I'm sorry but I didn't mean to. I don't know where is this anger coming from. Please tell her I'm sorry"

Jabu: "First you pushed Kat away now it's mom you will die alone Phakamani. Pick yourself up maan!!"

Me: "I need you I need mom I need Kat please don't give up on me I'm begging you"

Jabu: "You need to prove to us that you are willing to pick yourself up! Start by attending those psychologist sessions then we will meet you halfway!!"

Me: "I'm not crazy brother I just need my KitKat back I will be okay"

Jabu: "That same KitKat you drove away with your violence! Stop annoying me Phakamani!"

Me: "Jabu..." He ended the call he was so angry my brother is always calm. I sighed heavily.

What have I done to deserve this pain in my life. Just as I was about to wheel myself to the kitchen to kick that bitch out my phone rang. My heart skipped a beat when I looked at the screen I couldn't help but smile.

Me: "My KitKat oh thank you so much how are you" she looked so beautiful I wasn't familiar with her background

Kat: "Im fine how are you"

Me: "I miss you baby I can't stop thinking about you I'm sorry please come back to me I will change my behavior I swear if I don't you can have me arrested"

"Baby" said Latoya and kissed my cheek. "Oh hey friend" What the fuck is wrong with this girl I saw Kat's eyes glistening with tears but I could see that she was trying to hide the pain. My anger towards this girl grew what the hell!!

Kat: "Hi Latoya"

Me: "Baby... " I pushed Latoya away just when I was about to explain Kat cut me off

"Lami want to talk with you" Lami appeared seeing his face melted my heart. Lord knows how much do I love this boy I hate that this is going to affect him too that why I have to get back his Mama right where she belong in my arms.

Lami: "Daddy"

Me: "Hello baby boy how are you"

Lami: "Im not a baby Daddy I'm a big boy now Im" He showed me his 3 fingers. I laughed

Me: "Oh I'm sorry big boy are you good"

Lami: "Yes how are you?"

Me: "Im also fine I just miss you"

Lami: "I miss you too why didn't you come with us Daddy. We came here with an airplane It was

so cool”

Me:“I will join you guys later where are you”

Lami:“Cat Town there's a huge pool here mommy said it's a sea she will take me there tomorrow. You have to come daddy” I laughed

Me:“Cape Town not Cat Town” He giggled and hide his face with his hand

Lami:“Cape Town yes”

Me:“I will talk to your mother first”

Lami:“Okay Daddy I love you”

Me:“I love you too my boy” I could hear a man's voice on the other side speaking to Kat

“Issy are you okay you are crying”

Kat:“Im fine”

”Are you sure you okay?”

Kat:“I will be fine Spiro”

“Come let's go”

Kat: "Where are you taking me to?"

"Outside trust me the sea breeze have a magical thing" Who is that man now? Had she replaced me so quickly. Is that why they are in Cape to see her new man. No no no this can't be happening Kat is mine and mine alone!! I felt my whole body shivering my heart pained that I couldn't feel it beating

Me: "Give your mother the iPad" I have to talk to her I have to explain that it's not what it's look like. I will never betray her like that especially with her friend Latoya. I saw her face then everything was blank after that. "aahh fuck!!" I screamed in frustration and threw my phone on the wall. I lost her and she is moving on, she is moving on , she is moving on those words echoed in my ears the room felt like it was spinning and I couldn't breath its like someone was squeezing the air out of me. Everything became blurry then light were out.

-

LATOYA

-

I'm Latoya Mngqabe everybody know me as Kat's friend. I'm from Port Elizabeth I came this side because of tons of job opportunities. I'm dumb actually but you have no right to call me that. I failed my grade 10 3 times so I decided to quit, students were laughing at me I couldn't take it anymore.

My parents were not pleased at all it didn't help that they are both teachers. So in order to make a living I had to find work. Having a rich husband, big house and beautiful babies has always been my dream since I was a little girl.

When I met Luyolo I saw my dream coming true but he wasn't interested in getting married and all that when I found myself involved with Tbose but when Luyolo gave me what I have been dreaming for I had to let go of Tbose.

I wouldn't call what we had love it was a fling. From the first day I met Kat I envied her. Yes she is two years younger than me but she had everything I ever wanted even her personality she has a pervading aura that attracts guys to her mostly except her beauty.

Despite of the rough life she had when she was growing up she is still standing strong like never before. I felt really betrayed when I found her with Tbose in bed. She was never supposed to fuck my ex whether I moved on or not friends don't do that to each other. I have been keeping tabs on her hence I know everything that is happening in her life.

I know that she left PK coz he was abusing her. So I thought let me try my luck who knows I might be lucky and get myself this gorgeous rich guy. I will be hitting two birds with one stone.

I will finally have my rich husband and get back

to Kat she will feel how it pains when your friend fuck your ex. I did it on purpose to greet her when she was on Skype with PK the look on her face was priceless even though she tried to suppress it.

I was cooking in the kitchen when I heard PK screaming. I wiped my hands with a dish cloth and rushed to the lounge.

Me:“PK” I felt his pulse it was faint I panicked and called the ambulance. While waiting for it I went to the master bedroom and wear Kat's sissy boy ripped jean, red off shoulder t-shirt and sandals. Luckily the ambulance got here before I expected it. Upon arrival he was rushed to ER. I was pacing up and down I didn't know who to call since everyone has turned their back on him.

-

MZWAKHE

-

I was into deep slumber when I felt my phone vibrating under my pillow. I fiddled my hand and took it then answered without checking the caller ID

Me: "Yes" I said groggily

Him: "Are you sleeping get your ass up PK have been rushed to the hospital they are going to find out what is in his system" I got up immediately that when I noticed it was still the same day. I came back from gym this afternoon after showering I took a nap.

Me: "Shit what is wrong with him"

Him: "I don't know"

Me: "Don't tell me you don't know what am I paying you for?" I have someone to spy PK and Kat. That when I found out they separated coz PK has become abusive. That was great news to me but the part that he was abusing my Kat killed my soul I never meant any of that to happen. I just wanted to delay the process of

his healing until I win my Kat back. I didn't know this drugs will turn him into a monster.

I have to make sure that she never found out about this coz she will kill me.

Him: "Stop shouting at me ohh another thing Kat left for Kapa"

Me: "With who?"

Him: "With your son only"

Me: "Mmm that's nice let me sort this out then I'm going there"

Him: "My bonus"

Me: "You love money hah"

Him: "Its make the world go around bra"

Me: "I will transfer it now"

Him "Sure" I hung up and transfer the money. I went to the bathroom and splashed my face with water before rinsing my mouth. I shuffled back to my bedroom and got dress in a guess

black jean, red guess t-shirt and red nike sneakers. I took my phone and my car keys then headed out. Sihle was cooking in the kitchen

Me:“Hey Ma bye Ma” I ran out before she say something she would have made a great detective this one I'm telling you. Questions she have been throwing at me lately ay. I drove to the hospital and enquired I was told to wait I gave the rec R500 she showed me PK's doc. “Greetings Doc”

Doc:“You are not suppose to be here I'm still busy with the patient”

Me:“What is wrong with him”

Doc:“Are you family?”

Me:“100k” I whispered in his ear so that bastard can't hear if he was awake.

Doc“Come to my office” I smiled to myself then we went to his office I sat down after he did the

same. "His name is Phakamani Mngomezulu. We discovered that he have methamphetamine in his system"

Me:"Oh really? What is that actually?"

Doc:"Yes methamphetamine is an illicit drug it is neurotoxic, capable of damaging dopamine and serotonin neurons in the brain. Violent behavior is very common to methamphetamine users"

Me:"I can add another 100k to keep this info to yourself"

Doc:"No I ca...."

Me:"300K...send me the bank details right now"

Doc:"Make it 400K" I looked at him he shrugged his shoulders.

Me:"Okay fine" He smiled and sent his bank details. Within minutes everything was settled what left now is for me to go to Cape Town and bring back my love to my arms where she

belong.

-

NKOSINAMANDLA

-

“Dammit maan why are they not calling back now!!” I was pacing up and down. I was losing my mind every second. It have been hours now waiting for the call. My wife have been crying since then. We were at home now I couldn't leave her behind and she needed to be with someone while I take care of this.

Dad:“Calm down okay they will call” We were at his study room

Me:“Its has been hours dad!!”

Dad:“You are in no state let me handle this”

Me:“There are my kids who knows what are they doing to them now oh Lord” I pressed my eyes shut thinking the horrible things my kids could be going through. I will never forgive

myself if something happen to them.

Dad:“Which make them my grandchildren”

Me:“Sitting here and waiting is driving me crazy let's go and attack those bastards. Mj have you find the location? ”

Mj:“No I...”

Me:“Do you know what you are doing huh you have been sitting for hours staring at that laptop still nothing ay you are useless maan!!”

Mj:“Why don't you do it yourself Mr useful I'm trying okay this people are drug dealers they wouldn't be located easily I'm sure they were underground when they made that call!”

Dad:“You two need to calm down okay”

Me:“Calm down? Do you hear what are you saying...”

Dad:“Ey maan Nkosinamandla I understand you are frustrated but you need to take your frustrations aside! These people only want

money they won't hurt the kids let wait for the call ”

Me:“Im sorry I'm just... ”

Dad:“I know” He pulled me to his arms.

[06/02, 11:40] W: 88

NKOSINAMANDLA

•

“Stay here I'm gonna go alone”

Me:“No Dad....”

Dad:“I don't want you to mess things up
Nkosinamandla you are not thinking straight.
These people are dangerous!!”

We were at the agreed drop off secluded area
time was around 8 o'clock at night. They finally
called and said they wanted 2 million talking
about greed Mvelo never owed such big amount
of money.

Me:“Okay”

Dad: "Dont do something stupid you have to trust me"

Me: "Okay"

He stepped out of the car they were already outside of their cars waiting for him but I couldn't see the kids. He approached them they all pointed guns at him but he seemed to be unmoved by that. He threw the sport bag to their direction.

One of them opened the bag and nodded to the others. Few seconds later the kids and the nanny emerged and ran to daddy. I wanted to come out and run to them but dad said I must stay calm. The guys got in their cars and left. I couldn't help myself but ran to them after they left

Cassie: "Daddy!" I picked her up she had tears on her face

Me: "Im sorry my love daddy is so sorry"

Cassie: "I was so scared daddy" my heart broke

Me: "Did they hurt you guys" They all shook their heads but you I could see that they were still terrified "Sure sure" I said looking at the nanny who seemed traumatized then the kids ,she nodded. Dad was caring Sbonga and the nanny was caring Khwezi.

We went to the car and drove home. The moment we walked in Konke jumped on us.

Konke: "My babies!" She wanted to scoop them all up but that was going to be impossible

Kids: "Mommy!"

Mom: "Did they hurt them?" her voice was shaking and her eyes were red you could tell that she was crying too

Dad: "Nah I told you that they just want money they had no motive of hurting the kids"

Mom: "You never disappoint me" She wrapped her arms around dad and they shared a

lingering hug.

Konke: "Are you guys not hungry?"

Sbonga: "We are Mama"

Mom: "Flora is going to make something to eat for them"

Konke: "Thank you so much dad for bringing my kids back " Dad just smiled. "Thank you for keeping your promise you never cease to remind me reasons why I chose you out of them all" Oh man that melted my heart. I wiped her tears and squeezed her in my arms. We felt tiny arms wrapping around our legs

"Thank you" I mouthed to dad who smiled after that. If it wasnt for him I would have dealt with the situation in way that was gonna cause danger to the kids. I just hope this wont affect them especially Cassie she have been trough a lot already nkosiyami

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

A WEEK LATER

Cape Town have been awesome Its exactly what I needed but I haven't seen Mr sexual Harassment since that day and somehow that made me feel some tyra way. I don't know why but I guess its natural I mean the guy saved my life.

If it wasn't for him I wouldn't be here. Mzwakhe came here I don't know how did he know where am I aggh who am I kidding Sihle probably told him. Jesus Christ that guy is a wrath on my nose I can't breath he is suffocating me. I don't understand what not to understand in this sentence "WE ARE NEVER GETTING BACK TOGETHER" I told Spiro to sort him out I haven't seen him since then thanks to Spiro

Today I was going to visit my grandparents which are my mom's parents. I woke up and

skype Thando I had a dream about her it was not a good dream

Thando: "Hey sis" she said groggily

Me: "Are you okay"

Thando: "Yes I think I will have fever"

Me: "Tell mom to make that mixture of her for fever"

Thando: "Will do I miss you guys when are you coming back?"

Me: "The day before the wedding"

Thando: "No ways sis that two weeks away mos"

Me: "I know and I'm sorry but I did ask you to come with us"

Thando: "Phela wena you are single I couldn't leave my man alone " I laughed

Me: "There have to be a time where you have to leave him so that he can miss you don't

suffocate him”

Thando: “Logan will never be suffocated by me...still you haven't met Mr Hot Guy again?”

Me:“Nah”

Thando:“You sound sad you seem to like this guy”

Me:“He is a nice hot guy grrrr” I giggled

Thando:“Uthathekile struu nasi”

Me:“I swear you would too if you can see him. Wakhiwe loyamuntu yezwa”

Thando: “He is hotter than PK”

Me:“You know in my eyes there will never be someone hotter then him mara lo guy take the cake”

Thando:“Damn”

Me:“You can say that again look baby I have to go I love you”

Thando:“I love you” I tossed my phone away

and kissed my son's pouted lips who was sleeping peacefully then fall into slumber again.

I was woken up the sound of the game. I opened my eyes and looked at Lami who was playing a game on my phone. He saw me awake and hide the phone quickly.

He knows I don't want him to play games with my phone. I bought him a phone for games and he smashed it against the wall. You know one thing he took after me is anger. So this other day he was playing the game he kept losing over and over he cried Thando laughed at him his anger grew he smashed the phone against the wall.

Lami: "Hello mommy" he smiled widely. Hehe this sneaky boy

Me: "Hello boy give me my phone"

Lami: "Where is it"

Me: "Under your butt" He giggled

Lami: "I'm sorry Mama you woke up me up with your snoring and I was bored"

Me: "Ay I don't snore"

Lami: "Today you were" I frowned he giggled

Me: "Give me my phone"

Lami: "Let me finish please" he pouted how can I say no to such cuteness

Me: "Okay"

Lami "Thank you KitKat" He took it and continue playing

Me: "You have to hurry up though we are going to granma Cynthia and granpa Calvin" He didn't respond he was too focus on the game

"Thembalami I'm talking to you" dololo response I snatched the phone from him

Lami: "Maaaa!!!" he screamed

Me: "Im talking to you"

Lami: "What!!"

Me: "Im going to take my phone phela if you not gonna hear me when I'm speaking"

Lami: "Im sorry"

Me: "We are going to my grandparents place today"

Lami: "Okay I will be fast" I gave him the phone. After what took forever he finished. I bathed him first and dressed him up then bath myself. After everything Spiro drove us to grams house.

Gogo: "If it isn't my favourite granddaughter" She said with a smile on her face opening her arms wide for me.

Me: "Hello Gogo" I went to her arms she squeezed me tightly

Gogo: "How are you baby" she kissed my cheek

Me: "Im fine Gogo what about you"

Gogo: "I have been waiting for you what took you so long"

Me: "Im sorry"

"Oh thanks God its you Mom have been screaming at us that you are not coming here"
That was uncle Cj.

Gogo: "That is not true"

Khulu: "It is true honey"

Gogo: "You are ganging up on me now mgodoyi"
we laughed "Hello mfana kagogo" she picked up Lami while Khulu and Uncle Cj hugged me.

Me: "Where is Aunty Yolanda"

"Stop calling me Aunty you are making me old"
We laughed

She is the last born and daddy's girl. We get along very well coz we are the same age.

Yolanda: "Hey boo" We hugged my tummy making it hard though "Wuuuh when is she coming out we can't even hug properly" We shared a laugh

Me:“September”

Gogo:“Come we were just about to eat breakfast.”

Let me just say I had a great day with the Smith family. They were also Cj's munchkins so my son had someone to play with.

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

A WEEK EARLIER

After the amazing night I spend with Logan he had to take me back home the next morning coz his day was going to start early. We took an innocent shower together. He gave me his sweat pants , his t-shirt and hoodie since the morning weather was iffy.

He drove me home, Sithole residence that is.

Logan:“Im sorry that you had to wake up early

my day is very busy”

Me:“No problem I understand my love I'm happy I'm going to have my own doctor”

Logan:“And yours only”

Me:“Hope no one is trying to audition for my place” Logan: “They know ukhona uMaSothobe wami” The way he said its so cute. I'm impressed that he is trying by all means to learn my mother language

Me:“Ave usisthandwa yaz” (you such a darling)

Logan:“Sakho wedwa” (Yours only) I let out a gleeful laugh

Me:“Eh Mr Webber who have been teaching you IsiZulu?”

Logan:“A tutor”

Me:“You lie!”

Logan:“Its true”

Me:“You have a tutor just to teach you IsiZulu?”

Logan: "Yes for you baby I wanted to surprise you"

Me: "Wow I feel so special"

Logan: "You are a special kind of a lady" I couldn't help but smile this guy have a way with his words. He doesn't have to say a bombastic word or a monologue his few simple words find a special place in my heart.

Me: "I love you Logan" Funny enough I meant it. I really do love him and I also love Mj. Its a shitty mess I'm telling you

Logan: "I love you more and more everyday" I inched closer we kissed "I will call you"

Me: "Okay have a nice day"

Logan: "You too my love" He kissed my forehead then went out to open the door for me. I stepped out of the car we shared a tight hug. I kissed his cheek and made my way in using my remote. Everyone was still asleep time was

around 6 in the morning. I was startled by his voice as I tip toed upstairs to my bedroom.

“You are coming from him” I bite my lip hard and turned around looking at him. Even in the morning he still look sexy as ever some people are blessed out there.

Me:“Mj why are you not sleeping”

Mj:“Did you sleep with him?” I looked down I couldn't lie to him coz he could see through me. “Wow so you fucked me and left me sleeping like a fool then went to fuck your boyfriend.”

Me:“Mj I'm sorry I...”

Mj:“The apple doesn't fall far from the tree”
That hit home.

Me:“Mj don't be like that I'm sorry okay but stop acting like you don't know about me and Logan”

He chuckled in disbelief and shook his head

Mj:“So just because I know about him I must smile that you say you love me the next minute

you are fucking your white boy. Which is which entlek!”

Me:“Sssh you need to calm down don't raise your voice. Mj this its hard for me please don't make it hard then Its already is” He laughed like really laughed

Mj:“Hard let me make it easy for you. Are you with him or me?”

Me:“Mj please... ”

Mj:“Answer the ask Thando!”

Me:“Him....I'm with him”

Mj:“Thank you for honesty” That came out as a whisper he then turned to walk away I grasped his arm

Me:“Baby...” He looked at me with eyes filled with tears and pain

Mj:“Dont touch me!” He yanked his hand off and walked away. Oh my God what have I done. I took the glass on the counter and threw it on

the wall. It shattered into pieces.

I was fucking angry at myself for being confused. Why do I feel like I will regret this decision I guess I have to feel this way coz I never gave myself time to think about this.

“My glass didn't send you to open legs for both of the boys” That was Mommy Queen wearing her robe and sleepers. Somehow what she said made me angry you know when the truth find its place you can't help but be defensive.

Me:“You are the last one to judge me!” she gasped holding her chest. I bite my lip hard “I'm sorry...” She raised her hand to stop me from talking.

Mom:“Listen and listen me carefully you don't get to behave like a slut then have a nerve to disrespect me. I told you about my story coz I wanted you to make the right decisions not repeat the same mistakes I made I wanted you to realize how this is going to affect people's

lives but now it's clearly that was just a waste of time. Just because I happened to share with you my past doesn't make us friends I'm your mother and you will respect me and knowing my story doesn't mean I will stop reprimanding you. As long as you are still out of the line I'm gonna tell you my piece of mind. Rubbish is rubbish, shit is shit!" By that time tears were blinding my sight and I was trembling.

Me: "Im sorry Mama...."

Mom: "You don't even have an Idea what you put these boys through. Mj is fragile very fragile and now you just broke his heart. Instead of thinking about this meticulously with your mind you used your pussy to think for you!" She breathed out loudly and turned to walk away.

Me: "Mama ngiyaxolisa... " (I'm sorry...) she left me there standing crying. I messed up big time. I went upstairs to get my car keys then drove to dad's crying. I don't think I was going to be able

to face Mama and Mj after this. My dad usually have coffee early in the morning so I found him sipping on coffee. "Hello Daddy" He turned and looked at me

Dad:"Sweetness are you okay" I think he saw my red puffy eyes and red nose.

Me:"Yes I'm fine" I burst into tears my heart was sore He was on his feet instantly and came to me

Dad:"What is wrong baby" He took my hand then we went to the high chair where he sat down and pulled me to his lap then pressed me to his chest. "Talk to daddy" I cried heavier wetting his pj top. I couldn't utter a word I was too ashamed to even do so. "SSshh its going to be okay sweetheart dont cry" He kissed my head.

"What is going on" That was the step monter

Dad:"She came crying I don't know what is wrong with her"

Sharon: "Oh what is wrong sweetness" The pretence in her voice made me sick from the pit of my stomach.

Me: "Im fine daddy can I go sleep a bit"

Dad: "But you haven't told me what happened?"

Me: "You have nothing to worry about" He sighed I could see that he was worried and sad. I stood up form his lap and went up to my bedroom.

I undressed and slipped into Mj's t-shirt its the only thing that I will ever be able to have that belong to him. No more his good sex, no more his amazing kisses, no more his electrifying touch, no more bear hugs from him. I was grieving for the loss of what could have been amazing had he confessed his feeling to me from the first place.

I don't think he will ever forgive me for this. I slipped into bed just then my door swung open the step monster walked in.

Sharon: "What was that all about crying like a baby then you don't tell your father what is wrong he is so worried right now. I can't have you to come here and make my man grumpy. You should have kept your tears if you were not gonna tell him."

Me: "Mxm"

Sharon: "Hey hey be careful of what comes out of that rotten mouth of yours. It's a good thing that I'm moving in you need to stop staying at the Sitholes and come back here permanently. We are your family not them" I couldn't believe this woman

Me: "You are not my family and you can't stop me from staying at the Sithole they are my family "

Sharon: "We will see about that"

Me: "Why do you want me to be here coz you hate me oh I see you want to abuse me"

Sharon: "Trust me if it were for me I would have killed you long time ago but what hurt your father hurt me more so you are lucky you little brat!"

I gasped this woman's evilness is on another level mos

Me: "You are so evil sies you such a disgrace to women!" She was about to slap me when dad entered

Dad: "Is everything okay"

Sharon: "Yes honey we are just having a mother and daughter conversation woman stuff you know"

Dad looked at me and smiled

Dad: "Okay let me not disturb you guys" He walked out

Sharon: "Im watching you" She walked out the moment the door shut closed I cried my eyes ball out curling myself into a ball until I fall

asleep. I was woken up by daddy

Dad: "Sweetness" I rubbed my eyes and looked at him "Dinner is ready" I widen my eyes

Me: "Dinner how long have I been sleeping?"

Dad: "You slept the whole day"

Me: "Wow"

Dad: "Come"

Me: "Right after you" He stood up and walked out. I can't believe I slept the whole day but then again we didn't sleep last night we fucked until dawn. I slid out of bed and went to the bathroom I washed my face and my mouth. My eyes were swollen from the crying. I went back to my bedroom and put on my pj pants and sleepers then went downstairs. I joined them we ate in silence until dad broke it.

Dad: "Uhm baby Sharon and her daughter are going to be moving in with us..." I interrupted him

Me: "She have a daughter? "

Dad: "Yes she is 15 years old you will like her you two will get along just well"

Me: "I didn't know she have a daughter"

Dad: "I want us to live like a family. You are spending more time with the Sithole's than us sweetness. I understand but at the end of the day they are not your family" I looked at him as he spoke and that was not him talking it was Sharon

Me: "What are you trying to say dad"

Dad: "You won't be going there anymore"

Me: "What? " I looked at Sharon the smirk on her face made me wanna vomit. Now I get why Phumla found it easy to manipulate Daddy he is too weak when it's comes to women. He allow them to have his dick wrapped around their fingers. "Daddy you can't do that! "

Dad: "You are shouting now sweetness"

Me: "Those people are my family Daddy. They took me in and gave me love that you denied to give me remember and now you gonna tell me to stop going there? Never!" I banged the table

Dad: "Thandokuhle you are being disrespectful now. You are not going there anymore unless there's a party or something. You are a Sibiya not a Sithole" he was so calm yet firmly.

Shouting is not his thing he is always calm like a cucumber.

Me: "Now I wish I was a Sithole agg!" I stood up and ran upstairs. I was fuming with anger how could he?

I slipped into my blankets my battery phone died and I didn't have strength to go and charged it. Just like they said I didn't go to the Sithole's. The whole week passed nothing much went on. The step monster's daughter Nhlanhla moved in with us and she was just like her mother. She have attitude for days. The only

time I went there was when we went to bid farewell to sis Kat.

She wanted to go with me to Cape Town but the step monster refused as we know if she refuse that means daddy too. Things havent been well between her and buti PK they broke up it's so sad. I never knew what love is until I saw Mommy Queen and Daddy King I'm telling you PK and Kat have that kinda love they will find a way to each other. I haven't seen Mj and its hurts even when I call him he reject my calls.

ANOTHER WEEK PASSED

Buti Ina and Sis Konke's wedding is approaching everyone is in that vibe. Im one of the bridesmiad I'm so excited forget the part that I have never been a bridesmaid before I will be a bridesmaid of thee Kuhlekonke Zwane and there's going to be a lot of celebrities there. I miss my nephew and my sister but we skype everyday just like now.

Me: "I miss you guys when are you coming back?"

Kat: "The day before the wedding"

Me: "No ways sis that two weeks away mos"

Kat: "I know and I'm sorry but I did ask you to come with us"

Me: "Phela wena you are single I couldn't leave my man alone " she laughed

Kat: "There have to be a time where you have to leave him so that he can miss you don't suffocate him"

Me: "Logan will never be suffocated by me. still you haven't met Mr Hot Guy again?"

Kat: "Nah" she said with low sad tone

Me: "You sound sad you seem to like you like this guy"

Kat: "He is a nice hot guy grrrr" I giggled

Me: "Uthathekile struu nasi"

Kat: "I swear you would too if you can see him.
Wakhiwe loyamuntu yezwa"

Me: "He is hotter than PK"

Kat: "You know in my eyes there will never be
someone hotter than him mara lo guy take the
cake"

Me: "Damn"

Kat: "You can say that again look baby I have to
go I love you"

Me: "I love you"

Logan walked in with soup I was at his place. I
woke up feeling sick so he went to make a soup
for me

Logan: "Here you go"

Me: "Thank you my sweets" I took the bowl and
kissed his cheek as he sat next to me. I sipped
on it and frown

Logan: "What"

Me: "It taste yuck"

Logan: "It will make you feel better my love" I forced it down before I even finished it, it all came up I went to the bathroom and threw up. "Babe" He held my weave brushing my back

Me: "I told you it taste yuck" I flushed the toilet and rinsed my mouth.

Logan: "Come" He took my hand we went to his bedroom. "Im taking you to the doctor"

Me: "You are stressing over nothing" He took out my jeans and t-shirt from his closet.

Logan: "We are going and that's that" He dressed me up then picked me up. He placed me to his car on the front seat and buckled me up. He went to his side and got in within a second we were driving to the doc. He kept asking me if I'm fine all the way shame the way he was worried was so cute. We got to the doctor and he did his ish then told us to wait.

After sometime we were called in. Logan pulled out a chair for me I sat down then he did the same. He squeezed my hand into his as we look at the doc in anticipation.

Doc:“Well congratulations Miss Sibiya you are 2 weeks pregnant” I swear the world stopped.

Logan:“Pregnant?”

Doc:“Yes ”

Logan:“But we use protection”

Doc:“Its not 100%”

"I REPEAT DON'T FALL PREGNANT" Sis Kat voice echoed in my ears my whole body shivered and tears gush down my cheeks. I saw my life crumbling into pieces.

Logan:“Baby I'm sorry I know that next year you are going to school I'm so sorry I didn't mean to. I promise I will be with you every step of the way you don't have to be scared. Our baby will be taken care of don't cry please” He pulled me

to his chest the reality hit hard that this baby is not his as much as condoms are not 100% but this one is Mj's we never used protection I wailed like a baby. Thando wenzeni?? (what have you done)

[06/02, 19:04] W: ★ Cindy Cashy★

★ Phindile MaNgcungama Zubane★

89

THANDOKUHLE

•

“Here Miss” Said the doctor giving me water. The way I was crying my breathing was heavy and I had hiccups plus excruciating headache. My hands were shaking I couldn't hold the glass. Logan took it and helped me drink.

Me:“Thank you” He gave the doctor the glass

Doc: "I understand you are shocked but you need to calm down Miss Sibiya" I just nodded and wiped my tears. "Stressing is not good especially at this early stage of the pregnancy"

Logan: "I will make sure she doesn't stress. Thank you so much for your service doctor"

Doc: "No problem Mr Webber that will be all have a great day" We stood up and made our way out. He opened the back seat for me I looked at him

Logan: "Get in"

I did he closed the door and went to the other side. He got in and faced me looking all worried "I'm sorry my love I'm sure you are scared I'm also scared but I'm happy at the same time. I promise I will be with you till the end. I will support you and our baby you will never feel the pressure alone. I will emotionally, physically and spiritually support you. I love you MaSothobe wami and I also love our bundle of joy. As much

as we didn't plan the baby but I'm grateful I'm going to be a father”

The more he went on and on every word cut deep in my heart. He was genuinely happy he couldn't even hide it. How I can break the news to him when he is happy like this. How do I go about to break his heart like this.

As if it's not enough that I cheated the baby he think its his is not his Jesus Christ how can I get out of this mess. I couldn't help but let out river of tears. Mommy Queen told to me to be wise about this but I chose to downplay her advice and entertain my feelings.

I'm in deep shit and sis Kat is going be mad. I promised her that I won't fall pregnant she will be so disappointed. After all the hard work she had done to raise me is this how I thank her? My sister always wanted the best for me even though sometimes I'd think she is annoying but I know now all she ever wanted for me was to

be the best I can be in life. "I'm sorry" He pulled me to his chest I cried heavily wetting his polo t-shirt.

Me: "Its not your fault"

Logan: "I love you okay and I'm gonna be here" I nodded

He pulled me back and wiped my tears. "We are going to be okay I promise you" He kissed my eyes. "Stop crying now you make me wanna cry too" I chuckled

Me: "I can Imagine your red puffy eyes, face and nose snuffling all the way you know that I would like to see" He giggled

Logan: "I'm sure I will look like a gay" I laughed "That what I want to see" He smiled and kissed my nose "I got you okay" I nodded he plastered his cold lips on my lips we kissed passionately. "I love you"

Me: "I love you too"

Logan: "So what do you want to eat future Mrs Webber"

Me: "Im not hungry"

Logan: "But you didn't eat breakfast I'm sure my boy is hungry" he brushed my tummy.

Me: "Who said its a boy"

Logan: "I can feel it..Wow I can't believe I'm going to be a father" His eyes were twinkling. Oh lord ngizosithola lesono ezulwini.

Me: "I also can't believe I'm going to be a mother at the age of nineteenth" I sighed heavily thinking how I judged sis Kat when she was in a same situation now here I am worst I could have prevented this. I have learnt the hard way that never judge a situation that you have never encountered.

Logan: "Im sorry"

Me: "Its not your fault baby...let go to Mugg & Bean I'm sure I can down their chocolate cake"

Logan: "Now you are speaking" He flashed his smile and got out of the car. He went to the front passenger seat and opened the door then came to my side. He opened the door and scooped me up

Me: "Mmh I think I'm going to like this pregnancy" He chuckled and placed me on the front passenger seat .

Logan: "You deserve to be spoiled baby" He planted a peck on my cheek and buckled me up. He then went to his side and got in before starting the car. "You good"

Me: "Yes" He took my hand and kissed it. Then focus on the road. We struck up a conversation that was filled with laughter there and there until we got to M&G. He helped me out of the car you will swear I'm heavily pregnant. We sat down as we waited for our food.

Logan: "So what should I do now baby I mean regarding your family is there a procedure that I

have to follow?"

Me: "Not really I have to tell them about the pregnancy but I'm scared babe my sister is going to be disappointed in me." Tears trickled in my eyes

Logan: "I can be with you when you tell them"

Me: "Uhm no I'm going to do it myself don't worry"

Logan: "Okay I'm sorry for putting you in this situation" He wiped my tears with his thumbs.

Me: "Stop apologising my love we were protected it's not like you did it on purpose. I guess we just have to be happy that God trusted us enough to be parents" Lord how long will I keep this. I just found out and its killing me already.

Logan: "True that my love" Our cakes and coffee came "Thank you...so what happen after you tell them do we get married? Do I have to pay

something?" we dug in

Me:"Whoo you need to slow down Mr Webber relax okay " He chuckled

Logan:"I just want to do things right baby"

Me:"I know my baby but relax I will tell what next"

Okay now he was getting too excited. I saw Palesa and Mj walking in hand in hand. I felt a sharp pain of jealousy he kissed her cheek as she giggled. If I knew better I'd say he was doing this to spite me. Our eyes locked I could see that he wasn't expecting to see me. He walked her to their table and they sat down. Him facing me and her facing the other side. I was startled by Logan's hand waving across my face

Logan:"Babe are you alright?"

Me:"Uhm yes" Now I wanted to leave this place coz seeing them together sliced my heart into

pieces. Why was I feeling jealous I'm the one who broke his heart. "Can we go now"

Logan: "But we haven't finish eating my love"

Me: "I'm not feeling well" That was not a lie.

Logan: "Give me few minutes okay" He took out his phone and did something with it while I looked ahead and I found Mj staring at me. We fixed eyes on each other I felt my heart beating harder.

"Hello" He flashed his contagious smile my heart did a kwasa dance. That smile was enough to make my day. Why am I doing this!

Logan: "We can go babe" We stood up he took my hand to his we walked out.

Me: "Baby can you take me to Pretty's place"

Logan: "I thought we are going to spend the day in bed , me nursing you"

Me: "That will be great babe but I promised her I will see her today I have been avoiding her she

is going through some crisis now I feel like I'm a bad friend" That was a lie I needed to talk to someone.

Logan: "Okay baby." He drove me to Pretty's place "Should I come and pick you up later?"

Me: "Don't worry she will drive me home"

Logan: "Okay I love you"

Me: "I love you more and more everyday" He smiled and kissed me.

Logan: "I will call you" I nodded and stepped out of the car. He hooted once then drove off as I made my way in. Music was so loud I knew she was alone coz her step mom will never allow such.

She is lucky her step mom is not a monster we all thought she will mistreat them but nah she treat them like their children. I guess she had a beef with Pretty's mom not her kids. May her soul rest in peace she was a good woman.

I made my way in coz she wasn't gonna hear me. I found her twerking her big ass in front of the TV screen. Damn the girl got skills for a virgin plus she was wearing a bum short and sport bra If I was a guy I will have her right there and then. I went to her and spanked her ass she screamed in shock.

Pree:“Ohh my God Thando!” she held her chest trying to catch her breath “You want to kill me huh!” she hit me I laughed

Me:“Im sorry” She turned down the volume

Pree:“Never do that again” We shared a hug

Me:“I must say you got this baby the day you give Mr guy his cookie he will ask you to marry him” She laughed

Pree:“Dont be silly” We sat down on the couch

Me:“Serious”

Pree:“Well Mr Guy is not getting any until he brings dad's cows”

Me: "That's a good idea my friend stay virgin forever" She eyed me

Pree: "Okay just yesterday you were saying blah bla bla I'm missing out and now" I looked down and twiddling my fingers "Babe look at me" I looked up at her my tears fall "What is wrong Tee you are scaring me"

Me: "I messed up Pree" I said with a crying voice

Pree: "What did you do?"

Me: "Im..I'm..pregnant"

Pree: "Ssss" she winced with shock "Oh babe I'm sorry" She pulled me to her chest I burst into a loud sob "I'm sorry but Logan seem like a nice guy I don't think he will ditch you with the responsibility he love you girl"

Me: "That's the thing Pree... Its not his baby"

Pree: "Whaat?" She pulled me back and looked at me with her popped out eyes. That look made me cry harder. "Who is the father kant?"

Me:“M..m..Mj”

Pree:“Hheee?” I didn't tell her nor KB that I have feelings for Mj “But how I mean... ” she paused. I explained to her what happened. “Tjooo”

Me:“I don't know what to do Pree, Logan is happy he thinks this baby is his while Mj is not talking to me I broke his heart it's such a mess!” I sobbed

“Serves you right” We looked up hurt was written on her face. “You told me Mj is a heart breaker kante you were keeping him away from me for you! What kind of a friend are you? I trusted you Tee I dig the boy you know that you could have atleast told me that you are also into him I would have back off not lie to me” Tears streamed down her face

Me:“I'm sorry KB but I wasn't lying”

KB:“You are lying Tee you and I are done you are bad for my life I can't have betrayers as friends”

Me: "I'm sorry KB" I stood up and walked to her she just ran out crying. "Oh God what have I done what kind of a friend I am" I went down on my knees and screamed my lungs out

Pree: "You need to calm down" She sat next to me and engulfed me in her arms

Me: "How can I calm down I messed up Pree. Sis Kat is going to be mad, Logan will be broken when I tell him the truth, Mj might not believe me and KB will never forgive me it's all a mess"

Pree: "Sshh don't cry my friend its going to be okay. KB will come around don't worry about her and I'm sure sis Kat too will understand. However you have to tell the truth even if it will hurt Logan. I think its better to tell Logan soon before he bond with this baby."

Me: "It's hard Pree he is so happy he doesn't deserve this"

Pree: "The truth will set you free my friend you can't keep this from both of them you have to

tell them. How about you start with Mj then Logan after”

Me:“I don't know Pree”

Pree:“Askies chomami” She stroked my back until I calmed down . “Phephisa yezwa” (I'm sorry) I nodded “I can be with you to hold your hand when you tell them”

I smiled more tears ran down my face

Me:“Thank you baby its means a lot to me but I guess I have to face my demons alone”

Pree:“You don't have to be alone I'm here for you always”

Me:“You such a sweetheart yaz thank you my friend I appreciate that but don't worry I will be fine I guess”

Pree:“Okay then” Let me call Mj and find out where is he coz he was with Palesa at M&G. I took my phone and called him luckily he picked up

Mj:“Wola”

Me:“Hey how are you”

Mj:“I'm fine” Ouch I guess he doesn't care how am I

Me:“I'm also fine where are you”

Mj:“Just arrived home”

Me:“Okay sure” I hung up. “I should get going thank you chomami I love you so much”

Pree:“I love you too baby” We stood up

Me:“Will you mind to drop me home Logan is the one that drop me here”

Pree:“No problem my sweets let me go change”

Me:“Don't you are good like this”

Pree:“Sure?” she looked at herself

Me:“Yes I am” She took the car keys then we left. All the way we were singing collide by Lady Zamar it our favourite song by the way.

Whenever we are together we play it. We arrived

I saw his car parked in the drive yard my heart beat faster. I breath out loudly

Pree:“Dont worry everything will be fine just breath and be honest with him”

Me:“Okay thank you for everything” She kissed my cheek then I stepped out of the car. I waved her goodbye then closed the door. She hooted and drove off as I made my way in. I found Sis Flora in the kitchen

“Greetings Sis Flora”

Flora:“Hello sis long time you no longer come here lately ”

Me:“Uhm Im helping daddy with some work in his company you know ” That was a lie obviously

Flora:“Okay sis well everyone is not here except Mj I'm also leaving nje”

Me:“Where are they?”

Flora:“Mommy Queen & Daddy King left for KZN

Gogo Msibi was admitted and it doesn't look good. You know ever since Sgalokuhle started seeing Tbose she is hardly here”

Me:“Oh okay Sis when will the folks come back?
”

Flora:“Ngabe ngingamanga sis I don't know” (I would be lying)

Me:“Alright let me find Mj” She nodded I went to look for Mj he was not in the lounge and balcony so I went to his bedroom. I breathed in and out as I was standing on his door then opened it. Oh how I regretted doing so coz the sight I saw killed me to the core. He was banging Palesa like its the last time.

Mj:“Thando what happen to knocking?” I closed the door and walked out tears blinding my sight. Since when now do we knock on each others bedroom. I went to my bedroom and threw myself on the bed screaming my lungs out.

I don't know why was I hurting coz I'm the one

who made this choice. To think Palesa will be hurt too about this complicated things more. What if Im worrying for nothing maybe this baby it Logan's condoms are not 100% secured right? So there's a possibility that this baby its his maybe I should hold on to that and forget about coming clean.

-

PHAKAMANI

-

“I heard you are going home today I came to fetch you baby ”

Me:“Hey hey Latoya I'm not your baby and why are you wearing Kat's clothes!!”

Toya:“They look good on me neh” She twirled

Me:“Those are Kat's clothes you need to take them off desperate bitch!!”

Toya:“Fuck you dude! I'm trying to be nice and you insult me nx you useless man! You should

be begging me no one will ever want you
Phakamani unje!”

Me:“Fuck you!”

Toya:“Fuck you too legless and dickless idiot!”
She walked out. I groaned in frustration. I won't
lie her words hit home. No one will ever want
me except Kat but now I have lost her. Why
didn't I die vele agg. My brother walked in with
Mama.

Mom:“Hey son” She kissed my forehead

Me:“Mama”

Jabu:“Are you happy to go home?”

Me:“Yeah”

Jabu:“We have made some new arrangement.
You and Mama are going to move in with us
until you recover. You have to promise me
Phakamani that you will control yourself If you
do something to hurt mom, my kids or my wife I
will kill you bra”

Me: "I promise buti thank you so much may God bless you"

Jabu: "You are my brother Phakamani I want to see you get up on that chair and go get your woman back do you hear me"

Me: "Yes sir"

He chuckled

Jabu: "At the moment just focus on getting better then getting your KitKat back will follow"

Me: "You are right... Once again I'm sorry Mama" She just came to hug me. Lord please help me control my anger. Please intervene I need you in my life you are my saviour.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

"When are you going back?"

Me: "The day before the wedding"

Gogo: "I guess we will leave together then"

Khulu: "Thank you for coming baby please do come again before you leave"

Me: "I will do Khulu" I hugged them both

Yolanda: "Her ride is already outside folks"

Gogo: "Haisuka wena can't we just say goodnight to our granddaughter without you interrupting us" Yolanda and I laughed.

Me: "Goodnight grandparents"

Them: "Good night baby"

Cj: "Jesus mom no crying she is still around she will come back uyasinda lombhemu" (he is heavy) He was referring to Lami who was sleeping in his arms. My boy must be tired shame they played the whole day.

Gogo: "Haisuka I'm not crying" I bid farewell once more time then Uncle Cj and Yolanda walked me out. Spiro walked out of the car and opened the back seat for us. They greeted him

and he greeted back. Yolanda and Spiro were looking at each other with bedroom eyes

Cj: "Dude you are here to pick up my niece not checking out my little sister"

Spiro cleared his throat

Spiro: "Im sorry man" I didn't expect that I mean Spiro fear no one or maybe he was just being respectful.

Cj: "It was nice to be with you sweetheart" He kissed my forehead

Yolanda: "I should come by sometime what do you think"

Me: "Ofcourse" We hugged

Cj: "I will also be there"

Yolanda: "It will be girls only we don't need him right Issy?"

Me: "Uhm yeah" I said laughing I could see what Uncle was trying to do.

Cj: "Ah well that pretty bad coz I will be there"

Yolanda: "Come on bru I'm old enough now phela umuntu yoze afe engashadile wuwe" (I will die before I get married because of you)

Spiro laughed

Cj: "What are you laughing at?" Spiro ceased his laugh.

I got in the car Uncle placed Lami on my lap.
"Goodnight sweetheart"

Me: "Night Uncle"

Yolanda: "Bye babe"

Me: "Bye"

Spiro closed the door and went to his side. He got in and started the car then drove off after he hooted once.

Spiro: "Damn your uncle is scary"

Me: "He is just being over protective"

Spiro: "Yolanda is a beautiful woman"

Me: "Oh yes"

Spiro: "She should spend a day or two with us indeed"

Me: "Ha. a Spiro you are in a relationship stay away from my aunty"

Spiro: "Come in Issy a man have to choose wisely you can't just date a girl and marry her. Hook me up phela"

Me: "I will when you find Muzi"

Spiro: "Done and dusted"

Me: "Really? Where is he?"

Spiro: "He will come to you don't worry. Why you seem interested in this dude"

Me: "He saved my life durh"

Spiro: "Mmmh its seems like its more then that nje"

Me: "Hayi you are imagining things"

Spiro: "Not that its my business but what

happened between you and Phakamani you guys were so cute together”

Me:“Life happened”

Spiro:“Do you think "life" is worst then finding out he was dating your sister and she is pregnant?”

Me:“Yeah”

Spiro:“That bad hey”

Me:“What can we say”

Upon arrival he took Lami from me I followed him to to my bedroom and watch him as he lay him then took off his shoes

Spiro:“He must be tired he never sleep this early” He said pulling the covers over him.

Me:“Yeah he played the whole day today thank you”

Spiro:“Pleasure...come” He took my hand

Me:“Where are you taking me to” He ignored me

and took me to the TV room. The set up was some sort picnic movie date. Roses on fleece blanket bowl of popcorns and movie DVDs.

“Wow Uhm Spiro you did this for me?” I was shocked

“I did” just by hearing the sound of his voice my stomach surged. I turned and looked at him. He looked so gorgeous in his jean and muscle blue muscle t-shirt

Me:“Muzomuhle” I whispered my voice literally failed me damn boy what are you doing to me

Spiro:“I will leave you guys” He walked out.

Muzi:“I hope you are in a mood for a movie”

Me:“Yeah” He took my hand and helped me sit down then joined me.

Muzi:“Where are my manners Sawbona Majobe” (Hello Majobe) He said velvety

Me:“Unjani noNkosi” (How are you noNkosi) He couldn't hide the glee smile on his face he

wasn't expecting that

Muzi: "seeing your beautiful face make me happy kunjani kuwe ndlovukazi yami" (How are you my Queen) I'm not light but I swear my cheeks turned red

Me: "Im fine I'm also happy to see you"

Muzi: "I brought movies you can choose" he said taking the DVDs "Chick flick, horror, action, romance and comedy?"

Me: "Horror" He looked at me with a raised brow "What?"

Muzi: "I wasn't expecting that I thought you will pick romance or chick flick those are every girls favourite"

Me: "Im sorry to disappointed you"

Muzi: "Oh no you didn't horror is my favourite too"

Me: "That great then"

He stood up and put the movie on then sat next to me suffocating me in a good way with his heavenly scent. He placed the bowl of popcorn on his laps and fed me. We watch the movie with small chats there and there. Then there was this part that made me scared I found myself holding him tightly. He burst into laughter "Cut it bra its not funny anymore"

Muzi: "You are so cute"

We find ourselves lost in each others gaze his warm breathing sends chills down my spine. He brushed my lips with his thumb I swallowed saliva. my heart was pounding I swear he could hear the sound of it. He neared his lips I licked mine getting ready for these full juicy lips then my eyes automatically closed. I felt his lips on my forehead I opened my eyes and looked at him. He chuckled and stood up then pick me up bridal style.

Muzi: "Direct me the way to your bedroom." I

hooked my arm around his neck and buried my head on his neck sniffing his scent he smelled so lovely. I directed him to the bedroom. He placed me on the bed and took off my sandals before taking off my dress then my bra staring deep in my eyes I was already drenched down there. He took off his clothes oh wow the guy isn't hot only he got the body and his bulge was tearing his briefs I could imagine how big it is on the outside.

He slipped behind me pressing his warm body against mine and his guy poking my butt causing my clit to vibrate. "Good night sweet cake" Is this guy for real how will I sleep with his guy poking my butt and guess what the next minute he was snoring great just great!

-

LATOYA

-

Mxm ngiyakuzama lokhu okuwu PK

kuyazamula I mean who can stand a guy who can't get it up. He is full of himself with a useless penis mxm.

Me: "Here" I gave the guy R600 note. He smiled then I sway my hips to Tbose who was on the bar stool having shots after shots.

Me: "Man T" He looked at me with his sexy eyes

Tbose: "Latoya" He glazed his eyes

Me: "How are you" I sat down next to him

Tbose: "Im fine"

Me: "You seemed stressed what is going on"

Tbose: "Its none of your business"

Me: "Is it that yellow bone of yours?"

Tbose: "You are suffocating me Latoya what are you doing here shouldn't you be tucking your son or reading him a bedtime story"

Me: "I can be your stress reliever you know" I nibbled on his ear and squeezed his thigh

Tbose: "Get your hands off me Latoya"

Me: "She won't know trust me" I squeezed his bulge he groaned and stood up. I signaled to the guy to come as I follow Tbose who was sloshed and stumbling to the dunny. I pressed him against the wall and kissed him to my surprise he responded we kissed for a while then he pushed me

Tbose: "Fuck!" He roared and disappeared. I walked out too

Me: "You got it" I said to the guy.

Him: "Yes"

I took the phone and send the pics to my phone then sent them to Sqalokuhle.

Oka Caesar Ku Caesar baby!

[06/02, 19:05] W: 90

SQALOKUHLE

•

I checked the time its 00:00 at night he is not back we had a fight so he left. Tbose is driving me crazy nkosiyami what hurt me more is that he doesn't get it.

He doesn't understand how I feel every time when he is not with me I have to worry if ever he gonna come back to me alive. I have to sleep awake and cry all night.

I'm not trying to change him but I can't deal with the gangster life he is living. He is too involved now into this life. This other night he was shot on his leg.

It's too much for me. I wish he can stop this life and work like normal people. I tried many times to talk him out of this he doesn't want to listen to me.

He say Its his calling there's nothing he knows except this life. His uncle groomed him to take over one day and that day have arrived. I don't know I will be able to can. Its stressing the hell

out of me.

I even went to the doctor yesterday coz I wasn't feeling good and he said my blood pressure is high. My phone beep I jumped thinking its him but it was not him. I couldn't believe my eyes when I saw Tbose with his ex kissing. Tears fall on the screen my whole body trembled oh nkosiyami kwangiphinda futhi and this time it hurt more then ever

I gave this boy my broken heart he took it and repaired It I learnt to trust and to love again then he tore It apart Why? Am I not enough why do they all find it easy to hurt me. I cried in agony curling myself into a ball.

The more I screamed my lungs out I could feel pain on my abnormal. I screamed the pain was getting worse I tried to call my twin sister her phone was off. I tried Ina same thing. I don't know what made me looked at myself I saw blood and panicked

Me:“No no boy you can't do that you can't!” I called Tbose he was the last option

Tbose:“Baby”

Me:“Come...Ahhh” I screamed

Tbose:“What is wrong baby”

Me:“P..pain ahh” The call ended within few minutes I felt his arms wrapping around me. He smelled alcohol and woman perfume.

•

TBOSE

•

I saw her screaming in agony and blood on the bed I swear I sober up instantly.

Me:“Im sorry baby hang in there” I picked her up and walked with her to my car. I put her at the back and drove her to the hospital her screams pierced through my heart

Me:“Hang in there baby” She was rushed to ER.

My heart was racing and I was pacing up and down. I couldn't help but feel responsible we have been fighting a lot lately about the lifestyle I'm living.

My uncle handed me all the ropes I'm now the gang Lord of his operations and Kuhle is not happy about that. She doesn't understand that I was born for this. This is my calling or my birth right.

You actually don't know about my background let me brief you. My father was a feared gang Lord who had tons of enemies. He made sure that we are protected though until this one day he was not home we were alone.

When I say "we" I mean myself, my mom and my two little brothers. I was 18 years that time Lindani was 15 years and Thato was 10 years old. I still remember that day vividly. They took turns and had their way with my mother they were 5 of them I have never cried like that in my

life. I was broken beyond.

Luckily my brothers were asleep they didn't see all of that. Few days later she committed suicide I hated myself for failing to protect her. Dad blamed himself for the pain mom and I went through his heart couldn't take that pain he died a month later due to stroke.

My uncle couldn't let his brothers businesses die like that he took over and groomed me slowly but surely as you can see now that I have taken over. That day when Kat almost killed herself it brought painful memories I would have not forgiven myself had she died. I failed Mama I can't fail everyone in my life that's why I make sure I avenge my loved ones.

"Mr Khuzwayo" I was startled by a bold voice. I turned and looked at him

Me: "Yes doc how is she" He sighed

Doc: "I'm sorry she lost the baby" My heart stopped beating and the world stopped moving.

Tears escaped in my eyes. I couldn't believe it I was hoping he will say he is joking but he said "Sorry" My knees wobbled and I balanced with the wall "Im so sorry"

-

KUHLEKONKE

-

Two weeks left before the wedding I missed my fiancé I'm going to see him the day of the wedding cabanga this is torture Im telling you but we do call each other everyday. I moved to my dad's house until the wedding. I wish I can fast forward the days I feel like there's something bad that is going to happen I can't shake that feeling.

Today I'm going to Durban to visit my parents it have been a while but I will start fitting my dress first before I go. I have gained few kilos and it worries me a lot. I was alone at my dad's house.

Sihle was at work she is hardly around since Mommy Queen resigned and she took over as the CEO and that is causing a strain in Dad's and her marriage. They are always on each others throats lately.

Dad also went to work Mzwakhe left a week ago to find his love. He must give up already maan. The kids are with their father. I took an apple just as I was about to get out. There was a buzz at the gate so I attended it.

An unfamiliar car drove in the yard. A man my dad's age stepped out of the car I went to take the knife and hid it on my back. Lately I have been feeling like someone is watching me or following me.

The bell on the door rang I went to open the door for him.

Man: "Greetings"

Me: "Hi" My heart was beating fast

Man: "Can I come in?"

Me: "No what do you want?"

Man: "I want to see your father"

Me: "He is not here"

Man: "Okay tell him that Zulu was here we have an issue to discuss" That surname sounded familiar but I couldn't put my finger on it

Me: "Zulu?"

Man: "Nokukhanya's husband or should I say Mzwakhe's father"

Me: "Mzwakhe have one father" He chuckled and looked at me

Man: "Just tell him I was here" He gave me his business card "Tell him that I will be expecting his call today"

Me: "Okay" I took the card

Man: "Have a great day. You are beautiful by the way" He touched my chin I frowned. "Thank

you for your time” He winked and walked out. I'm not a detective but there was something sinister with this man I hope he won't cause a problem. We had enough problems already bakithi Its time to be happy and celebrate now.

As soon as he was out of the gate I called dad but he was not answering his call. I called my fiancé

Ina:“MaZwane” I was breathing heavily my heart was beating fast. “Baby”

Me:“Im scared Magree is off today I'm alone”

Ina:“Why are you scared what happened baby?”

Me:“Please come I need you”

Ina:“Okay” Before I even expected him he was there. “Baby” I ran to his arms and held him tightly “Im here now” He let go of me I held him tighter

Me:“Dont leave me please”

Ina:“What happened”

Me: "There was a dodgy man looking for dad here. I was so scared baby he was looking at me with bedroom eyes"

Ina: "What did he do to you? Did he hurt you?"

Me: "No he said he want Dad. Its was Mzwakhe's step father"

Ina: "You should have not let him in baby. Never let strangers in especially when you are alone"

Me: "I didn't think Im sorry"

Ina: "Dont cry no one is going to touch you okay" I nodded he pulled me back and wiped my tears. "I love you"

Me: "I love you too" We kissed

Ina: "I will drive you to Durban I won't forgive myself if something happen to you baby."

Me: "Thank you so much"

Ina: "You still feel like someone is following you?" I nodded "I wonder could it be"

Me: "Have you found Mvelo?"

Ina: "No maybe its him"

Me: "You will never know with that boy. I'm scared Ina I don't want to be hurt anymore."

Ina: "I will protected you sthandwa sami okay" I nodded his phone rang so I had to pull back and watch him take it out of his pants then placed it on his ear. "Yes...Yho...are you sure...which hospital thanks bra"

Me: "What is going on baby?"

He breathed out loudly

Ina: "We have to go to the hospital my love Mvelo overdosed its look very bad"

Me: "Oh my God"

Ina: "Dont stress he will be alright" He scooped me up and walked out with me. He put me in his dar then went to his side. He started the car and drove off.

-

NARRATED

-

Liwe woke up in the middle of the night she hardly slept her heart wasn't at ease at all. She leaned over and turned the bed side light on then took her phone to check the time: 3:00 in the morning. She sighed heavily and looked at her husband next to her who was sleeping peacefully and snoring lightly. She ran her fingertips on his face he stirred and opened his one eye followed by the other. His lips curved sweetly to the sight of his beautiful wife next to him.

Wakhe: "Mommy Queen" he said with a sexiest sleepy voice

Liwe: "Daddy King I'm sorry I woke you up"

He looked at her studying her

Wakhe: "What is bothering you"

Liwe sighed and inched closer pressing her body against his.

Liwe: "I don't know honestly"

Wakhe: "You like to carry burdens on your own
Liwe you have to let God carry them for you"

Liwe: "You are right" She kissed his lips as he pulled her close to him wrapping his arms around her body that fitted perfectly in his arms
"Thank you so much"

Wakhe: "For what?"

Liwe: "For being the husband that you are. For loving me with your heart and soul unconditionally. For handling me always even on my worst days. For making me a proudly happily married woman. For being the father that you are. For being the handsome man in the whole world." Every sentence was accompanied by kisses the last one lingered making him to moan softly as he squeezed her booty. "I miss you"

Wakhe: "I have been here njena my love"

Liwe: "I miss you inside of me, lavishing me with your amazing dick, connecting with my soul and heart, embracing my body" she kissed him after each an every sentence intensifying the kiss he groaned fiercely

Wakhe: "Im not making love to you with a rubber"

Liwe: "Come on Wakhe"

Wakhe: "I have never used protection from the day I took your virginity I won't start now"

Liwe: "There's always first time for everything" She nipped his lower lip while massaging an already erect little Jobe making him to let out a moan

Wakhe: "Ahhh umh noo but I tested negative njena my love"

Liwe: "You know our agreement njena"

Wakhe: "Let's stick to the agreement then"

Liwe: "You are not serious now"

Wakhe: "I want you baby, I missed buried deep into you, I miss your screams, I wanna fuck you right now until you pass out but with a rubber its a big no for me. Can you imagine after 27 years doing you without it no"

Liwe: "You make it seem like its a disease to use a rubber" Wakhe laughed

Wakhe: "You are the one who treat my dick as a diseases carrier but you want it" he said laughing

Liwe: "Mxm yezwa mxm" She turned and looked the other side shifting to the far end of the bed.

Wakhe: "Come on baby don't be mad" He said shifting to her and pressed his body against her his manhood poking her booty she gasped making him to chuckle "Are you mad at me" He kissed the side of her face while cupping her boob

Liwe: "Why would I when there are plenty of dicks out there"

Wakhe: "Liwe don't make me mad tu in the early hours of the morning"

Liwe: "Goodnight I mean morning I'm sleeping now"

Wakhe: "Mommy Queen" she ignored him "Baby" dololo response "Liwe wami" He huffed and wrapped his arm around her. They both fall into slumber in the morning Liwe woke up and pulled a robe then shuffled to the bathroom where she took a soothing bath. After bath she dried herself and lotioned her body then got dressed. She went downstairs to prepare breakfast for her parents in law and her husband. While she was busy preparing breakfast her mom and law walked in

Ndoni: "Makoti"

Liwe: "Hello Mama"

Ndoni: "How are you sis"

Liwe: "Im good Ma you can sit down I will make you a cup of tea"

Ndoni sat down just as her daughter in law said "How did you sleep Mama"

Ndoni: "I couldn't sleep my child Gogo Msibi's sickness got everyone worried. That woman had always been wonderful and helpful to us"

Liwe: "Ey Mama I have lost count of the good things she have done for us" she said switching the cattle on

Ndoni: "I remember how she saved my marriage. I won't forgot those days. I still remember them vividly I don't know what I would have done Zesuliwe if we didn't get there early. At the ge of 26 I would have been a widow with two toddlers I swear I would have died too. I would have not forgave myself for wanting to divorcing Babazi instead of seeking the cause of his behavior

coz somehow I knew that he wasn't himself but the situation couldn't allow me. I saw my marriage falling right into front of me. Those days were the toughest throughout our marriage” she blinked back her tears.

Liwe:“You still think about the twins neh” she made tea for her mom in law and gave her

Ndoni:“Thank you ...yeah Im sure now they would have been married and had kids” she smiled tears fall down her dark beautiful face

Liwe:“Im sorry I feel your pain Mama. I must say you are a strong woman. No one can survive what you went through”

Ndoni:“Liar I know someone who would have survived what I went through that's you my child. You also went through a lot but you are still here strong as ever and holding your husband's hand through everything”

Liwe:“Yah neh and our toughest days were when I was the cause for the death of his

daughter and for him to forgive me for that manifest how intensely deeply his love is for me. I will forever be grateful to have him in my life.”

Ndoni:“You still blame yourself for that?”

Me:“It still haunt me you know”

Ndoni:“I guess its not easy to just forgive yourself coz even Babazi still blame himself for the death of the twins but one thing I can tell you my child is everything happens for the reason. All these life challenges we face are there to sharpen us. Uyazi nawe imbazo ilolwa enye imbazo. Looking at how happy we are now everything was worth it at end of the day”

Liwe:“Everything was worth it indeed.”

Ndoni:“You know when there's one person that deserve to live eternity is Gogo Msibi that woman saved lives. Babazi is here alive today because of her the moment when I thought he is gone I will never see him again.” she took a swig on her hot tea

Me: "You can say that again Sgalokuhle and Sqalessihle are alive today because of her. I'm a prophet because of her I saved lives because of her. She is a remarkable woman. We are blessed to have her in our lives can the Lord have mercy and spare us another years with her I won't survive without her Mama. I still need her guidance, I still get confused by some other visions and dreams" she blinked back her tears

Ndoni: "She will be alright sthandwa sami she is a strong woman . She too went through alot but she survived"

Liwe: "It's a mbokodo thing we are seeds when they bury us we grow, we survive through it all"

Ndoni: "Oh yes honey. Amandla!" she raised up her fist

Liwe: "Awethu!" she raised her fist too. They laughed.

Ndoni: "I want to thank you my child how you handled Makhosazana saga. It must have been

not easy”

Liwe:“It was not easy at all to think I'm still suffering from that make me sick”

Ndoni:“Suffering?”

Liwe:“Your son is stubborn Ma for no reason. I can see he want me to give in I won't shame”
Ndoni laughed

Ndoni:“I get his point though”

Liwe:“So I must wait now until the end of 3 months yo phela nini 3 months?” Ndoni burst into laughter

Ndoni:“You forgot that you are the one who came up with this agreement Zes” she said laughing

Liwe:“Yes for safety reasons Ma wouldn't you have done the same?”

Ndoni:“Never Babazi magic stick addiction is too high baby” They burst into laughter.

Liwe: "You always know how to make me feel better but today hayi you are failing dismally"
They laughed

Ndoni: "Forget about this 3months nton nton and ride him" They shrieked with laughter

Liwe: "That what he want I won't give him that satisfaction."

Ndoni: "Ohoo you will starve till death I'm telling you" They erupted into laughter and continued talking generally. Their bond has always been amazing more then the bond Liwe have with her mom. Her mom in law get her more then her mom does. Their husbands walked in laughing.

Nipho: "Morning Makoti"

Liwe: "Morning Dad"

Nipho: "Morning Mamazi" He cupped her face and planted a peck on her lips

Ndoni: "Morining Babazi"

Wakhe: "Morning Ma"

Ndoni:“Morning my son”

Wakhe:“How are you my sweet Mommy Queen”

Liwe:“I'm fine” She said doing whatever she was doing

Wakhe:“You are still mad?” he whispered on her ear sending chills down her spine

Liwe:“Breakfast will be ready in sec” She went to set the table on the dining area Wakhe followed him.

Wakhe:“You want me to help you”

Liwe:“Nah”

Wakhe:“I will help you anyway” They set the table together then called the folks. Wakhe said grace then they eat over a conversation. When they were done they drove in two separate cars to the hospital to see Gogo Msibi. They went to her ward and found her with her husband Sfiso, children Nosimilo and Ntokomalo and their children. The hugs and kisses were shared they

are more like a family now.

Ntwenhle: "Thank..you for..coming....my...children" she was struggling to speak

Liwe: "How are you feeling Gogo"

Ntwenhle: "Kuya le kuya ke mtanami" she coughed hard Sfiso brushed her back

Nosimilo: "Go get water Amahle" Amahle is her daughter oh yes you read that right after years of soul searching she realize that she was not a lesbian coz she was born like that she was just a liker of things wanting to experience everything. She ended up getting married and have not one children but 3 who also have children of their own too and they are married. Amahle came back with water and gave Sifiso to help his wife to drink water.

Sfiso: "You going to be okay?" His wife's sickness was taking a toll on him. He never imagine what life would be if his wife can be

called to higher services as much as he is aware that they have reached that age where tomorrow is not certain.

Ntwenhle: "Ye..s can I talk to Zesuliwe alone"
Sfiso kissed her forehead then they all walked out. Liwe walked closer to her bed tears rolling down her cheeks

Liwe: "You will be fine Gogo" she took her wrinkled hand and kissed it. Ntwenhle smiled tears falling the side of her face. You can see that she was a beautiful woman in her younger days.

Ntwenhle: "I'm proud of you my child. At first I was skeptical but you proved me wrong. Your powers will always live within you. You got it all baby you don't need me anymore"

Liwe: "No that's not true Gogo. I still need your guidance and your interpretation of my dreams."

Ntwenhle: "You know everything that you have

to know now all you need is to stop undermining yourself, to stop questioning God and ancestors, to stop worrying too much and focus. My part or role in your journey is over.”

Liwe:“Gogo don't talk like that you are still going be here for the next 10 years”

Ntwenhle giggled softly tears falling

Ntwenhle:“I will always be with you take my words with you wherever you go. I love you my child”

Liwe:“This feels like a goodbye I don't want it to be a goodbye. Can you stay longer please we still need you.”

Ntwenhle:“You will be alright that a promise. Please Zee I'm begging you don't let this affect you coz you always lose focus when you are stressed. Stay FOCUS siyezwana?”

Liwe:“Eh Gogo”

Ntwenhle:“That will be all my love I love you”

Liwe: "I love you too" They shared a hug

Ntwenhle: "Dont cry when I'm gone I don't want you all to cry I want you to celebrate 106 years of my life in this world." Liwe cried harder as It registered to her that this is really a goodbye. How will she cope without Gogo Msibi that question was running into her mind. "Call me me my husband" Liwe walked out and went to call Sfiso.

Sfiso: "Mama Msibi" he took her hand and squeezed it

Ntwenhle: "Ndndlo I love you"

Sfiso: "I love you more you will be okay and we will go back home" tears trickled in his eyes

Ntwenhle: "When I'm gone don't cry celebrate the 106 years of my life and the 80 years of our marriage"

Sfiso: "Dont talk like that you still gonna live more years" He planted kisses all over her face

“You are not going anywhere ungsheya nobani mina”

Ntwenhle:“Isikhalile insimbi Ndlondlo” (the bell has rang)

Sfiso:“No! That is not true”

Ntwenhle:“Im sorry till we meet again my love”
The machines started beating rapidly

Sfiso:“Ntwenhle No! You can't do that please don't go please!” He ran to call help everyone followed after the doctor and nurses. They checked her and then shook their heads.

Doc:“Time of death 10:45” The ward was filled with painful cries. May Your Soul Rest In Peace Ndlondlo ,Mabuya ,Guliwe, Ndlondlo eyadla ubulongwe yalibala, Siwela, Gasa! Ukulwile Ukulwa Okuhle.

[06/02, 19:06] W: 91

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I was woken up by a warm tongue twirling around my clitoris I gasped in my sleep as it felt like a dream so I opened my eyes Muzi was stuffed between my thighs and Lami was not next to us.

He licked me up and down in a slow motion tortuously increasing the speed oh fuck. He blew air I growled loudly as the warm mint breathe hit my nun causing frisson through my body.

Me: "Aaahhh Muziiii!" He plundered me with his tongue going deeper and deeper. I didn't know what to hold or what to say his tongue was doing unbelievably amazing things down there. He inserted two fingers while rubbing my clit with his thumb "Of fuck baby!!" I bite my lip hard squeezing my boob with the other hand while the other one shove him deeper into me. Wave of pleasure shot through my body "Im cuming ah aah"

Muzi: "Cum baby oh yes cum"

Me: "Oh yeah ahh Oh yeahhh"

Muzi: "I want you to cum in my mouth baby I want to taste your delicious juice oh fuck " sweet spams shot through me creating a mind blowing sensation upon orgasm

Me: "Ooohhh Yeeees!"

Muzi: "Fuck!" He licked me clean and crawled on top of me making sure he doesn't put too much weight on my tummy "Morning beautiful" He planted a peck on my lips but I wanted more, sucking and sandwiching his lips between my lips

Me: "Morning" I whispered

Muzi: "Why are you whispering" He wiggled his eyebrows he is such a gorgeous bastard this one.

I giggled hiding my face with my hands I can feel him hard against my fanny and that mzala,

that made me yearn for him I felt myself getting wetter all over again.

Muzi: "Your moans are the most delicious noise I have heard and your juices best liquid I ever tasted in my life " I bite my lip "Dont do that"

Me: "Do what?"

Muzi: "Biting your lip it turns me on that I want to fuck you right now" Oh fuck me baby! Yes I want you deep into me I wanna feel your cock into me. "But I don't want to hurt you" You won't hurt me. He rolled down from me "I will go run us a bath" He slid out of bed I watched him walked to the bathroom he have firm nice ass and beautiful sexy hairy thighs and legs. Oh Sibawodi! Is this torture or torture. He ate me so good I won't lie but I wanted more. I slapped my nun

Me: "Behave yourself sisekuhambeni la!" I slapped myself harder and that made things worse. Fuck!

My phone rang I leaned over and took it from the bed side. "Ntshimpi yami"

Tbose:"Hey bra" Okay he sounded so sad

Me:"Hey whatsap"

Tbose:"I messed up man"

Me:"Talk to me Tbose" He told me what went down my heart skipped a beat. "Oh my God Tbose how is she? "

Tbose: "She have been crying the whole night man I dont know what to do its hurts"

Me:"Im sorry don't blame yourself"

Tbose:"Its my fault Kat I have been stressing her a lot lately."

Me:"What do you mean by that I hope you are not cheating on my sister bra"

Tbose:"No I'm not cheating on her I will never. You remember I told you one day I will take over dad's illicit businesses? "

Me: "Yes"

Tbose: "She does not approve"

Me: "Have you told her why these businesses means so much to you?"

Tbose: "No"

Me: "Talk to her Tbose make her understand. She must be scared that she will lose you. You know gangsterism life is not guaranteed."

Tbose: "I hear you thank you"

Me: "Im sorry"

Tbose: "When are you coming back I miss you"

Me: "I was thinking of coming the day before the wedding but now It have to be sooner then that. Kuhle need me"

Tbose: "Kuhle have us Kat you need all the time to heal that side don't rush to come back okay" Well he knows what went down I told him when he came to see me at the hospital and he

promised that he won't tell anyone and to not hurt PK coz uzobhekana nami ngqo. I don't have to say I trust him I mean him and myself share a big secret together and we will take it to our graves.

Me: "Okay bra thanks"

Tbose: "Sure I have to go"

Me: "Be strong"

Tbose: "Sure" I hang up and tossed my phone aside then burst into tears. How could you do this mara God. My princess will always remind her of her son. I felt arms wrapping around me.

Muzi: "Hey Thandile what's wrong" I cried harder "You are scaring me Thandile please talk to me"

Me: "My..my sister had a miscarriage she was six months like me"

Muzi: "Oh sthandwa sami I'm sorry" He embraced me "Im sorry" I could feel the pain my sister is going through I know how its feel no

one deserve that.

Me: "I have to go home she need me"

Muzi: "Oh when" he said rather disappointed

Me: "Even now I can call daddy to send the jet"

Muzi: "Can you atleast stay for today please"

Me: "Why?"

Muzi: "I want to know you, I want more of you, you are an intriguing woman, you got me so mesmerized. Please "

Me: "I don't know Muzomuhle"

Muzi: "Please baby" I turned and looked at him and he stare right back at me

Me: "Kiss me first" He chuckled

Muzi: "I don't do kisses" I looked at him with a raised brow who doesnt do kisses yagula yini lo guy (is this guy mad?)

Me: "Ah well" I shrugged my shoulders and turned around but he stopped me and plastered

his lips on my lips kissing me so intensely,
deeply his tongue dancing in my mouth sending
electric spark through my whole body I swear I
had a mini orgasm.

-

VINCENT

-

I love my wife so much she is so perfect in
more than one way but when there's one thing
she can't do is being a super woman. She never
knows how to balance work and wife duties.

Trust me I don't want her to quit work but if I'm
gonna sleep alone and wake up alone
then....Ever since she took over her parents
company she is hardly around again in fact it's
worse than what used to be.

I made my way to her office and found her
working her eyes glued on the laptop she didn't
hear the door open nor felt my presence.

Me: "You are over working yourself" She shifted her gaze from the laptop and looked at me. Her eyes were red and she looked tired I felt sorry for her.

Wifey: "Um yes" she yawned covering her mouth with her left hand her ring sparkled. I shuffled towards her.

Me: "One would swear I married myself the way I sleep and wake up alone" I said sitting on her desk facing her.

Wifey: "I don't want to fight with you its a last thing that I want."

Me: "Im not fighting with you Sihle. We talked about this before but you are repeating the same shit! "

Wifey: "You are shouting right now and I don't have time for this I have to prepare myself for my meeting" she yawned again

Me: "Are you married to your work or me?"

Wifey: "Lord Jesus help me!" her eyes glazed with boredom

Me: "You are not a child Sihle stop behaving like one we can't keep fighting over same thing everyday. We had this talk months back but here we are today talking about the same shit. You need to accept that you can't balance your work and personal life its not in your DNA just quit already"

Wifey: "Im still trying to adjust Vincent everything will be back to normal once Im used to this thanks anyway for the support my dearest husband" I sighed heavily and flinched my fists

Me: "Im..." she raised her hand stopping me from talking as her phone rang. She answered her phone "Nhlanzeko..." The moment I heard that name I clenched my jaws. He is the real reason why I have been grumpy about this new position. The guy is forcing me to spill some

blood he is busy wooing my wife. My wife is beautiful and she is always surrounded & working with men mostly I can't help but feel some tupa way not that I don't trust her. "Okay bye"

Me:"Why is he calling you shouldn't he be calling your assistance"

Wifey:"I need to go... " she stood up

Me:"Sihle I'm talking to you!"

Wifey:"Please don't tell me you feel threatened. You know I love you only." She kissed my cheek and walked away I grabbed her arm and pulled her close before devouring her soft lips with mine. My hands went down to her big round ass and squeezed it in my palms. She moaned softly in my mouth "Ahhh" Her phone rang

Me:"They will call again let it ring I want you I miss you"

Sihle:"It could be important baby" She went to

take her phone. "Sbali sami....oh no...how is she...which hospital...thank you for letting me know " she looked flushed

Me:"What is wrong?"

Sihle:"I have to go to the hospital my twin was admitted last night she lost the baby" she whispered the last part tears glistening in her eyes

Me:"Oh that is so sad" I pulled her in my arms "Im sorry" I kissed her head. I took her laptop bag and her handbag then we walked out.

Wifey:"Zanele cancel all my meetings today I have a crisis that need my attention immediately" she said to the receptionist.

Zanele:"Yes Mrs Z" All this time she is looking at me. Well I get that a lot. Konke called me as we were at the parking lot

Me:"Princess"

Konke:"Dad I have been trying to call you"

Me: "Im sorry talk to daddy"

Konke: "Mzwakhe's step father was here he gave me his card to tell you to call him"

Me: "What does he want?"

Konke: "He didn't say he look dodgy daddy"

Me: "I wonder what does he want he better be not here to cause problem I have many people to kill but I got one bullet"

Konke: "He is totally here to cause problems dad he was touching my chin and looking at me with the way that made me uncomfortable" Whaat!!

Me: "Bastard why didnt you call me Konke!"

Konke: "I couldn't reach you daddy"

Me: "Im sorry...He is the one that abandoned Mzwakhe what does he want now"

Konje: "I don't know I'm at the hospital now Mvelo overdosed"

Me: "That boy need help. He have to go to the"

rehab he will be alright.”

Konke:“That's true...the card is on the counter”

Me:“okay baby”

Konke:“Bye”

Me:“My love you will have to go alone I have something to take care of. Apparently Mzwakhe's step father was at my house scaring my daughter”

Wifey:“What the fuck does that cruel bastard want”

Me:“Awsemuhle nje ukuthuka kangaka” (You are beautiful for swearing) She giggled.

Wifey:“Im sorry” I planted a peck on her lips and put all her bags in her car. “I love you”

Me:“I love you too” We kissed

Wifey:“Deal with that man Ngethe or I will tell Issy to deal with him” We laughed

Me:“And she will shame” That girl is on fire I'm

telling you. No wonder my son is going crazy with her you know if my daughter was like Issy I will have no worries in the world not that I mind I love protecting my children but Konke is too soft and weak. I looked at my wife getting in her car then drove off. I got in my car too and drove home. When I arrived I found the business card and called the man

“I was waiting for your call”

Me:“Zulu how can I help you”

“Can we meet please”

Me:“Where?”

“I can drive to your house”

Me:“I will be waiting” I hung up. Later he arrived and I was so ready for him. I studied him as he walked in. I have a sharp nose I can smell sinister all over him.

Zulu:“Mr Zwane”

Me:“Come this side” We walk to the living room

“You want anything to drink whiskey, juice tea?”

Zulu:“Whiskey” I poured Jack Daniel into two glasses and gave him “Thank you” I sat down and looked at him

Me:“How can I help you Zulu”

Zulu:“I know that you haven't told Mzwakhe what really happened between you and his Mama so my question is how far are you prepared to keep me shut ” He sipped on his whiskey and I laughed like really laughed. This fool!

Me: “I see you didn't do a research about me Mageba”

Zulu:“I'm not scared of you”

Me:“Is it?”

Zulu:“Yeah. I raised this boy you have to pay me”

Me:“Raised? Don't make me lose my cool you allowed your wife to abuse him!!” He was

making me angry

He gulped down his whiskey and frowned as he took out a bullet from his mouth. His eyes popped out and his face flushed with fear.

Me: "If you still value your life stay the fuck out of my family do hear me or you want that bullet between your eyes" Within a second he was on his feet

Zulu: "No..no..no." he swallowed hard I can see that he was shaking with fear. Bloody nerve who does he think he is.

•

SQALOKUHLE

•

I couldn't stop my tears from falling my heart was beating slowly like it will stop beating any moment actually that would be a good thing coz that how I was feeling. I was dead inside, it was like someone shot a bullet straight into my

heart.

I was looking forward to bond another 3 months with him before he is due. Within a twinkling of an eye he is gone why me? That was the question that lingered in my mind. Maybe there's something I did wrong?

Tbose have been here with me listening to my non stop sobs. I haven't said a word to him not that I had something to say to him.

What would I say to Phakamani? That I failed to carry his son until he is due. I hated myself what a failure I couldn't do one simple thing just to carry a baby to full term like other woman. I failed my son I failed to give him life.

Tbose: "Im sorry baby I wish there's something I can do to make you feel better " he kissed my hand

Me: "That's a thing there's nothing you can do Tbose." I whispered

Tbose: "Its all my fault I'm really sorry for the pain and stress I put you through It was never my intention please forgive me" his voice was close to tears and that pierced through my heart. He is not the type that cry easily.

Me: "How long?"

Tbose: "Baby?"

Me: "How long have you been cheating on me?" I whispered yet again

Tbose: "Cheating never my love"

Me: "Dont make me a fool Tbose!!" That came out as a gruff whisper

Tbose: "I swear baby" I looked into his eyes searching for the truth coz it look like he was about to lie to me.

Me: "So the pics I received you and your ex kissing were photoshopped?"

He swallowed hard and clenched his jaws

Tbose: "Look my love she kissed me I pushed her. Latoya want to come between us please don't allow her baby. I would never do that to you Kuhle let alone with Latoya I love you so much baby."

He got up from the chair and planted kisses all over my wet face "Latoya is a bitch she is the one that broke my heart now that I'm happy she want to destroy my happiness with you. Please tell me you believe me baby you have to believe me"

Through his glistening eyes I saw sincerity that made me cry harder I lost my baby for a kiss a lousy kiss "Im sorry my love Im so so sorry" He sat next to me and pulled me to his arms embracing me. "That bitch is the reason why you lost the baby God help me!" He snorted
Me: "Dont hurt her Tbose "

Tbose: "She hurt you baby! Our baby is gone because of her! She is going to pay I swear on

my mother's grave she will pay!"

Me: "Revenge won't bring him back baby. Let Karma deal with her"

Tbose: "I'm really sorry ngicela uxolo Majobe for the pain I have caused you."

Me: "Its not your fault Tbose"

Tbose: "Im the one who have been stressing you baby then Latoya had to make things worse I'm really sorry"

I looked up at him he wiped my tears and kissed my forehead "Ngiyaxolisa" (I'm sorry) Tears escaped his face

"Im really sorry I promised that I will forever protect you but now you are lying in this bed...."

I interrupted her with a kiss

Me: "Let make a baby" He looked at me shocked "Please Khuzwayo let make our own baby now" He looked at me with pity in his eyes

Tbose: "Baby you need to heal first"

Me: "You don't want to have a baby with me?"

Tbose: "Of course not baby there's nothing I want..."

Me: "Then why don't you want us to make a baby?"

Tbose: "It's not that I don't want my love you need time to heal first before trying for a baby. I will be more than happy to..."

Me: "I want now baby please fuck me pregnant" I ran my fingertips on his face "I want to carry your baby my love. Our bundle of joy a mini you please"

I kissed him deeply while traveling my hand to his bulge he let out a soft moan in my mouth. He stopped my hand as I unbuckled his belt.

Tbose: "Uhh ahhh baby trust me this is not the right time to make a baby"

Me: "It is baby I'm ready" I kissed him

Tbose: "My love you are hurting right now. We

will make our baby when you have healed I promise you”

Me: “You don't want to have a baby with me Tbose coz I'm gonna miscarry it like this one isn't?”

Tbose: “Baby...”

Me: “I think you should go now”

Tbose: “Love...”

Me: “Go!” He sighed heavily and got up from the bed.

Tbose: “I love you” He kissed my forehead and left. I cried until I fall asleep. I woke up later to the sight of my brothers and my sisters

Sihle: “Hey Twinnie” We hugged I burst into tears. “Im sorry Twinnie Im really sorry” she stroked my back

Me: “Im a failure Twinnie I failed my son. What kind of a mother I am. Maybe... maybe God knew that I was gonna be a bad mother hence

he took my baby boy”

Sihle:“That is not true sweetheart. You are not a failure please don't blame yourself for this”

Thando:“Yeah you can't blame yourself it's not your fault. I'm sorry sis” She wrapped her arms around us. The brothers joined in. I felt loved, I love the bond we have as siblings.

Ina:“Do you need anything?”

Me:“No little bro but thank you”

Mj:“The folks are on the way there were not gonna come back until the burial of Gogo Msibi but.....”

Me:“Gogo Msibi is no more?”

Sihle:“Yes its so sad”

Ina:“Ay koda ugodukile ebeseekhulile umakhulu”

Mj:“106 years”

Thando:“Wow now I also wish to live that long”

Me:“She was a great woman may her soul rest

in peace”

Sihle:“I wonder how Mama is taking her passing they were really close”

Ina:“She got dad she will be alright”

Me:“Have anyone talked with Issy I miss her”

Mj:“And to think there's two more weeks left for her to come back”

Thando:“She is really enjoying big waters and she met the guy that saved her life when Phumla sent people to beat her up she seem to be interested in him”

Me:“What really happened between Phaks and her for her to call things off between them.

Those two love each other. What Phaks and I had is nothing compared to what they have ”

Sihle wiped my tears

Sihle:“Im so glad how you two work things out I'm proud of you guys” I smiled more tears ran down my face I used the back of my hand to

wipe them.

We continued and talked, laughing my siblings company is always the best they know how to make me laugh and forget when I'm in pain. Ina went to buy food for us we ate together. We spend almost the day together. We were disturbed by Phakamani who wheeled himself in.

Phaks: "Sanibonani" (greetings)

Us: "Hey"

Phaks: "Hey" He said looking at me with pain in his eyes I looked down

Sihle: "Uhm we will give you guys a space" They all walked out.

Me: "Im sorry" I twiddled my fingers looking down as he wheeled himself close to my bed. "Im sorry I couldn't carry our son I..."

Phaks: "Hey hey look at me" He took my hands into his "Look at me Kuhle" I looked at him "Its

not your fault don't blame yourself for that. Only God knows why he took our son. We just have to ask strength from him to deal with this pain. I'm really sorry”

Me:“You already lost the twins Phaks now it's our son its just too much”

Phaks:“We will be alright please don't cry” I freed my hand from him and wiped my tears. “Its going to be okay”

Me:“I don't think I will ever be over this pain. I already lost you did I have to lose him too?”

He sighed and looked at me

Phaks:“I'm sorry how things turned out between us I'm really sorry. I never meant to break your heart Kuhle.”

Me:“I know” He kissed both of my hands

“Now you are taking it too far Phakamani” Said Tbose as he walked in. He had changed into new clean clothes. navy lecoq short, black lecoq

golfer and white lecoq sneakers. His eyes were red and puffy.

Phaks: "Hello to you too Tbose"

Tbose: "Take your hands off my woman's hands"

Phaks: "Oh come on bra we just lost a baby can you allow us mourn with peace"

Tbose: "That doesn't give you a right to kiss her hands that gesture doesn't sit well with me"

Phakamani kissed my hands again then looked at Tbose with a smirk

"I will fuck you up PK you will regret the day you were born! That my woman you don't get to do what you want with her"

Phaks: "You don't get to be angry because I kissed her hands you fucked my KitKat Tbose and for that bra I will forever hate you!"

Tbose sighed and brushed back his lose dreadlocks

Tbose: "Look bra I'm sorry okay please forgive me. I never meant to hurt you. She was in a bad space and I hated to see her in that state...." He interrupted him

Phaks: "Don't you dare make it sound like you were doing that for her. You wanted to fuck her! I saw the way you were looking at her for all these years. Don't make me a fool!"

Tbose: "Yes its true I wanted her vele but she was with you man. She love you man her heart belong to you!"

Phaks: "One mistake and you couldn't wait to jump into her pants! You called yourself my friend Tbose through her I found a friend in you but you stabbed me on my back!"

Tbose: "Im sorry bra okay I wish we can put this behind please."

Phaks: "Never! All the pain I went through is because of you!"

Tbose: "Yadakwa manje I never told you to cheat with sisters. You did all of that for yourself bra."

Phaks: "Wherever you are involved I'm inflicted with pain Tbose. You fucked my woman, my twins died because of you now its my son!"

Me: "Will you two stop it now its enough"

Phaks: "No nothing is enough ye Tbose entlek what your problem huh? Why are you always onto me. What have I done to make you hate me like this? Couldn't at least after what you did allow me to see my son grow up"

Me: "Tbose didn't do anything Phakamani you are being unfair now"

Phaks: "Your doctor told me Kuhle that your blood pressure was too high you are under a lot of stress obvious this bastard got to do with that!! You failed to treat her well and now she lost the baby you know if I know better I'd say you did this on purpose. You wanted me to suffer. Bravo you won bra I'm broken beyond."

My heir that was going to extent the Mngomezulu clan is gone and I could never have children. I hate you bra. I hate you” Tears rolled down his face now that was deep.

Tbose:“Im sorry...”

Phaks:“Sorry won't fix anything. You put her under a lot of stress maan now our baby boy is gone fuck you bastard!”

Tbose:“I fully take responsibility for that but at least I I didn't lay my hand on her” Phaks looked at Tbose shocked “I know you have been abusing Kat emotionally and physically that why she left you she was tired of being your punching bag Mr sanctimonious” I gasped in shock

“Wenzeenii?” (Whaaat?) We all looked up that was my dad looking scary as hell behind him the was mom who had red face, nose and bloodshot eyes.

[06/02, 19:06] W: 92

SQALOKUHLE

-

I thought it was a misunderstanding or something close to that but Phaks demeanor was a reason enough for me to be beyond spooked I never thought Phaks is a violent type of person. I guess his current predicament drove him to the edge. As for Issy I can't believe she let Phaks abused her I guess Phakamani's love make her weak and vulnerable.

“Ngiyakhuluma phela angisuzi!!” (I'm talking I'm not farthing) snorted my dad. I could see Phaks sweating on his wheelchair if he was walking I swear he would have ran away now. I wondered what did they do to him the day they found out he was cheating on me with Issy he looked really terrified.

Phaks:“Im sorry Mr S I didnt mean to abuse her in any kind of way. I don't know what was happening to me I'm so so sorry” his voice was

shaking. Mom was shocked as I was while dad was fuming with anger.

Dad:“Ye Phakamani usisthathaphi isibindi esikangaka zokushaya umtanami?” (How dare you hit my child?)

Phaks:“Im sorry Mr S...” he interrupted him

Dad:“Nyory? Is that what you gonna say? Dont make me mad wena!!”

Mom:“You need to calm down Daddy King”

Dad:“Calm is the last thing I want right now my love this boy made our daughter his punching bag, my princess heee madoda ngiyavivinywa! She have been supportive towards him throughout this situation, pouring all her love to him is that how he thank her by beating her up!!” He roared in anger and marched to Phaks who wheeled himself backward

Mom:“Mawakhelomuzi please, ngiyakcela ehlisa umoya” (please calm down)

Phaks: "I wish I can show you my heart how sorry I am Mr S I hate myself every second for what I did to her. I never meant to hurt her please don't hurt me" he begged tears running down his cheeks

Dad: "Into engikwatisa kakhulu Phakamani ukuthi ngoba uhleli kulesitulo angeke ngikhone ngisho ukukthandazela ngalezi ezami izandla ngikuzwise ubuhlungu obuzwise inkosazana yami ngoba uzovele ufe!" (what make me more angry is that since you are on that chair I can't beat you up with my hands and make you feel the pain you put my princess through coz you will die!)

Phaks: "Ngiyaxolisa" (I'm sorry) he cried

Dad: "Its a good thing she left you If I ever ever see you 1km close to her you will join your father in his cell. Get the fuck out of my sight you disgust me!!"

Phaks put all his strength to wheel himself out

within a blink of an eye he was out.

Dad:“You!” He said looking at Tbose who jumped a bit “How long have you been hiding this to me? ”

Tbose:“She..she told me when she was at the hospital”

Dad:“And you didn't see the need to tell me that?” he shouted

Tbose:“Im sorry Mr S but It was not my place to tell you that in fact to tell anyone I made a promise to her that I won't tell anyone and now Im screwed fuck my big mouth!” He flinched his fists.

Dad:“Get out of my sight!” Tbose walked out while mom and dad walked close to my bed.

Mom:“Im so sorry my baby” she engulfed me into a hug I cried harder on her chest. Letting it all out

Dad:“We are so so sorry princess. Just know

that you have us any moment and anytime. This pain will pass okay” I nodded as he squeezed my hand. Dad went to fetch water to calm me down I drank all of it

Mom :“You will be okay my angel. Please bare in mind that this is not your fault. You didn't do anything wrong. If it God's will allow him to give you strength to pull through.” She wiped my tears and kissed my lips “We love you okay”

Me:“I love you too folks”

Mom:“Sgalokuhle what happened to talking to me huh? We use to share anything but you decided to shut me out and deal with your stress alone why are you hurting me like this. You guys make me feel like I'm a bad mother. I'm the one who should know what is going on in your lives as your mother. Issy was enduring abuse from Phakamani and hid that from me and you on other side you are under a lot of stress to the point that it lead you to

miscarriage. I feel like a stranger in your lives my children and that hurt me” tears streamed down her face I felt bad. We use to share everything indeed.

Me:“Oh Mama you are not a bad mother. You are an incredible mom I have ever seen. I'm sorry that you feel like that. We love you so much.” I wiped her tears with the back of my palms

Mom:“What is wrong sweetheart?”

Dad:“Is it Tbose? ”

Me:“No”

Dad:“Don't protect him angel tell us if he is making you sleep on a wet pillow with tears I will fuck him up”

Me:“That it right there daddy. We can't share with you guys coz we are scared dad will retaliate and I wont lie to you that make me sick! Tell me daddy who fuck you up when you broke

Mama's heart? When you took her virginity, promising her the world then decide to marry Aunty Luyanda? Who fucked you up huh?"

Mom: "Hayi Sqalokuhle...."

Me: "No Mama I don't care if he was doing it to protect the family secret what not the point is he broke your heart but no one fucked him up. Recently he fucked Makhosazana in your house who fucked him up?"

Mom: "Sqalokuhle maan you are out of line now!!..." I cut her off once again

Me: "Hayi Mama, Dad need to know that no one is perfect . This thing of beating people up is wrong in so many levels. Dad solve everything with violence and revenge what kind of a father is that? That teaches his children to use violence in every situation they encounter? I feel sorry for Ina and Mj coz they are already following his footsteps!"

Mom: "Sqa...."

Dad: "No honey its okay"

You know the way he was so calm I didn't expect that I thought he will be ballastic.

"I'm sorry that you feel that way I didn't realize the damage I was causing the last thing I want is you and your siblings to go through depression alone just because you are scared of how I will deal with the situation. I'm sorry that I love you, Im sorry that I don't want even a scratch on you, I'm sorry that you are my daughter and I won't let anyone hurt you and get away with it. At the end of the day everything that I'm doing I'm doing it for my family your protection, safety, success and happiness are my priorities If the way I do things is affecting you I guess I gotta change my ways and be the man you are proud to call a father " the way he expressed each an every word I could feel disappointment and sadness in his voice. With that said he walked out.

Mom: "I have never seen such an ungrateful child like you in my life. Your father will move mountains for you, us Sqalokuhle. He is making sure that we feel safe and protected everytime. He doesn't just make us feel protected and safe only he does shield us. He will go extra mile just for us to be happy. He fills our home and our lives with warmth, peace and joy. He will take his life or kill for us. We are his center of happiness. How lucky we are to have him in our lives Some children out there are molested by the own fathers, some don't even know where are their fathers, some are suffering while their fathers are drinking away the money or giving it to hoes. The list is endless. Your father is a best father and a best husband you will ever find in this world." My heart sank okay maybe I was too harsh on him.

Me: "Im sorry I didn't mean to sound ungrateful but Ma are you saying that its right for him to use violence?"

Mom: "No I'm not saying that violence is right. Your father doesn't always use violence he have his way to deal with people however it is important for a man to make sure that his household is respected people don't find it easy to do whatever they want or walk over the heads of everyone in the household. Some things will take you to have a family of your own to understand. One day when God bless you with a another baby you will know how its feels when someone hurt your child. You will wish to kill him or better yet kill him"

Me: "Im sorry Mama" I felt really sad now we are indeed lucky to have Daddy

Mom: "You are apologising to a wrong person you really hurt his feelings Sqalokuhle you made him feel like he is failing us, he is not good enough and he is useless"

Me: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt his feelings Mommy. He is the best daddy ever I spoke out

of turn I'm sorry" I sobbed she pulled me to her breast and hugged me.

Mom:"Shh don't cry you have to talk to him he will understand" She kissed my hair. I wiped my tears

Me:"I love you Mama and I love Daddy too"

Mom:"We love you too sweetheart you will be alright...Now tell me what is bothering you is it Tbose?" I sighed and pulled back then looked at her.

Me:"Yes...he...he Tbose is a gangster Mama"

Mom:"That huge not that I'm surprised the way he behaves it shows"

Me:"I don't want this kind of life for him. I'm scared that I will lose him. That one day the police are gonna be standing on my doorstep and ask me to come and identify his body.

Everytime when he is out I'm always scared if he will ever come back to me alive its torture

Mama”

Mom:“Did you talk to him and tell him how you feel?”

Me:“Yes and he say it's his calling he can't quit this life”

Mom:“And gangster life is not putting him in danger only and you too. You know how these people operate they strike where it hurt the most. You are his weakness”

Me:“Exactly and when I tell him that he say he will protect me”

Mom:“You love him? How much does he mean to you?”

Me:“I never thought I will fall in love again after what Phaks did to me but Tbose changed my mind set. I love him so much. He enchanted me, healed me and touched the depth of my heart and soul amazingly that I forget all pain. He made me believe that true love does exist”

Mom: "I sense a but?"

Me: "But the bond he have with Issy make me ask myself that did I made a right decision to allow him in my lfie. I don't wanna be the second best for the rest of my life Mama. Phaks love Issy and he chose her. Tbose too love Issy but he is with me. What if one day he realize that he made a mistake?"

She didn't respond that when I noticed that she zoned out. So I let her be she have her moments like this when she is having visions or something close to that.

Mom: "Im sorry about that" she said after a while

Me: "Its okay"

Mom: "Look that boy love you Kuhle the love he have for you is beyond words, it's not measurable"

Me: "You not saying this to make me feel happy"

she chuckled

Mom: "I will never gamble with your life like that. You have been through a lot already you deserve happiness don't allow Issy's friendship with Tbose to doubt his love for you. He have a soft spot for Issy coz she is a version of his late mom. Not physically of course"

Me: "Ah you see I will never compete with that Mama"

Mom: "Its not a competition sthandwa sami"

Me: "Come on Mama Tbose love his Mama dearly he always talk about her. If Issy is a version of the woman that gave birth to him and that he love dearly I'm not gonna be able to compete with that I will lose eventually."

Mom: "You don't get me Tbose was confusing the love he have for Issy as romantic love coz the way she behave is exactly like his Mama. You know your father love your grandma so much at some point I felt jealous and thought I

will never compete with that and forget that it's not a competition. She is his mom and I'm his wife we are both important people in his life that he can't live without.”

Me:“Mina Mah I think that's reasonable enough for him to love Issy romantically”

Mom:“He can't be romantically in love with his mom. Maybe this will make it clearer to you. A man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife. The two will become one flesh he will love his wife like he love himself and the wife must respect her husband”

Me:“Mmh I'm the wife Issy is the mother”

Mom:“Precisely”

Me:“Wow I feel you now”

Mom:“I'm glad you do so my child you are his weakness and strength. You are the only one who have power to influence his decisions. You need to stop being a cry baby not that I mind

my cry baby” she pinched my cheek I giggled
“ but you have to stand firm next to him. You
need to be his perfect companion support him
throughout his life he will make you his heaven
in earth and make you happy always without
even trying hard.”

Me:“Thank you Mama it always heart warming
talking to you and I keep learning a lot”

Mom:“I hope you will remember that when you
hide things from me”

Me:“Im sorry Mommy Queen please forgive me”

Mom:“I already forgave you”

Me: “How are you feeling regarding Gogo
Msibi's passing”

Mom:“I will be fine my child thanks for asking.”
Tbose walked in

Tbose:“Oh sorry I thought you left Ma”

Mom:“No boy I'm still here you can have her she
is yours” I giggled as she stood up. “I love you”

Me: "I love you too" She kissed my forehead and sway her hips out. Tbose sighed and walked to me. He took off his sneakers and was left with secret socks

Tbose: "Can I get in"

Me: "Sure" I shifted aside he slipped next to me and pressed me against his chest massaging my earlobe with his index finger and thumb. it felt so good

Tbose: "You know that I love you right"

Me: "Yes"

Tbose: "I really do love you so much. I love the way I am when Im with you sthandwa sami you bring out the best in me. You gave me a new meaning of love. I have no words to describe the love that I carry in my heart for you.

Everyday my love for you keep getting stronger with each passing day. You bring peace in my soul and joy in my days. Life is not even imaginable without you my love your presence

ignite the fire in my soul and passion in my body. I can go all day but no word will measure how much do you mean to me and how much do I love you. Ngiyakthanda Majobe with the depth of my heart and soul” By the time he finished I was in tears those were the beautiful words ever. What made them more beautiful is that he meant them.

Me:“Wow baby I love you those were beautiful words ever. I will be always grateful that you walked in my life and made me believe that true love is a reality not a fantasy I'm head over the heels in love with you Khuzwayo” He wiped my tears and plastered his lips on mine. We kissed connecting with each others soul and heart.

Tbose:“I know how you feel about my lifestyle and Its not that I don't care. The thing is these businesses are the only thing that make me connect with my parents” He went on told me what happened I listened attentively tears making their way down my face

Me: "Yho baby I'm sorry that must have been a traumatic painful thing ever. Now I understand why you are into this but I don't think uMa no Baba will have a problem if you change these businesses into legal businesses. Im sure they will be proud of you baby it's not like you throwing everything away but you are making everything legit."

Tbose: "You have a point nana"

Me: "Yes papa I'm sure even your brothers won't have a problem. Illicit businesses make a lot of money you could buy a world with that money. You and your brothers will own chain of businesses and you won't have to look at your back everytime. I'm sure you dont want our children to be exposed to that life."

Tbose: "I hear you nana I'm gonna consider that and talk to my brothers and my uncle" That was so easy Thanks to mommy Queen.

Me: "I love you papa"

Tbose: "I love you more nana"

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

"Mommy Im tired now"

"Me too"

panted Lami and Lindsay , Muzomuhle's daughter. She is an adorable kid. We took them to play different games.

Me: "We shall go then"

Lami: "KitKat can we have ice cream?"

Lindsay: "Yees please"

Me: "Its winter Lami and not so long ago you had fever"

Lami: "Mommy please" he pressed his tiny palms together pouting his lips. This boy have a way with my heart he is just too cute to refuse anything he want

Me: "Okay"

Lami: "Yes!" he fisted the air with his tiny fist.

Muzi: "Well then let's leave kids"

Lindsay: "Carry us Daddy" He picked them up then we left. Muzi bought ice cream for all of us then we drove back while eating our ice cream

Muzi: "Miss kick balls can I take you out to dinner tonight"

Me: "I didn't bring fancy clothes Mr sexual harassment"

Muzi: "You can come naked" he licked his lips. I laughed he have a long tounge no wonder it does wonders it hit the right spot

Me: "If you say so then what time?"

Muzi: "I will pick you up at half seven"

Me: "Okay"

The drive was filled light conversation and laughter. I was really enjoying spending time

with the guy he bring sense of peace in my heart.

“Thank you we had a great time”

Muzi:“We had a great time too” He inched closer and kissed my cheek.

Me:“Lami let's go boy”

Lami:“Bye Lindz” He kissed her cheek making her to giggle softly hehe this girl she hit my son when he kissed him the first time acting like she doesn't want to look now she is giggling and turning red. Muzi and I laughed “Sure uncle Muzi”

Muzi:“Sure boy” They bumped fist then they watched us make their way in. We were welcomed by a mouth watering smell in the kitchen. I went to peek the pots mmh Spiro can cook I didn't know.

Lami:“Thank you Mama today I had a great day with Lindz she is a cool chick” Haibo lengane!

(this child!)

Me: "Chick? where did you get that word"

Lami: "Lume Mj"

Me: "Come I'm tired I want to rest my legs on the sofa" We went to the living room and sat down on the sofa. As usual he forced me rest my feet on his thighs "You said who taught you the word chick?" I said turning the TV on.

Lami: "Lume Mj Mama. He took me to his beautiful chick and she bought me an ice cream" Hee Mj is corrupting my son.

Me: "You like Lindsay?"

Lami: "Yes I asked her to be my chick and she agreed Mama" Mj! Mj! Mj! "Don't you like her KitKat?"

Me: "I like her she is so cute"

Lami: "No Ma she is beautiful. Lume Mj say cute is not a right word to use when you want a girl to love you" Smakade sezulu! No I'm calling Mj

right away!

Me: "I see" I got up and took my phone from the charger then went to sit down. I switched it on messages floods in. They were informing me about the missed calls from Mama, Tbose, PK and Daddy.

"Hey boo" I looked up that was Yolanda in Spiro's shirt, her weave was messy and her face was moist.

Me: "Yolanda!"

Yolanda: "Don't scream I'm here"

Me: "Yey you are fast mtaka gogo"

Yolanda: "Got no time to waste baby" she twirled a bit we laughed.

Me: "I should have known that its not Spiro that cooked"

Yolanda: "Hey Lami" He kissed his lips

Me: "Hay hay Yolanda don't kiss my son with

your lips that was sucking Spiro's dick!" I wiped Lami's lips with my thumb making Yolanda to cackle.

Yolanda: "You want me to kiss you" she neared her lips towards mine

Me: "Ay maan sies Yolanda you are smelling sex go and wash yourself" she shrieked with laughter.

Yolanda: "You are acting like a virgin now"

Lami: "KitKat what is sex?" Oops

Yolanda "Thats my cue" she said laughing and running away. This is her fault how will I reply to that.

Me: "Uhm its a lotion for rash" what was I suppose to say?

Lami: "But Gogo Yolanda doesn't have rash Ma"

Me: "She does baby on her body" Thanks to dad for video calling me Lami is too smart for his

age and It doesn't help that most of his time he spend it with Mj.

“Daddy”

Dad:“Little angel”

Lami:“Is that Khulu?”

Me:“Yes”

Lami:“Can I please say hi KitKat” I gave him the phone. They talked he told his granpa about “his new chick” hamba Lami. Dad was cackling on the other side. After a while he gave me the phone.

Dad:“My grandson is smitten about this Lindsay” We laughed

Me:“I'm too young to be a grandma bakithi” We laughed again

Dad:“How are you my daughter”

Me:“Im good dad how are you?”

Dad:“Im f..fine” he burped

Me: "Are you drunk daddy?"

Dad: "Nop"

Me: "You kinda slurring and your eyes are red. Is everything is okay? Are you and Ma okay? How is Kuhle"

Dad: "Everything is okay little angel why didn't you tell me Phakamani was physically and emotionally abusing you" I gasped how the hell did he found out "Tbose told us" Fuck that asshole!

Me: "Daddy please don't hurt Phakamani I'm begging you he is going through a rough time. Please Mondise"

Dad: "I couldn't do any more damage he is already damaged you made a good choice by leaving him but Im so sad that you didn't tell me Issy what if he killed you? How can you go through a horrible experience alone while we are still here as your family" he sounded so sad

Me: "Im sorry daddy I was scared that you will hurt him and I didn't want you guys to hate him coz I still love him and he is the father of my children"

Dad: "Im sorry my little angel I failed you I promise that I will change my ways and be the father that you deserve. That you will feel free to talk to whenever you want"

Me: "Daddy it's not your fault don't blame yourself you are the father that I deserve "

Dad: "No I'm not angel you suppose to feel free around me but you are scared you rather endure pain thats not the life I want for you. I want you to be happy always and know that I got you"

Me: "Daddy no parent will want his or her child to be abused and do nothing about it. Not unless if he/she doesn't love that child so dont feel bad for loving your children. I'm happy daddy and I'm proud to have a father like you in actual fact Im blessed. You are the best daddy

in the whole world. Its been months since we have been together but I feel like I have known you since I was born. I love you daddy”

He smiled widely

Dad:“I love you too baby those words touch my heart beautifully I really needed to hear that”

Me:“So you didn't hurt PK?”

Dad:“Nah but I don't want him near you baby”

Me:“Thats impossible daddy he is the father of my children”

Dad:“You know what I mean sweetie. You love him I know but he is not good for you. He disappointed me once again” He sighed heavily he was disappointed so was I.

Me:“I hear you daddy”

Dad:“You good otherwise?”

Me:“Yeah you”

Dad:“Talking to you just made me feel good I

miss you”

Me:“I miss you too”

We continued and talking and laughing.

Ngiyazthandela ikhehla lami bakithi. (I love my old man) After that I called Tbose

Tbose:“Im sorry”

Me:“Really bra! really! usuqale nini manje kuba umfazi huh!!” (since when have you become a woman huh!!)

Tbose:“Its slipped out I'm sorry Kat I didn't mean to but atleast your father didn't hurt PK”

Me:“Fuck off maan Tbose it's not about that Its about you breaking my trust for you! I will never trust you again. Im even scared what else will slipped out one of these days!!”

Tbose:“Im sorry I will never ever... ”

Me:“Nx!” I hung up before he finished coz he was irritating me to the core. This is the reason I don't share my shit! I was boiling with anger.

.

“You look beautiful my love”

Me:“Thanks you look gorgeous” He opened the door for me

Muzi:“Thank you” I got in then he closed the door. We got to the restaurant which was empty with a table of two, candle lights and roses

Me:“Wow so you booked the whole restaurant?”

Muzi:“I'm the owner actually” He pulled the chair for me. I sat down then he pushed it in before sitting down. He snapped his fingers a waiter came and greeted us then dished up for us. We ate over a conversation getting to know each other. “So tell Miss Sithole what bring you here?”

Me:“Wanted some me time but here I am with you” He chuckled

Muzi:“Tell me about yourself”

Me:“Well there's nothing fascinating I'm

Nkosisthandile Sithole I'm a twin sister. I have 3 sisters and two brothers including my twin brother. I live in Pretoria with my parents. I have a son Thembalami and a daughter on the way as you can see" I giggled softly "Im a music student at wits its my 3rd year. I own a club uhm yeah"

Muzi:"Interesting well I'm Muzomuhle Xaba I'm the only son and only child. I own a chain of few businesses. I use to stay in Jozi I moved this side after my father died. I couldn't let mom live alone so yeah. I have a daughter Lindsay"

Me:"Im sorry about your father"

Muzi:"Life hey...can I ask a rather personal question?"

Me:"Ok-ay"

Muzi:"Are you still together with the father of your kids?"

Me:"No are you together with the mother of

Lindsay?"

Muzi:"She also died"

Me:"Oh I'm sorry"

Muzi:"Thanks... Its been two years now. She died when Lindsay was a baby but now I'm ready to move on"

Me:"Im sorry to hear that"

Muzi:"Thank you...What about you I mean are you looking for someone or you do have someone"

Me:"Im not actually I'm coming from a hectic relationship I just want to breathe you know."

Muzi:"Do you think you can change? "

Me:"I don't think so"

Muzi:"Ouch"

Me:"Im sorry but we can be friends you know"

Muzi:"Friends neh let's toast to friends" he faked a smile

Us: "To friends" we clicked our glass. The rest of the dinner went well. We dance a bit then he drove me home he wasn't himself though and that bothered me.

Me: "Are you okay"

Muzi: "The moment we met I felt something I have never felt before. You felt it too Thandile we have something that can turn beautiful if you give me a chance please"

Me: "I'm sorry Muzi"

He sighed coincidentally Friend Zone by Nate ft Zola started playing on radio and he sang along I listened to him singing. He have a beautiful voice

♪ ♪ ♪ All the love that I gave to you

Kudala ndifonwa kwaphenduli

Remember the day that I met you

Its a memory lane when I think of you

I'm on my own now

Thando olungaka

How could you put me in friend zone

I was gonna buy you a benzo

.

Started with calls and couple of calls

Ended up falling and sleeping bro

Texting at you I don't waste time

Next time we calling on face time

Wanted to take you to south coast

Just to show you how we live there

The king of the coast wanna roll with you

Baby uzoyithola yonke into oyidingayo

Give you the D while smoking the

Marley ♪ ♪ ♪

He sang until the song was over I felt bad. We arrived he helped me out of the car.

Muzi: "I had a lovely night ever thank you" He brushed my lips with his before driving his tongue into my mouth kissing me. I moaned softly as he grabbed my ass. "Goodnigt" He got in his car and left and guess what that was the last time I saw him. His phone sent me straight to voicemail the rest of the two weeks was melancholy. Lami was driving me crazy wanting to see his chick

DAY BEFORE THE WEDDING

We use Granpa Calvin's jet. I couldn't help but cry when we left.

Yolanda: "Im sorry boo"

Me: "For what?"

Yolanda: "Come on I can see that you miss Mr sexual harassment that guy had an effect on you more then you notice"

Me: "Haisuka I hardly know him in fact I don't give a fuck about him"

Yolanda: "So why are you crying?"

Me: "Hormones" She laughed and embraced me. We landed and Daddy and Khulu fetched us.

Daddy: "Little angel!" The smile on his face was priceless you can see that I was missed. I ran to him "Ungawi bo!" (Don't fall!) I giggled and threw myself in his arms he caught me. I inhaled his scent

Me: "Daddy!"

Dad: "Im so happy you are back"

Me: "Im happy to see you" He pulled me back I hold onto him for a bit longer then pull back

Dad: "You look beautiful"

Me: "Thank you daddy you are still a sexy daddy ever" I winked at him he laughed. "Khulu" He had Lami in his arms I hugged them both. Greeting were shared and hugs. After that we drove home. It was buzzing everyone was there. Thando ran to me almost tripping

Dad: "Dont jumped into her" Thando laughed

Thando: "I won't daddy" Dad who had Lami in his arms and others went over to others

Me: "Slay Babe!!"

Thando: "Slay Queen!!" We squeezed each other

Mj: "Wuuu umsindo wenu is hurting our eardrums" (your noise)

Thando: "Jealousy make you nasty"

"Where is she" That was mom when she saw me and she smiled widely then half ran to me

Mom: "My baby"

Me: "Mama" We hugged damn I missed her. She smell lovely as always.

Mom: "You look amazing"

Thando: "What did you brought for us?"

Me: "Its in my bags let me greet others we will open the prezzies later"

“How dare you hug all people first before your twin brother ay I'm divorcing you wena you are no longer my twin sister”

Me:“Im sorry Twinnie come here”

Ina:“Ha.a” I tickled his ribs he laughed. Instead of hugging me he scooped me up bridal style then spin with me. I giggled he increased his speed I screamed

Mom:“Hay maan Inamandla you will hurt her!!”

He put me down and we laughed

“Aysuka fusegani!” Sihle came to us okay she looked very cold for someone who haven't seen me for 3 weeks and have been missing me

Sihle:“Ina” she whispered tears rolling her eyes

Mom:“What is it”

Sihle:“Konke and Sbonga are missing”

“Whaaat!!” we all screamed

[06/02, 19:08] W: 93

KUHLEKONKE

•

TWO WEEKS EALIER

I was sitting next to his hospital bed listening to the melancholic beeping sound of the hospital machine.

I was wondering how did we get here. We use to be so close like tounge and saliva.

Mom would be sad to see what we have become. Regardless of what he did to me I still love him. He is my brother and the only thing that connect me to Mama and Dad. Mvelo is a splitting image of Mama.

“We can go now baby”

That was my fiancé I was waiting for him as he was coming from the dunny. He helped me up and wiped my tears with his thumbs

Ina: "He will be alright don't cry my love okay"

He kissed my eyes then took my hands into his. We made our way out. He opened the door for me I go in he buckled the seat belt then went to his side. He got in and started the engine.

Me: "How is Kuhle?"

Ina: "She is taking it better than I expected having those in her life have changed her somehow"

Me: "I can never imagine how it feels like to lose a child. Its heart breaking I'm sure."

Ina: "You packed everything?"

Me: "Yeah but I was thinking why not take our munchkins with us. They deserve some fresh air after what they went through"

Ina: "That actually a good idea baby"

Me: "Let me call their nanny to pack and prepare them" I took my phone and informed their nanny after that I dropped the call.

Ina: "Are you not hungry my baby"

Me: "No I'm still full my love"

Ina: "Well mina I'm hungry"

Me: "What do you wanna eat"

Ina: "You" He reached for my thigh and caressed it sending tingle excitement in my body

"I wanna have you right now" He licked his lips as he slipped his hand between my thighs I moaned softly when his cold hand touched my bald pussy. I'm not an undies fans especially when I'm pregnant they make me feel uncomfortable "Damn baby you are so wet" he groaned as he separated my folds reaching for my throbbing clit.

Me: "Aaahh" a moan escaped I felt the heat consume my body

Ina: "Fuck I can't wait any longer"

He drove to a private place then scooped me up to the back seat. He kissed me passionately

kneading my breast his lips escaped my lips and traveled to my neck, sucking and nipping on it while rubbing my clitoris with his finger. He unbuckled his jean and pulled it down with his brief his manhood sprang out pulsing. He separated my thighs and rubbed the tip on my clit oh it felt so good. "Are you ready" his eyes were fixed on mine I nodded vigorously the wait was torture I needed him inside of me urgently

"I can't hear you"

Me: "Yes baby"

He made his entrance which was kinda a struggle

Ina: "Ivule baby ivule" I stretched my legs apart he entered me slowly "Ahhh you are so warm and tight" He filled me fully I could feel him growing inside of me that drove me insane. He fucked me senselessly I was screaming his name non stop

Me:“Ohhhh....Ahhh....Ina....Oh yeee Inaaaa”

Ina:“Ohh fuck!!!” He growled like an animal we reach our orgasm. “Damn wenziwa yini ukuthi ubemnandi kangaka” He panted , wiping his sweat on his forehead. I giggled “I could fuck you everyday in every second” He withdraw his cock and kissed my nun then kissed my lips “I love you”

Me:“I love you more”

After that session we drove home. The kids were ready and their bags too. My baby and I took a shower together we had another steamy session in there. We never get enough of each other. An hour later we hit the road. The drive was filled with warm conversation and laughter. We arrived at Durban around 8 at night. We were really tired when we arrived in my dad's house we retired to bed.

The following morning the usual morning process took place then we left for the

graveyard. "Hello Mama and Daddy uhm it's Konke I'm with my fiancé and our kids. Today we decided to visit you guys. I'm sorry I have been scarce things have been hectic but I believe you know though. I miss you guys life is not the same without you. " We spend half an hour talking to them then we left

Ina:"You were so brave Im proud of you" He squeezed my hand. For the first time I didn't cry when I was there. I think that was the sign that I'm healing.

Me:"Thank you " He stole a kiss on my lips then focus on the road. "Kids where are we going to for breakfast?"

"Wimpy!" They screamed

Ina:"Wimpy it is then" We got to wimpy and ate breakfast. You know that feeling like someone is looking at you so I looked up he covered his face with a newspaper. "Baby!" I snapped out of it

Me: "Mmh"

Ina: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yes"

Ina: "Ha. a baby"

Me: "Its nothing baby really. I felt someone's eyes on me when I looked up he covered himself with a newspaper"

Ina: "Who" We looked up he was no where to be found

Me: "He was sitting right there I don't know where he disappeared to"

Ina: "You are safe with me okay" He kissed my hand.

After breakfast we took the kids to fun world then to shaka marine world. The day was well spent I enjoyed spending time with my family. Times like this are very important just to remind yourself how lucky you are to have the people you have in your life and spending time with

time, cherishing every moment. We stayed for 3 days in Durban then drove back on day 4.

“Im sorry sis for everything I have done to you I never meant to hurt you. I don't know what got into me. I feel sad that we use to be close and I'm the one sabotaged our relationship. I would understand if you don't forgive me but know that this is coming from the deep of my heart. ” tears were streaming down his cheeks. We were at the hospital. “Ina mfethu you are my bro from another mother Im sorry bra for everything. I want to do things right this time all I need is to give me a second chance I promise you won't regret it” Ina wiped my tears and brushed my back I have been waiting for this day ever since I found out that he was involved in Lucia's tricks.

Ina:“No stress bra Im not holding anything against you we are bades for life. I will give you a second chance if you promise to pick yourself up. Go to rehab atleast do it for Cassie man. As much as she have us you are his biological

father”

Mvelo:“Thank you so much man” they bumped fist

Me:“I forgive you Mvelo”

Mvelo:“You just made my year I will make you proud” We shared a hug then continued talking. It was agreed that he will go after the wedding. My heart was at peace now everything was going in order.

DAY BEFORE THE WEDDING

This past two weeks have been busy wedding preparations were driving me insane but Sihle, Daddy and Aunty Zozo got everything in control. I was anxious as expected but Ina was worse

“Dont leave me at the alter please Kuhlekonke”
One thing you should know that when he call me by my full name he is mad, serious, angry or scared

Me:“Relax my baby dark or blue I'm marrying

you tomorrow” I could feel him smiling

Ina:“I can't wait to see your beautiful self” I smiled

Me:“I can't wait to officially be Mrs Nkosinamandla Sithole”

Ina:“Thank you baby for agreeing to be mine. I promise I will treat you well, spoil you rotten you won't regret it. You will be the world's most loved and spoiled wife” I giggled softly

Me:“I still can't believe how did I get so lucky”

Ina:“Im the lucky one thanda MaZwane vha” (I love you)

Me:“Uthandwa yimi Mondise” (I love you too)

Ina:“Mcwa mcwa” I giggled

Me:“Mcwa mcwa”

The was silence beautiful sweet silence just listening to each other's breathing. We have been through a lot together but here we are.

Ina: "I will call you later"

Me: "You didn't tell me where are you taking me to for our honey moon"

Ina: "It's a surprise and I'm not taking you but us"

Me: "us?"

Ina: "Yes we are going with our kids baby we can't leave them for 3 months"

Me: "We are going for 3 months!" I squealed with excitement and the fact that we are taking the kids with us was ncaaaa.

Ina: "Yes baby" he giggled

Me: "You are a sweet darling yaz"

Ina: "I know" I giggled "Bye my love"

Me: "Bye" I hung up and looked at my screen with a smile on my face. I love him shame.

"Moyimoyi ngomfana omncane kangaka" Okay that was grandma. Mom's mother she wasn't approve of the wedding.

Aunty Zozo: "Ma please would you stop it"

Gogo: "Ay suka amanyala lawa ukhwelwa umfana omncane kangaka sies bayephi ontanga" she said with grimace on her face. My blood boiled what the fuck with this old woman

"Mina nje I feel sorry for the boy I mean we all know how many men had tap that.

Useyakhalela ayisekho inkomo phela lakuwe bayiqelile kunini ushithsa amadoda" that was Gogo's sister Ouch that hit home. Tears trickled in my eyes

Aunty Zozo: "Don't mind lezalukazi sthandwa sami" she wiped my tears.

Me: "I need fresh air this house is suffocating" I went to take my car keys in my bedroom. I found Sbonga awake while the other two were still sleeping

Sbonga: "Its the day of the wedding Mama?" I chuckled. He is happy about the wedding.

Me: "No boy its still the same day... I'm taking a drive don't you want come with me"

Sbonga: "Sure" He jumped out of bed. I held his hand and went out. The house was buzzing I needed some space to breath. I buckled Sbonga then drove aimlessly "Mama when is Lami coming back he will miss the wedding"

Me: "Today my love.... ain't you hungry?" I don't know why I was asking that Sbonga is forever hungry

Sbonga: "Im starving" We pulled off to a close chesa nyama. As usual I had to entertain the fans first taking selfies before I ordered beef, wors ,hot wings and pap. We sat down and wait for our food.

"Mommy"

Me: "Yes boy"

Sbonga: "I heard great grandma saying that daddy is not my daddy is that true" my heart

skipped a bit

Me: "Its not true sweetheart maybe you didn't hear her correctly"

Sbonga: "Okay" Mxm Granma how can she say that..Our food and drinks came I licked my lips. We ate over a light conversation. I felt light headed and my sight was blurry "Are you okay Maa?"

Me: "Yes we should go now" We stood up I felt dizzy then light were out.

I was woken up by a moving damp warm cloth on my forehead I opened my eyes I couldn't believe them. my heart started racing tears warming up in my eyes.

"Zo..zo..Zolani"

[06/02, 19:10] W: 94

KUHLEKONKE

•

I never thought I will see this face ever again even though my dad never told me what happened he only told me that Zolani will never bother me again but judging by the gun shots I heard when we walked out of his house that day I assumed he is dead. Everything he did to me started playing in my head like a movie, fear consumed my whole body I was shaking uncontrollable and my heart was pounding hard. He could see that I was terrified

Zolani: "Don't be scared I won't hurt you"

When I heard his voice it registered to me that it's really him. He is not dead he is alive and he is here to avenge himself I didn't care about what he will do to me I was thinking about my son and the daughter that I'm carrying. I felt like I was running out of air I couldn't breathe I gasped for air holding my chest. I was having an asthmatic attack.

He took my inhaler from the bedside table and

helped me inhaled it. Minutes later I regained my normal breathing pace. "How are you feeling" I couldn't utter a word I let my tears fall effortlessly "Oh Konke I'm sorry I'm so so sorry my dear please don't cry I won't hurt you I promise you have to trust me" He wiped my tears I flinched uncomfortable

Me: "Where...where is my son..what did you do to him" I whispered

Zolani: "Our son is fine I will never hurt him. I know it's hard for you to believe me but I won't cause you or our son any harm I just wanted to talk with you. I needed to see you and talk to you"

Me: "I want my son Zolani please don't hurt him I'm begging you he didn't do anything he is innocent I'm the one who betrayed you not him"

He sighed heavily and took the laptop on the bedside table and gave it to me. I sat up straight and looked at the screen there my boy

was in what look like a play room playing with Zolani's sister's kids.

Zolani: "Do you believe me now"

Me: "Where is this room?"

Zolani: "Downstairs relax I won't hurt you I promise" he sounded sincere but I didn't want to buy it

Me: "I wanna go home let us go Zolani" He took the laptop and put it back on the bedside table

Zolani: "Please give me a chance to talk to you that all I want from you"

Me: "I don't want to talk to you okay just get us the fuck out of here before my dad find you and kill you this time!"

Zolani: "You are angry and you have every right to be but please give me a chance to talk to you"

Me: "What did you to do to me ? How do you even knew that we were at that chesa nyama I

remember eating and drinking the next thing I was dizzy. I hope you didn't pour poison in my food oh my God" I cried

Zolani:"Would you fucking listen to me woman!!" he snapped I jumped up in fear and looked at him "I have been around following you. I know everything about your life I know that your father never told you what happened and you just assumed I'm dead. Well your father never wanted me dead that would have been too easy after the pain I put you through" He breath out loudly and looked at me

Me:"But how I mean I heard the gunshots I thought he killed you"

Zolani:"He didn't that was going to be too easy he wanted me to pay and I did pay shame. My guys were trying to protect me they fired gun shots at your father's guys and your father's guy did the same thing we were outnumbered and your dad's guys were wearing bullet proofs.

They injected me I woke up in a mental institution my arms and legs tied like an animal.” He paused and swallowed spit “I have never been tortured like that in my life. They were treating me like a slave, beating the hell out of me and injecting me every single day of my life that what I had to endure. I begged and begged but no one cared”

He paused blinking the tears away then he continued

“They made sure that I know everything that was happening outside the world especially about you. When I found out you were pregnant I was so happy and that was a motivation for me to escape that hell hole but I failed. I know that he was born premature believe me the pain you were going through I was going through it too. The saddest part is I couldn't do anything I was locked up in some loony bin. I have never felt defeated like that in my life. I wanted to die the torture was too much for me. I couldn't take

it I don't how did I survived for two fucking years in that hell hole. I swear this is not how they treat lunatics your dad was paying those people to torture me and they did ay kancane futhi. I have deep scars on my whole body.”

he was shaking and tears were running down in his face “Even today I'm still recovering from that trauma. Images of that encounter is plastered on my mind like a glue. I can still taste their smelly dicks and their sperms in my mouth. I remember this other day I refused to fallate one of them they forced me into ice cold water and beat the hell out of me with sjamboks until I felt my body numb. Earlier this year I managed to escape I have been around since then trying to pick myself up from all the trauma. I was keeping tabs on you I'm the one who shot Jonathan.” He wiped his tears but they kept falling I was crying too. Now its make sense why we never found out who killed Jonathan. He stood up and took off his Nike t-shirt I

gasped to the sight of the scares on his body.

Me: "Im sorry" I sobbed.

He put back the t-shirt on then sat down taking my hands into his

Zolani: "Dont be sorry I brought this upon myself. Had I treated you like a Queen you are I wouldnt have gone through all that pain. I don't blame your dad coz I'd absolutely do the same if someone could hurt our son. Im sorry for the pain I brought upon your life. Hurting you is the regret that will haunt me forever and I will never forgive myself for that. I was a selfish abusive bastard. I wanted Lucia at the same time I couldn't bear the thought of losing you hence I wanted her to be my second wife but truth is I have never liked her. I was an egocentric fool who was thinking with his dick. I want to apologise to you from the deepest of my heart. You never deserve the pain I put you through my love. You were an incredible girlfriend ever

you poured all your love to me, you made me happy and spoiled me but I wasn't ready for you MaZikode I hurt you beyond words can explain. I wasn't ready for you how I wish I'd take back the hands of time and meet you again but this time be ready for you. I know I messed up and there's no going back. You have found someone who love you the way you deserve to be loved, who respect you and treat you like a fragile cargo however I will not stop praying that one day we will find each other. That one day God will give me a chance to show me how much do I love you. He is a man of second chances I believe He will also grant me that opportunity to rectify my mistakes and love you until you gain weight.”

Every word that came out of his mouth carried huge amount of remorseful and sincerity I didn't expect that after what he put me through. This guy that was in front of me is the Zolani that I fall in love with not that animal. He wiped my

tears before wiping his. "You will always be the woman that I love always and forever"

We looked at each other into eyes he brushed my lips with his thumb as he inched closer. Our lips touched we kissed passionately. "I love you" He kissed my forehead then stood up. He scooped me up bridal style and walked downstairs with me. He headed outside and put me down next to my car. He opened the driver door and helped me sit down then made sure that I'm strapped in. "Im coming" He disappeared to the house and came back with Sbonga in his arms who was eating simba chips. He put him on the back seat and buckled his belt. "Here" I took my inhaler and put in on the glove box as I always keep it there. "Drive safely" He kissed my forehead then skipped inside leaving me looking at his behind amazed about what just happened. I sighed and started the engine then drove to home. It was already dark I'm sure at home they are worried now.

Me: "Are you alright?"

Sbonga: "Yes Mama" He said with chips in his mouth "Mommy is uncle Zolani your friend?"

Me: "Uhm yes"

Sbonga: "He is cool" I faked a smile then focused on the road when we get home everyone attacked us with hugs

Aunty Zo: "Yhoo Konke where have you been! We were worried about you. Your Dad was going crazy he went to look for you." Her eyes were red I could tell that she was crying

Me: "Im fine aunty"

Sebe: "Where were you"

Me: "I want to rest I'm tired"

Gogo: "Nansi imihlola!" she clapped her hands as I walked to my bedroom. Drama was the last thing I needed. I sat on my bed thinking about what went down. I couldn't help but notice peace, closure, healing that engulfed my heart.

I don't know maybe I wanted to hear him apologising to me, admitting that he did me wrong. Sometimes what it take for one to heal is to hear that person who wronged you acknowledging the pain he or she put you through and apologising.

There was altercation outside my door

“Ey ey salukazi I don't care about bad lucks I want to see my wife!” The door burst open in came Ina looking all frustrated his eyes were bloodshot red.

Ina:“Baby!” he half ran to me and sat next to me

“What did they do to you? Who took you? Are you in pain?” He said searching me I cried.

“Konke talk to me please I want to kill those motherfuckers!” I held on to him and cried

“Baby please tell me what did they do to you ”

He said with a crying voice

Me:“Nothing” He pulled back and looked at me with teary eyes

Ina: "Dont baby you are here now with me. Just tell me what did they do they won't hurt you no more"

Me: "I swear baby. Its was Zolani"

Ina: "Whaat? I thought he died"

I went on and told him everything except the kissing part of course "Wow its serves him right I hope he is not gonna cause trouble between us coz I will kill him"

Me: "I hope so too but he seem sincere Zolani wouldn't have let me go"

Ina: "You are mine baby and mine alone no one is going to take you away from you"

Me: "Never"

Ina: "I don't want to let you go now I almost lost you."

Me: "You know you shouldn't be here"

Ina: "Tomorrow was going to be too far I wanted

to see you now”

There was a knock on the door.

Me: “Come in” Dad walked in

Dad: “Sithole you are not suppose to be here”

Ina: “Greetings Mr Zwane” My Dad chuckled

Dad: “Greetings you have seen her now leave.”

Ina: “I will call you later baby” He kissed my forehead then went out. Dad walked to my bed and sat down

Dad: “You had me worried princess what happened”

Me: “Zolani happened”

Dad: “huuuh” He widen his eyes

Me: “You didnt know he escaped the loony bin?”

Dad: “No they didn't tell me!” I went on and told him everything “that son of bitch I don't trust him if he dare touch you I will terminate him this time”

Me: "Dad did you have to torture him like that?"

Dad: "Of course!" he retorted. I sighed and rested my head on his shoulder. "Tomorrow is your big day princess I want you to enjoy it and I promise no one is going to ruin it for you."

Me: "Thank you daddy"

THE WEDDING DAY

I could feel the heaviness on me I opened my eyes Lwazi was staring at me sleeping

Me: "Dude what you are doing is creepy" she laughed

Lwazi: "Good morning"

Me: "Morning what time is it"

Lwazi: "Around 6 o'clock... someone is getting married today and the weather look good"

I smiled

Me: "I can't believe I'm getting married"

Lwazi: "Well believe it baby!"

Me:“Im getting married!” I screamed and she joined

Lwazi:“You are getting married!” We squealed in excitement “Im so happy for you my friend I wish you all the best in your marriage you deserve all the happiness in the world ”

Me:“Ncoo you make me want to cry now”

Lwazi:“Dont hold them let them fall coz once we had a bath and beautify you no more tears”

I giggled wiped my tears. She pulled me to her chest and embraced me. I was feeling namby pamby

“We have to go bath the wedding as to start as early as possible”

We were going to have both white wedding and traditional wedding today. We slid out of bed and made the bed then went to take a shower while singing wedding songs. We finished and dried ourselves before making our way to the

bedroom where we found Aunty Zozo and her sister in law.

We greeted and they greeted back they were here to give me the "Talk" I listened to them attentively after that my glam squad arrived. Lwazi was going to be maid of honour ,my bridesmaids were going to be Sebenzile, Thembeke and Thando who looked rather sick.

Me:"Are you okay Thando"

Thando:"Ye..." she rushed to the bathroom to vomit that what she have been doing since she arrived.

she came back dragging her feet

Me:"Are you sure you going to be okay"

Thando:"Yes Sis Konke Im fine"

Me:"When was the last you had your periods?"

she swallowed hard

Thando:"Last week"

Me:“Mh” I looked at her she avoided eye contacted and there the answer was. OMG Issy is going to kill her. My bridesmaids helped me dressed they dressed too. My glam squad did my hair and make up which took longer coz I was sweating due to anxiety and nerves.

Lwaz:“Breath Konke okay”

Me:“What if something goes wrong”

Sebe:“Nothing will go wrong cuz”

Thando:“Even if there is my brother will still marry you.” I smiled nervously

I stood up when they finished and looked myself in the mirror I lost words I looked so beautiful in a long mermaid sleeves dress made of tulle material with lace applique detailing and stylish back design with some beads. “Wow you look amazing sis Konke”

Me:“Thank you baby” I whispered tears falling down my face. How I wish mom was here to

see how beautiful her daughter look like on her wedding day I'm sure she would have been proud of me.

Lwazi:“Ha.a Konke I said no more tears”

Me:“Im sorry”

The glam squad fixed my make up there and there.

Thembeke:“Lets take a selfie” We did.

My bridesmaids were on rose gold mermaid dress with a slit on the left and opened back. They looked ravishing. There was a knock on the door “Come in”

Dad walked in looking all gorgeous in a black suit, white shirt and rose gold tie.

Dad:“Wow princess you looking..AMAZING”

Me:“Thank you daddy you looked handsome”

Dad:“Thanks baby...Girls wait for us outside”

They did as they were told. “I'm so proud of you

my angel you have been through a lot but you never let that bring you down. In these years we met you have grown to be this extraordinary beautiful woman, mother and daughter. I hope that this is the beginning of your happiness as you deserve all the happiness in your life.

Wishing you lots of joy and love with your husband together. May everyday of your life hereafter hold wonderful shared experiences. I love you princess” I swallowed spit preventing myself from crying.

Me:“I love you too daddy”

Dad:“I bought you this necklace”

Me:“Wow is beautiful” It was tennis diamonds necklace It must have cost him his arm and a leg

Dad:“I know” I chuckled “Let me help you with it” I turned around he helped me wore the necklace it looked beautiful on my skin. “The cars are waiting we should go” The family came

to fetch me with a wedding song. We headed out to the cars.

Me: "Thank you for the cars" I whispered to daddy he smiled. I have always been a volvo fan he hired volvo grey concept coupes and convertible for me and my maid of honour. Hooting sounds and ululations filled the suburb its only then its registered to me that Im finally getting married to the love of my love.

Upon arrival Daddy was right next to me helping me with breathing exercises. I was so nervous

Dad: "Breathe and relax" I did as he said. The groomsmen and the bridesmaids made their way to the wedding chapel with a step. Now its was my grand entrance. "Are you ready?"

Me: "Yes"

Dad: "Lets get you married then"

I hooked his arm as we were standing on the entrance of the chapel that was decorated in

rose gold and white. Music started playing everyone stood up to acknowledg my presence.

Its funny that its was not my first time having to be in front of people but I was so scared. I saw him right there next to Mj who was his best man. I could see that he was nervous too as he wiped his forehead.

Mj nudged him he tilted his head and looked at me our eyes locked he flashed his gorgeous smile that calmed my nerves. I fixed my eyes on him as I walked in slowly with Daddy following Cassie who was throwing rose petals on our feet. We got to the front daddy took my hand and placed it on Ina's left hand then retired to his place next to his wife. Ina and I were looking at each other like it was the first time.

Pastor:“Dear beloved we are gathered here together in the presence of these witnesses to join Nkosinamandla Sithole and Kuhlekonke Zwane in holy matrimony. If any here can show

just cause why they may lawfully not be joined together speak now or forever hold your peace”

My heart was doing jumping jacks I scanned my eyes around the chapel Ina tightened his grip on my hand when Zolani made his entrance.

Everyone exclaimed with shock I looked at him our eyes locked he went to sit on the back row. I let out the breath I was holding and I could see that Ina was doing the same “Lets continue then” he cleared his throat “Let's pray ” We closed our eyes the pastor prayed then it was time to say the vows. I looked at his twinkling eyes

Me:“Jobe when I met you I was broken beyond words can explain. I lost faith in love and thought love is a fantasy but the day you walked in my life you changed my world. You made my life mesmerizing and beautiful with your relentless love. Our road had curves and bumps but we made it through. I want to thank you my love for never giving up on me and for giving me

a second chance in your life. I want to thank you for seeing a woman you could, love, cherish, respect and make your wife in me. Thank you for trusting me enough to mother your children. I promise to never let go of what we built together. You are the one whom I want to spend every single moment in my life until my last breath. Your presence in my life has redefined my existence on this planet. I'm so insanely, crazily and deeply in love with you Nkosinamandla Sithole that I can't see anything other than you all around me."

I wiped his tears that were falling effortlessly on his cheeks with the back of my hands. He cleared his throat and looked at me

Ina: "I will get you for making me cry in front people baby " We shrieked with laughter "You look breath taking my love."

Me: "Thank you so do you" I whispered

Ina: "Thank you my sweetheart. You know I had

it all figured it out but the moment you walked in on that door I lost all my words so I will sing” I thought he was joking but Mj gave him a mic and Issy started playing the keyboard

“Enhlizweni yami

Kukhala esakho isiginci

Wangbuka wahleka yin awung believe

Akekho omunye

Wuwe wena wedwa

Ex yakho inebhadi

Islima ngempela

How could he let you go wayephuzeni ngempela

How could he let you go ebedakwe yin ngempela”

It funny its only then I noticed that he got a beautiful voice ever. Everyone laughed and looked at Zolani who stood up and walked out.

He gave Mj the mic and took my hands before planting kisses on my palms

“MaZwane it make me happy to be standing here next to you and in front of our families and friends declaring my love for you. You were custom designed for me by God's own hands and today I'm marking you mine forever. Those who thought might stand a chance they might as well give up coz you are mine now. When I met you my life was cold, sad and lonely and I felt like I was lost then in the middle of my chaos I found you. I found my universe in you, I found reason behind my existence. Thank you for choosing me out of all the men in the world. Thank you for seeing me as perfect fit to father your children and wife you. My love for you will stay true forever I will support you and stand next to like a solid rock. Your love is beautifully and intricately woven with eternal threads into every fabric of my heart and soul. I promise to never give up on this beautiful bond of love we

share. I love you with all my heart Kuhlekonke Zwane and I will love you till eternity and beyond” my tears couldn't help but fall relentlessly he wiped them with his thumbs and kissed me

Pastor:“Not yet Mr Sithole” a bit of laughter was shared “Where are the rings” Mj gave the pastor the rings who blessed them “As you place the ring in your partner's finger please repeat the words.”

Ina:“This is my sacred gift to you, a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you” He slid the ring into my finger

Me:“This is my sacred gift to you, a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you” I slid the ring into his finger

Pastor:“I now pronounce you husband and wife you may seal your vows with a kiss”

Ina licked his lips and wiggled his eyebrows I giggled softly. He pulled me close to him with my neck and kissed me deeply touching fragile parts of my being.

Everyone was cheering and ululating at last Im Mrs Nkosinamandla Sithole happy would be an understatement I was over the moon. He intertwined our hands as we made our way to where we were going to take the pictures. When we were done with pictures we made our way where everything was set up and decorated beautifully with rose gold and white.

We ate food while soft music was playing then there were speeches. After speeches Ina and I had our dance the couples joined us. The day was going accordingly and the way I wish. Later we went to the Sithole Residence for traditional wedding.

I changed the white dress and wore isdwaba and beaded t-shirt nescholo while Ina was in a-

beshu looking all yummy his abs out in the open I wanted to tell the ladies that this is all mine. Everything went well then the bittersweet moment arrived, saying goodbyes to everyone.

Mom: "Congratulations my children enjoy your honeymoon" She hugged us I can see that she wanted to cry.

Dad: "That went very very well enjoy" He hugged me.

Sihle: "Enjoy princess" we hugged

Issy: "Congrats mfazi ka Twinnie" She hugged me then she went to her twin brother "I hope you uchathile Twinnie 3 months yonke kwi honeymoon" We laughed

Ina: "You have a dirty mind wena" We laughed again.

Its sad to say goodbye lucky we were going with our children coz I don't think I would have been able to leave them behind. The kids got in

the other car while were on the convertible that was written JUST MARRIED at the back and decorated with balloons. ululations and hoots filled my ears as we drove to the airport.

Me: "Where are you taking us mnyeni wami" he grinned widely

Ina: "Paris"

Me: "You lie!" I screamed I have always wanted to go there.

Ina: "Oh no mfazi wami" I attacked him with a kiss

Me: "Thank you so much Jobe"

Ina: "Musa ukukhala phela" (Don't cry) he kissed my tears away

Me: "Im crying coz Im happy you make me happy."

Ina: "You make me happy" We kissed passionately.

If I could go through the pain I suffered just for us to be together again I wouldn't hesitate coz it was worth it at the end of the day. I found my prince charming, my life, my soul, my heart, my joy, my fire, my flame, my love, my everything. Mawukuthi ubusambhekile askies yezwa usengowami ngikupha uZolani kuncono mhlampe uzoba ready for wena yabo (If you were eying him I'm sorry he is mine now I can give you Zolani maybe he will be ready for you)

[06/02, 19:10] W: ★ Patience Timandze★

95

KHETHOKUHLE

•

We were all relived when Konke's aunt called Sihle and informed her that Konke and Sbonga

are back. My twin brother was going crazy bakithi he went there and forget the part that he is not suppose to see his wife until tomorrow.

“Ye wena Issy sewzile kimi ukuzongibingelela”

(Iss you didnt come and greet me) that was grandma.

Trust my grandma to want special treatment. Greeting her with the crowd is not enough you must greet her separately. I went to her she was seated on the couch. I sat next to her

Me:“Sawbona Gogo” (Hello Gogo)

Gogo:“Hayi angsafuni” (I don't want anymore)
Logogo madoda!

Me:“I'm sorry Gogo I was gonna come and greet you I was still shocked by Konke's disappearance”

Gogo:“Oh ok nunuza how are you”

Me:“I'm fine Gogo unjani wena” (how are you)

Gogo: "I'm also fine sweetheart" She planted a peck on my lips "How is the little angel?" she placed her hand on my tummy

Me: "She is fine but I want her out already"

Gogo: "You are almost there. How are you for real my child what you are going through is very difficult" I sighed heavily she looked at me worried

Me: "I won't kill myself grandma relax okay" she smiled faintly "I will be okay these things happens"

Gogo: "I know what you are going through my child and it's really traumatizing but don't hesitate to talk to me I'm here for you anytime I'm just glad you walked away before the worst" I eyed her

Me: "If it's a good decision grandma then why does it hurt so much. I miss him and I feel like I given up on him too early"

she sighed and took my hands into hers staring at me with her white pure eyes. I stared right back at this old version of mine may God help me I want to age like grandma. Her beauty is still visible even today and she looked younger than her age. Umkhulu walishaya ikhanda umona phansi.

Gogo: "By the time you gave up later who knows maybe you would have lost your life"

Me: "I guess you are right this is the worst nightmare ever."

Gogo: "Im so disappointed in this boy part of me doesn't want to believe he did this I mean he is so sweet. He just remind me the early days of my relationship with your grandfather."

Me: "Im also disappointed Gogo like I never thought he can lay his hand on me. It's still feels surreal"

Gogo: "What does your instincts tell you about this?"

Me: "That he is going through a difficult time. He can't deal with the situation after all it's really a hard situation one can handle. He never meant to hurt me. PK is soft and sweet Gogo but one thing I know for sure he can kill for me." She kept quiet as if she is thinking about something

Gogo: "You know baby what I can tell you is if you two were meant to be together you will be together again even if there's a third person involved in this" I looked at her

Me: "You think there's someone involved in this?"

Gogo: "I don't know I'm just saying I also went through the same thing sthandwa sami and it turned out there's was a third person involved. I could be wrong though"

Me: "I hear you Gogo but how?"

Gogo: "Witchcraft is real out there my child ask me I know. Don't worry yourself too much nothing stay hidden forever just focus on your

studies and your pregnancy sometimes you have to watch things solve themselves”

Me:“Thank you Gogo”

I don't think there's a 3rd person in this its sound impossible PK is finding it hard to deal with the situation so its turning him into a violent person moreover he doesn't want to find someone to talk to. It's difficult nje if he is the one that is not meeting me half way so walking away was the only way maybe we will find each other in the next life time. Huge Sigh!

THE WEDDING DAY

Everyone and everything was too beautiful I was happy for my twin brother and Konke. I saw PK in his wheelchair looking all gorgeous in his navy suit. I wanted to go and greet him but I stopped when I saw his ex, pushing him towards the chapel. I'm not talking about Kuhle I mean Siyamthanda his ex girlfriend before Kuhle and him were together. They were

laughing about something looking all happy.

I felt a sharp pain of jealousy penetrating in my heart what did I expected I left him. She look so beautiful she have a model like body with long legs and her skin is flawless I looked at myself for the first in my life I didn't feel good about myself I always knew that I have a body to die for but today I no longer think so I saw the cold huge unattractive bitch I felt my eyes getting warm with tears. His eyes met mine he beamed at my sight and said something to the girl then wheeled himself to my direction I wiped my tears quickly as I wait for him.

PK: "Hello" he smiled

Me: "Hey"

PK: "You look ravishing" I blushed

Me: "Thanks you are not bad yourself"

PK: "How are you?"

Me: "Im good you?"

PK: "I miss you"

Me: "I miss you too" We looked at each other for a moment. "She is waiting for you it was nice seeing you Phakamani" I said making my way but he grasped my arm

PK: "Its not what you think it is baby. I'm back in business now she is my PA she needed the job sthandwa sami"

Me: "She is beautiful with no scratch in her face and she is not wearing a scarf which means she got no scars or marks to hide I guess the problem was with me the cold huge unattractive bitch" he clamped his eyes shut and breathed out loudly then looked at me.

PK: "KitKat Im sorry..."

Me: "You don't have to explain yourself we are not together anymore. There only thing that connect us now is our children"

PK: "KitKat" he kissed my hand "I wish I can

reverse everything. I'm sorry please come back to me. I'm okay now I don't feel that anger anymore I still don't know where did I get that anger from. I'm seeing a psychologist and I must say the sessions are helping ”

Me:“Good for you then. Here comes your girlfriend let me go”

PK:“She is not my girlfriend I can fire her ke baby if that what you want”

“Hello” That was Siyamthanda, she smiled widely showing her gold teeth

Me:“Hi” I wore my million dolar pretence smile

Siya:“You must be his KitKat”

Me:“Yeah and you must be Samantha” of course that was on purpose I wanted her to know that I give no shit about her. In fact why am I acting like a jealous girlfriend we are through mos sigh!

Siya:“No Siyamthanda... nice to finally meet you

his KitKat. He is always on and on about you. I must say you are one lucky lady”

Me:“Thank you”

Siya:“Pleasure my dear...Dlakadla the bride is about to make her entrance shall we go”

Dlakadla my left limping foot!

Me:“Excuse me guys” I walked away before they said anything tears blinding my sight. I bumped into Dad.

Dad:“Hey what's wrong” I shook my head I couldn't speak I had a huge lump on my throat. “Shhh its okay talk to daddy” he said pulling me to his embrace.

Me:“I will be fine”

Dad:“What did he do? Did he hurt you?”

Me:“I wish I didn't come back seeing him it making it hard for me”

Dad:“Oh sweetie I'm sorry I understand but you will be alright take your time.” He pulled me

back and wiped my tears with his thumbs then kissed my forehead. "Dont cry my child daddy hate it when you cry" I smiled "Come let's get inside"

Me:"Where is Lami"

Dad:"There with your mom" We looked at Mama who was holding Lami's hand. They were making their way to the chapel then suddenly Lami yanked his hand off and ran off. Mom was calling him but he kept running I was still bewildered by that until I saw Lindsay meeting him half way. They hugged each other. "Who is that girl now"

Me:"Lindsay what..what is she doing here?"

Dad:"Wait that Lindsay?"

Me:"Ye..." I paused as he appeared looking dishy in a maroon suit my heart skipped a beat. "Muzi" I whispered he walked towards me with a smile on his face.

Dad: "Huh?"

Muzi: "Greetings Mr Sithole"

Dad: "Hey"

Muzi: "I'm Muzomuhle Xaba I met your daughter in Cape Town after looking for her all these years I'm the guy that found her unconscious years back "

Dad: "Nice to meet you son thanks for what you did" they shook hands. Then dad gave us his space we gazed at each other

Muzi: "Hello"

Me: "What are you doing here"

Muzi; "Can I get my hug please" We hugged

Me: "How did you know you will find me here"

Muzi: "What important is that I found you let's get in" He kissed my cheek before taking my hand to his. We made our way inside PK's eyes pierced on our joined hands. We all stood up as

the bride was about to enter. The wedding went very well their vows were so beautiful that I cried. PK was stealing glances at me throughout the event. It was a beautiful wedding I have ever attended no I'm lying I have never attended a wedding before. It was so sad to see them leaving for their honeymoon. "That was a long beautiful day we shall go now"

Me: "Thank you for coming"

Muzi: "Does that mean you missed me?" I chuckled and and shook my head he pouted. "Ah well let's me leave ke"

Me: "There's a braai don't you want to linger? "

He yawned tears coming out of his eyes

Muzi: "Im tired baby we didn't fly we drove here"
He wiped his tears

Me: "Tjo you must be tired... Leave Lindsay behind the kids are still happy to see each other"

Muzi: "Okay..come walk me to my car" We walked out he opened the door for me "Get in I will drive you back I just want to chill with you tomorrow we are leaving"

Me: "Oh" okay that kinda hurt me

Muzi: "You not gonna ask me why? "

Me: "Nah" he chuckled I got in his car then he went to his side. It was already dark you know how winter is but time was around 6 o'clock. The drive was filled with normal conversation. We arrived at the hotel I sat down on the couch resting my legs on it.

Muzi: "Im coming order something"

He disappeared as I did as he said. While I was waiting for him and the food I watched some TV which was boring as fuck. He came back in a sweat pants only and socks his dishy body exposed.

Just by looking at him I felt myself getting wet.

“Stop molesting me with your eyes Miss Kick balls” I giggled biting my lip. He sat next to me and made me rest my legs on his laps.

Me:“I thought I will never see you again” he looked at me and smiled

Muzi:“Does that mean my presence in your life has an effect on you?”

Me:“Why did you leave me like that Muzi. You never called me atleast just to know you are okay. I thought maybe something happened to you”

Muzi:“Im sorry I didn't mean to worry you don't cry please ” I didn't even realized I was crying. The food came he went to get it we ate together, him feeding me. “Do you forgive me for leaving you?”

Me:“I want to know why?”

Muzi:“Its cold in the friend zone but every passing second you were plastered on mind like

a glue. I couldn't stay away from you anymore hence I'm here. I'm so sorry Thandile please forgive me”

Me:“Its cool I understand when will I see you again?”

Muzi:“Mmmh someone doesn't want me to go” I looked down he lifted my chin with his forefinger “If you want me to stay a bit longer you can say it Miss S”

Me:“So you can stay longer?” He laughed

Muzi:“Une pride neh” (You have a pride)

Me:“No I don't”

Muzi:“What is hard pho to ask me to stay nicely”

Me:“Mxm you can go ke”

Muzi:“Ngizoyiqeda nya le pride yakho watch and see ” I rolled my eyes

Me:“Mama is alone?”

Muzi:“No we left her with her sister” he said massaging my feet it felt so good.

Me:“You are God sent I needed that massage” I moaned softly shutting my eyes. I felt his warm mouth on my big toe and opened my eyes he looked at me sucking on my big toe “AAhhh”

Muzi:“You are made out of sugar Miss S your flesh is sweet.” he sucked on my big toe fixing his eyes on me I bite my lip. He slithered his lips, trailing wet kisses from my feet up to my thighs. He went under my dress between my thighs I felt him nipping on my nun over the panties sending electric sparks.

He looked up at me and took my lips between his soft lips, sandwiching my lips with his. I moaned in his mouth cupping his face. His lips escaped my lips and traveled to my neck nipping and sucking on it sparks shot up my spine.

He took off my dress then my bra exposing my

body. "You have a beautiful body Miss S" he caressed each and every part of my body while kissing my lips. His warm touch against my skin send butterflies through my body. He squeezed my breast with his hands and took my already swollen nipple between his warm lips, sucking and nipping on it I let out a whimper he gave the other nipple attention too I was soaking wet already he placed slow, gentle kisses on the space between my boobs down to my stomach zeroing on my navel. He bite my kitty over the panties before taking it out with his teeth exposing my bald smooth pussy.

"Hello there" He licked his lips and sighed blissfully before driving his tounge into me. He licked me circulating his tounge around my clitoris torturously building up his pace. I yanked his head urging him to shove his tounge deeper, in out of me .

Me:"Ahhhhhh" I growled loud as the wave of pleasure rolled over me. it was coming , closer,

closer he stopped “Muuzzi!” I rasped he chuckled and jerked down his pants together with his briefs his cock sprang freely looking huge and pulsing I gasped with shock. I swear he got a size of an arm where will he put this enormous cock. He got between me and spread my legs “Uzoyifaka kuphi lengalo yakho?” (Where will you insert that arm) He giggled

Muzi: “I will be gently ” he fixed his eyes on me

Me: “Hayi Muzi anginayo imbobo ezonela lengalo ngisho nomlomo wami uzodabuka” (No Muzi I don't have a hole that can fit that arm even my mouth will tear apart)

He laughed throwing his head back he thought I was joking. “Yazin qhubeka nolimi boy” (You know what carry on with the tounge) I tried to get up but he pressed me down I felt him entering slowly I screamed.

Muzi: “Im sorry I will be gently I promise”

Me: “Ha.na Muzi.” He moved slowly and slowly I

felt like my walls were cracking. The more he kept moving the pain started wearing off pleasure took over. He flexed his hips, pumping into me harder and deeper I screamed his name now I wanted more and full of him. Damn its been a while and It was unbelievably amazing he went faster and deeper

Muzi: "Ahhh fuck!" slapping sounds and screams of pleasure filled the living room. He withdrew himself and made me hold the couch as he hit it from the back, sinking deep into me while spanking my butt "Fuck you are sooo good, so heavenly good. I want all of this for me only baby! Aahhh shitt!"

Me: "Ah..ha..ah oh yes" I screamed loudly as I reach my first orgasm. He pulled out and picked me up we went to the bedroom he laid me on the edge of the bed and held up my legs that my ankles were at his shoulders. He glided into me locking his eyes on me.

Muzi:“Sssss” He winced with pleasure I was expecting him to move but he stilled.

Me:“Muziii” I pleaded

Muzi:“What my love” he smirked

Me:“Move” I bucked my hips urging him and that drove him crazy he plundered into me that I sobbed with delight my whole body shuddered with pleasure as I exploded upon orgasm number two. he came after me.

Muzi:“That was fucking awesome dammn!” He caught his breath “Did I hurt you?” he looked at me worried

Me:“No” He wiped my tears then withdraw himself. He went to the bathroom and came back he wiped me with a warm damp towel then wiped himself. After that we cuddled under covers.

Muzi:“That was amazing I want to keep you forever and I will do whatever its take to make

you mine. You were born for me wena and me for you." He kissed my forehead I was already dozing off I needed a nap after that great servicing.

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

I have never seen such a beautiful wedding even on TV. It was a great wedding shame I hope their marriage will stay beautiful like their wedding. It was around 7pm we were having a braai at the Sithole Residence. The men were outside braaing meat while the women were inside the house.

I went to check on my baby outside If he is still okay and I also wanted to get away from Palesa yangbhora lomtana bakithi. Yaz you will swear she is "Makoti" ka Mj argg maan. He saw me and came to me with a glass of whiskey in his hand

Logan: "Baby"

Me: "Are you still okay?"

Logan: "Yes love your family is actually cool except Mj I'm starting to get tired of his snide comments"

Me: "Dont mind him baby he is nasty"

Logan: "No one get to be nasty around me and get away with it I kick ass badly" I giggled

Me: "Im sorry my baby I will talk to him"

Logan: "You will go with me right I miss you?"

Me: "Yes I miss you too" I wrapped my arms around his waist and kissed his cheek "I love you Logan Webber"

Logan: "Love you too future Mrs Webber" I grinned

Me: "Let me go inside call me when you need anything" He nodded and kissed my lips then went to join others. I walked back inside the

house and sat next to Liyabonga who was sipping on her cider. Everyone was having drinks.

Liyabonga: "What about you don't you drink"

"Here it is" That was Mj walking in with a glass
"I mixed it the way you like it"

Mom: "What is that?"

Mj: "Whiskey"

Mom: "Ay don't give her" I eyed her how did she...I forgot she is a prophet.

Kuhle: "Haibo Ma why Thando love alcohol"

Mom: "She will have juice"

Kuhle: "Oh my God she is pregnant isn't she?"
Everyone looked at me I looked down.

Gogo: "She can't she is going to school next year" I looked down I didn't like this topic at all

Aunty Swe: "Does Logan know my child" I
nodded tears forming in my eyes

Sharon: "Your father is going to kill you shame"
she sip on her wine

Liyabonga: "After Issy has killed her" She said laughing. Trust this girl to find everything as a joke.

Mj looked at me I ran upstairs tears blocking my vision. Oh God now everyone know and they are going to tell Sis Kat awjeso! I wiped my tears and looked myself in the mirror. I couldn't recognise this girl that was staring right back at me. How will I live with this secret maybe Mommy Queen already know.

"Congratulations" I turned and looked at him he was standing on the door his hands tucked in his pants. Me: "Thank you" He sighed and walked close to me he gazed at me "Is it mine isn't?"

Me: "No its Logan's"

Mj: "You are lying I can see it in your eyes this baby is mine isn't Thando?" I shook my head "I

will ask you one last time its mine right?"

Me:"Ye..yes" I whispered and looked down

Mj:"How far are you"

Me:"4 weeks"

Mj:"When did you find out?"

Me:"Two weeks back"

Mj:"And you kept that from me? When were you going to tell me?" he shouted

Me:"Don't shout please calm..."

Mj:"Calm down? You want me to calm down that you wanted to give your white boy my baby huh Thando??"

Me:"I was going to tell you Mj"

Mj:"Namanga maan!" (You are lying) I jumped up a bit. He was so angry

Me:"Im sorry Mj I was scared that you won't believe me" I cried

Mj: "I can't believe you right now you..yo..nx!" he turned to walk out I grabbed his arm

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa bandla Mj" (I'm sorry Mj) I sobbed he sighed and looked me "Im really sorry Jobe"

Mj: "I hate what you doing to me but it's hurt to see you cry. I can't bear watching you crying so please don't cry it's okay I get it" He wiped my tears with his thumbs

Me: "Ngiyasaba Mj angikaze ngisabe kanje empilweni yami. Sis Kat is going to kill me" (I'm scared Mj I have never been scared like that in my life.)

Mj: "Dont be scared I'm here for you. We will tell Issy together or I will tell her myself. We going to raise this baby together I will always be here for you and our baby don't be scared

Thandolwami" Oh those words made me smile

Me: "You really mean that?"

Mj: "Yes I am a father to be" he sang the last part and danced a bit I giggled "Thank you MaSibiya" he wiped my tears "Stop crying now you are upsetting my princess " He cupped my face and planted a peck on my forehead. I held his wrists and closed my eyes as he kiss his way down to my lips. I didn't hesitate I kissed him with so much hunger wrapping my arms around his neck. He pulled me close that I was pressed against his body his hands grabbing my ass I moaned softly. He picked me up I clamped my legs around his waist he shuffled towards the bed and laid us gently intensifying the kiss. "I miss you" his eyes glazed with desire

Me: "I miss you too" He kissed me again his tounge dancing in my mouth while he pinched my nipple. My whole body tingle with excitement. He put my left leg on his shoulder and entered me slowly "Ahhhh" he bucked his hips.

“What the fuck is this!!” Roared Logan who I don't know when did he get here

Me: “Oh my ba...” Within a second he was grabbing Mj from me then punched him “Logan stop it maan you are hurting him!” Mj's lip bled instantly

Logan: “I don't give a fuck!!!” He threw another punch Mj growled loudly everyone burst into my room what a Swiss! Lord take me now please

[06/02, 19:37] W: 96

THANDOKUHLE

•

“What is going on here!” screamed grandma Ndoniyamanzi as she pulled Logan away from Mj who was butt naked covering his manhood with his hands as soon as he noticed that everyone has entered. The looks they were giving me Im sure they put 2 and 2 together as

our clothes were scattered on the floor. I wanted the ground to open up and swallow me this was so mortifying. I pressed my knees against my breast I couldn't move and I was gripped by a feel of mortification.

Logan: "I found this two fucking!" he roared in anger looking at me with his now red eyes. He was shaking and blood red all over his face "I always knew that there's something about you Mj. You always treated me like shit now I know you wanted her all along! Take her I give her to you! As for you Thando I trusted you, I loved you and you broke my heart in million pieces" He wiped his flowing tears with the back of his hands "Its a pity you are carrying my child I never want to see you again!"

Mj: "Fortunately for you my guy she is carrying my baby so fuseg and fokof" he spit blood while getting dressed. Everyone screamed with shock.

Logan: "Thando"

Me: "I'm sorry Logan" I sobbed

Logan: "All this time you have been lying to me how could you be so cruel!!" His eyes were filled with pain it broke my heart to be the cause for his pain.

Me: "I'm sorry" I whispered tears falling on my knees

He wanted to say something but words couldn't come out he yanked himself from grandma and walked out. Liyabonga burst into laughter

Liya: "I'm a hoe I sleep around I know that but you girl you are the boss. You fuck your baby daddy while your boyfriend is outside wow. Anyway congratulations Mj I can't believe you going to be a father"

"Whaaat?" asked Pale as she made her way in. What is she doing here this is not her house she can't be walking all over to our bedrooms.

Mj: "Baby I can explain." Palesa immediately ran

out Mj ran after her.

Gogo:“I dont know what to say” she lifted her hands up in surrender and walked out

Aunty Swe:“Me too” she walked out to followed by Aunty Luyanda, Sihle , Liyabonga, Kuhle and Yolanda leaving Mama behind who was boiling with anger her face had turned vermilion instantly.

Me:“Im sorry Mama” she walked towards the bed and looked at me

Mom:“I don't know if I should be mad that you disrespected my house or I should be mad that you are still playing these both boys after the damage you already did!” she screamed

Me:“Ngiyaxolisa” (I'm sorry)

Mom:“That all you know nyory! You don't listen Thando you do as you please then say sorry! Nyory ukunuka!” She pulled my ears twisting them causing an excruciating pain

Me: "Ouuuh Im sorry please forgive me" I screamed in pain

Mom: "It clear that these ears don't want to listen I will teach them how to function" she tighten her grip I swear I felt like she is pulling my ears off. I cried wiggling myself "You don't listen wena! You don't know what are ears for you let me remind you"

Me: "Ahhhhh" I screamed in anguish. She finally let go of my ears and clicked her tounge as she walked out. I couldn't feel my ears they were numb I rubbed them with my hands easing the burning sensation.

What a day, what was I thinking sleeping with Mj while Logan was here outside. The pain I saw in Logan's eyes he will never forgive me and I deserve that. I hurt him beyond words could explain how I wish I told the truth from the first place look now everything is a mess. I finally dragged myself up and picked up my

clothes then pulled a robe. I went to the bathroom where I took a long ass bath letting out my tears to fall. After a long bath I dried and wore a robe. I shuffled to my bedroom and find Kuhle and Sihle they looked at me with pity eyes.

Sihle: "Im sorry baby girl" I sat down between them

Me: "Thank you" I whispered tears falling on my face

Kuhle: "I thought we got each other Thando as sisters. What happened to sharing with us you wouldn't have find yourself in this situation"

Me: "Mommy Queen knows I told her but I didn't listen to her advice. Im so stupid and bitchy! aahhh" I screamed in frustration "How can I be so stupid and slutty I have never felt so embarrassed like that in my life. How could I hurt Logan like this he love me"

Sihle: "What about you? Do you love him? "

Me: "Yes I do love him "

Sihle: "But you cheated on him with Mj Thando moreover lied about the paternity of the child you call that love? You destroyed the poor guy shame man"

Me: "I know I never meant to hurt him. I couldn't control myself I tried believe me but it was hard. I loved Mj the first time I saw him but he was never interested , he never noticed I'm into him that he introduced me to his thousand girlfriends. I was so heartbroken I decided to let him be and move on. The moment I was happy with Logan he confessed his feelings for me the feelings I thought I buried for him surfaced I couldn't hold myself"

Kuhle: "Tjo do you love Logan?"

Me: "Yes"

Sihle: "Mj?"

Me: "Yes I do"

Kuhle: "You can't love two people at the same Thando"

Me: "Well I do sis Kuhle. Logan make me happy and he love me, I love him. I also love Mj he is driving me crazy his touch send butterflies to my body. He make me lose all my senses. I find it hard to resist him when he hold me I want him to hold me forever in his arms"

Sihle: "You don't love Logan Thando its clear now. He happened to be there when Mj never gave you what you wanted. I don't know what is the right word to use in English. Logan ebewumthoba nhliziyo" I guess she is right if only I did soul searching just like mom said non of this would have happened.

The door burst open Sis Kat walked in my heart skipped a beat. I looked at her searching if they already told her or not.

Kat: "Girls"

Us: "Hey"

Sihle: "Where are you coming from heee unemikhuba wena" They all laughed. She walked to us and sat down next to us. She looked at me I'm sure she saw my red face and tears

Kat: "Thando what is wrong" They haven't told her. That opened the taps "Sihle, Kuhle what is going on why is she crying?" They didnt reply I guess they wanted me to be the one to tell her. "Come on guys " I sense a tone of impatience and worry in her voice

Me: "Sis I'm sorry" she looked at me perplexed

Kat: "Thando talk to me please"

Me: "Im..I'm..I'm pregnant by Mj's baby" she laughed like really laughed

Kat: "No that was a joke right?" I cried harder

Kuhle: "No sis it's true. She made a mistake please calm down okay" I expected Sis Kat to scream at the top of her voice but she just froze

her lower lip shivered her eyes glistened with tears.

Me: "Say something sis" she stood up to walk away I grasped her arm. "Ngiyaxolisa sis " (I'm sorry) she gently freed her arm on my hand and made her way out leaving me in tears.

Sihle: "Shh don't cry she will come around" she pulled me to her chest.

Me: "She hate me sis Sihle"

Kuhle: "Nonsense Issy love you too much she will never hate you Im sure she is disappointed. Let me go talk to her" she stood up and walked out.

Sihle: "Everything is going to be okay we are here for you no matter what"

Me: "Thank you sis that's means alot to me. Can you excuse me I want to be alone"

Sihle: "Dont do something stupid its not the end of the world" I nodded she kissed my forehead

and stood up before making her way out. I got up and wore pjs then slipped into covers. I took my phone and called Logan he was not answering my calls I left him tons of messages then tossed my phone on aside. I couldn't stop crying my heart was sore. I felt the bed moving then arms wrapping around me.

Me: "You are smelling her scent get away from me"

Mj: "Come on don't be like that"

Me: "You ran off to her and left me here alone Mj!"

Mj: "What was I suppose to do Thando, Palesa didn't deserve to find out like this. It break my heart to be the source of her heartache nawe nje you should have told me" I turned around and looked at him.

Me: "So what happens now"

Mj: "She will forgive me she have to forgive me. I

can't have her mad at me Its killing me. Palesa have been great to me she doesn't deserve this”
My heart shattered into pieces

Me:“I should have known you won't keep your promise mxm!” I turned to the the other side but he stopped me and looked at me

Mj:“I don't know what are you on about coz I haven't change I'm still going to be here with you and our daughter ”

Me:“And Palesa?”

Mj:“She have to understand that you are the mother of my daughter and I will always be with you when you need me” ouch

Me: “So I'm just your baby Mama ”

Mj:“Haibo Thando am I missing something here”

Me:“Wow I can't believe you Mj get out of my room! ”

Mj:“Why are you mad at me I can't remember

saying we are in a relationship you chose him
Thando I don't understand now why you are
mad ”

Me:“But you were willing to fuck me I feel like
I'm your cheap baby Mama”

Mj:“You don't get it do you? I love you girl but
you chose him over me I had to accept that you
will never be mine even though Its hard when I
see you I lose my mind I want to hold you in my
arms and never let you go.”

Me:“Nothing is stopping you now Mj” he
chuckled

Mj:“You are one selfish person I have ever know
yaz. I confessed my feelings to you and you
made me believe I will stand a chance to be
with you only to find out you were using me. I
don't know why the heart want what Its want
even when its impossible to get it. I told myself
I will be committed to Palesa that girl showed
me nothing but love. Now that you and Logan

are through you want me, you want me to be your rebound I will never sis. I love you so much but I can't allow you to make me your play ground. You can't have it your way ngabe ugezakuphi inkosi ” he got up and walked out. I burst into tears the thought of realizing that I lost them both killed my soul countless times.

•

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I woke up wrapped in his arms my body pressed against his it felt so good I don't want to lie to you. I looked at his face he is really a perfection of God's creation. “Staring is rude”he smiled and opened his eyes

Me:“If something is beautiful you can't help but stare” he chuckled

Muzi:“I'm not gay I can't be beautiful” I laughed

Me:“Haisuka...I have to go now remember I

didn't inform anyone where am I, I'm sure they are worried now” He removed straps of my hair on my face. and looked at me

Muzi:“This is what I call beautiful. You are beyond beautiful”

Me:“Thank you” I blushed

Muzi:“Thandile believe me when I say I love you okay I won't cause harm to you I promise you. I'm clean so relax ” I looked at him with a raised brow how did he know I was thinking that we didn't use protection.

Me:“Are you a mind reader?”

Muzi:“Maybe” he smirked “So you believe me right? We can go for proof tomorrow if you want to be satisfied”

Me:“Im not clean ke mina” He laughed

Muzi:“Yeah right”

Me:“Serious I tried to stop you but you didn't listen”

Muzi: "Well I don't care coz its you"

Me: "You are crazy"

Muzi: "Crazy in love with you"

Me: "So you are leaving tomorrow"

Muzi: "You haven't ask me nicely Miss S"

Me: "Nonkosi , Mashwabada can you linger for few days" He flashed a huge smile and kissed me deeply "Wow I guess that mean you are agree"

Muzi: "How can I say no to you" He kissed my nose then stood up. He picked me up bridal style he went to the bathroom. We had a steamy session in the shower. After hygiene process we lotioned and got dressed.

Me: "Can you pack an overnight bag for Lindsay"

Muzi: "Sure thing babe"

Me: "Does she have allergies?"

Muzi: "No" He looked at me and smiled

Me:“What?”

Muzi:“How is it possible that one can have it all. Beauty, brains, tough love it's so fucking sexy ” He grabbed my butt I gasped. “Wanna do you now”

Me:“Ha.a baby I have to leave”

Muzi:“Zolifaka kancane”I laughed

Me:“How is possible that one can have a size of an arm” he laughed throwing his head back.

Muzi:“You are crazy Miss S and love you yezwa love you even more” He planted a peck on my lips then pack for Lindsay. I love how I feel when Im around him. “I will call you before you sleep my sweetheart”

Me:“I will be waiting” I kissed his lips then he went to open for my door. He pulled me close I stepped out we kissed passionately. “Bye”

Muzi:“Bye” He watched me get inside the yard. Men were still outside and braaing the meat

and talking loudly. I found Mama drinking water in the kitchen.

Mom: "Where are you coming from?"

Me: "Out" she walked towards me and sniffed me

Mom: "You smell fresh the only way one can bath is after sex" I looked at her and said nothing "God what is wrong with you children! Can't you keep your legs closed for once! You are pregnant for crying out loud!!"

Me: "Gee can we not do this now" I said walking away she grabbed my arm

Mom: "Don't you dare walk away when I'm still talking to you!"

Me: "As you said Mama I'm pregnant somehow the itch have to taken care of one way or the other" She slapped me hard vision studded with stars. Tears automatically escaped from my eyes

Mom: "So uzohamba uvula indunu for wonke amadoda ohlangana nawo!" (You will open pussy for every man you meet)

Me: "Yes I'm opening my pussy what the fuss or are we sharing the pussy now?" That was out of line I know I was supper mad that she slapped me like WTF. And that statement earned me another hot clap "Jesus Zesuliwe what the fuck!" I growled rubbing my burning cheek

Mom: "What is wrong with you are you high? You can't speak to me like Im your friend! I'm your mother you better respect me! I won't tolerate whoring in my house Nkosisthandile if you can't take that get out of my house. You can't sleep with another man while you are pregnant with another man's baby!"

Me: "What should I do if that man say I'm huge, unattractive and cold"

Mom: "He said that?" that came out as a whisper audible enough for me to hear

Me: "Yes Mama. I won't sit here and wait for PK mima come to think of it he has never value me. I always worth less in his life. He started by making me his side chick, now he made me his punching bag, insulting me and blaming me for his condition saying I'm a huge, cold unattractive bitch that he hired prostitutes. I found him in bed in my house with two prostitutes Mama. Prostitutes that left him down on the floor in pain that he messed himself. Guess who came and cleaned him up? Me the cold huge unattractive bitch. I did everything for him Mama. I cooked for him, I bathed him, I did everything for him guess what I'm the one who was abused but the ex is being treated nicely. That how little he think of me a cold unattractive bitch and a punching bag. Well there are men out there who see beauty, who see a woman they can love cherish and respect , in this cold unattractive bitch!" I wiped my tears vigorously

Mom:“ Oh babe I'm sor...”

Me:“No Ma I'm sorry, I'm sorry that Im whoring but please don't you dare tell me that I can't sleep with another man while I'm carrying PKs child coz he doesn't care! He is busy with his ex girlfriend kumnandi kunje after the pain he put me through. I fail to understand out of all the people did he have to get his ex girlfriend to be his PA let alone ask her to come with him in my brother's wedding while on the side he is asking for a second chance you know today I came to a realization that Pk and I and are never ever getting back together even in the next life time! We are through forever! ” I wiped my tears

Mom:“Baby” She cupped my face I removed her hands from my face

Me:“I want to sleep excuse me”

Mom:“Issy Im sorry...”

Me:“Its not your fault”I walked away making my way upstairs. Thando's door was left ajar and I

heard Sihle, Kuhle and Thando's voice I went to my bedroom to put Lindsay's bag. I looked at them as they were sleeping on the bed I kissed their foreheads and went to join the girls.

Me: "Girls"

Them: "Hey"

Sihle: "Where are you coming from heee unemikhuba wena" We laughed. I walked to them and sat down next to them I looked at Thando I can tell that she was crying

Me: "Thando what is wrong" she cried heavy "Sihle, Kuhle what is is going on why is she crying?" They didnt reply "Come on guys "

Thando: "Sis I'm sorry" I looked at her perplexed

Me: "Thando talk to me please"

Thando: "Im..I'm..I'm pregnant by Mj's baby" I laughed like really laughed but the seriousness on her face made me cease my laugh

Me: "No that was a joke right?" she burst into

tears

Kuhle: "No sis it's true. She made a mistake please calm down okay" I wasn't angry but I was hurt to the core my lower lip shivered my eyes glistened with tears.

Thando: "Say something sis" I stood up to walk away she grasped my arm. "Ngiyaxolisa sis " (I'm sorry) I gently freed my arm on her hand and made my way out. I went to my bedroom and shuffled to the bathroom it's en suit bedroom. I sat on seat of the toilet and cried my lungs out. I felt my heart crushing into pieces. I felt like a failure nothing I ever touch, get involved with become a success. My relationship with Mzwakhe failed, my babies didnt make it, my relationship with Latoya failed, my marriage that didn't even begin failed now Its Thando.

"Sis open up" I got up and opened the door. It was Kuhle

Kuhle: "Hey sis" I sat down on the seat again "come let's go to my bedroom" she took my hand into hers we walked to her bedroom. "Im sorry"

Me: "Im a failure sis I failed her once again. I was never a good example to her. Its my fault she is pregnant. I was never the sister she needed. I wanted her to achieve everything first before having a baby"

"She can still do that Issy dont be hard on yourself you are the best sister she ever ask for don't blame yourself for things you couldn't control " that was Sihle who walked in and sat next to us pulling me to her arms I cried harder on her chest

Kuhle: "Thando knows that you want what best for her and she knows she disappointed you. Please don't cry it's not your fault all of this happened and she is aware of that."

Me: "But it's hurts deep down in my heart"

Sihle: "Phephisa yezwa" (I'm sorry okay) she pulled me back and wiped my tears. "Stop crying now and tell us where do you come from" I chuckled

Kuhle: "From that gorgeous guy"

Me: "Well yes" I bite my lip

Sihle: "OMG he did you"

Me: "Ewe"

They laughed

Kuhle: "Damn!"

Me: "You can say that again he got an arm size wenza amasimba maan!"

Sihle: "Plus its been a while congratulations for releasing" We laughed

Kuhle: "You seem to like him he feel does he feel the same

Me; "Well yeah"

Kuhle: "I have to meet him and what are his

intentions ubuhle bendoda izinkomo zayo”

Sihle:“No twinnie ubuhle bendoda ubude be weave” We shrieked with laughter

Me:“Mina ngith ubuhle bendoda ama rounds ayo kanye nosize we pipi” We burst into laughter

Kuhle:“You love sex wena”

Me:“Oh come on who doesn't”

Kuhle:“You are on another level wena”

Me:“I didn't give birth to myself so believe I took after somebody” They laughed

Sihle:“Who could be Mom?”

Kuhle:“Nah mom doesn't love sex”

Sihle:“Dad?”

Kuhle:“Uhm I'm not sure on that one” We laughed

Sihle:“If Its him you took a lot from dad”

Kuhle: "She was suppose to be a boy"

Me: "Bengezizoqeda izingane zabantu ngogwayi" They laughed

Sihle: "I pray that Lami doesn't take after you he will have thousands kids with different mothers wuuh ngiyazisa" We laughed and continuing talking topics shifting.

TWO MONTHS LATER

"whoooo...Ahhhhhh" I screamed in agony my water broke a while ago I was with sis Flora only.

Flora: "You need to breath Issy"

Me: "Ahhh...I want to push sis Flora"

Flora: "You can't sthandwa sami your folks and Muzi are on the way" She wiped my sweaty forehead. I was in the lounge on the sofa.

"Baby" That was Mama they both walked in

Me: "Ma oouhhh it's hurts whooo ahhhhh"

Mom: "Breath baby breathe"

Dad: "I will take her to the hospital" he was panicking while mom was calm

Me: "I won't get there daddy I want to push now!" Muzi walked in and greeted "Where the fuck have you been I have been calling you!! "

Muzi: "Im sorry Im here now sthandwa sami "

Me: "Please help me Muzi if I get up here this baby will come out" He is a qualified doctor but he quit after he couldn't save his father and Lindsay mom.

Mizi: "Lets take you to the hospital"

Me: "Aahhh" I screamed in pain.

Mom: "Muzi please my son help her"

He told me to open my legs and did something down there

Muzi: "Oh shit she is already here! Ma please get everything I will need" mom disappeared

“Baby I need you to relax okay

Dad:“Take my hand my love and squeezed it okay” I nodded he kissed my sweaty forehead.

•

PHAKAMANI

•

I still cant believe she move on my heart doesn't want to let go of her. I have been crying for the whole two months. My heart is beyond broken Its hard to face the reality that she is finally happy with someone else. The sessions have been very helpful but I was still in a wheelchair. I was in my office scrolling on her pics on insta I missed her so much. The screen watered with my tears she seem happy with this Muzi guy.

“She moved on you need to do the same” That's was Siyamthanda she massaged me.

Me:“She is my heart Siya ”

Siya:“She is having fun while you are crying here.

I'm here for you Phakamani" she sat on my lap
"Remember those old days together she
brushed my lips with hers she was about to kiss
me when I received a call.

Me:"Hello Mrs S"

Mrs S:"Issy is having a baby" my heart skipped
a beat

Me:"Which hospital Ma?"

Mrs S:"Come to my house" I hung up

Me:"Get my chauffeur KitKat is in labour" She
stood up on my lap. Within seconds I was on my
way to the Sithole Residence. I was welcomed
by Kat's screams "Greetings "They greeted back

Kat:"Greetings ukunuka you made me
preg.....ahhhh"

Muz:"Okay baby now I'm gonna count up to 3
and you going to push" I felt pain of jealousy
that Muzi was delivering my daughter. "1.2.3
push" Kat screamed in agony as she pushed.

She pushed with all her strength the little cry filled the living room my heart swelled to the sound of that.

Kat: "Bay...." she passed out

Muzi: "We will have to go to the hospital just to make sure they are okay."

AT THE HOSPITAL

We were waiting after a while they called us.

Mrs S: "You can go on Phakamani"

Me: "Thank you Ma" I wheeled myself to her ward she was caring her in her arms "Hey"

Kat: "Hey"

Me: "Thank you can I hold her"

Kat: "Sure " She handed me our daughter she looked so beautiful like her mom.

Me: "Heyoo baby its daddy welcome to the world"

Kat: "What will we call her?"

Me;“Asemahlemangomezulu”

Kat: “Perfect I love it...I want to breastfeed her ”
I kissed Ase's tiny ips and gave her to her mom.
I looked her as she breastfeed her pircesless
moment later. Muzi walked in

“wola” he said and kissed Kat's lips he was
doing that on purpose I wheeled myself to the
toilet cried my lungs out its hurt seeing her with
another man and its 10 times more that another
man is making her happy.

[06/02, 19:38] W: ★ Refiloe Matshaka★

97

KHETHOKUHLE

•

I looked at her tiny fingers and tiny hands, small
pouted pink lips. She is so beautiful she is just a
combination of myself and PK. I can't stop

looking at her she is so perfect she is out of this world. I give birth to beautiful babies jealous down. My princess, I kissed her lips

Me: "Welcome to the living world my baby girl"

Muzi: "She is so beautiful just like you"

Me: "Thank you so much baby I know how you feel..." he cut me off

Muzi: "It's okay my baby" he kissed my lips and placed his pinky finger on Ase's palms who clamped it with her tiny fingers "Hello princess it's Daddy no 2 here you such a lucky girl you have two daddies" That when I noticed PK was no longer in the room with us.

Me: "Baby?"

Muzi: "Mmh"

Me: "The world needs you we need you to save lives you can't blame yourself for the death of your father and Lindsay's mom"

Muzi: "Can we not talk about this okay!!" he

snapped startling Ase who started wailing “Im sorry baby...Im really sorry” I cradled Ase calming her down. “Nkosisthandile”

Me:“Mh”

Muzi:“Look at me please” I looked at him “Im sorry for shouting at you the topic its still sensitive in my heart. I just need time I'm sorry please forgive me” He kissed my forehead

Me:“I forgive you”

Muzi:“Thank you so much” We kissed passionately.

Mom and Dad walked in.

Dad:“Uphi lo muntu”

Me:“Here is she”

Mom:“Can I hold her please”

Dad:“Hay Mommy Queen I asked first”

Mom:“No daddy king you asked where is she”

Dad:“Issy my baby give me my granddaughter”

Mom:“Issy” she looked at me with a frown.

Dad:“She won't do anything to you baby uyagwajisa give her to me” Muzi and I couldn't help but laugh at these two. They are so cute shame. Mom took Ase from me “You are bossy yaz wena” Mom snuck out her tounge at daddy we laughed

Mom:“Hello nunu oh she is so adorable” she kissed her.

Dad:“Your time is up mlethe” Mom walked away form dad and came to my other side. Muzi and I laughed

Mom:“What her name”

Me:“Asemahlemangomezulu”

Dad:“What a long name”

Me:“Like Mawakhelomuzi right” he frowned

Mom:“Its beautiful though I love it”

Dad:“Me too”

Muzi: "I have a call to make excuse me" I nodded

Dad: "Thank you Muzi" Muzi nodded then walked out. I had a great time with my folks squabbling on my baby lol these two they might as well make their own baby.

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

It have been two months and I haven't heard anything from Logan he changed his number. I feel really bad I wish I can undo everything. Mj agghh that bastard he is still with Palesa so nje I chose to stay away from him but he is popping up wherever I am. I'm always at my father's place to avoid seeing him not that my stay here is grand these two bitches won't stop making my life miserable. They have turned daddy

against me. I'm the wrong one always he doesn't wanna hear my side of story. My sisters have been very supportive and Mama may God bless that woman I love her so much. She is doing her best to make sure that I don't stress, she check on me everyday. I'm 3 months pregnant now and morning sickness are driving me crazy. I opened the fridge its empty and the pots too. I went to the lounge Sharon was plaiting her little slut

Me: "We don't have food?"

They said nothing

"Hey I'm talking to you"

Sharon: "Don't you dare talk to me like that!"

Me: "Yazini kopa indunu unuke msoon wakho I'm sick and tired of you!" I ran upstairs and packed all my stuff. I took my car keys and left with my stuff. I received a call from daddy "Baba" (Father)

Dad: "What is wrong with you Thandokuhle huh? I'm sick and tired of you mistreating Sharon. Go and apologise to her now!" hah Dade he can raise a voice kanti

Me: "Im doing no such father. I'm tired of that bitch of yours together with her slut mistreating me and you always take their sides. You don't wanna hear my side yazini ndoda have a happy stay with your wife and your daughter. You will never hear from me ever again. If I knew you will cause trouble I wouldn't have allowed you in my life!" I hang up and wrote Issy a text. "Im driving to Runsterburg right now to my aunty I just need some fresh air. Don't tell Mj and my father where am I, I love you slay Queen " Aunty Kholeka is my dad's little sister. She is 27 years old and she is the coolest aunt ever. Staying with her for a couple of weeks will do me good.

•

PHAKAMANI

- Its been 3 days since my daughter was born. She is the only thing that make sense in my life right now. I wanna do good for her and she give me hope that one day my KitKat will come back to me.

Let me let her be until she realize that she was born for me and me for her. Our love story was written by angels in heaven and our hearts beat as one. I love that she is not cutting me out of my daughter's life and she is allowing me to take part in raising her. She sent pics of hers everyday and today Im going to see them.

Yesterday I bought Lami's and Ase's clothes and other things at woolies. I smiled to myself and kissed the picture of KitKat breastfeeding my daughter which is my lock screen.

Me: "I love you guys"

"Im sure they love you too but you made things worse by making Siya your PA" I looked at my

brother. Yes I'm still staying with them

Me: "We talked about that bra she needed the job"

Jabu: "Why did she come to you? Phakamani I was the one picking up the pieces when that girl broke your heart. I don't understand why are you allowing her in your life again" I huffed this topic is old now

Me: "I was just helping an ex ineed what is wrong with that?" He looked at me shocked

Jabu: "Dont tell me you can't see what is wrong bra. Forget the part that she broke your heart she decreased the chances of you and Issy to be together. I don't blame her that she moved on you can be a dog sometimes yaz I wish they get married with that guy she deserve to be happy after the pain you put her through." ouch that really hurts

"Hayi Jabulani how can you say that to your brother!" that was Mama.

Me: "Its okay Mama"

Mom: "No it's not he knows how much do you love that girl how can he say that"

Jabu: "You don't hurt someone you love Mama let alone laying your hand on her" Does he have to remind me everyday. I know what I did and I'm not proud of it. I wish I can undone everything.

Mom: "JABULANI MAAN!" my phone beeped

Me: "My driver is here"

Mom: "I packed everything in this bag my son" she placed the bag on my laps "Here give Issy these cookies freshly baked by me" she gave me the tupperware lunch box

Me: "Is everything okay"

Mom: "Ofcourse why are you asking?"

Me: "You have never baked cakes for her Mama
"

Mom: "Oh come on I'm just thanking her for a granddaughter remember I have grandsons only" she smiled sheepishly

Me: "Ma what is going on I know you phela"

Mom: "Nothing" she avoided eye contact

Me: "Ma!"

Mom: "Okay! I couldn't just sit and watch you drowning my son. I did what a mother will do for her child. I hate seeing you mopping around .A mother knows what best for her children and that girl is best for you my son"

Me: "What did you do Mama?" I looked at her in anticipation

Mom: "Just tell her to eat these cookies she will want you back" Jabu burst into laughter

Me: "Jesus Mama that witchcraft"

Mom: "Hay wena that word is extreme. There's nothing wrong bringing back your love one" Tjo this woman

Me:“Ngo muti pho Ma ay ay I'm not going to give my KitKat your cookies. I want her to come back to me because she love me not that I used some muti to win her back thats a big no” I gave her the lunch box

Mom:“Dont be stupid wena that boy will take her forever. You do realize that chances of her to come back to you are slim since you lay your hand on her. She almost lost the baby Phakamani!”

Me:“Hayi Mama Kat love me she will forgive me maybe not now but she will one day and we will be together stop this nonsense and besides her mom will know about this. I'm leaving bye” I wheeled myself out ignoring her as she called out for me. My chauffeur put the bag on the boot and helped me get in the car. Upon arrival sis Flora attended me at the door and ushered me to the lounge where I was welcomed by a giggling Mrs S.

Mrs S: "Ehene maan Wakhe"

Mr S: "Come on my love"

Mrs S: "Mm.mh" she giggled ncoo they are so cute together talking about love that never get old.

Mr S: "I won't last long I promise you"

Me: "Mhmmh" I cleared my throat. They both looked at me

Mrs S: "Phakamani we didn't hear you come in" I don't blame you hey. They both sat up straight up as I wheeled myself towards them and placed the bag on the empty couch.

Me: "Greetings Ma no Baba"

Them: "Hello son"

Me: "How are you"

Mr S: "We are fine how are you"

Me: "Im also fine"

Mr S: "I will go call them they are upstairs" He

stood up with and made his way up.

Mrs S: "Do you want anything to drink?"

Me: "Sis Flora said will make me one thank you"

Mrs S: "Great" she looked at me I looked down I was ashamed the way I treated her daughter.

I felt her warm palms on the sides of my head. She tilted my head backward and made me look at her. She neared her face on my mine I could feel her warm breath against my face my heart beat faster I swear it wanted to come out of my mouth. She let go of my face and reached for my left arm she stretched it then do the same thing with the other arm. She ran her hands over my body going down to my legs. She slapped my legs countless time until it hurts. After that she disappeared leaving me confused. My KitKat who was caring Ase walked in

Kat: "Here's daddy princess" She gave me Ase oh she is such a cute pie bakithi

Me: "My KitKat"

Kat: "Chocolate Cake" I looked at her as she sat down on the couch. She was wearing a denim short that exposed her creamy thighs and her vest showing her full breast damn she look so sexy I felt my manhood twitch wait did I? No probably it's my imagination

Me: "How are you"

Kat: "Im tired your daughter does not sleep Phakamani yeerr"

Me: "Im sorry you can go sleep now I will take care of her until you wake up"

Kat: "Nah don't worry Mom got my back how is you though?" I looked at her

Me: "So you do care?"

Kat: "Ofcourse Phakamani just because we are no longer together doesn't mean I don't care hawu and bedside you are the father of my babies" she retorted

Me: "Im sorry If I offened you"

Kat: "No stress"

Me: "Well to answer your question I'm not fine at all without you. Ngiyakumbulua Nkosisthandile Khethokuhle Sithole " (I miss you)

Kat: "You will be fine do you want anything to drink?"

Me: "Sis flora is coming...where is my son I thought I will see him too I also bought him some clothes and that cap he wanted that has a spider man"

Kat: "He with Muzi"

Me: "Oh I see" I can't help but feel jealousy this guy has replaced me more then one way agg.

Kat: "Dont be like that tu"

Me: "Sorry. Everything is in the bag"

Kat: "Thank you" she opened the bag "ncoo they are so cute. You do have a taste Mr M"

Me: "Well that one was chosen by Siya" she was referring to a cute flowered dress. It's so cute

Kat: "Oh" you see that Oh made me smile to myself.

Sis flora walked in with a tray and put it on the glass table.

Me: "Thank you sis" she nodded and walked out

Kat: "Will you be able to eat with her"

Me: "You can take her" she stood up and took her from me then sat down. I took the glass of juice and sipped on it "Where did you meet this dude"

Kat: "Are we going to talk about my boyfriend?" she was breastfeeding Ase I got lost in this beautiful sight in front of me the glass slipped through my hands and fall down juice splattering my pants "Sorry are you okay"

Me: "No I'm sorry I love looking at you breastfeeding my daughter its so beautiful" she

chuckled

Kat: "I will clean that up please burp her" she gave me Ase

Me: "I hope I won't wet her with my pants"

Kat: "I have your sweat pants in my closet I will go fetch it. You know how to burp her right"

Me: "We have a son remember"

Kat: "Sorry"

Me: "Its cool" I placed Ase on my shoulder and burp her as Kat walked away is it me or she is extra sexy damn its drive me crazy to think that bastard is eating on my plate. She came back and cleaned the glasses on the floor then went to fetch the sweat pants.

Kat: "Here you can use the nearest bedroom"

Me: "You not gonna help me" I smirked

Kat: "Hay PK"

Me: "But I can't dress myself you know that"

That was a lie I got use to do many things by myself over the two months. I wanted to feel the touch of her smooth hands

Kat: "You have to try bra"

Me: "Kat please"

Kat: "Okay!" She placed Ase on the couch and wheeled me to the nearest bedroom. She crouched and took off my sneakers then unbuckled my belt I kept my gaze at her as she was doing so "If you don't stop staring at me like that I will stop"

Me: "Can't blame me your beauty is addictive" I winked at her she suppressed a smile but I saw it right there. I pulled her close to me she flop on my lap "I miss you so much, I miss this" I said running my hands on her thighs.

Kat: "PK..." I shut her up with a kiss, running my hands under her vest reaching for her boobs. I squeezed them damn they were so full I moaned in her mouth she pushed me and

looked at me “what is poking me Phakamani”
She shifted a bit staring at my hard rock
manhood. no no its a dream, it's a damn fucking
dream.

Me:“I..this can't be happing I mean..huh?” I was
shocked too just like her I couldn't believe it

Kat:“Mmmh Mr Mngomezulu its seems like
little Mngomezulu is back on game again” she
bite her lip

Me:“You are the only one who get him he want
you now”

Kat:“Ha.a PK” she stood up I pulled her back
and kissed her deeply she pushed me
“Phakamani stop this okay”

Me:“But...”

Kat:“There's no but we are done bra” she
walked out I groaned in frustration! Maybe I
should consider my moms offer.

•

VINCENT

•

“You put too much pressure on the boy baby”

Me:“So you say this is all my fault?”

Wifey:“No I'm not saying that but you are the one who encouraged him to fight for Issy”

Me:“So I was wrong to encourage my son to fight for what belong to him?” I looked at her

Wifey:“Issy never belong to him he made that decision the day he threw them out and told her to abort Lami. You and I know very well that this is not about Issy its about Lami”

Me:“So I was suppose to let your sister give my grandson another man's surname? Over my dead body ain't no grandson of mine will use another man's surname whether my son is dead or alive.”

Wifey:“That man raised Lami when your son dumped them!”

Me: "Don't raise your voice at me"

Wifey: "I'm sorry but you are being selfish right now mnyeni wami Issy have every right to give her son the surname she want. I hate the fact that you are downplaying her feelings and what Mzwakhe put her through. All you care about is the growth of the Zwane clan"

Me: "That is not true"

Wifey: "It is true you should have found a way to make Issy agree not use Mzwakhe to win Issy so that Lami will use his surname. At the end of the day Lami is a Zwane Issy know that you were suppose to give her time you flopped this time my love I won't lie to you and now Mzwakhe is suffering a mental breakdown."

That hit home coz she was right and that one of the reasons I love her she never hesitate to tell me when I'm wrong. I'm human too I make mistake I admit I went too far with this. I couldn't bear the thought of Lami using another

man's surname as if his father's family is dead. I put too much pressure on my son and I hate myself for what I did looking at him now breaks my heart.

Me: "I admit I was wrong and I'm sorry"

Wifey: "I know my love" she came to sit on my lap "It's going to be okay"

Me: "How Sihle? Look at him he doesn't even know what day it is he is probably living in his own world"

We both looked at Mzwakhe who was catching God knows what and giggling like a lunatic. He had his underwear on his head and wearing sweat pants and my wife's sandals. He completely lost it and the sight broke me to the core.

[06/02, 19:38] W: 98

SQALESIHLE

•

Mzwakhe's breakdown is stressing the hell out of me I needed air from his craziness. I drove home I know the only person who can have answers is Mama. When I get home I found Flora who was already leaving

Me: "Sis how are you"

Flora: "Im fine sis how are you"

Me: "I'm also fine where's everyone?"

Flora: "Your mom is sleeping your father and Issy are in the piano room. I'm on my way out but PK's driver drop these cookies for Issy can you give her I'm in a hurry"

Me: "Okay Sis bye"

Flora: "Bye" the smell of the cookies hit my nose I opened the tupperware and took one cookie and ate it. Mhhh it tasted real good I ended up eating 3 of them making sure that Issy won't notice though then I went to the piano room. The door was left ajar I peeped through. They

have turned the piano room into some mini studio. They were singing their song which will be released soon. I couldn't help but smile at myself

Me: "This song will reach gold I'm telling you"
They stopped and looked at me

Dad: "Princess I didn't see you coming in"

Me: "Hey dad I was saying this song is a hit it will reach gold"

Issy: "You think so"

Me: "Yeah" I hugged Daddy then Issy "Your baby daddy sent you some delicious cookies they are in the kitchen"

Issy: "Oh yes he did say...wait how do you know they are delicious" I giggled sheepishly

Me: "Daddy where is your wife I need her"

Dad: "She is sleeping in our bedroom"

Me: "Okay carry on sorry to disturb you guys"

Issy: "Vomit the cookies you ate before you go" I laughed and ran out. I went upstairs Mama was sleeping with Ase in their bedroom. I walked close and kissed Ase she is so beautiful I think its time hubby and I make another baby I mean Sbani is old now.

Me: "Mama" I shook her she is a deep sleeper I had to shake her several times. She stirred and opened her eyes

Mom: "Baby" she wiped her mouth and looked at me

Me: "How are you"

Mom: "Im fine sweetheart wena"

Me: "Im fine Mama Its Mzwakhe ziyantringa ekhanda I think this thing ya Issy drove him to the edge"

Mom: "Akantringi tu he just have to confess what he did. Mngomezulu ancestors got no time to play I'm telling you"

Me: "I'm not sure I'm following Mama"

Mom: "Come here tomorrow with him and his father I will elaborate more "

Me: "But Mama you are my mom I'm sure you can fill me up kancane. What does Mngomezulu ancestors got to do with this "

Mom: "You know I don't work like that baby"

Me: "Iyabhora lento yakho yaz"

Mom: "Fuseg" I laughed

Me: "I have to go Mommy I love you"

Mom: "What is the hurry"

Me: "I left without informing anyone"

Mom: "I love you too" I kissed her cheek then went to bid his farewell to Dad and Issy then drove off. I wasn't feeling okay I was dizzy, sweating and my heart was beating fast. I pulled off trying to calm myself down. I heard the knock on the window I looked up it was

Phakamani my heart beat abnormal and my palms sweat. I opened the door for him he was walking that was a surprise

Me:“Phakamani”

PK:“Hey how are you”

Me:“You are walking?”

PK:“God is good” I smiled my heart was close from jumping out of my chest “Are you okay”

Me:“Umh yes.. no . I” I stuttered coz I wasn't sure of my feelings “Kiss me ”

PK:“Huh?”

Me:“Kiss me I want to feel your lips” I held his face and kissed him his lips are soft and welcoming. A loud bang startled me I jumped up with shock that when I realized I dozed off in the car and I was dreaming. Someone was knocking on my window I lowered it “yes”

“Are you okay Ma'am”

Me:“Ye yes” I wiped my sweaty forehead what is going on now?

-

MAWAKHELOMUZI JUNIOR

-

I kissed her going between her thighs I could feel my cock getting harder each passing second.

“Will you ever love me like you love her” my dick became flaccid instantaneously what is wrong with this girl.

Me:“Pale please we talked about this am I not here with you huh?”

Pale:“Thats not enough Mj”

Me:“What do you want from me?” I was really getting confused now. I chose her what the fuck is this now.

Pale:“I want you to tell me you love me Mj that

you love me more then you love her” I huffed and jumped down from her. “Say it” One thing I have learnt after being raped is that lies can destroy you and they can cause harm that could have been prevented so I wasn't gonna look at her and lie coz the truth is I love Thando more in fact I wouldn't describe what I feel for her as love.

Me:“Palesa don't do this to yourself. Why are you doing this I thought we are going to chill here eat, fuck, eat, watch your series and fuck what is all this now?”

Pale:“Things are not the same anymore Mj I worry that I'm losing you each passing second yet you are here right next to me.”

Me:“You are not losing me baby I love you okay”

Pale:“More then you love her?” I sighed now she is pushing it. “Mj!”

Me:“Look Palesa I love you but I love Thando more that the hard truth and I hate what I'm

doing right now coz its selfish. I'm busy keeping you here with me while I know that you deserve better I'm sorry for putting you through this pain it was never my intention. I have been selfish for too long now I have to let you go baby so that you will find someone who will give you all the love you deserve. I'm really sorry” she was in tears already that broke my heart

Pale:“Why are you doing this to me Mj huh ? I love you so much I have put up with your shit and this is what I get? What is wrong with me ? Please tell me where did I go wrong so that I can fix it please” she sobbed. I pulled her to my chest and wrapped my arms around her body.

Me:“I promise you there's nothing wrong with you Palesa you are beautiful , intelligent, sexy, funny girl who deserve better then what I can offer you. Please erase the thought that there's something wrong with you coz there isn't”

Pale:“No Mj you can't do that to me we have

been through alot together don't break up with me please. I can give you a baby if that what you want" she sobbed I sighed heavily

Me: "Pale this is not about a baby...."

Pale:"What is that she have that I don't have huh? Is it my weight I can lose some fat for you baby don't leave me" Pale is thick whereas Thando is a slender but trust me I don't care about their weight I love them difference sizes but Thando happened to be the one who stole my heart.

Me:"Hey hey looked at me" I made her looked at me "Your body got nothing to do with this Palesa. You are beautiful like this I love everything about you... " she cut me off

Pale:"But you can't be with me. It hurts Mj it cut deep down in my heart" she wailed like a baby. She doesnt deserve this. This girl is the only girl who manage to put up with my shit. She have caught me many times with my other girlfriends but she is still here with me. It breaks my heart

that after all that pain Im the one who is hurting her

Me: "Im sorry Palesa I'm very sorry I wish things didn't have to be this way"

Pale:"Why huh? Why did you make me fall in love with you when you knew you will break my heart like this. I have been nothing but a great girlfriend to you Mj. I gave myself to you I gave you all of my heart and you tore it apart like this why? Why Mj" she cried wetting my bare chest.

Me:"Im sorry" How I wish I had words to make her understand this better. As much as sorry doesn't unbreak her heart but Its the only word I can say to her. "Right now its seems unfair and it hurt but one day you all realize I did you a favour. I can imagine how painful it is to be in love with someone who will never love you back as you love him"

Pale:"Leave"

Me:"Baby..."

Pale: "Go Mj! I don't want to see you again you piece of trash! You used me to satisfy your sexual desires now you are ditching me like a used toilet paper. Karma will visit you one day!" Her words cut deep in my heart. I got up and get dressed

Me: "I'm sorry" I kissed her cheek and left. My heart was sore I felt really bad I wanted to cry but I didn't let that happened. I got in my car and buried my face on my steering wheel and breathed out loudly. It hurt now I get why mom always say doing the right thing is the hardest and painful thing ever. My phone rang it was an intentional number perfect timing coz I needed someone to talk to after Issy and I encounter I chose to distance myself from my friends coz they are the one who got me involved with O2. My behavior have always been influenced by my friends.

Me: "Bro"

Ina: "Hey man how are you"

Me: "I'm good you?"

Ina: "I'm good but you don't sound good" I sighed

Me: "Its a mess bra"

Ina: "What have you done now Mj?"

Me: "I impregnated a girl and broke another girl's heart"

Ina: "What? I hope the girl you impregnated is not Palesa that girl need to study to better her future"

Me: "She is actually the girl I broke her heart"

Ina: "Stop talking in riddles and enlighten me"

Me: "I impregnated Thando buti"

Ina: "Holy Jesus when? How?"

Me: "By having unprotected sex with her"

Ina: "Ah fuck you man I know that I mean how

did all of this happened?"

Me: "Truth is I fall in love with her but I didn't tell her coz I was scared of rejection but as times went on. I couldn't control myself anymore I confessed and it turned out she also felt the same. Well we kinda dated for a day or two but she didn't stop seeing her White boy so I forced her to choose and she chose her white boy. The day of your wedding I found out she is pregnant and fortunately enough she knows that she is carrying Mawakhelomuzi Junior Junior"

Ina: "Wow but how did I miss all of that? I mean I didn't notice that you two were feeling each other"

Me: "You are always with you family bra"

Ina: "I guess so didn't I told you to never hit it without a rubber Mj?"

Me: "You did I just lost control of myself I'm sorry."

Ina: "Lose control how Ina I always tell you to focus!" gee this guy mara dad didn't shout at me for impregnating Thando although he was not pleased at all but my parents taught me respect so I will listen to him play big brother

Me: "Thando make me lose control of myself she is driving me crazy"

Ina: "Damn you got it bad neh."

Me: "Eish wena and I just broke up with Palesa I thought it was selfish of me bro to keep her while I know that I will never love her but it hurts I didn't mean to hurt her"

Ina: "You did the right thing by letting her go shame poor girl she love you I hope she find someone who will heal her and love her wholeheartedly not a fuck boy like you!"

Me: "Ouch"

Ina: "Does the folks know about this?"

Me: "Well yeah"

Ina: "And?"

Me: "Dad is not pleased at all he said he taught me better to go around and make babies at my age well mom you know how that woman is she is mad at me she is not even talking to me It irks the hell out of me bra Thando suddenly became a victim while I was the one who was heart broken"

Ina: "I'm sorry I wish things work out for you guys. Thando need you now more then ever bra you gotta be there for her like never before. She is 19 and pregnant she must be scared you need to make sure that she got you anytime"

Me: "That what intend to do I hope she allow me in coz she is shutting me out. Its have been two months dude she is shutting me out. I want to be there full time bhuti and support her always and forever. I don't want to be the absent father I want to be with them from now till forever."

Ina: "Wow what did you do to my brother"

Me: "Fuck you"

Ina: "You are growing up little bro and I'm proud of the man you are becoming" I smiled

Me: "Well I'm going to be a father now It has to happen sooner then later... when are you guys coming back we miss you"

Ina: "We decided to extent the honeymoon my wife love it here. I'm thinking of relocating here you know sell that house I bought for her and buy another one here t coz I can see that she is so I love with this place"

Me: "Woah you want mom to have an heartache"

Ina: "Mom need to understand that I'm no longer a boy now. I'm a man of the house, a father and a husband this was bound to happen"

Me: "Yho good luck on that bra. The woman cried that you guys are away for two months how will she take that you are relocating that side. You know mom want us next to her

always” he sighed heavy

Ina:“If it was up to her she would marry us all so that we won't have to leave her sight” We laughed

Me:“Yeah that's mom”

Ina:“But she need to understand that she have to let her children live their lives they are all grown now”

Me:“Yeah but I don't think I want to live away from Mama I will literally die without her bra” He laughed

Ina:“I feel sorry for Thando”

Me:“Angithi ya'll moving out with your spouses well Mina Imma be a good child and bring Mama a Makoti to stay with” he cackled making my ear itch

Ina:“What will happen when you have kids”

Me:“Mom will love to raise her grandkids while Thando and I go to work and come back

everyday. You see it's workable” He laughed

Ina:“I hear you Mama's boy”

Me:“I'm not a mama's boy you moron I just love our mother more then you do” He laughed once again

Ina:“Congratulations on baby Mawakhelomuzi junior junior” He said laughing

Me:“Thank you bra I'm hoping for a princess”

Ina:“She'd beautiful. It was nice talking to you brother. I love you ”

Me:“Same here I love you too. Hala your fam for me ”

Ina:“Will do sure” I hung up after that call I felt better. I started the car and drove home. I needed to be in Rusternburg as in yesterday. Thando forget that I can locate her anywhere she is. Mom and Issy didn't want to tell me where is she I laughed at them.

When I got home I found Mama cooking in the

kitchen. Lord I miss her so much

Me: "Sawbona MaNtombela"

Mom: "Hi" her back was facing me. I walked close to her and turned her around to face me she frowned "What do you want Mj"

Me: "I miss my beautiful mom I can't take this silent treatment anymore"

Mom: "You are finish" This woman!

Me: "Ma come on why are you treating me like this. Thando is not a victim here. She broke my heart remember you should be on my side not hers"

Mom: "Nc.nc.nc" she shook her head and turned to continue with her cooking

Me: "Mama please let talk about this okay" She turned and looked at me

Mom: "Uphethe ukuzitshela too much wena Mj and lokuzitshela kwakho ukusebenzisa ngeisikhathi esiwrong mina nawe siyalazi

iqiniso ukuthi uyamthanda uThando.” (You are full of yourself Mj but you and I know the truth that you love Thando)

Me:“Ain't no girl will make me her play ground Mama. Thando needed to see that not everything goes her way. I was prepared to accept whatever decision she make and what did she do? She made me believe we can be together while she knows that she want to be with that white guy. Please don't punish me for standing what right for me”

Mom:“You contributed in this matter Mj had you told her that you love her from the word go this would have been prevented. Stop sounding like she forced you to sleep with her you wanted to fuck her as much as she did. You fucked her knowing very well that she haven't made a decision so partly you are to blame for your heartache. You should have waited for her to make her decision first before opening her legs. You seem to forgot that she love you too Mj,

she feel you love sometimes make us do crazy things. We act our on feelings and realize later that we should have dealt with the predicament differently and the time we realize the damage is already done. Stop this there's a baby involved here an innocent soul that is affected when the mother is stressed. Thando need you now more then ever we are giving her the support she need but trust me its not the same as the one coming from you. Being pregnant is scary I mean knowing that there's a growing soul inside of your tummy its overwhelming how much more a 19 year old feel huh? You need to take responsibility for your actions Mj and stop thinking about yourself only you are going to be a father. You impregnated that girl and derailed the betterment of her future she is your responsibility now.” Wow the way she was dishing it out to me it touch me deeply in my heart “You need to stop being a fuck boy you have your own family now as young as you are

and there's nothing you can do these are the consequences of having unprotected sex. This family depends on you, they need your protection, your guidance you need to stop being a cry baby and be a man. Ubododa abukhulelwa its time now you toughen up awaqine amasende Mj ubeyindoada yeka ukutefa how will you protection your child or the mother of your child when you are a weakling. You need to make your girl and child safe always otherwise there's some guy who is going to take over. You have your father and brother to look up to." She wiped my tears and pulled me to her bosom.

Me:"Im sorry Mama I didn't realize all of this thank you so much I promise I will make you proud" she pulled me back

Mom:"I know my son. I love you okay when I'm mad at you doesn't mean I hate you I will never hate you my boy. You are still young and you are growing up there's alot to learn after all

umuntu ufunda azafe and there are mistakes bound to happen along the way. When I'm saying don't be a weakling I don't mean don't cry or don't express your feelings you are human not a stone you have a heart and feelings. Cry when you wanna cry but when you are done crying find a way how to deal with that situation.”

Me:“I love you Mama I don't know what would I be without you. You are my number one Queen always and forever” She smiled widely

Mom:“Love you too boy you are my number one King don't tell your father I said that though I won't tell Thando too” We both laugh. You see why I don't see myself living without her. I swear I'd marry this woman. God knew what he was doing when he created women the warmth, joy, peace they bring in ones life is overwhelming. I kissed her forehead and hugged her tightly.

“Awsamnkongoshele umfazi wami ndoda yini ngaka” I broke the hug as mom and I laughed.

Me: “Jealousy doesn't suit you Dad”

Dad: “Go look for your wife and stop hugging other people's wives” He said as he walked to Mama and kissed her senselessly “I love you Mommy Queen”

Mom: “I love you too Daddy King”

Dad: “Its smells lovely here what are you cooking I'm starving”

Me: “Folks I'm going to Rusterburg today let me go prepare for my journey”

Dad: “Rusternburg kubani?” he took a carrot and had a bite of it

Me: “You said I must stop hugging your wife so I'm going to get mine”

Mom: “Who told you?”

Me: “No one I have my ways” I winked at her she

smiled at me. “Hey pops look” He did I snatched the carrot

Dad:“Nhlonipho is in KZN wena doti!” I laughed and ran away while eating his carrot. I took a long bath after hygiene process I got dressed into a black jabar skiny jean, white guess v neck t-shirt and white kotex sneakers. I roughed up my mowhack and sprayed some cologne before wearing a police watch. I looked myself in the mirror I must say I get why them girls are dropping their panties. I was gibbed by a feeling of confidence and growth you know. I packed few clothes and some other things when I was finished I removed a memory stick from my laptop and packed it in my bag. I took my shades and phone then headed out. Dad was helping mom with cooking wearing an apron too they look so cute together this is the kind of love I'm hoping for between Thandolwami and I.

Me:“I'm off folks”

Mom: "Damn you look yummy my boy"

Dad: "Yummy? ay mina I see black and white school uniform" he said laughing

Mom: "Haisuka you are jealous don't mind him my boy uyababa yezwa I swear as old I am I will be tempted if you weren't my son" she said looking at Dad with a smirk who had this serious look

Me: "Thank you Mama wena uyazazi izinto I still ask myself which under rock did you find this husband of yours" Mom laughed

Dad: "Mr school uniform you got a big mouth. If I was Thando bengingeke ngikqome black and white pho aw ngeke oe" Mom and I couldn't help but laugh at how he said that with a female voice. Mxm these two are crazy I will never get to rusternburg If I pay my attention to them.

Me: "Im already running late folks I love you both" I hugged Mama and shoulder bumped with Dad.

Dad: "Don't try too hard Sithole magic will work in favour for you" He winked at me

Me: "Love you guys"

Them: "Love you too son"

Dad: "I understand you are driving a vrrrr paaa but speed kills Mj"

Me: "Look who is talking"

Dad: "Ngizokukhaba!" I laughed

Me: "Tomorrows folks" As I was about walk out there stood police men on my doorstep.

Police 1: "Sure ndoda"

"Yes Phoyisa" that was dad coming towards behind me.

Police 1: "I believe this is a Sithole household?"

Dad: "Yes how can we help you"

Police 1: "We are looking for Mj"

Mom: "What for if I may ask"

Police 1: "Where is he?"

Me: "That's me"

Police 1: "You are under arrest for sexual assault... " I cut him off

Me: "Sexual assault??"

Police 1: "Yes Miss Palesa Modise laid a sexual assault charge against you. You have a right... "

Mom: "Whaaat"

Me: "No I didn't I never forced myself to her she is my girlfriend she wanted it!" As if they listened to me they cuffed me.

[06/02, 19:39] W: 99

MAWAKHELOMUZI JUNIOR

•

What is wrong with this girl how can she accuse me of such thing? Does she know how its feels like to be molested? I broke her heart I understand but she went overboard sexual

assault pho? I sat in the corner in the cell tears making their way down my cheeks. There are two things I fear in my life jail and losing my mother to death. I will literally die in jail. What... what if I go through the same pain I went through when I was molested I swear I will die this time.

“Hey cheese boy” said one of the guys I was arrested with so I ignored him. “Im talking to you wena!” He walked to me and slapped me. I got up and beat the hell out of him. He underestimated me too much.

“You come!” he said opening the burglar guards for me I went out “You are free to go” I wanted to ask questions but there was no time for that I wanted to get out of this dark place. I found dad waiting for me I went to his arms without a word. He squeezed me tightly

Dad:“Im sorry my son but I have dealt with it” I couldn't help but cry harder in his chest. Those

hours in there felt like years “Sssshh it going to be okay” After a while I calmed down. “Let go home you have to rest”

Me:“No Dad I'm going to rusterburg today”

Dad:“Are you sure?”

Me:“Yes” We got in his car and drove home. Time was around 16pm. Issy attacked me with a hug when we got home

Issy:“I'm glad you are back” Mom hugged me too

Mom:“I can't believe that girl did that.”

Issy:“She is ungrateful yaz after everything you have done for her”

Mom:“Are you okay though?”

Me:“I will be fine Mama I'm going to rusterburg”

Mom:“You can go tomorrow baby”

Me:“I can wait anymore Mama”

Mom:“Okay travel safe and call us when you get

there” I hugged everyone

Me:“Thank you dad so much”

Dad:“No problem son” I bid farewell and left. I started at Mr Sibiya's company they allowed me in without any hassles.

Me:“Greetings Mr Sibiya” he looked up at me through his glasses

Mr Sibiya:“What do you want Mj”

Me:“To apologise I didnt mean to impregnate your daughter I'm very sorry”

Mr Sibiya:“Sorry won't change anything go!” I huffed one thing I found it hard to do is to grovel bra. Theres one person I beg mina that person is Mama. I took out the memory stick and gave him “What is this ” He took it and inserted the memory stick in his laptop He gasped as he looked at the events that take place in his house when he is not around. His bitches abusing Thandolwami. I had to deal

with this matter myself since Thando didn't want to tell anyone. "Mj..are" I walked out leaving him dumbstruck

-

THANDOKUHLE

-

Staying with Aunty K is great. I had an early night today I'm forever tired and sick. I heard a knock on the door

Me: "Come in" Aunty K walked in

Aunty K: "Hey sweetheart you are awake?"

Me: "Yeah what time is it?"

Aunty K: "half past nine... you have a visitor"

Me: "At this time of the night?" she nodded just then Mj walked my heart skipped a beat I didn't expect him here "What are you doing here!"

Mj: "Im sorry"

Aunty K: "I will give you guys a space" she

walked out as Mj walked close If I wasn't mad at him I'd say he looked yummy.

Mj:“Thandolwami” That was enough to make my stomach flutter. He sat next to me and took my hands into his “Im sorry for everything I did I was selfish I know please forgive me. I want to be here from now on till forever baby please allow me to love you until you pass out, allow me to treat you the way you deserve. I'm a jerk ass I know please forgive me MaSibiya. I love you so much I tried to live without you but it was impossible I'm so sorry”

Tears fall down my cheeks

Me:“I know I was wrong but you hurt me Mj I felt so lonely, cheap and used. The two months have been hell for me I needed you by my side but you were never there. I'm scared Mj I know nothing about being a parent let alone to be a mother. I grew up without a mother what If I hurt my baby? What if I become the horrible

mom ever, what if....” he pressed his finger on my lips

Mj:“I know the feeling I'm scared too but we got each other nothing is going to beat us. There's no college or university that teach how to be a parent its comes naturally. Don't be scared I'm here now and I will forever be here my baby”
Lord knows how long I wanted to hear this..
more tears ran my face “Sshh don't cry” He wiped my tears with his thumbs “Ngiyaxolisa I promise to make you and our daughter happy always please forgive me”

Me:“I won't let you off the hook easily Mr S”

Mj:“I don't care as long as I get to be with you nothing matters than that in my life” I couldn't help but smile “I miss that smile of yours it make my heart sing haleluya”

I giggled “And your giggling is music to my ears”

Me:“Oh Mj” I swear I was red from blushing

Mj: "I love you Thandolwami"

Me: "I love you too" I whispered

Mj: "Don't be scared sowakhalomuzingothando" he lifted up my pj top and kissed my tummy. "I miss you so much"

Me: "I miss you too" He cupped my face and kissed me passionately damn I have missed this. The kiss lasted longer hands exploring on each others body. Butterflies danced through my body. He broke the kiss we looked at each other for a moment listening to the beats of our hearts.

Mj: "You were sleeping?"

Me: "Yeah"

Mj: "Daddy will tuck you in Mommy" he took off his sneakers and clothes leaving his briefs then slipped next to me. He placed me on top of him his body was warm it felt so good to be pressed on top of him. "Good night my love"

Me: "Good night sthandwa sami" he played with my hair while making his silly jokes until I dozed off that was the greatest way ever to fall asleep.

-

NARRATED

-

THE FOLLOWING DAY

Zesuliwe was waiting for Phakamani who was on his way his heart was beating hard. It was absolutely clear to him why Zesuliwe summoned him. How could he be so stupid he knew she will find out but hey he was trying his luck. Part of him wanted so bad to let Kat be until she realize she made a mistake but other part of him was impatient to do so he felt like the more he wait the more his KitKat will love Muzi and forget about him that the dilemma he was facing so he chose to go through with his mom's idea. "Uyisilima Phakamani!" (You are stupid Phakamani!) he groaned clenching his

jaws.

“Are you okay Sir?” asked his driver as he looked at him on the rear mirror.

PK:“Yes Im okay” his voice was shaking Its was no lie that he was scared. Mawakhelomuzi will definitely kill him this time he thought to himself. The drive seem so fast to him. He sighed heavily as the gate opened for them to get in. His driver manoeuvred the car and parked it next to Issy's Peugeot. A smile crept on his face as he thought of the day he bought his KitKat the car and it made him happy that she is still using it.

“We are here Mr Mngomezulu”

PK:“I can see that!” He snapped but he wasn't gonna apologise. The driver stepped out of the car and went to take PK's wheelchair from the boot before helping him to get out of the car.

“Thank you” The driver smiled faintly then got to the car and drove out as PK breath out loudly

wheeling himself towards the door.

“Come this side” said Zesuliwe as she appeared from the backyard where is her rondoval is.

PK:“Mrs S how are you”

Zes:“Im fine what about you” PK studied her looking for answers but her face expression couldn't give him any answers.

PK:“Im also fine Mrs S you look beautiful as always”

Zesuliwe chuckled

Zes:“Thank you shall we”

PK:“Yes”

Zes wheeled PK to her rondoval. They both got in. Its was PK's first time to be in Zes rondoval his eyes roamed around looking amayadi which were hanging on the roof , iziwasho and everything you could find endlini yomthandazi asebenzela kuyo iziguli.

Zes: "I welcome you to my world you don't have to be scared" she noticed how scared PK was.

PK: "I'm not scared" he giggled nervously

Zes: "I see" She took a twisted rope that has different colours (ibhida) and put it on the bucket that had water with incense's ashes then pulled it out again. She twisted it into two straps so that it can be easy for her to hold it.

"Ungenza isnayi wena Phakamani" (You are making me a fool Phakamani) she said walking in circles. Phakamani's heart skipped a beat

PK: "Ma?"

Zes: "Nya? You send cookies that have love potion to my daughter and think I won't find out? You are the fool or you are the one who is making me a fool? Ahhh she won't found out she is a stupid prophet neh"

PK: "No Mama you are not a fool I'm the fool I'm sorry I shouldn't have oh nkosiyami It was stupid move ever I never meant to disrespect

your gift Mama. I was too desperate to win back your daughter ngiyaxolisa Ma” (I'm sorry)

Zes:“You knew that this will backfire hence you went through with it what should I do to you huh?” She hit his legs with a wet rope.

PK:“Im really sorry Mama”

Zes:“No Phakamani I want you to tell me what should I do to you or tell me what would you do to a guy that give Ase love potion”

PK:“I don't want to lie to you Mama and tell you what I would have done coz I'd do the first thing that comes to my mind”

Zes:“You realize how dangerous that muti is?” she hit him again on his legs this time its pains to PK that he winced

PK:“I'm sorry I didn't know Mama gave me those cookies I don't know where did she get the love potion”

Zes:“Im not surprised but you went through with

her idea knowing very well that is wrong huh?" she hit her on his legs with the rope countless times PK groaned in pain as he felt the pain in his legs

PK:"I'm really sorry Mama please forgive me I was wrong. The love that I have for your daughter is driving me crazy. I can't stand to see her with another man. Not that what I did is right but how far can a desperate man go to win back his soul mate" tears streamed down his face.

Zes:"What you were trying to achieve didn't work. Sihle is the one that ate the cookies Phakamani!"

PK gasped in shock

"Issy will hate you If I tell her what you were trying to do to her and you know very well how my daughter is when she love she love too much and when she hate she hate too much."

PK:"Ma please don't tell her I can do anything

you want me to do please I'm begging you" he sobbed he regret what he did. The last thing he want is his KitKat hating him. He knows Kat have a good heart but once you hurt her or her love ones she will hate you forever.

Zes:"Or I can tell my husband and he will teach you one or two lessons coz it clear you haven't learn but If I tell Vincent you are history"

PK burst into a loud cry

PK:"Im sorry Mama I'm so so so sorry" Zes looked at him and felt sorry for him. He have been through a lot and she knows that Issy, her husband and Vincent will not let this slide

Me:"You have been through a lot already and you created unnecessary problem. If Vincent can find out that you are the reason his wife was sick the whole night he will massacre you my boy and I will hate it to see my grandchildren growing up without a father. If Issy and you were meant to be together you will be together

even if it's take years right now just stay away from her okay!"

PK:"Yes Mama"

Zes:"Stand up!"

PK:"Ma l..l.."

Zes: "Ngithe sukuma!" (I said stand up!) she hit his legs with a rope. PK tired to stand up but he failed. Zes hit her harder on his legs making Phakamani to growl like an animal "Sukuma!" (stand up) Phakamani got up slowly his joints stretched and popped. He couldn't believe that he was standing.

PK:"Im..I'm..standing....wait yesterday you slapped my legs and my manhood w...and now" he stuttered due to shock that engulfed him.

Zes:"Walk"

He took few steps limping he smiled widely

PK:"Oh my Jesus I'm walking! Im walking!" he screamed excitedly "Thank you so much

Mama!” He gave her a huge hug squeezing her into his arms and pulled back the moment it hit him “Im sorry”

Zes:“Uphinde uyenze lento oyenzile ngizokunquma uqhoqhoqho mfana wami seyzwana?”(dare do what you did I will cut your throat) PK nodded vigorously “Siyezwana?” (Do you hear me)

PK:“Yebo Ma”

Zes:“Hamba utshele unyoko ukuthi ngimbhekile” (Go tell your mother that I'm watching her)

PK sat on his wheelchair

PK:“Ngiyabonga Mama” (Thank you Mama)

Zes:“Leave before I change my mind” PK wheeled himself out. Just then Sihle with her husband and son walked in. They greeted and sat down.

Vin:“My wife told me what you said MaSithole I

have seen you helping people I hope you will help my son and my wife she wasn't feeling good the whole night. She is dizzy and weak" he said looking at his wife who was sweating.

Zes: "Thank you for coming well your son will help himself. First let me start with your wife"

Vin: "Please do that I'm losing my mind now I don't know what to do. " his voice broke

Zes: "Everything will be okay don't worry" Sihle and Zes went to the mainhouse where Sihle had to drink all five litres of bucket and vomit everything. After she was done they made their way to the rondoval

Sihle: "I feel better thank you Mama"

Zes: "I'm glad my child next time stop eating things that does not belong to you" Sihle looked at her mom perplexed

Sihle: "I didn't eat anything that doesn't belong to me"

Zes:“Mmh” They got in the rondoal. Zes sat down on the mat as her daughter did so. “Well Zwane family ” she looked at Mzwakhe who was in his world. “Mzwakhe is not suffering a mental break down. He have to cconfess what he did to Phakamani”

Vin:“Im not sure I'm following”

Zes:“Phakamani's recent behaviour is the result of what Mzwakhe did to him. He is not crazy Mngomezulu ancestors are fighting with him.”

Sihle:“Mom are you telling us that Phakamani abused Issy because of what Mzwakhe did?”

Zes:“Yes” Vincent looked at his son

Vin:“Mzwakhe what did you do” Mzwakhe looked at his father blankly and giggled after that

Zes:“He won't tell you we have to call Phakamani to beg his ancestors to free Mzwakhe than after that he will be able to talk”

Vin: "As long as he will be okay"

Zes: "Good then I will call him"

Sihle stares at her husband with a "you see what have you done look" who stared her back with "I'm sorry" look. Zes called Pk and he told him to come back and he agreed. "This matter involved many people Issy have to know why Phakamani have been behaving the way he did"

Sihle: "Oh God I don't like this " she burried her face on her hands

Zes: "We can go wait in the main house" They all went to the mainhouse Vincent holding his son. They went to the lounge and sat down impatiently while Zes went to call his daughter and husband who were busy in the mini studio. "Daddy King "

Wakhe: "Yes Mommy Queen" he said as he walked towards her

Zes: "We have a meeting in the lounge I will like

you guys to join us”

Wakhe: “They are here? ” he knows that there's going to be a meeting but not all of the details

Zes: “Yes”

Issy: “I'm not needed right?”

Zes: “You are sweet come” They went out melancholy descended to Zesuliwe. She felt like crying and screaming in agony.

Wakhe: “Are you okay baby”

Zes: “Uh ye yes”

Wakhe: “Go Issy we are coming” Issy walked away while Wakhe held his wife's waist looking at her in the eyes “What is wrong my love”

Zes: “I..feel like crying..something bad is going to happen honey ”

Wakhe: “Like what?”

Zes: “I don't know but my heart is sore Wakhe I want to cry” she whispered tears glistening in

her eyes

Wakhe: "Don't worry my love when we done with this meeting you will consult the ancestors and God to give you answers"

Zes: "Okay thank you"

Wakhe: "Don't cry okay" He wiped her tears with his thumbs and kissed her deeply pressing her against the wall. "I love you"

Zes: "I love you too" she whispered

They shared a warm hug that lasted for a while then they made their way to the lounge.

Issy: "Mom what is going on what is this meeting about" Wakhe and Zes sat down next to each other.

Zes: "Be patient Issy" Just then Flora walked in with PK in his wheelchair. He greeted and they greeted back. "Im the one who called this meeting I'm sure some of you are wondering what it's all about. Well It turned out that there's

someone behind Phakamani's abusive behavior and that is Mzwakhe.”

Wakhe:“Amen!”

Issy: “What? ”

PK:“Huh?”

They all said at once.

Zes:“Phakamani you have to beg your ancestors to free him so that he can confess the truth” Zes went to fetch an incense in her rondoal. She light it and gave Phakamani to make Mzwakhe inhale it while he begged his ancestors to free him. Mzwakhe looked at everyone in the room. “Mzwakhe what did you do to Phakamani” Mzwakhe told everything crying while others were shocked.

PK:“You son of a bitch I knew that there was something wrong with me. Even in high school I have never fought with anyone. ” he roared in anger

Mzwakhe: "I'm sorry bra I..." he couldn't finish as PK punched him. Everyone was shocked that he can walk except Zes. Issy was shaking in anger and hurt her tears falling down effortlessly.

While everyone were trying stop PK from punching Mzwakhe she disappeared to his folks bedroom where her father had changed the place where he hid the gun but Issy being Issy, she knows where he hid it. She grabbed it and went to lounge.

Issy: "Why Mzwakhe huh? Why you don't want me to be happy? " she said pointing the gun to Mzwakhe tears streaming down her face. Everyone screamed ,they know how Issy is.

Zes: "Issy please..."

Issy: "Shut up Ma I'm not talking to you! I'm talking to this asshole!" She wiped her tears with the back of the other hand "What have I done to you bastard huh? Why do you hate me this much Mzwakhe!! "

Mzwakhe: "I don't hate you Kat I love you... "

Issy: "Bullshit! You don't cause someone you love so much pain!!"

Wakhe: "Baby give me the gun" he said walking to her

Issy: "No dad! I want this bastard to feel the pain I went through because of what he did to PK! I almost lost my daughter!" Zes and Sihle were crying too.

Wakhe: "I understand sweetheart but you don't want to do something you will regret.. "

Issy laughed out loud cutting off her daddy

Issy: "Understand? No daddy you don't! You don't know the pain I went through, you don't know the pain PK put me through because of this bastard. I lost my marriage before it even began because of him daddy. I almost lost my daughter because of him!"

Dad: "I know baby..."

Issy: "Since when now have you become a pussy daddy huh? This bastard destroyed my life for what? Just because he failed to take care of me?"

Zes: "Ha..."

Issy: "Shut up Mama okay! shut the fuck up!"

Vin: "I'm sorry Issy we are really sorry"

Issy: "Sorry doesn't change anything Vincent!"

Mzwakhe: "Kat" he stood up "Kat I'm sorry for the pain I put you through I know that you are tired of my sorries but I want you know from the deepest of my heart that I'm sorry" tears rolled down his face

Issy: "Yes you are right I'm tired of your sorries I want to feel how painful it is..." she couldn't finish as Mzwakhe snatched the gun from her

Mzwakhe: "Ya" I'm going to listen to me whether you like it or not!" he pointed the gun to everyone Issy, Vincent and Wakhe didn't even

flinch while others were screaming.

Vin: "Son..."

Mzwakhe: "I'm the one who is doing the talking now dad" he rubbed the gun against his head then kissed it. "Kat I'm sorry for everything I have done to you baby. I didn't mean to hurt you. Instead of fighting for you fairly I chose to be dirty and for that I'm sorry. All I wanted was you next to me. I was so desperate to win you back on the other side I wanted to make dad happy. I wanted you to be proud of me dad not that I'm blaming you for what I did. You are a good father I'm so grateful for accepting me and loving me. Sihle thank you for being the person you are you never treated me unfairly as young as you are you gave me motherly love and for that I will forever be grateful. Phakamani my man I'm sorry for everything I did to you I was jealous I want to tell that I'm grateful for raising my son and giving Kat and my son the love I failed to give them. You are 1000 times a man I

can never be. I surrender boy she is yours I wasn't ready for her and I will never be she is too good for me. Take care of her as always. I love you Kat so much" He then shot himself on the head and collapsed while everyone screamed in shock Vincent went down on his knees and shook him

Vin: "Mzwakhe.. no you can't do this to me! Mzwakhe wake up ndoda!" he screamed shaking his son. Wakhe knelt down next to Vin and felt Mzwakhe

Wakhe: "I'm sorry man "

Vin:"Nooo!" he cried waking his son up but he was no more. The loud painful cry filled the lounge none of them expected this. As much as Mzwakhe did wrong but no one wanted him dead even Issy. In life not everyone of us get second chances or third chances. Be grateful when you got it and use it wisely. Mzwakhe was given a second chance he could have fought for

Kat fairly but he chose the evil way. He misused the second chance he was given not forgetting the pressure he was getting from his father. He grew up with no father to guide him. Finding his father was his big break. He never wanted to disappoint his father. Maybe just maybe If Vincent told him what to do to win Issy none of this wouldn't have happened but we can't put all the blame to Vincent at the end of the day Mzwakhe was the starring of his life. The choices he made in his life are the result we say may his soul rest in peace. He will always live in every heart he touched. Mangethe, Lindamkhonto wena owaseMagweni, Nsele, wena owasNtshentekaa Phikela, Zikode, Ntshosho lala ngoxolo.

[06/02, 19:39] W: 100

KHETHOKUHLE

•

A MONTH LATER

Its been a month since Mzwakhe died I would be lying if I say I made peace with his death coz I haven't. Everyone keep telling me that it's not my fault that he chose to end his life but I feel responsible. Had I not pulled out a gun he wouldn't have killed himself. I never wanted him death I was gonna shoot his legs so that he can feel the pain PK was going through, sitting on the wheelchair and not being able to do anything by himself. PK was going through worse already he didn't need the pain Mzwakhe added on him. I just wanted to teach him a lesson that would have made him learn this time coz he never learn. He is the one that told me how he wasn't ready bla bla yet he did worse then what he did before. The guy never wanted to see me happy he just had a funny way of showing me that he love me however I feel sorry him. Mzwakhe had been through a lot he never had it easy to the point that it changed him. We all remember the sweet Mzwakhe that

loved me and everything but in a mere second he became this person I couldn't recognise. We are different people and we manifest and deal with pain differently. Not everyone of us can tackle this thing called life especially when you had life Mzwakhe and I had. Having no one to fend for you and protect you is real shit. That kind of life play a huge role in person's behavior. The suffering and pain Mzwakhe went through changed him into a greedy, selfish, manipulative, evil person. He is what he turned out to be because of the life he had when he grew up. It's funny that it's only now that he is dead I realize all of this. In this world you can be anything you want and do whatever you want but be careful that you don't lose the sight of who you are. Resentment, anger, pain was instilled in Mzwakhe's life at a very young age. I am for one still suffering from the effects of the life I had. I have uncontrollable anger, when I'm angry I lose my mind and act on impulse. I grew up with this

anger for Mama for not showing us our fathers and desert us after that. I always thought maybe if she showed us our fathers life would have been different I longed to have a father Zim said that's a reason I found solace in men come to think of it Mzwakhe hurt me I found solace to PK. He hurt me I found solace to Tbose. PK hurt me once again I found solace to Muzi but trust me what I feel for Muzi is more than that I.... "Its her!" I was startled by screams behind me. I was in woolies the way I'm so in love with baby clothes I wanted to get Ase some clothes. Two girls came to me as I pushed the trolley.

Girl 1: "Hey Issy"

Me: "Hello"

Girl 2: "We love your single its dope can we take a selfie please"

Me: "Thank you girls... yeah sure" We took few snaps

Girl 1: "Can I hug you please" I giggled and hugged both of them "You smell lovely, you are beautiful God I love you. You inspire me" I smiled

Me: "Thanks I love you too babe"

They walked away screaming at each other you can tell that were happy to see me. Daddy and I have been working on a song and this is what my life have turned into within two weeks of my release, the song riched platinum within the first week. I'm wanted for interviews left right and center its crazy and overwhelming I tell you. For the first time in my life something is going the way I wished. I smiled to myself and pushed the trolley to the till. I paid then headed out. I have been caught up in a very difficult situation after finding out the truth behind PK's abusive behavior. This was the hardest decision I ever had to make in my life. I drove to Muzi's apartment he have been here a lot ever since we are together. I was singing along want to

want by Jason Derulo.

Me: "Its hard to sleep

I got the sheet on the floor

Nothing on me

And I can't take it no more

Its a hundred degrees

I got one foot out the door

Where are my keys?

Cause I gotta leave yeah

In the back of the cab

I tipped the driver ahead of time

Get me there fast

I got your body on my mind

I want it bad

Ooh just the thought of you get me so high, so high

Girl you are the one I want to want me
And if you want me girl you got me
There's nothing I no I wouldn't do, I wouldn't do
Just to get up next to you
Just to get up next to you”

I was dragging the drive but it seems so pointless coz one way or the other I will get there. I found him in the kitchen topless and wearing shorts with no shoes on. Muzi have beautiful feet ever you could eat them. I stared at him as he drank water from the glass. I still find it hard to believe that one human being can be hot like this I mean how is that even possible. I think he felt my presence coz he turned and looked at me.

“Hey there are you ogling me?” he smirked I bite my tounge and walked to him. I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him deeply pouring my heart into the kiss. “Wow what have

I done to deserve this knees wobbling kiss” I giggled

Me:“I love you Muzi”

Muzi:“I love you too Thandile” I sighed heavily
“What is it”

Me:“Where are the kids?”

Muzi:“Your twin brother took them out”

Me:“Come let's sit down” I took his hand as I led him to the living room. He sat down I sat on top him straddling him.

Muzi:“What is it you are worrying me” my heart started to beat fast. Oh God please give me strength to do this.

Me:”I love you so much Muzi you are a perfect guy I could ever wish for. I could go on until the sunset just describing the loving person you are. You are so amazing you make me laugh, smile but most importantly you make me feel special. Thank you so much for saving my life. I feel like

I'm the most woman loved in this world" I
breathed out loudly

Muzi:"I sense a but" he said looking into my
eyes

Me:"I can't keep on lying to you and myself
Muzomuhle I'm sorry for the pain I'm about to
put you through Lord knows It was never my
intention to do so. You are one of a kind but I
wasn't ready for you Muzi my heart still belong
to PK I'm really sorry. I wish one day you find it
in your heart to forgive me." Tears fall down my
face "Ngiyaxolisa Nonkosi" I whispered and bite
my lower lip that was shivering uncontrollable.

Muzi:"I kept a room for this disappointment in
my heart. It was evident enough that you still
love the dude even when you tried to hide it
from me I saw through you. I'm not blaming you
baby I understand but that doesn't mean its not
hurting me. It hurt deep down I feel like dying I
guess I will be okay I admire you for being

honest with me for that I will forever be grateful.” his voice broke and his eyes were sparkling tears

Me: “Im sorry I wish things didn't have to be like this Muzi I wish... ” I burst into a sob

Muzi: “I know baby I know don't worry I will be okay and know that I don't hate you instead I admire what you did. It was so brave of you.” God this guy why is he so perfect how I wish things didn't have to be this way but the heart want what it want.

Me: “Im sorry... ” he shut me up with a kiss we kissed passionately tasting the salt of our tears as they become one in our mouths. We pulled back after a while and looked at each other. I wiped his tears “Im sorry”

Muzi: “Stop apologising I won't hate you I love you too much to hate you.” He wiped my tears with his thumbs and pressed me against his chest. I buried my head in his neck inhaling his

lovely scent. We stayed like that for good 45 minutes without saying a word to each other. It was a really an emotional goodbye. Muzi have to be one of those guys who are perfect in everything. He is a loving gentleman that know how to treat a lady make her feel special yikho nje ukuthi Inhliziyo ayiphakelwa Idla lokhu ekuthandayo. "The last 3 months were best ever I will always cherish them. I wish you all the best I love you"

Me: "I love you too" We squeezed each other I couldnt help but start crying all over again. Why did it have to be like this? How I wish I can have them both.

Muzi: "Dont cry Thandile you are hurting me...sshh thula sthandwa sami" After a while I calmed down my head was painful and my nose was blocked. "I will go get a tissue" He placed me on the couch and disappeared then came back with a roll of tissue. He sat next to me and rolled it in his hand then tore it. "Say nhii" he

said placing a tissue on my nose I giggled and blow my nose. He wiped me clean and kissed my nose.

Me: "Thank you so much they way you handled all of this its just add on how perfect you are"

Muzi: "Truth always set one free. Its better then keep lying to me inhlungu yanamuhla ayifani neyakusasa"

Me: "I wish you find someone you deserve mina I never deserved you from the first place you are too perfect for me"

Muzi: "Don't talk like that you are the most wonderful woman I have ever met" God bless the woman that will love this dude.

Me: "I have to get going"

Muzi: "This is it neh" he breathed out loudly

Me: "Yeah" I whispered audible enough for him to hear. We both stood up and looked at each other with teary eyes. He pulled me to himself

and kissed me passionately grabbing my butt I moaned softly. He lifted me up I clamped my legs around his waist he cupped my butt giving it a squeeze. After a while we pull out and looked at each other

Muzi:“Can I make love to you just this one last time”

Me:“No Ase is still small”

Muzi:“The tip won't do any damage” he squinted his eyes

Me:“It will cause more damage you know the tip will end up being the whole dick the next thing I'm walking like a penguin” he laughed and put me down. Muzi's sex game out of this world I wouldn't have mind to get it just for the last time. Damn the guy know his thing shame he touch every chord my being.

Muzi:“You are right” he wiped his tear that escaped We shared a warm hug then I made my way out as I did so I kept looking at him until

I was out of his sight. I don't know what made me to turn and peek at him I saw him sitting on the floor crying like a baby my heart broke into teensy pieces I wanted to hug him and tell him I'm not going anywhere but I couldn't go through with it I ran to my car and started it then drove out. I tried to cease the tears but they escaped relentlessly blinding my sight. Upon arrival I walked passed the receptionist that kept calling me but I didn't mind her. I pushed the door open he looked up at me PK:"KitKat" I burst into tears he stood up immediately and came to me.

"Sir I tried to stop her but..."

PK:"Dont worry Pam I got it just get me a glass of water please"

Pam nodded and walked out as PK scooped me up and went to sit on the couch placing me in his thighs

"What is wrong sweetheart" I cried harder

“Lami and Ase are okay?” I nodded “Then what is it my love you are scaring me”

Me:“I...” I was disturbed by a knock at the door

PK:“Come in” Pam walked with a glass of water. She gave Pk the glass “Thank you” she strutted out. “Here drink ” He helped me drink the water of which I drank half of it. He placed down the glass and made me swivelled around so that I straddles him “Talk to your chocolate cake baby”

Me:“I love you moron I love you so much that I failed to live without you especially after finding out that Mzwakhe was the cause for your behavior. I know I shouldn't have gave up on you and I broke my promise to stick with you through thick and thin. I should have known there was more to this I'm really sorry for giving up on you baby. I want you back Phakamani Mngomezulu you have a place in my heart that no one else can have.” I couldn't read his facial

expression it was blank

PK: "I'm sorry my love but I decided to give Siya and I a chance to start over" that felt like a sword penetrating in my heart

Me: "Oh" I tried to get up from his lap he locked me in "PK..."

PK: "I'm sorry"

Me: "No its fine" more tears engulfed my eyes. I got up from him

PK: "Kat..."

Me: "I get it I wish you all the best" I whispered and walked out tears clouding my vision. I can't believe just yesterday he was begging me to come back to him today he moved on wow but what was I expecting. I got in my car and cried my lungs. My heart was beyond shattered I started the car driving home while crying. I made my bed I shall lie on it right to think I broke Muzi's heart for nothing destroyed me to

the core. There was unfamiliar car in the drive yard I parked next to it and wiped my tears then got out. I took the plastics bags in the boot and made my way in. I was never ready for the person I saw talking with Mama in the longue who had Ase in her arms

Me: "What are you doing here are you not suppose to be in jail!" He looked at me

"Kat"

Me: "Mama what is this man doing here!"

Mom: "He said he is waiting for you sweetheart he want to talk to you I will give you guys some space "

Me: "I don't want to talk to him Mama" tears glistened in my eyes

Spha: "Im sorry my child... "

Me: "Im not your child uncle Sphamandla just leave my parent's house"

Spha: "I want to apologise my child please give

me a chance I know I mistreated you and Thando I'm here to apologise..."

Me: "An apology won't change the fact that you molested Thando uncle, it won't change the mistreatment you put us through it won't change the fact that you out of jail already. What you did to Thando scarred her for life!"

Spha: "I know Mama also want to apologise she is in the hospital and she asked me to come with you guys. She can't leave the living world without saying sorry to you..." I burst into laughter

Me: "You and your mother are crazy neh you think we just gonna leave with you so that bitch you call Mama ask forgiveness wow she is must be a president mos"

Spha: "Kat..."

Me: "Ma I don't want to see him please" I sobbed and placed the plastics on the empty couch

Mom: "Sir I would ask you to leave"

Spha: "But..."

Mom: "There's no but leave my house my children don't want to talk to you" Uncle Spha got up that when I got to look at him he didn't even have a sign that he was in jail! Mxm this is unfair its been two years and months he is out already I'm living South Africa ay ngeke! "Im sorry my baby"

Me: "Its okay Mama"

Mom: "You look pained"

Me: "Seeing this man..."

Mom: "Don't lie to me you walked in looking like that"

I sighed and sat down next her resting my head on her shoulder

Me: "I followed my heart just like you said I should it turns out PK has moved on"

Mom: "Oh baby I'm so sorry"

Me: "It hurt Mama I broke Muzi's heart for nothing"

Mom: "I'm really sorry my child maybe they were both not meant for you. The man upstairs will bless you with a man that will make you forget your heart was broken and realize why you never worked out with them don't cry okay its going to be okay" She pulled me to her chest. "I love you mina , we all love you Phakamani can go to hell uzenza juice kanti uwumbhubhudla ongazwakali" I laughed through my tears "It his loss wena baby myeke nxa" I chuckled

Me: "How is the little one " I wiped my tears and looked at my pumpkin

Mom: "She is a sweetheart this one"

Me: "Oh nkosiyomuntu ntombazane kamama bakithi" I kissed her cheek

Mom: "She need a nappy change."

Me: "I will get on it"

Mom: "I will cook your favourite just to cheer you up neh"

Me: "Thank you Mama" I kissed her cheek and took Ase from her then made my way up. I saw Mj who was knocking on Thando's bedroom.

Mj: "Baby open up please"

Me: "What have you done to her now Mj"

Mj: "Its not me its that man downstairs she saw him and locked herself in now she doesn't want to let me in" shame the way he was worried its so cute I'm happy my sister found someone that love her not that machansana guy #Bangi

Me: "I will talk to her here take your niece" He took Ase who rubbed her nose with her fist

Mj: "Thank you sis"

Me: "She need a nappy change though" He frowned "Haibo in 6 months you will be changing yours this is a practice my sister can't

do everything alone she didn't fuck herself pregnant”

Mj:“Eish can we do the practice some other time” I laughed “Well if you say so then I ain't talking to Thandolwakho” He huffed

Mj:“Eish mshana wa Lume why are you doing this to me” he kissed her lips and frowned “mmmmh ay ay sis ngeke change her yourself”

Me:“Wuuu I feel sorry for my sister”

Mj:“Fine I'm gonna change her” grimace was all over his face I laughed at him as he walked to my bedroom. I knocked on the door

Me:“Slay babe open up please” I heard some shufflings then the door open. I walked in and pulled her in my arms. Her face was red and her eyes too “Im sorry ” she cried harder I took her hands and walked with her to the bed and took off my clothes she was also in her underwear. I got next to her and pulled her on top of me wrapping my arms around her

Thando: "He didn't even spend 5 years in jail sis and he doesn't look like a person who was in jail. It's hurts"

Me: "I get how you feeling baby but don't give him power over your life you manage to pull this through don't allow him to send you back to that gloomy place sthandwa sami. Im sorry I wish there is something I can do to make you feel better"

Thando: "Lying ontop of you make me feel better. I miss this, skin to skin hugs its always made me feel better "

Me: "Im sorry that I have been too occupied with my life and forgot about you. I'm sorry for the pain Sharon put you through Im glad Mj came through for you how I wish you told me though"

Thando: "Im sorry sis"

Me: "Its okay tell me how do you feel nje"

Thando: "I'm happy sis everything is okay I have

no Sharon nor Nhlanhla to deal with. My daddy is back I wish he can find someone who can love him” Nothing make me happy then her happiness.

Me:“Im glad sis that all I want to hear we have been through together a lot we deserve happiness”

Thando:“What about you”

Me:“Im half happy and half sad ”

Thando:“You are still blaming yourself for Mzwakhe's death? ”

Me:“Yeah... Im happy I got my family and my kids in my life. My music career seem to be promising. I finally made my decision but it turn out PK moved on with Siya”

Thando:“Oh I'm sorry sis”

Me:“I will be fine don't worry” tears fall on the side of my face.

Thando:“How did Muzi take the rejection”

Me: "He was broken Thando and I feel so bad "

Thando: "Then go back to him after all it's not like you don't love him you just love PK more"

Me: "Its doesn't work like that sweetheart you can break someone's heart for someone else and go back to him"

Thando: "I get you I'm sorry you will find someone wena mtase khaya"

Me: "Im not looking anyone now I'm done....I see that Mj is making you happy"

Thando: "Happy doesn't begin to describe how he make me feel sis gosh I love him so much"

"He love you more then you can Imagine" That was Mj with a crying Ase

Me: "I said changed her nappy not pinch her Mj"
Thando and Mj laughed. I rolled out of bed and took Ase from Mj "Nkosiwami yanceba Mj nzee mommy will beat the hell out of him neh baby" I cradled her as I walked out heading to my

bedroom. I took her pacifier and insert it in her mouth she stopped crying and suck on it I sat on the bed and undressed her then lay down placing her on my chest her warm skin against mine felt so good. I rubbed her back until she fall asleep I fall asleep too.

TWO DAYS LATER

I spend the two days in my bedroom nursing my broken heart with junk food. Lucky I had no class. I wanted to leave this room the day I go to school but Mom and my sisters barge in and forced me out of bed

Mom: "Wake up, wake up!"

Me: "Mh.Mh!"

Mom: "Ay Issy wake up you can't lock yourself up here in this bedroom for a man. Maningi amadoda langaphange" (There are plenty of men out there) she pulled the blankets away from me. There's nothing I hate then that and she knows

Me:“Zesuliwe maan!”

Mom:“Zesuliwe umdidi wakho!!” she hit me with a pillow I dragged myself out of bed running away while Sihle and Kuhle were giggling.

Me:“I'm sorry mdidi wami”

Mom:“Yaz wena” she laughed

Sihle:“Go have a bath sis while I made this bed”

Me:“Who said I want to bath today”

Mom:“Ay phela sovimbana iphunga” We laughed

Me:“ I want to sleep guys”

Kuhle:“Go” she pushed me to the bathroom. I huffed and undressed then have a bubble bath that was already prepared for me. When I finished I wrapped a towel around my body and my head then shuffled to the bedroom. There were also some 5 ladies that I didn't know.

“There she is”

Mom: "Come sit down baby" she made me sit down

Me: "What is going on?"

Sihle: "We are taking you out this is your glam squad" They smiled and greeted at me I greeted back. They did my hair and my face then after that mom disappeared and came back with a dress.

Me: "This is the dress I'm going to wear what kind of outing is this?"

Mom: "You ask too much questions let me help you get dressed." She helped me get dressed I looked myself in the mirror all I could see was an angel in a long ice blue sleeveless applique dress and silver Rhinestone heels

Me: "Wow"

Mom: "You looked amazing my love twirled for mommy" I did as she said

Me: "Ma where are we going"

Mom: "You are getting married sthandwa sami"

Me: "Mar..married, to who?"

Kuhle: "Phakamani" she squealed excitedly

Me: "What no guys don't joke like that please"

Mom: "We can never joke like that sweetie."

Daddy walked in

Dad: "Is my princess ready time is not on our side the groom is already waiting"

Me: "Oh my God it is true" I held my mouth tears trickled in my eyes.

Me: "I never told anyone that I want an Ice blue colour of the wedding dress how did you guys know"

"Are you sure" Thando appeared out of nowhere wearing a silver v-neck sleeves dress that showed her small bump.

Me: "Oh my this is unbelievable"

Sihle: "No crying you will ruin your make up"

Me:“ I thought... ” I couldn't help but cry mom calmed down. The glam squad had to redo my face

Mom:“Daddy King give us a second”

Dad:“Okay” He kissed mom's forehead then got out as both my grannies, aunty Swe, aunty Zano walked in.

Gogo Ndoni:“Yillili umakoti ungowethu” (the bride is ours

Gogo Cynthia:“Siyavuma” (we agree) They started singing and everyone joined them I was smiling like an idiot.

Aunty Swe:“You are beautiful my love” she hugged me

Me:“Thank you aunty”

Aunty Zano:“I got you these to complete the look” It was diamond earrings and necklace

Me:“Wow thank you so much Aunty”

Aunty Zano: "You are welcome my baby" she helped me with earrings and the necklace.

Dzang baby I looked amazing

Gogo Ndoni: "Thando, Kuhle excuse us"

Kuhle: "Sihle yena?"

Mom: "She is married you are not married we are going to engage in a married people talk"

Kuhle: "Ahh this is unfair" They walked out. We all sat down

Mom: "Before we start do you want to get married? Getting married is not a decision one can take easily. There's a lot to consider. Is Phakamani the one you truly love and want to spend your life with?"

Me: "Yes Mama I love him so much and I wanna get married"

Gogo Ndoni: "I got nothing to say except saying respect your husband, never raise your voice at him, know your place and he must know his."

He is the head and you are the neck love one another. Marriage is not the same as being in a relationship you don't just do things harpazadly. Run everything pass your husband before doing it. Communication is very important my grandchild. Stick with your husband no matter what you are his strength as much as he is your strength”

Gogo Cynthia:”Marriage is about compromise my grandchild no one is bigger then the other you have to meet each other half way to make it work. Ensure that in the process of loving your husband, acknowledging him as your husband and the head of the house you don't lose yourself.”

Sihle:”Being a mother, a career woman and a wife is not easy coz all these things need your full attention and time in other words always make time for your husband and kids”

Mom:”People mustn't find it easy to come

between you guys. No matter how angry you are at each other in front of people never give them something to talk about. Uhm I think that all anyone who want to add my husband is calling me now”

Aunty Swe:“The sex talk”

Sihle:“She won't need that Issy love sex so I don't think she will starve her husband” We burst into laughter

Me:“Really now?” I looked at Sihle she winked at me

Aunty:“It's not about giving him only spice up your sex life. Don't be a boring wife your husband mustn't be scared to explore and try new things coz your sex life will be boring. Once in a while you have do everything he say do it like a crazy woman uze ume ngezandla izinyawo zibheke phezulu” We laughed

Mom:“We are coming” she said to daddy over the phone.

Gogo Ndoni: "Don't get too comfortable dress up for your husband always menze akuhalele zonke izunku and know the right spots that drive him crazy"

Dad walked in

Dad: "It's getting late now senenzani kangaka manje"

Mom: "We are finished" We all walked out with a song. Thando was my maid of honour. Lami was a peach boy then Cassie was a flower girl. We got into the cars the ululations and hoots were buzzing in my ears. I'm really getting married. Upon arrival daddy was holding me by his hand. Mom came to us "We are proud of you my princess we wish you the best in your marriage you deserve happiness sthandwa sami"

Me: "Ma ,Pa thank you" we shared a group hug after that we made our towards the chapel. When it was my turn to walk in the nerves were

killing me.

Dad: "Breath okay" I breathed out loudly then looked up a head of me the decoration was out of this world ice blue and touch of silver. Just the way I wanted at last long last my eyes finally land on him. I was mad for making his fool you don't play like that. He flashed his goofy smile I frowned but his gorgeousness made it hard to maintain my frown I smiled back. Just then Amanda and LaSause appeared and started singing

♪ ♪ ♪ .Are We Good?

K'dala Ndilindile, to say How much i Love you, I got this message for you ndithi "I Do Ng'yavuma I"

K'dala Ndilindile, Nhliziyo yami yonkhe i got this message for you ndithi " I Do Ng'yavuma i"

I Do Ng'yavuma I Do, I Do Ng'yavuma I

Ehh My Baby ng'yavuma I do
That i only wanna live for you
i mina nawe, just us too
Ngithandazela kuthi we just stay true
And Kudala i've been waiting for this moment
For you to look at me and just own me
remember back when you used to call me
usunami angek usaba lonely
So together we moving on
And Forever we standing Strong
And i'll never forget this song
Then make me say i do
Then together we moving on
And Forever We standing strong
And i'll never forget this song
Then Make me Say I Doooooh

K'dala Ndilindile, to say How much i Love you,
I got this message for you ndithi "I Do
Ng'yavuma I"

K'dala Ndilindile, Nhliziyo yami yonkhe
i got this message for you ndithi " I Do
Ng'yavuma i"

I Do Ng'yavuma I Do, I Do Ng'yavuma I ♪ ♪ ♪

I hooked my arm around daddy then as we
walked in slowly to the front my eyes locked to
my yummy chocolate cake. We got to the front
daddy took my hand and placed it on PK's left
hand then retired to his place next to his wife.

Pastor: "Dear beloved we are gathered here
today in the presence of these witnesses to join
Phakamani Mngomezulu and Nkosisthandile
Khethokuhle Sithole in matrimony commended
to be hournable among all and therefore it is

not to be entered into lightly but reverently, passionately, lovingly and solemnly. These two come to be joined together if any person can show just cause why they may not be joined together speak now or hold your peace forever”

My heart thudded as Siya made her way in she then sat down. I let out a breath I was holding.

“No one well let's pray” We closed our eyes then he prayed after that it was time for the vows. I looked at his twinkling eyes and smiled.

Me:“Uhm” I cleared my throat “I don't have vows you tricked me” everyone shrieked in laughter “Uhm” I let out a breath I could feel tears warming up in my eyes “Phakamani Mngomezulu I still remember the day you walked in my life you helped me rescued my sister I would be lying if I say I knew I will be standing in front of this people and your gorgeous self declaring my love for you. I built walls around me that no one could get closer to

my heart ever again but you came into my life like a ray of hope and filled my life with brightness all over again. You tore down all the walls of my heart and made a special place in my life. You warmed my soul and healed it with your soothing touch. You give a new meaning and new dimension to my life. I have my fears and my inhibitions you helped me overcome all of that with your love. We have been through alot together there were times I thought we will never pull through but here we are today. Thank you so much for our blessings, our son and daughter. Thank you for fighting for us and never give up. I love you with every single bone, every single cell and every single atom in my body.” my tears were rolling down my face so were I his wiped him with the back of my hand. He cleared his throat and held my hands looking deep in eyes

PK:“You look extraordinary beautiful my love”

Me:“Thank you baby”

PK:“Majobe the day you came to my house I never thought that will be the beginning of our love story.

You walked in my life and made my life magical and beautiful that I didn't want to let you go. I have wronged you many times but you always find a way to forgive me. Thank you so much for 1000 chances you gave me. Thank you so much for our lovely children and the other 8 children that you will bear for me. I want you to know that you are the only one I love from the depth of my heart and soul. Together we can fight the world and stay strong because deep in my heart I believe that we were meant to be together and to last forever. I cherish being part of your life and its a sheer pleasure to have you in every moment in my life. I love you without boundaries, without dimensions, without parameters. You are my reason to smile, my happiness, my reason to breath and to wake up everyday.” He wiped my tears with his thumbs

Pastor: "Such beautiful vows ever...where are the rings" Jabu gave the pastor the rings who was PK's best man.

PK: "This is my sacred gift to you, a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you" He slid the ring into my finger

Me: "This is my sacred gift to you, a symbol of my love, a sign that from this day forward and always my love will surround you" I slid the ring into his finger

Pastor: "I now pronounce you husband and wife you may seal your vows with a kiss"

He looked at me with a wildest smile and winked at me then pulled me close to him "I love you" he whispered before kissing me deeply touching every chord of my being .Everyone was cheering and ululating.

Me: "If this is a dream don't wake me up "

PK: "You are not dreaming my baby" He intertwined our hands as we made our way to where we were going to take the pictures. When we were done with pictures we made our way where everything was set up and decorated beautifully with ice blue and silver.

We ate food while soft music was playing then there were speeches. It was time to throw the bouquet Tbose came to me and whispered in my ear

Tbose: "Dont throw it give it to Kuhle" He winked at me I walked to Kuhle and gave her the bouquet she took it just then Tbose kneeled down flipping a box of a ring open. We all gasped Kuhle's mouth was wide open

"MaSithole we have been together for a while but from the first day you walked in my life I knew I will make you my wife I couldnt wait any longer then this. Im not perfect but I will love you with perfection. There's nothing that I want then be yours forever I can't even imagine a

single moment without you. I can't breathe without you, I can't feel my heartbeats without you, I don't feel alive without you. I want you in my life today, tomorrow and every tomorrow after tomorrow. Squalokuhle Sithole will you make me the happiest man in this world and marry me” My sister was wet with tears messing her make up

“say yes! yes!” everyone chanted

Kuhle:“Yes I will not marry you” Tbose looked at her “Of course I will marry you papa” We laughed

Tbose slid the ring then got up to kiss her. Congratulations were in order then it was time for ME and MY HUSBAND to dance. Thinking Out Loud by Ed Sheeren played we danced then couples joined us. looking back where I come from I have no doubt this is the beginning of my happiness at last I made it with my soul mate. The journey wasn't easy at all but we made it.

“Hello everyone” we all looked at Siya who was drunk as hell with a mic on her hand “Ngabe ngenze iphutha ngingasabongelanga abashadikazi bethu. Congrats newlyweds you are one power couple shame jealous down. I salute you guys Issy you are forgiving shame I don't think mina I would be able to forgive a man who tried to use love potion on me”

Everyone exclaimed “Ooops you didn't know?” she burped “Well ask your mother she knows unfortunately the cookies were eaten by Sihle ” I looked at Mama who looked down I just knew that this is true “But then again you had to forgive him phela wena u-worse you killed Phakamani's sister with Tbose's assistance”

“Yhooo” Those were exclames from everyone PK looked at me I swear I wanted the ground to swallow me “You also didn't know Phakamani aw ngyixolisa ukuphapha me with my big mouth” she laughed I felt like someone was sucking out the air in me, I couldn't feel my

heart beat I was dying for sure maybe its for the best.

*****THE END*****